

THE Genealogies RECORDED IN THE Sacred Scriptures, *according to euery* Family and Tribe.

WITH

The Line of our *Sauiour* IESVS CHRIST *obſerued from* Adam to the bleſſed Virgin MARY.

By I. S.

To the Christian Reader.

THe Spirit of God in the sacred Historie, hath laid downe such helpes, as are the light and life of all nations originals In them the circumstances of person, time, and place, are the chiefe; else doe we wander as without a guide: and of these the person is principall. Genealogies then drawn from them, from whom all are descended, and by Gods owne writ recorded, must moue a speciall reuerence that they are holy, and farre from those against which Saint Paul warneth. Among whose manifold vses, this is the chiefe, that by them is knowne how God became man In seuerall tables following these are exhibited, euen from her first roote, and so continued through their spreading branches so farre as the Scripture giueth them sap. In the reading whereof, let these few directions be thy guides:

1 Such descents as hold from the parents to the children, are knowne by a line continued betwixt, or (the space not suffering) are directly set vnder one another from father to sonne.

2 Descents vncertain of the next parent, and from any countrey, citie, kindred, or family are noted thus by these pricks. : :

3 Cities Countries, and Nations in braces thus ⌒ ⌒ we haue included, and from them drawne such persons as in the Scriptures are mentioned.

4 And where of necessitie we are to breake off the successions, and to continue it in some other page, that do we at principal persons, as in Noahs sonnes after the flood: at the promise to Terah, and Abraham, and in Dauid to Salomon and Nathan.

5 And euery man so left to his after posteritie hath this character A set vnder him, and is the first placed in the following page, though many times, many pages come betweene, as from Abraham in page the 2. vnto his wiues in page 6. and from Dauid in page 20 to Salomon in page 31 and so of the rest.



ADAM--EVE

Cain Abel SETH

ENOS

Enoch

CAINAN

As by one mans diſobedience, many were made ſinners; ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many alſo bee made righteous: That as ſinne had raigned vnto death, ſo might grace alſo reigne by righteouſneſſe vnto eternall life through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

Iad

MAHALALEEL

Mahuiael

IARED

ENOCH

Methuſael

METHVSELAH

Adah--Lamech--Zilla

LAMECH

NOAH

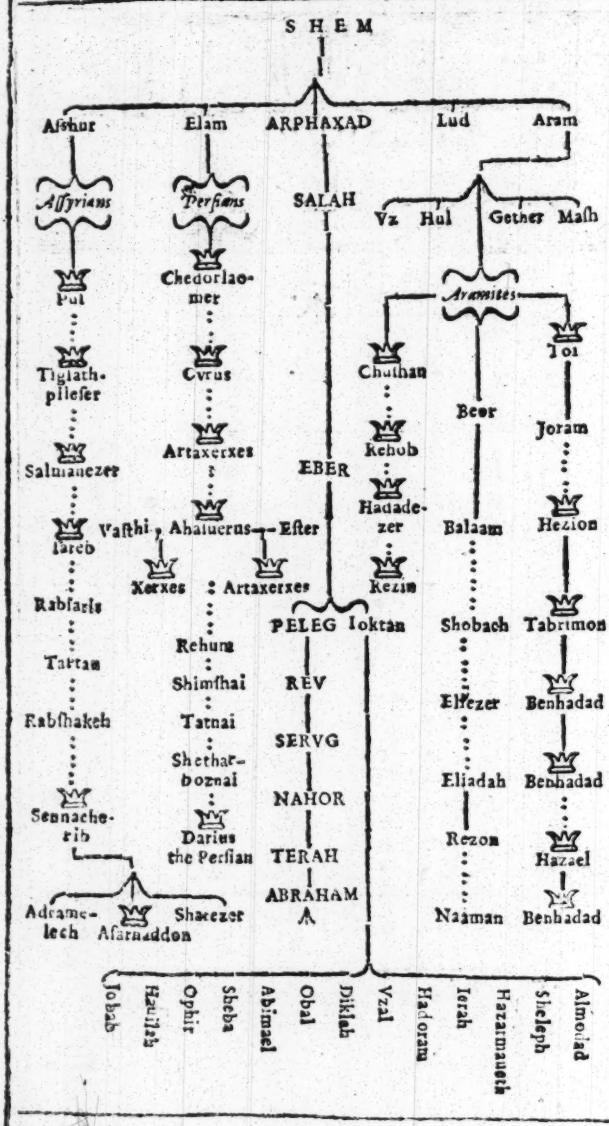
Iabal Jubal Tubal-cain Naamah

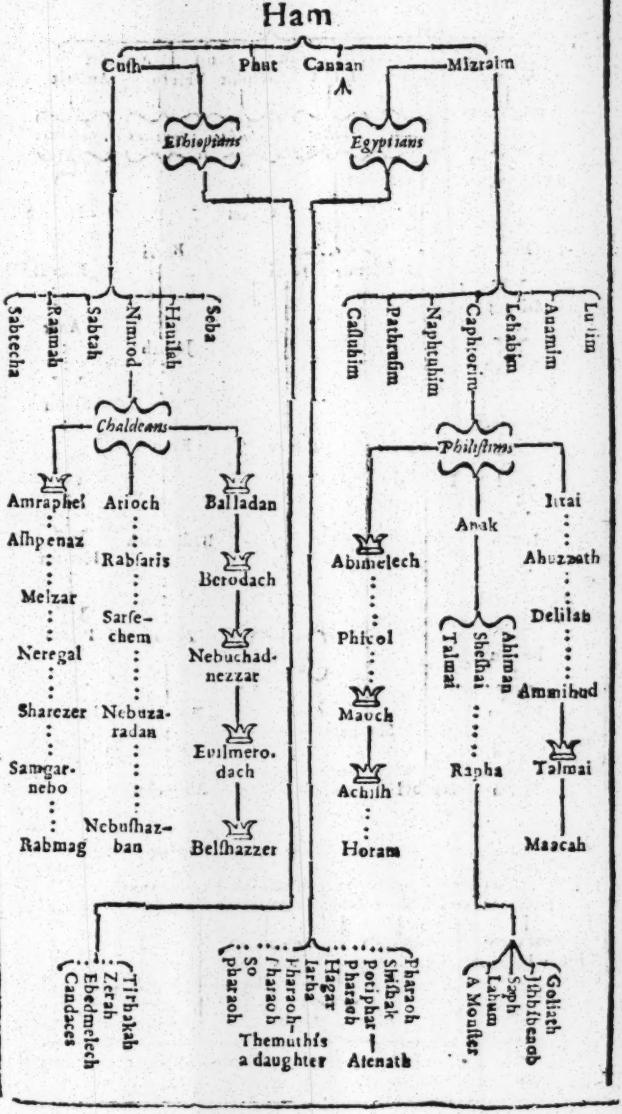
Japhet SEM Ham

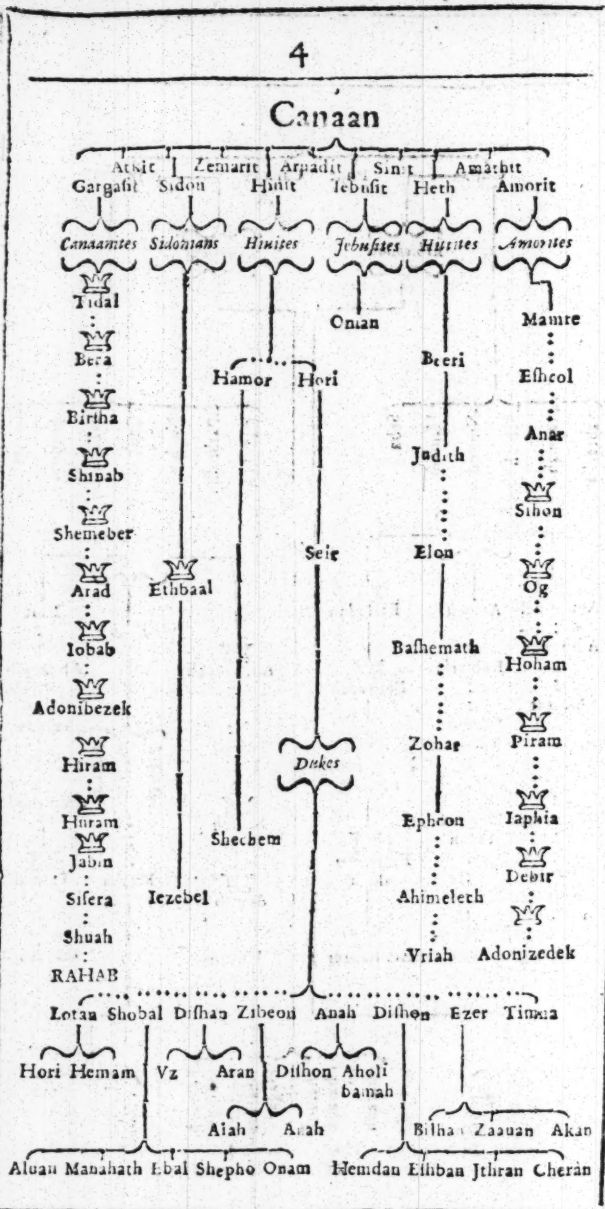
Gomer Magog Tubal Madai Methech Tiras Javan

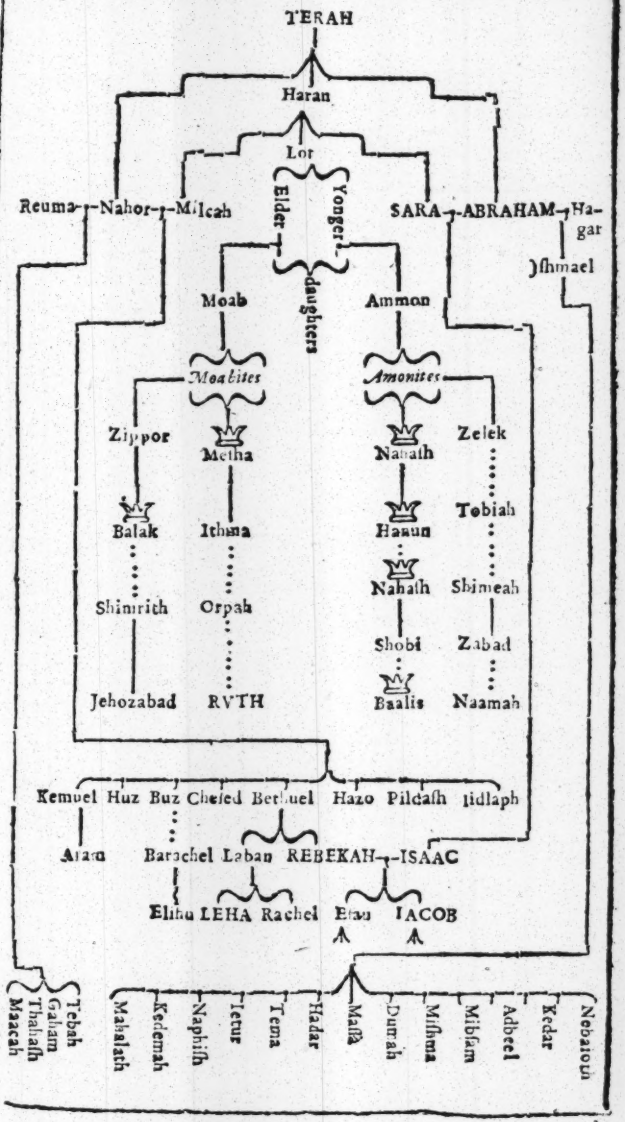
Aſhkenaz Riphath Togarmah Medes Elilhah Tarſhiſh Kittim Dodanim

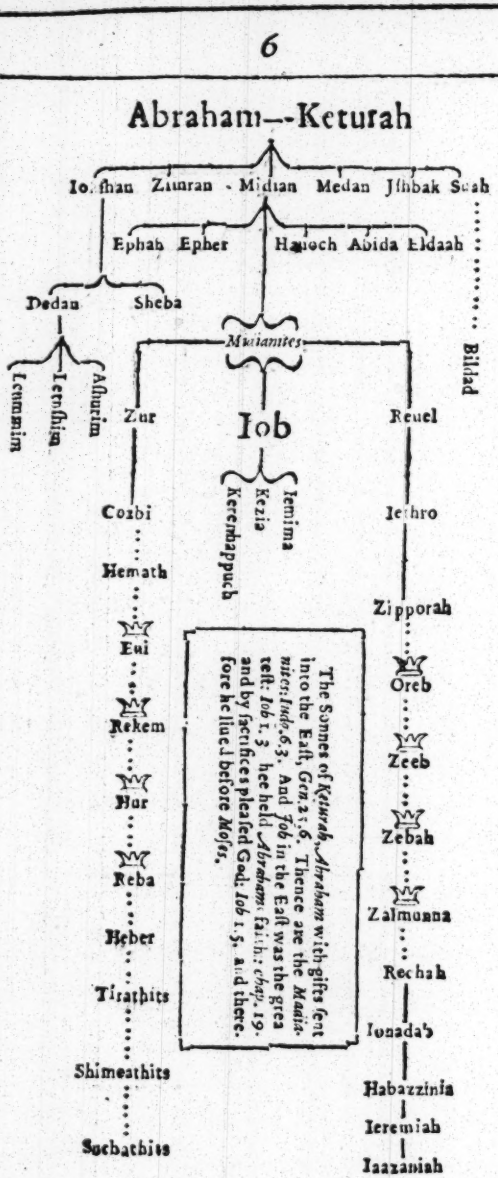
Darius

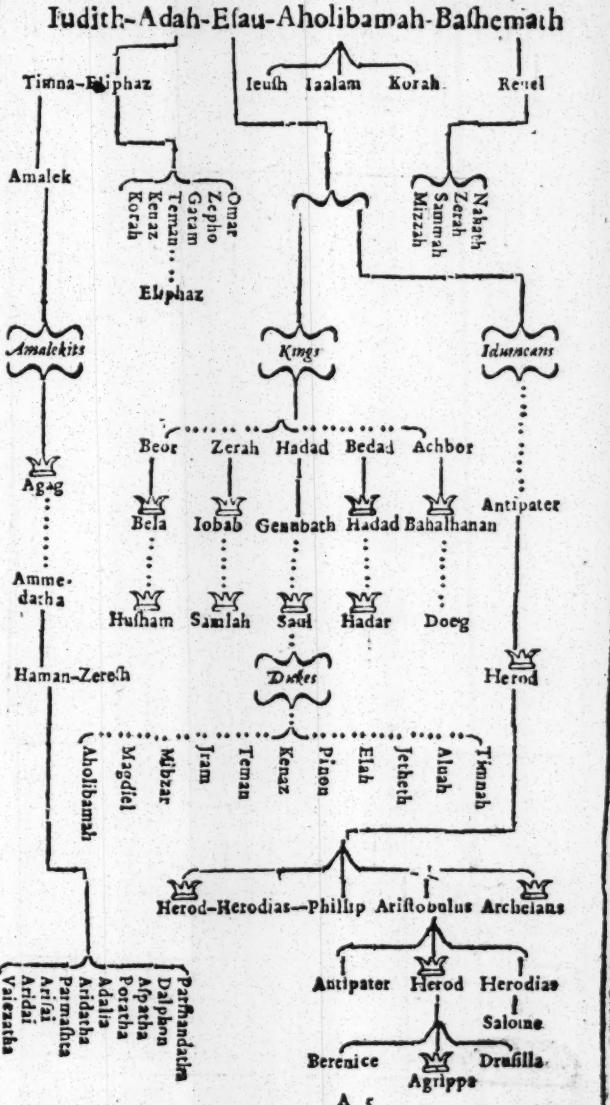

SHEM
Asshur
Elam
ARPHAXAD
Lud
Aram
Assyrians
Persians
SALAH
Vz
Hul
Gether
Mash
Pul
Chedorlaomer
Aramites
Tiglathpilesar
Cyrus
Chuthan
Beor
Toi
Joram
Salmanezer
Artaxerxes
Kehob
EBER
Hadadezer
Vasthi
Ahasuerus
Ester
Balaam
Hezion
Iareb
Xerxes
Artaxerxes
Rezin
Rabsaris
Rehum
PELEG
Ioktan
Shobach
Tabrimon
Tartan
Shimshai
REV
Elfezer
Benhadad
Rabshakeh
Tatnai
SERVG
Eliadah
Benhadad
Shethar-boznai
NAHOR
Rezon
Hazael
Sennacherib
Darius the Persian
TERAH
Naaman
Benhadad
Adrammelech
Sharezer
ABRAHAM
Esarhaddon
Almodad
Sheleph
Hazarmaueth
Jerah
Hadoram
Vzal
Dikleh
Obal
Abimael
Sheba
Ophir
Havilah
Jobab


Ham
Cush
Phut
Canaan
Mizraim
Ethiopians
Egyptians
Sabtecha
Raamah
Sabtah
Nimrod
Havilah
Seba
Chaldeans
Amraphel
Arioch
Balladan
Ashpenaz
Rabsaris
Berodach
Melzar
Sarse-
chem
Neregal
Nebuchad-
nezzar
Sharezer
Nebuza-
radan
Samgar-
nebo
Evilmero-
dach
Nebushaz-
ban
Rabmag
Belshazzer
Casluhim
Pathrusim
Naphtuhim
Caphtorim
Lehabim
Anamim
Lu'im
Philistims
Abimelech
Anak
Itai
Phicol
Talmai
Shesnai
Ahiman
Ahuzzath
Delilah
Ammihud
Mauch
Achish
Rapha
Talmai
Horam
Maacah
Tirhakah
Zerah
Ebedmelech
Candaces
Jarha
Pharaoh-
So
pharaoh
Themuthis
a daughter
Hagar
Pharaoh
Potiphar
Atenath
Shishak
Saph
Lahmi
A Monster
Jishbibenob

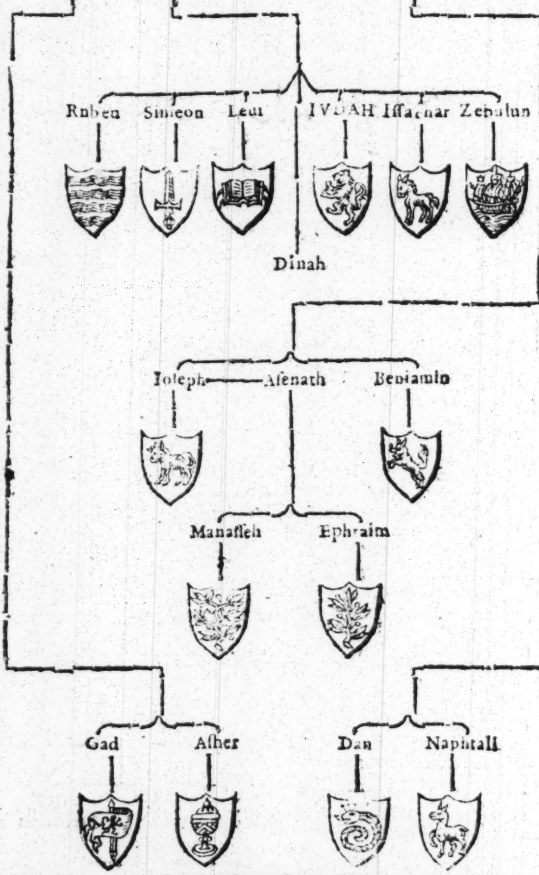

Canaan
Arkit
Gargasit
Zemarit
Sidon
Arvadit
Hivit
Sinit
Jebusit
Amathit
Heth
Amorit
Canaanites
Sidonians
Hivites
Jebusites
Hurrites
Amorites
Tidal
Bera
Birsha
Shinab
Shemeber
Arad
Iobab
Adonibezek
Hiram
Hiram
Jabin
Sisera
Shuah
RAHAB
Ethbaal
Iezebel
Hamor
Hori
Shechem
Seir
Dukes
Onan
Beeri
Judith
Elon
Bashemath
Zohar
Ephron
Ahimelech
Vriah
Mamre
Eshcol
Anar
Sihon
Og
Hoham
Piram
Japhia
Debir
Adonizedek
Lotan
Shobal
Dishan
Zibeon
Anah
Dishon
Ezer
Timna
Hori
Hemam
Vz
Aran
Dishon
Aholibamah
Aiah
Anah
Bilha
Zaauan
Akan
Aluan
Manahath
Ebal
Shepho
Onam
Hemdan
Eshban
Ithran
Cheran


TERAH
Haran
Lot
Reuma
Nahor
Milcah
Elder
Yonger
daughters
SARA
ABRAHAM
Hagar
Iſhmael
Moab
Ammon
Moabites
Amonites
Zippor
Metha
Balak
Ithma
Shimrith
Orpah
Jehozabad
RVTH
Naath
Zelek
Tobiah
Hanun
Nahath
Shimeah
Shobi
Zabad
Baalis
Naamah
Kemuel
Huz
Buz
Chesed
Bethuel
Hazo
Pildaſh
Iidlaph
Aram
Barachel
Laban
REBEKAH
ISAAC
Elihu
LEHA
Rachel
Eſau
IACOB
Tebah
Gaham
Thahaſh
Maacah
Mahalath
Kedemah
Naphiſh
Ietur
Tema
Hadar
Maſſa
Dumah
Miſhma
Mibſam
Adbeel
Kedar
Nebaioth

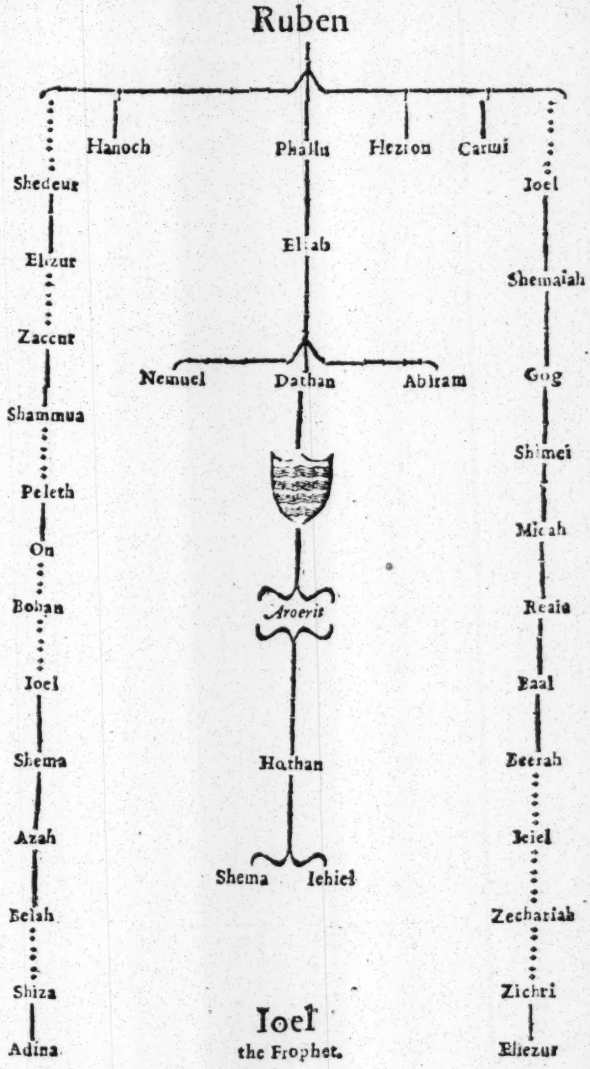

Abraham--Keturah
Ioshan
Zimran
Midian
Medan
Jishbak
Shuah
Ephah
Epher
Hanoch
Abida
Eldaah
Dedan
Sheba
Bildad
Midianites
Asshurim
Letushim
Leummim
Zur
Iob
Reuel
Ienima
Kezia
Keren-happuch
Cozbi
Iethro
Hemath
Zipporah
Evi
Oreb
Rekem
Zeeb
Hur
Zebah
Reba
Zalmunna
Heber
Rechab
Tirathits
Ionadab
Shimeathits
Habazzinia
Ieremiah
Suchathits
Iaazaniah
The Sonnes of Keturah, Abraham with gifts sent into the East, Gen. 25. 6. Thence are the Midianites Iudg. 6. 3. And Iob in the East was the greatest: Iob 1. 3. hee held Abrahams faith: chap. 19. and by sacrifice pleased God: Iob 1. 5. and therefore he liued before Moses.

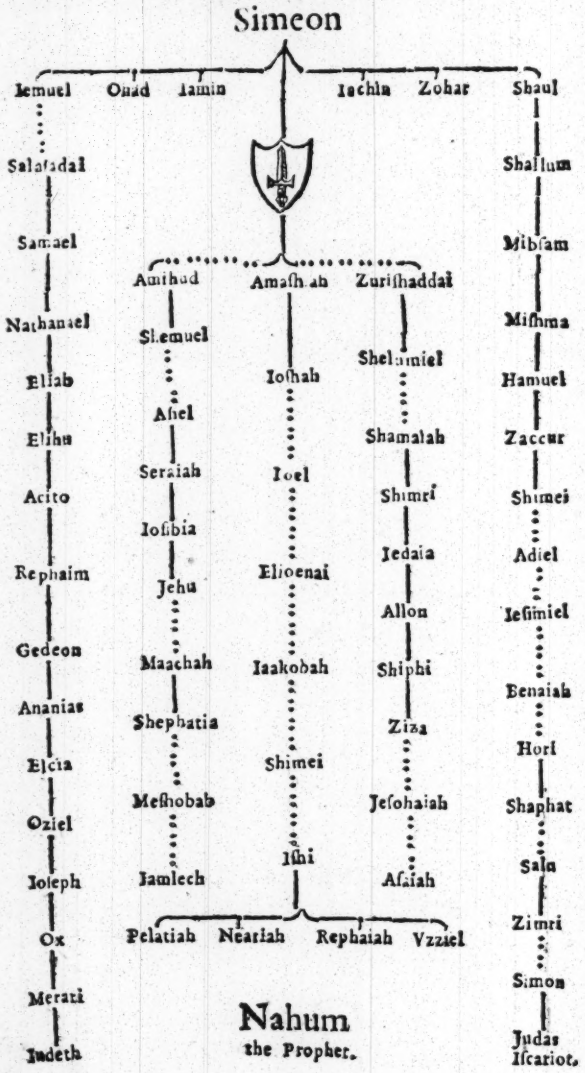

Iudith-Adah-Esau-Aholibamah-Bashemath
Timna-Eliphaz
Ieush Iaalam Korah
Reuel
Amalek
Kenaz Korah Teman Gatam Omar Zepho
Eliphaz
Nahath Zerah Sammah Mizzah
Amalekits
Kings
Idumeans
Beor Zerah Hadad Bedad Achbor
Agag
Bela Iobab Genubath Hadad Baalhanan
Antipater
Amme-dadha
Husham Samlah Saul Hadar Doeg
Haman-Zereth
Dukes
Herod
Aholibamah Magdiel Mibzar Iram Teman Kenaz Pinon Elah Jetheth Aluah Timnah
Herod-Herodias—Phillip Ariſtobulus Archelaus
Antipater Herod Herodias
Saloine
Berenice Agrippa Druſilla
Dalphon Aſpatha Poratha Adalia Aridatha Parmaſta Arifai Aridai Vaizatha Parſhandatha

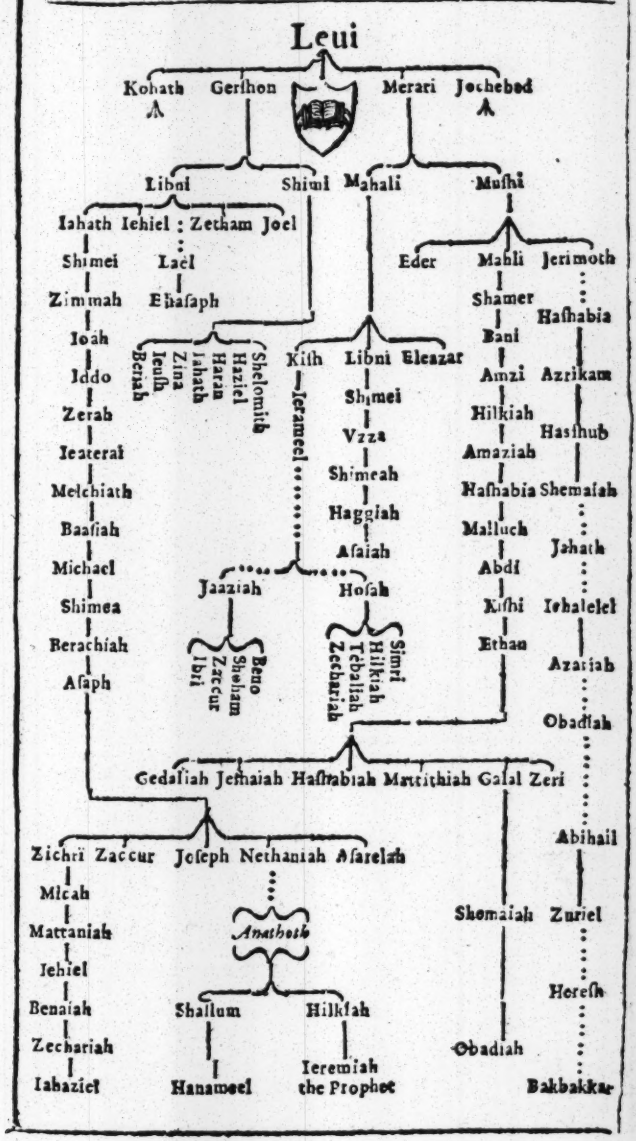
Zilpah–LEAH––IACOB–Rachel–Bilhah



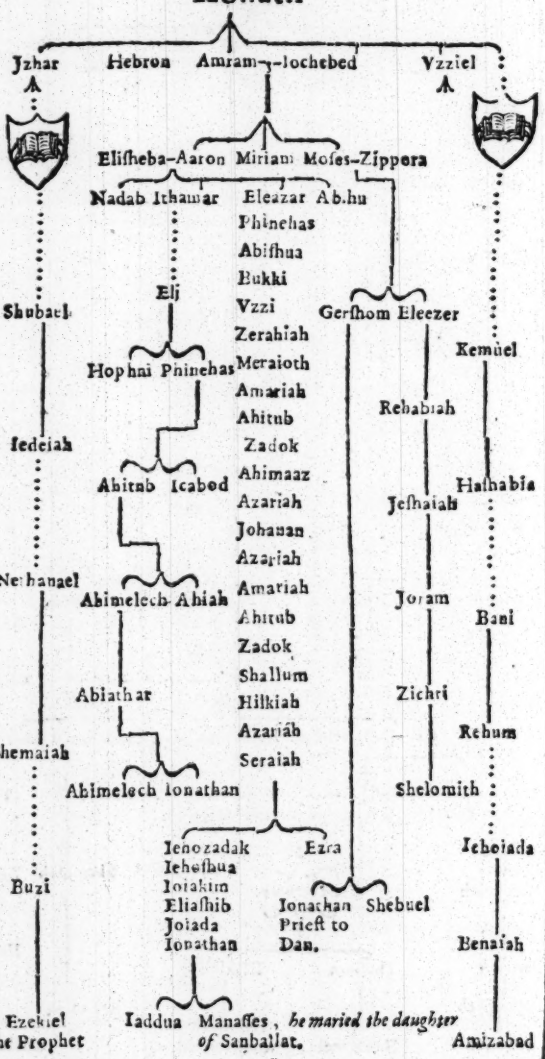
Jacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bed prophecied to his Sons their ſeuerall euents, to Judah he giueth the preheminence, and ſheweth that his Scepter ſhould continue till SHILOH the CHRIST ſhould come. In him he bleſſeth euery Tribe, noting them by ſundry metaphorical alluſions, as heere thou ſeeſt expreſſed by Armes: Read Geneſ. 46


Ruben
Hanoch
Phallu
Hezron
Carmi
Shedeur
Elizur
Zaccur
Shammua
Peleth
On
Bohan
Ioel
Shema
Azah
Belah
Shiza
Adina
Eliab
Nemuel
Dathan
Abiram
Aroerit
Hothan
Shema
Iehiel
Ioel
Shemaiah
Gog
Shimei
Micah
Reaia
Baal
Beerah
Ieiel
Zechariah
Zichri
Eliezur
Ioel
the Prophet.

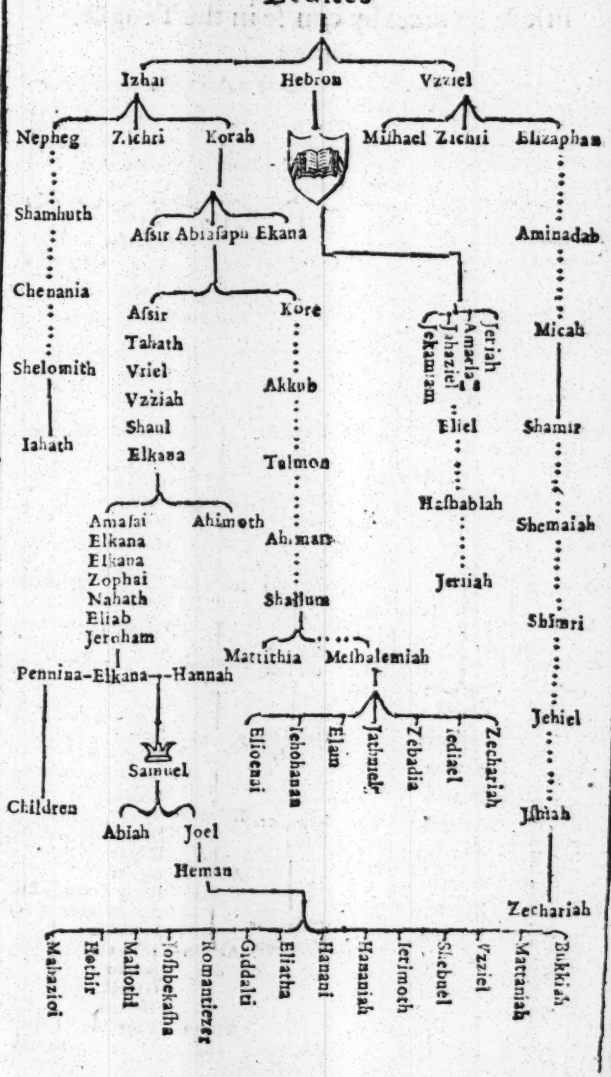

Simeon
Iemuel
Iamin
Iachin
Zohar
Shaul
Salatadai
Samael
Nathaniel
Eliab
Elihu
Acito
Rephaim
Gedeon
Ananias
Elcia
Oziel
Ioleph
Ox
Merari
Iudeth
Amihud
Amashai
Zurishaddai
Shemuel
Ashel
Seraiah
Iosibia
Jehu
Maachah
Shephatia
Meshobab
Iamlech
Ioshah
Ioel
Elioenai
Iaakobah
Shimei
Ishi
Shelumiel
Shamalah
Shimri
Iedaia
Allon
Shiphi
Ziza
Iesohaiah
Asaiah
Shallum
Mibsam
Mishma
Hamuel
Zaccur
Shimei
Adiel
Iesimiel
Benaiah
Hori
Shaphat
Salu
Zimri
Simon
Judas Iscariot.
Pelatiah
Neariah
Rephaiah
Vzziel
Nahum
the Propher.


Leui
Kohath
Gerſhon
Merari
Jochebed
Libni
Shimi
Mahali
Muſhi
Iahath
Iehiel
Zetham
Joel
Eder
Mahli
Jerimoth
Shimei
Laël
Shamer
Haſhabia
Zimmah
Elhaſaph
Bani
Ioah
Berah
Jeuſh
Zina
Jahath
Haran
Haziel
Shelomith
Kish
Libni
Eleazar
Amzi
Azrikam
Iddo
Shimei
Hilkiah
Zerah
Vzza
Amaziah
Hasſhub
Ieaterai
Shimeah
Haſhabia
Shemaſah
Melchiath
Haggiah
Malluch
Baaſiah
Aſaiah
Abdi
Jahath
Michael
Jaaziah
Hoſah
Kiſhi
Iehalelel
Shimea
Hilkiah
Simri
Ethan
Azariah
Berachiah
Tebaliah
Zechariah
Beno
Shoham
Zaccur
Ibri
Aſaph
Obadiah
Gedaliah
Jeſhaiah
Haſhabiah
Mattithiah
Galal
Zeri
Abihail
Zichri
Zaccur
Joſeph
Nethaniah
Aſarelah
Micah
Shemaiah
Zuriel
Mattaniah
Anathoth
Iehiel
Hereſh
Benaiah
Shallum
Hilkiah
Zechariah
Obadiah
Iahaziel
Hanameel
Ieremiah
the Prophet
Bakbakkar

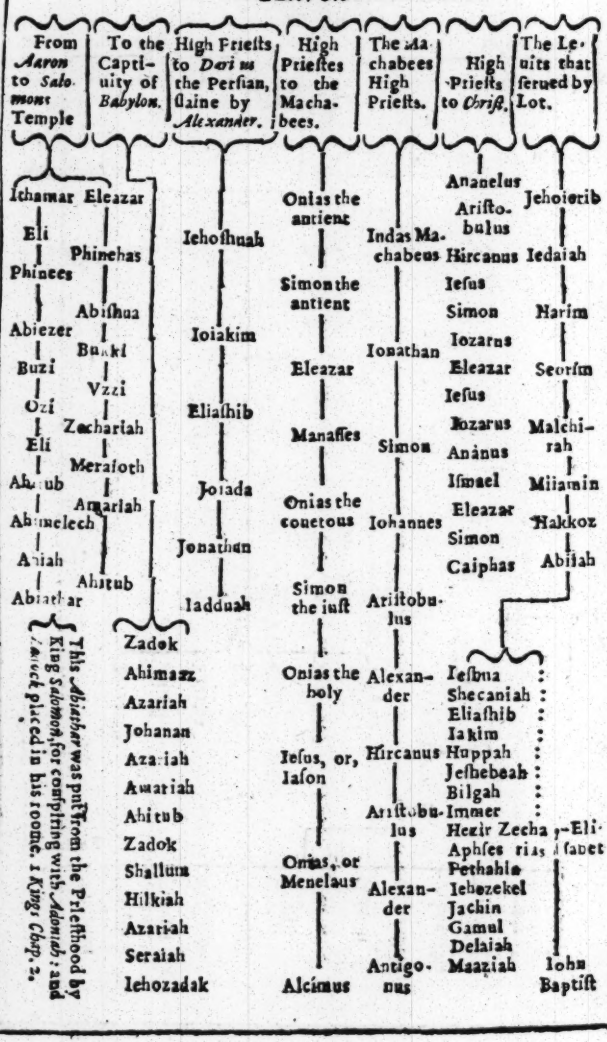
Kohath

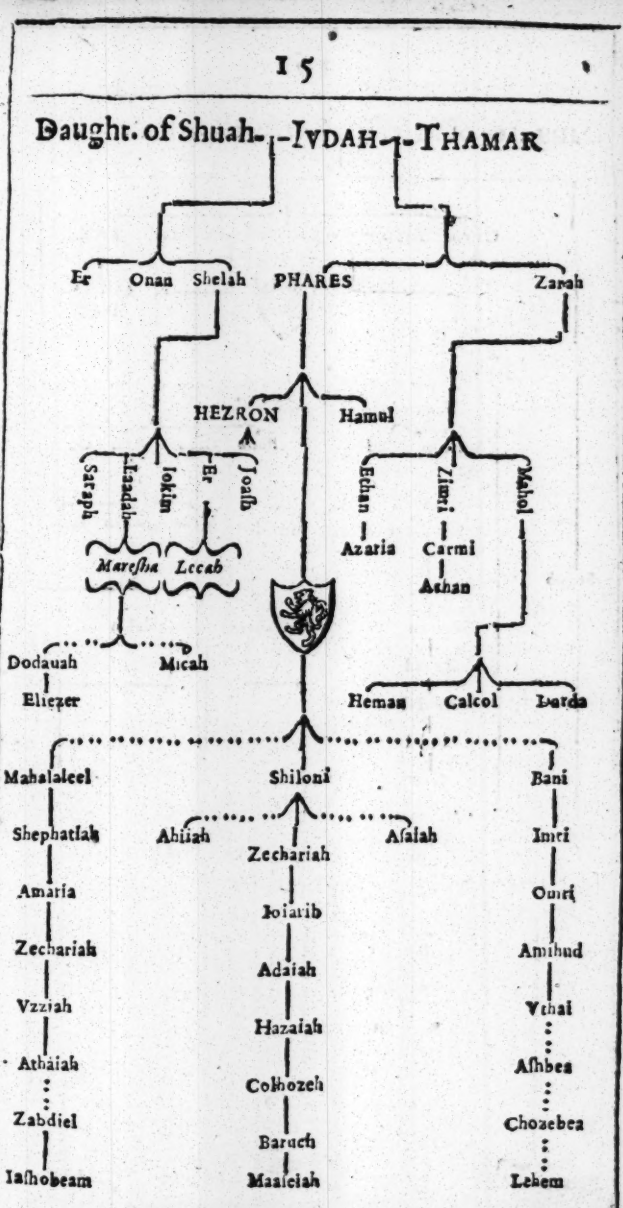

Jzhar
Hebron
Amram
Iochebed
Yzziel
Eliſheba-Aaron Miriam Moſes-Zippora
Nadab Ithamar Eleazar Abihu
Phinehas
Abiſhua
Bukki
Elj
Vzzi
Shubael
Gerſhom Eleezer
Zerahiah
Kemuel
Hophni Phinehas
Meraioth
Amariah
Rehabiah
Ahitub
Iedeiah
Zadok
Ahimaaz
Hashabia
Ahitub Icabod
Azariah
Jeſhaiah
Johanan
Azariah
Nethanael
Abimelech Ahiah
Amariah
Joram
Ahitub
Bani
Zadok
Shallum
Abiathar
Hilkiah
Zichri
Azariah
Rehum
Shemaiah
Seraiah
Abimelech Ionathan
Shelomith
Ieiozadak
Ezra
Iehoiada
Ieheſhua
Buzi
Ioiakim
Jonathan Shebuel
Eliaſhib
Priest to
Joiada
Dan.
Benaiah
Ionathan
Ezekiel
the Prophet
Iaddua Manaſſes, he maried the daughter
of Sanballat.
Amizabad

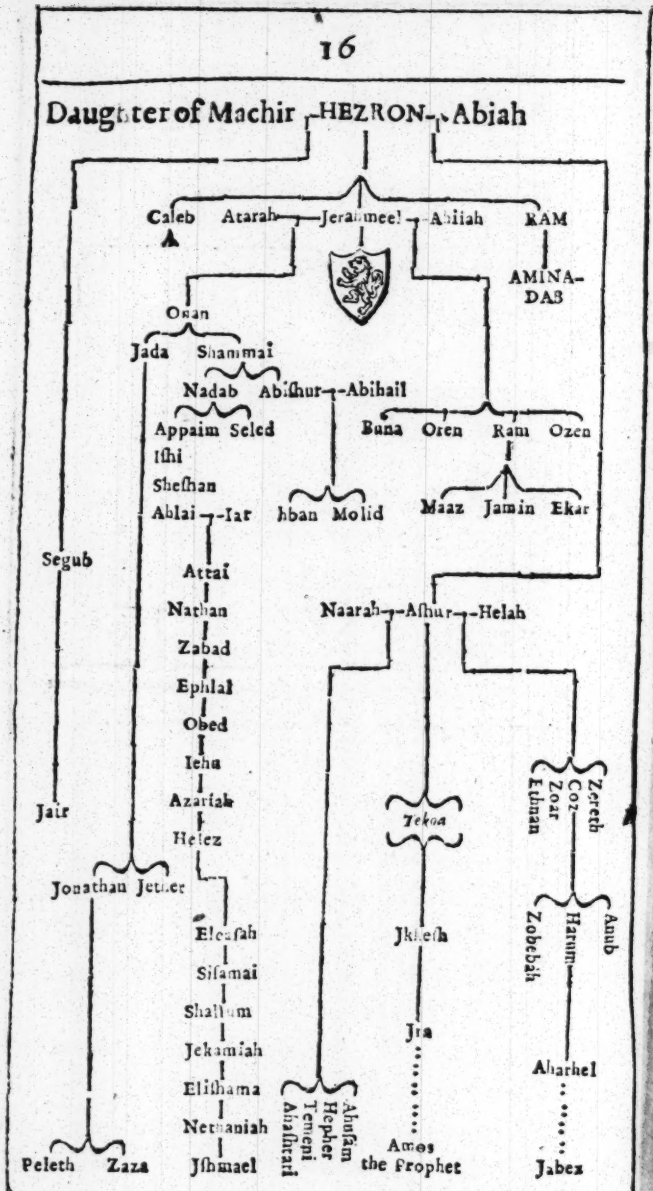
Leuites

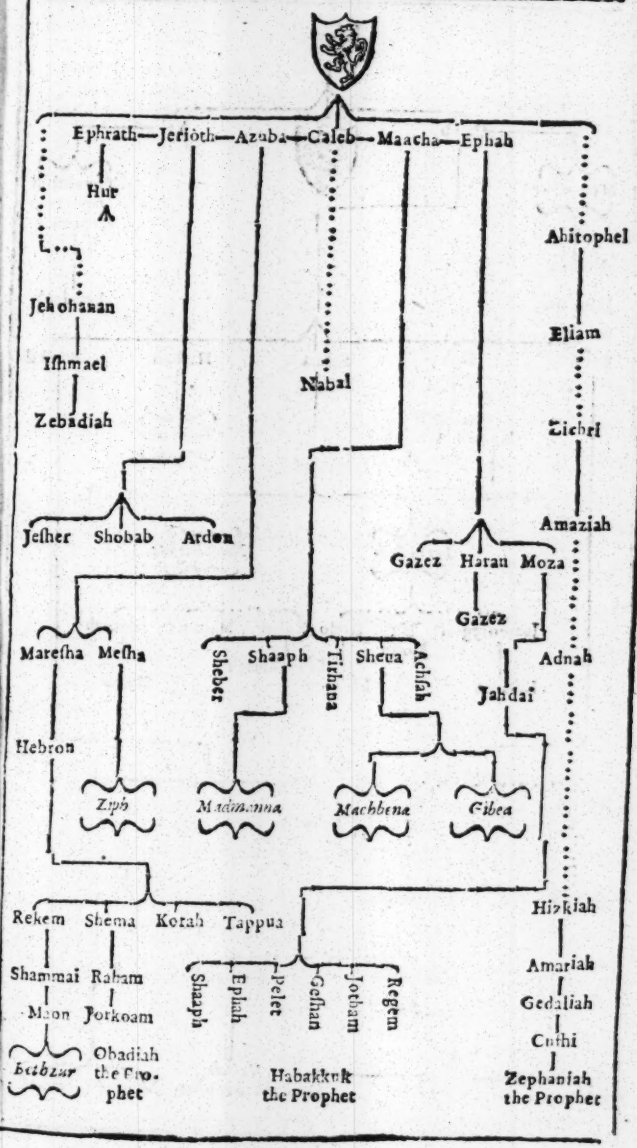

Izhar
Hebron
Vzziel
Nepheg
Zichri
Korah
Mishael
Zichri
Elizaphan
Shamhuth
Assir
Abiasaph
Ekana
Aminadab
Chenania
Assir
Kore
Micah
Shelomith
Tahath
Vriel
Vzziah
Shaul
Elkana
Akkub
Talmon
Iahath
Amasai
Elkana
Elkana
Zophai
Nahath
Eliab
Jeroham
Ahimoth
Ahiman
Shallum
Pennina
Elkana
Hannah
Samuel
Children
Abiah
Joel
Heman
Mattithia
Meshalemiah
Elioenai
Jehohanan
Elam
Jathmiel
Zebadia
Jediael
Zechariah
Jeriah
Jahaziel
Jekamiam
Amasia
Eliel
Hasbabiah
Jeriiah
Shamir
Shemaiah
Shimri
Jehiel
Jshiah
Zechariah
Mahazioth
Hothir
Mallothi
Jothbekasha
Romamtiezer
Giddalti
Eliatha
Hanani
Hananiah
Jerimoth
Shebuel
Vzziel
Mattaniah
Bukkiah

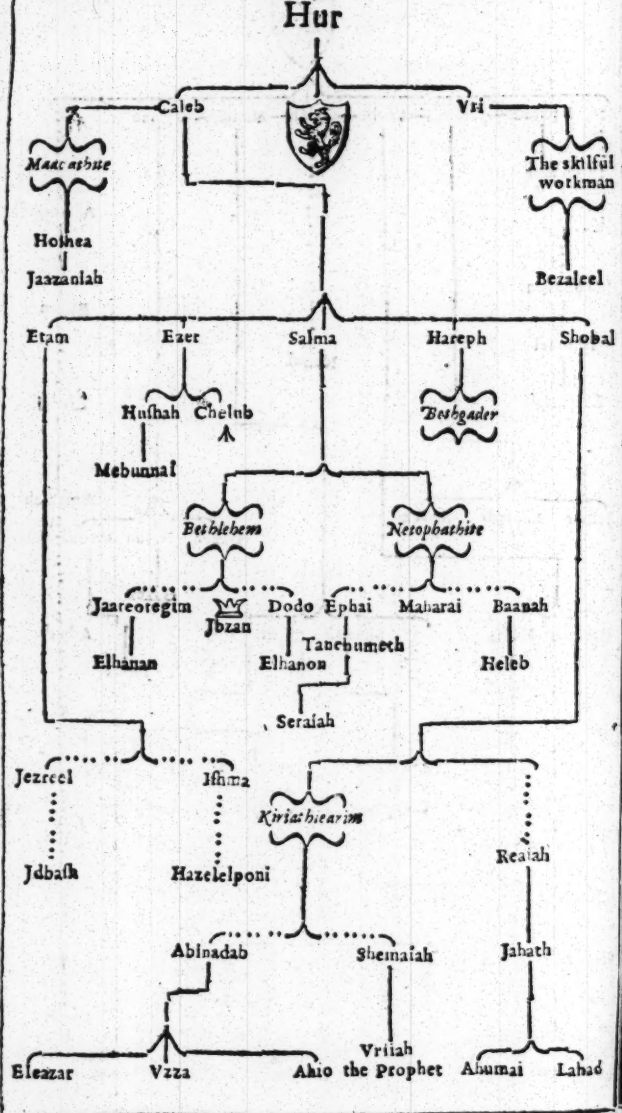
The Succeſſions of the High Prieſts, and of Prieſts ſeruices by courſe in the Temple.



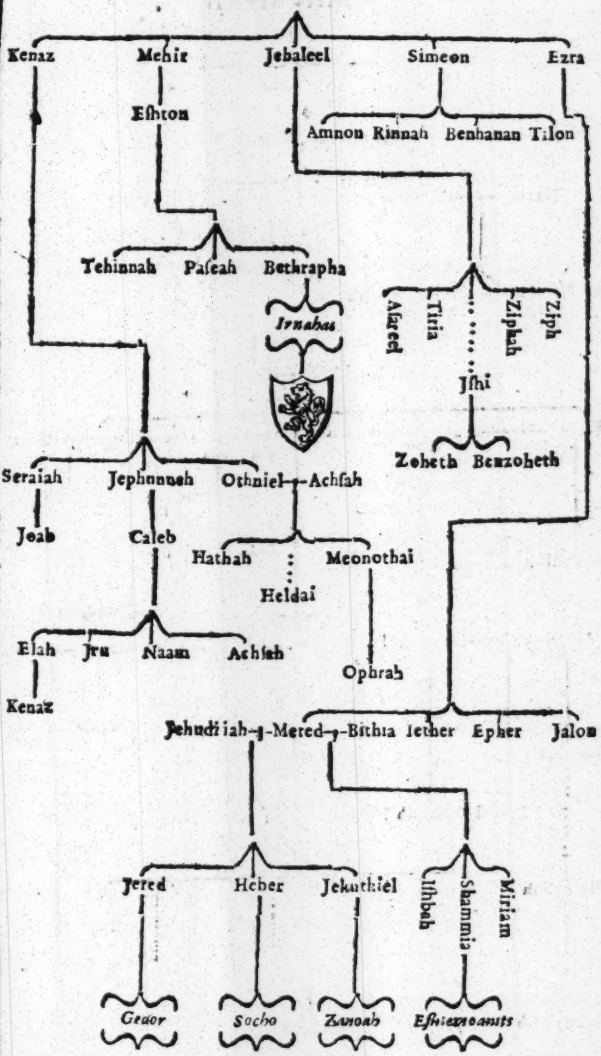

Daught. of Shuah
IVDAH
THAMAR
Er
Onan
Shelah
PHARES
Zarah
HEZRON
Hamul
Sarah
Iemuel
Iokim
Er
Joash
Ethan
Zimri
Mahol
Azaria
Carmi
Athan
Maresha
Lecah
Dodauah
Micah
Eliezer
Heman
Calcol
Darda
Mahalaleel
Shiloni
Bani
Shephatiah
Ahiiah
Asaiah
Imri
Zechariah
Amaria
Ioiarib
Omri
Zechariah
Adaiah
Amihud
Vzziah
Hazaiah
Vthai
Athaiah
Colhozeh
Asnbea
Zabdiel
Baruch
Chozebea
Iashobeam
Maaleiah
Lehem

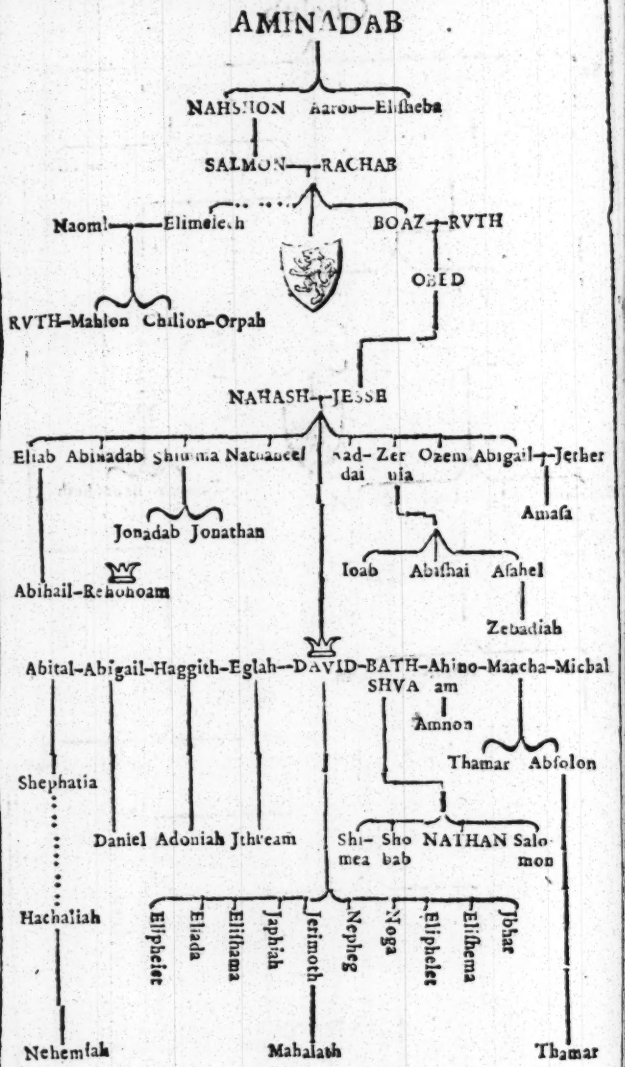

Daughter of Machir
HEZRON
Abiah
Caleb
Atarah
Jerahmeel
Ahiiah
RAM
AMINADAB
Onan
Jada
Shammai
Nadab
Abiſhur
Abihail
Appaim
Seled
Iſhi
Sheſhan
Ablai
Iar
Buna
Oren
Ram
Ozen
hban
Molid
Maaz
Jamin
Ekar
Segub
Attai
Nathan
Zabad
Ephlal
Obed
Iehu
Azariah
Helez
Naarah
Aſhur
Helah
Jair
Jonathan
Jether
Elcaſah
Siſamai
Shallum
Jekamiah
Eliſhama
Nethaniah
Jſhmael
Peleth
Zaza
Tekoa
Jkkeſh
Ira
Amos the Prophet
Abiaſam
Hepher
Temeni
Ahaſhtari
Zereth
Coz
Zoar
Ethnan
Zobebah
Harum
Anub
Aharhel
Jabez

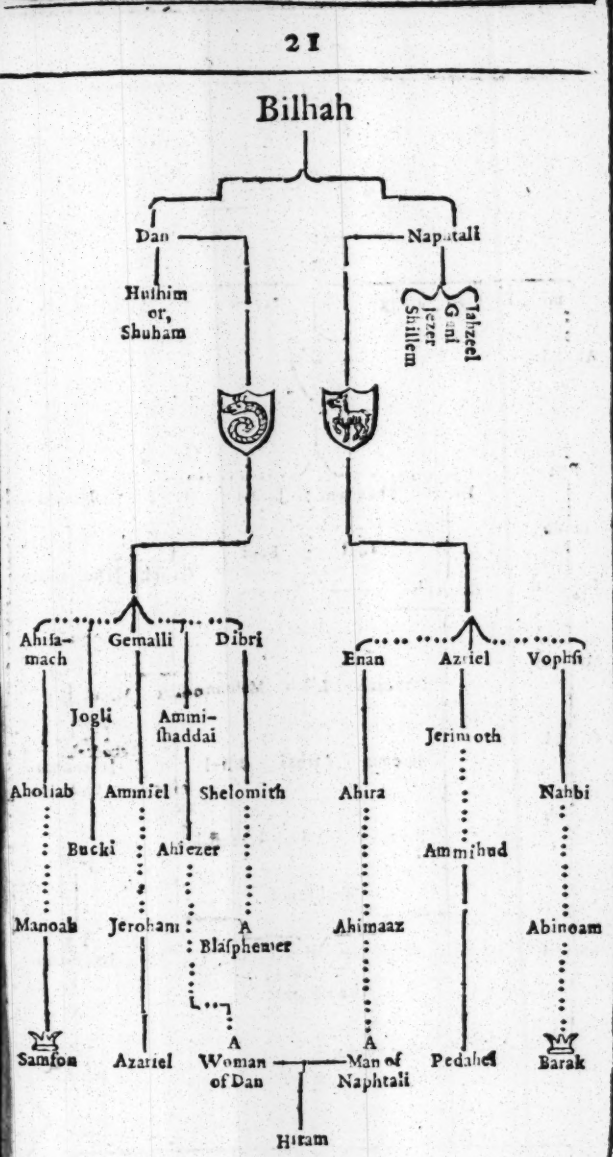

Ephrath
Jerioth
Azuba
Caleb
Maacha
Ephah
Hur
Jehohanan
Ishmael
Zebadiah
Nabal
Abitophel
Eliam
Bichri
Amaziah
Jesher
Shobab
Ardon
Gazez
Haran
Moza
Gazez
Mareſha
Meſha
Sheber
Shaaph
Tirhana
Sheua
Achſah
Adnah
Jahdai
Hebron
Ziph
Madmanna
Machbena
Gibea
Rekem
Shema
Korah
Tappua
Hizkiah
Shammai
Raham
Maon
Jorkoam
Amariah
Gedaliah
Cuthi
Zephaniah the Prophet
Shaaph
Ephah
Pelet
Gefham
Jotham
Regem
Habakkuk the Prophet
Obadiah the Pro-phet

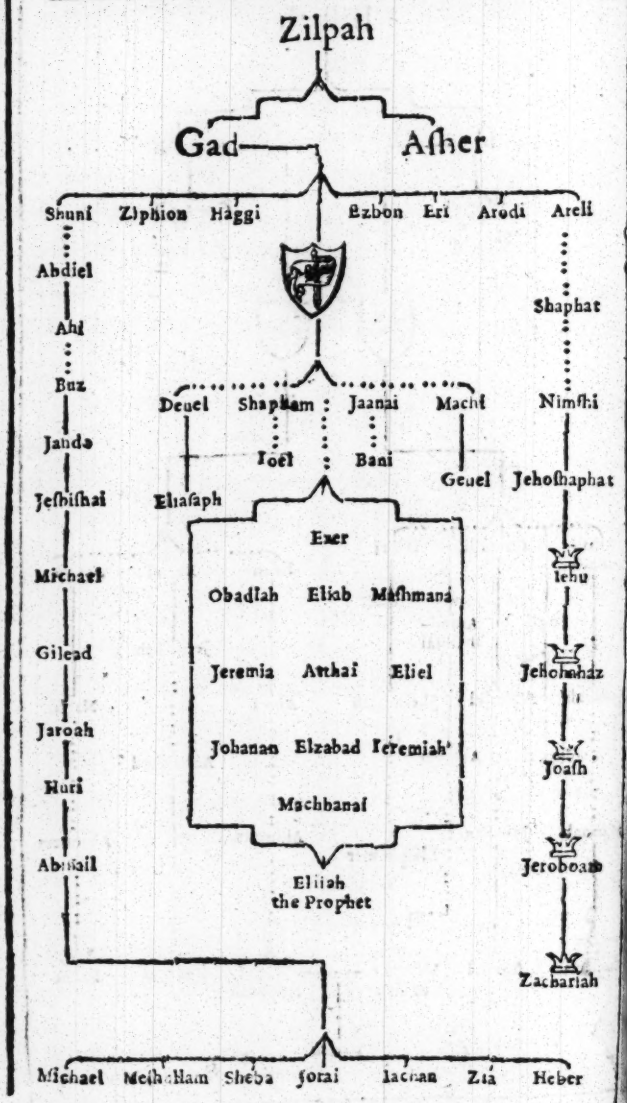

Hur
Caleb
Vri
Maacahbite
The skilful workman
Hoshea
Jaazaniah
Bezaleel
Etam
Ezer
Salma
Hareph
Shobal
Hushah
Chelub
Beshgader
Mebunnai
Bethlehem
Netophathite
Jaareoregim
Jbzan
Dodo
Ephai
Maharai
Baanah
Elhanan
Elhanon
Tanehumeth
Heleb
Seraiah
Jezreel
Ishma
Kiriathiearim
Jdbash
Hazelelponi
Reaiah
Abinadab
Shemaiah
Jahath
Vriiah
Eleazar
Vzza
Ahio
the Prophet
Ahumai
Lahad

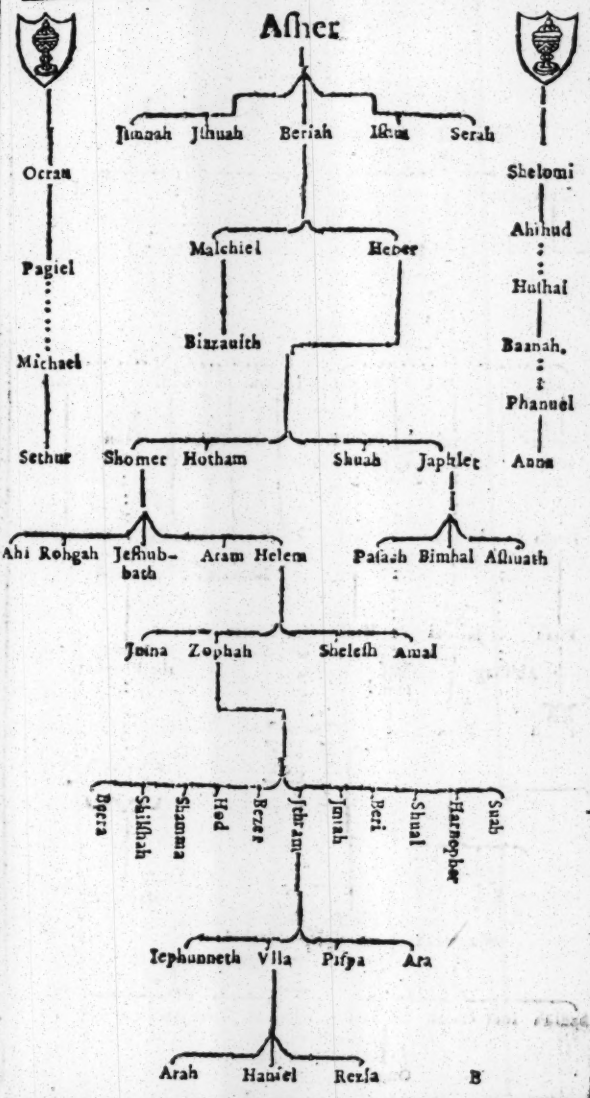
Chelub

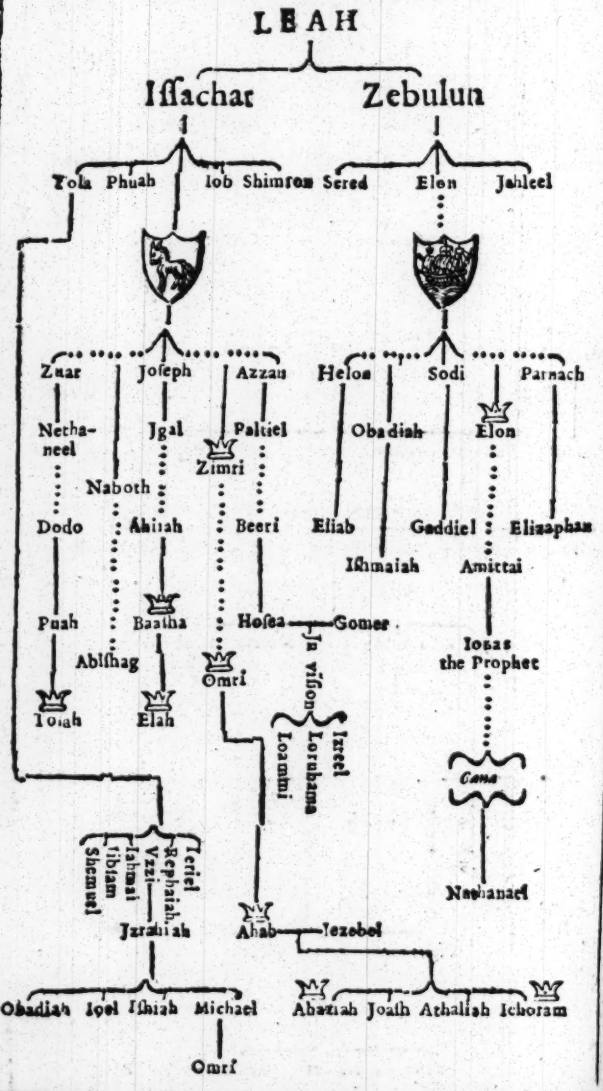

Kenaz
Mehir
Jebaleel
Simeon
Ezra
Eſhton
Amnon
Rinnah
Benhanan
Tilon
Tehinnah
Paſeah
Bethrapha
Irnahas
Aſareel
Tiria
Ziphah
Ziph
Jihi
Zoheth
Benzoheth
Seraiah
Jephunneh
Othniel
Achſah
Joab
Caleb
Hathah
Meonothai
Heldai
Elah
Jru
Naam
Achſah
Ophrah
Kenaz
Jehudiiah
Mered
Bithia
Jether
Epher
Jalon
Jered
Heber
Jekuthiel
Iſhbah
Shammia
Miriam
Geuor
Socho
Zanoah
Eſhtemoanits


AMINADAB
NAHSHON Aaron—Elisheba
SALMON—RACHAB
Naomi—Elimelech
BOAZ—RVTH
OBED
RVTH-Mahlon Chilion-Orpah
NAHASH—JESSE
Eliab Abinadab Shimma Nathanael
Raddai Zeruia Ozem Abigail—Jether
Jonadab Jonathan
Amasa
Abihail-Rehoboam
Ioab Abishai Asahel
Zebadiah
Abital-Abigail-Haggith-Eglah—DAVID-BATH-Ahino-Maacha-Michal
SHVAam
Amnon
Thamar Absolon
Shephatia
Daniel Adoniah Ithream
Shimea Shobab NATHAN Solomon
Hachaliah
Elipheiet Eliada Elishama Japhiah Ierimoth Nepheg Noga Elipheiet Elishema Ibhar
Nehemiah
Mahalath
Thamar

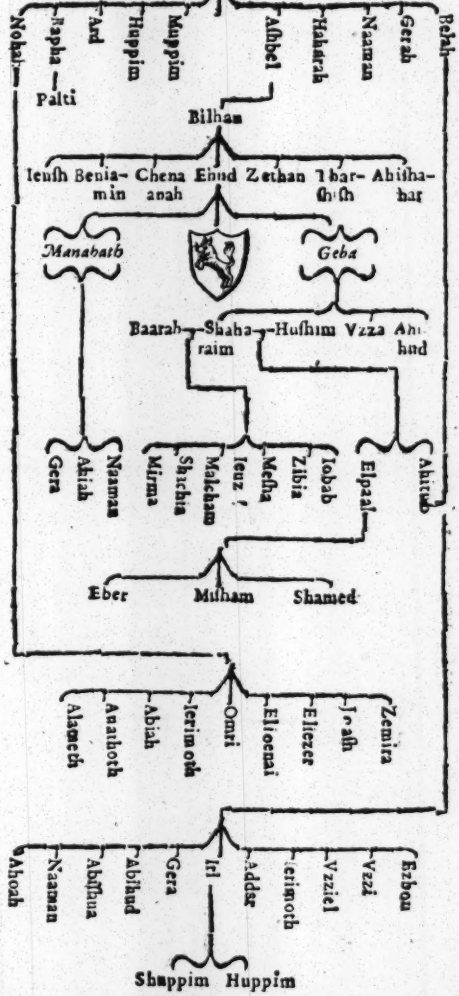

Bilhah
Dan
Naphtali
Huſhim or, Shuham
Iahzeel
Guni
Iezer
Shillem
Ahiſamach
Gemalli
Dibri
Enan
Azriel
Vophſi
Jogli
Ammi-ſhaddai
Jerimoth
Aholiab
Ammiel
Shelomith
Ahira
Nahbi
Bucki
Ahiezer
Ammihud
Manoah
Jerohani
A Blaſphemer
Ahimaaz
Abinoam
Samſon
Azariel
A Woman of Dan
A Man of Naphtali
Pedahel
Barak
Hiram

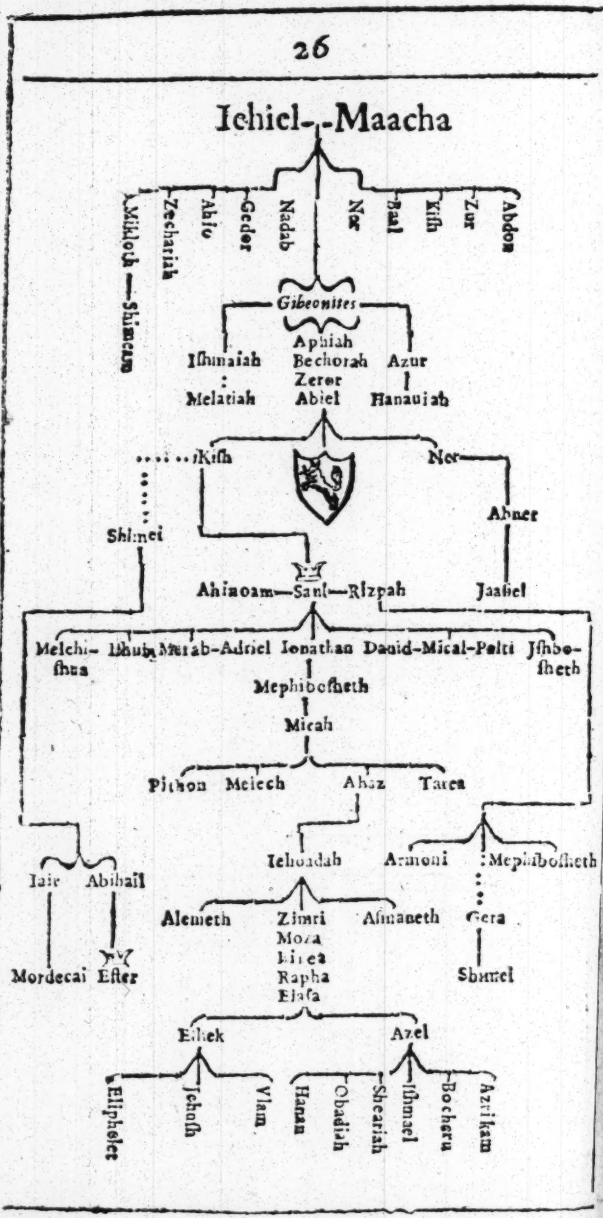

Zilpah
Gad
Aſher
Shuni
Ziphion
Haggi
Ezbon
Eri
Arodi
Areli
Abdiel
Ahi
Buz
Jando
Jeſhiſhai
Michael
Gilead
Jaroah
Huri
Abihail
Deuel
Shapham
Jaanai
Macht
Joel
Bani
Geuel
Elaſaph
Exer
Obadiah
Elkab
Maſhmana
Jeremia
Atthai
Eliel
Johanan
Elzabad
Jeremiah
Machbanai
Eliiah
the Prophet
Shaphat
Nimſhi
Jehoſhaphat
Jehu
Jehoahaz
Joaſh
Jeroboam
Zachariah
Michael
Meſhullam
Sheba
Jorai
Jachan
Zia
Heber

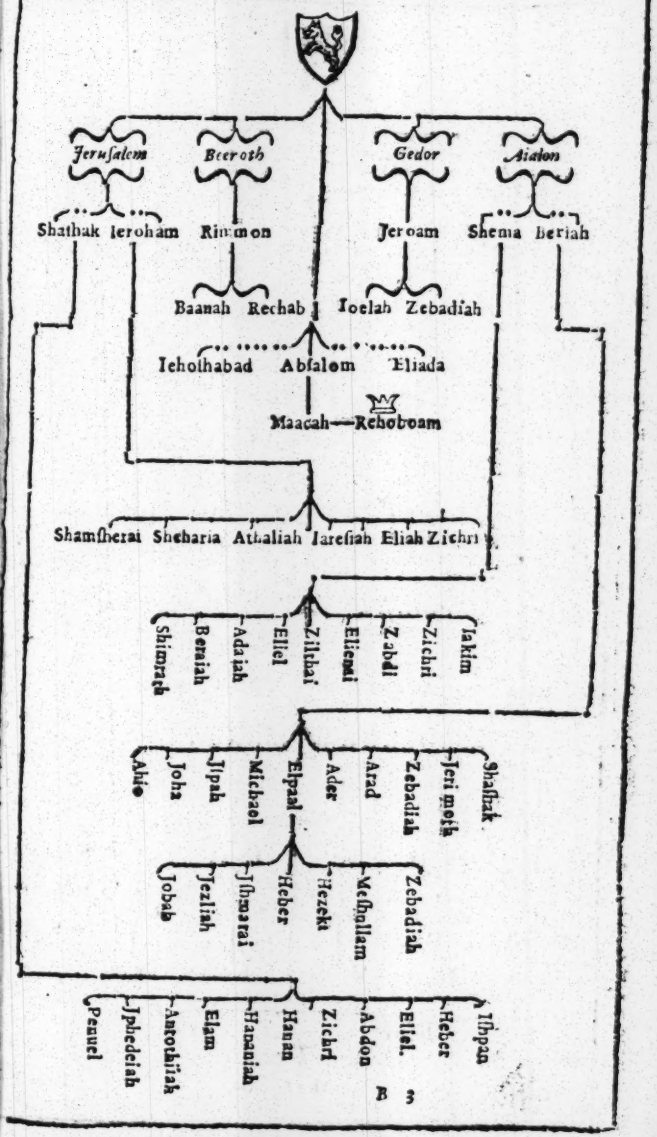

Aſher
Jimnah
Jſhuah
Beriah
Iſhui
Serah
Ocran
Shelomi
Malchiel
Heber
Pagiel
Ahihud
Huthai
Birzauith
Michael
Baanah.
Phanuel
Sethur
Shomer
Hotham
Shuah
Japhlet
Anna
Ahi
Rohgah
Jeſhuh-bath
Aram
Helem
Paſach
Bimhal
Aſhuath
Jmna
Zophah
Sheleſh
Amal
Bera
Shilhah
Shamma
Haod
Bezer
Ithran
Jmiah
Beri
Shual
Harnepher
Suah
Iephunneth
Vlla
Piſpa
Ara
Arah
Haniel
Reziа

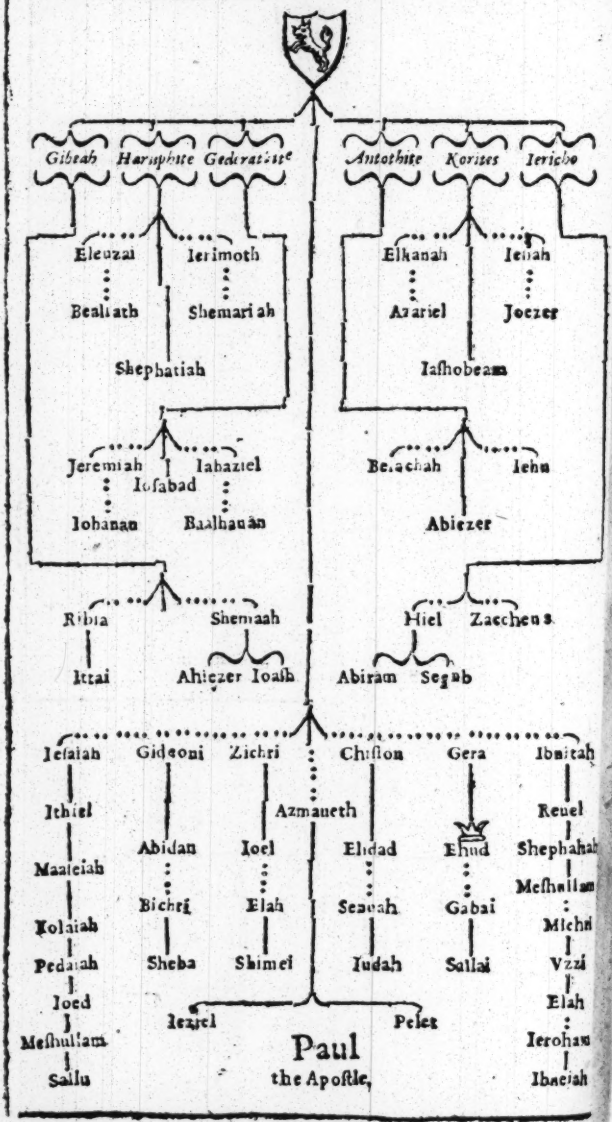

LEAH
Issachar
Zebulun
Tola Phuah Iob Shimron
Sered Elon Jahleel
Zuar Joseph Azzan
Helon Sodi Parnach
Netha-neel
Jgal Paltiel
Obadiah Elon
Zimri
Naboth
Dodo Ahiiah Beeri
Eliab Gaddiel Elizaphan
Ishmaiah Amittai
Puah Baasha Hosea Gomer
Ablshag
Omri
Ja vision
Iosas the Prophet
Ioiah Elah
Izreel Lorubama Loammi
Cana
Shemuel Tibiam Iahmai Vzzi Rephaiah Ieriel
Nathanael
Jzrahiah
Ahab Iezebel
Obadiah Ioel Ishiah Michael
Abaziah Joath Athaliah Ichoram
Omri

Beniamin

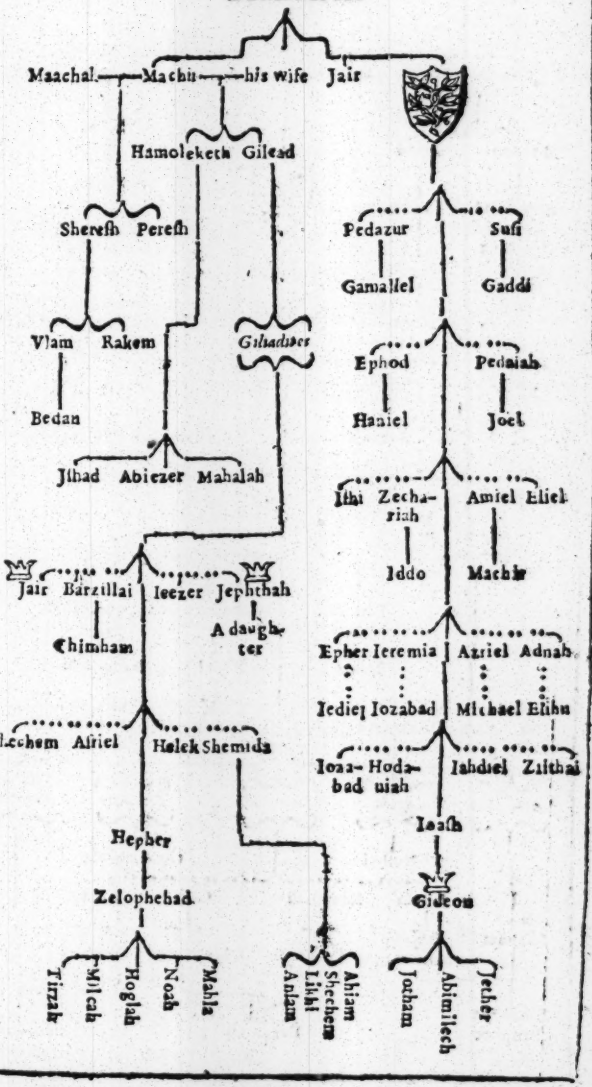

Bela
Gerah
Naaman
Ahiah
Rapha
Palti
Ard
Huppim
Muppim
Bilhan
Ieush
Benia-min
Ehud
Zethan
Ahitha-har
Manahath
Geba
Baarah
Shaha-raim
Hushim
Vzza
Ahihud
Gera
Abiah
Naaman
Mirma
Shachia
Ieuz
Mesha
Zibia
Iobab
Elpaal
Ahitob
Eber
Misham
Shamed
Omri
Ieremoth
Abiah
Anathoth
Alameth
Elioenai
Eliezer
Ioash
Zemira
Ahoah
Naaman
Ahihud
Gera
Addar
Ieremoth
Vzziel
Vzzi
Ezbon
Shuppim
Huppim


Iehiel--Maacha
Abdon
Zur
Kish
Baal
Ner
Nadab
Gedor
Ahio
Zechariah
Mikloth—Shimeam
Gibeonites
Azur
Hanauiah
Apphiah
Bechorah
Zeror
Abiel
Ishmaiah
Melatiah
Kish
Ner
Abner
Shimei
Ahinoam—Saul—Rizpah
Jaabel
Melchi-shua
Ishui
Merab-Adriel
Ionathan
Dauid-Mical-Palti
Ishbo-sheth
Mephibosheth
Micah
Pithon
Melech
Ahaz
Tarea
Iehoadah
Armoni
Mephibosheth
Iair
Abihail
Alemeth
Zimri
Moza
Binea
Rapha
Elasa
Asmaneth
Gera
Mordecai
Ester
Shimei
Eshek
Azel
Eliphelet
Jehosh
Vlam
Hanan
Obadiah
Shemariah
Ishmael
Bocheru
Azrikam

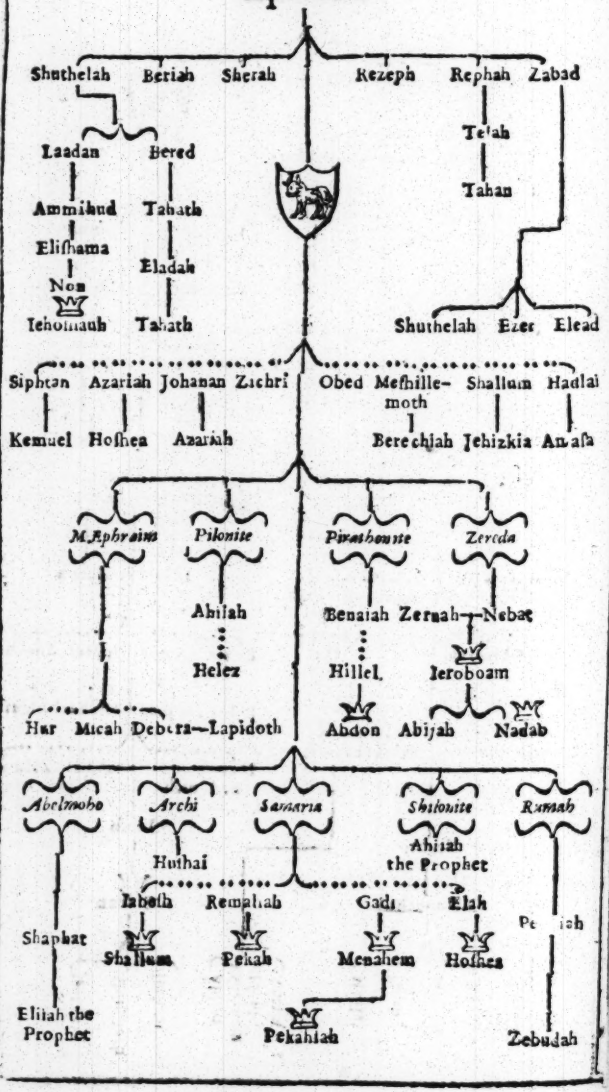

Jerusalem
Beeroth
Gedor
Aialon
Shathak
Ieroham
Rimmon
Jeroam
Shema
Beriah
Baanah
Rechab
Ioelah
Zebadiah
Ieholhabad
Abfalom
Eliada
Maacah
Rehoboam
Shamsherai
Shebaria
Athaliah
Jareſiah
Eliah
Zichri
Shimreth
Beriah
Adaiah
Eliel
Zilthai
Elienai
Zabdi
Zichri
Iakim
Ahio
Joha
Ipah
Michael
Elpaal
Ader
Arad
Zebadiah
Jerimoth
Shaſhak
Jobab
Jeziah
Jſhmerai
Heber
Hezeki
Meſhollam
Zebadiah
Pesuel
Jphdeiah
Antothijah
Elam
Hananiah
Hanan
Zichri
Abdon
Eliel.
Heber
Ishpan

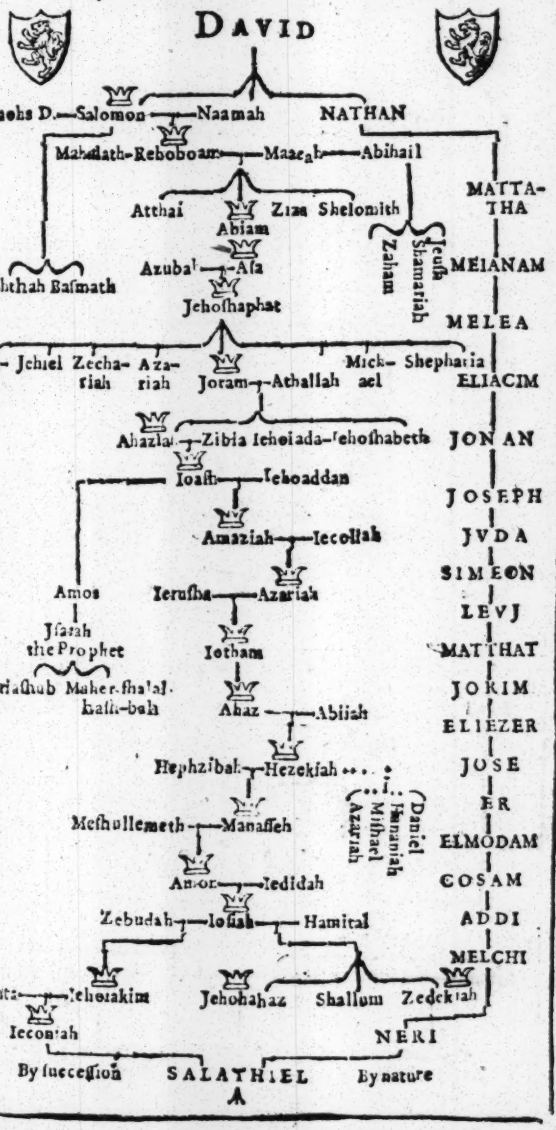

Gibeah
Haruphite
Gederathite
Antothite
Korites
Ierichо
Eleuzai
Ierimoth
Elkanah
Iesiah
Bealiath
Shemariah
Azariel
Joezer
Shephatiah
Iashobeam
Jeremiah
Iahaziel
Berachah
Iehu
Iosabad
Iohanan
Baalhanan
Abiezer
Ribia
Shemaah
Hiel
Zaccheus
Ittai
Ahiezer
Ioash
Abiram
Segub
Iesaiah
Gideoni
Zichri
Chiſlon
Gera
Ibnitah
Ithiel
Azmaueth
Reuel
Abidan
Ioel
Elidad
Ehud
Shephatiah
Maaseiah
Bichri
Elah
Semiah
Gabai
Meshullam
Michri
Kolaiah
Sheba
Shimei
Iudah
Sallai
Pedaiah
Vzzi
Ioed
Iezriel
Pelet
Elah
Meshullam
Paul
the Apoſtle,
Ierohan
Sallu
Ibneiah

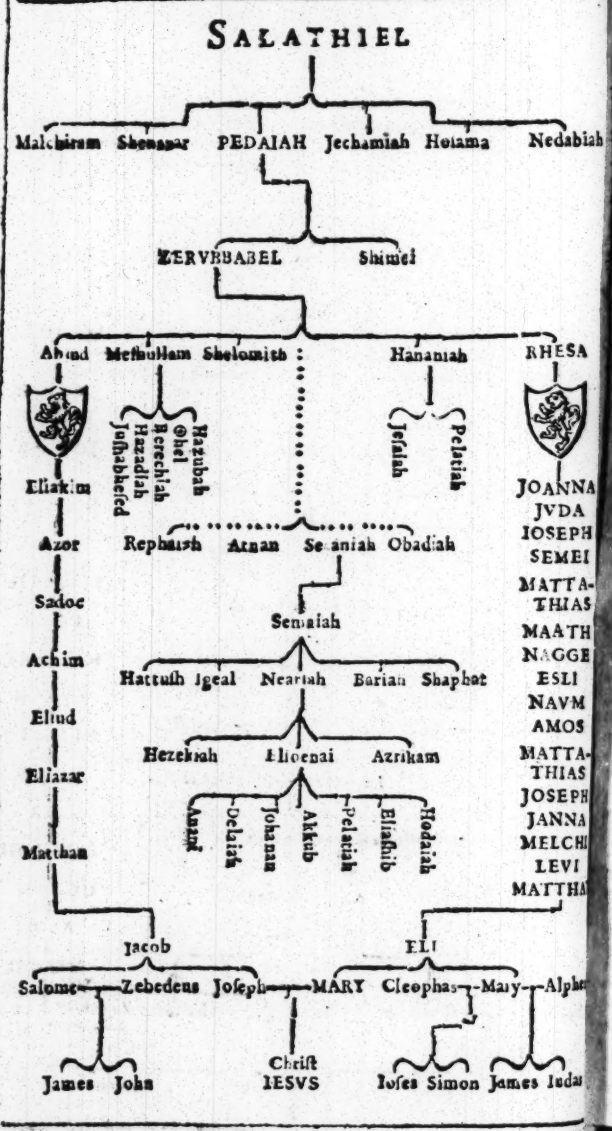
Manaſſeh


Maachah
Machir
his wife
Jair
Hamoleketh
Gilead
Shereſh
Pereſh
Pedazur
Suſi
Gamaliel
Gaddi
Vlam
Rakem
Giladites
Ephod
Pedaiah
Bedan
Haniel
Joel
Jihad
Abiezer
Mahalah
Ithi
Zecha-riah
Amiel
Eliel
Iddo
Machir
Jair
Barzillai
Ieezer
Jephthah
Chimham
A daugh-ter
Epher
Ieremia
Aziriel
Adnah
Iediel
Iozabad
Michael
Elihu
Sichem
Aſriel
Helek
Shemida
Ioha-bad
Hoda-niah
Iahdiel
Zilthai
Ieaſh
Hepher
Gideon
Zelophehad
Tirzah
Milcah
Hoglah
Noah
Mahla
Abiam
Sichem
Likhi
Aniam
Jotham
Abimilech
Jether

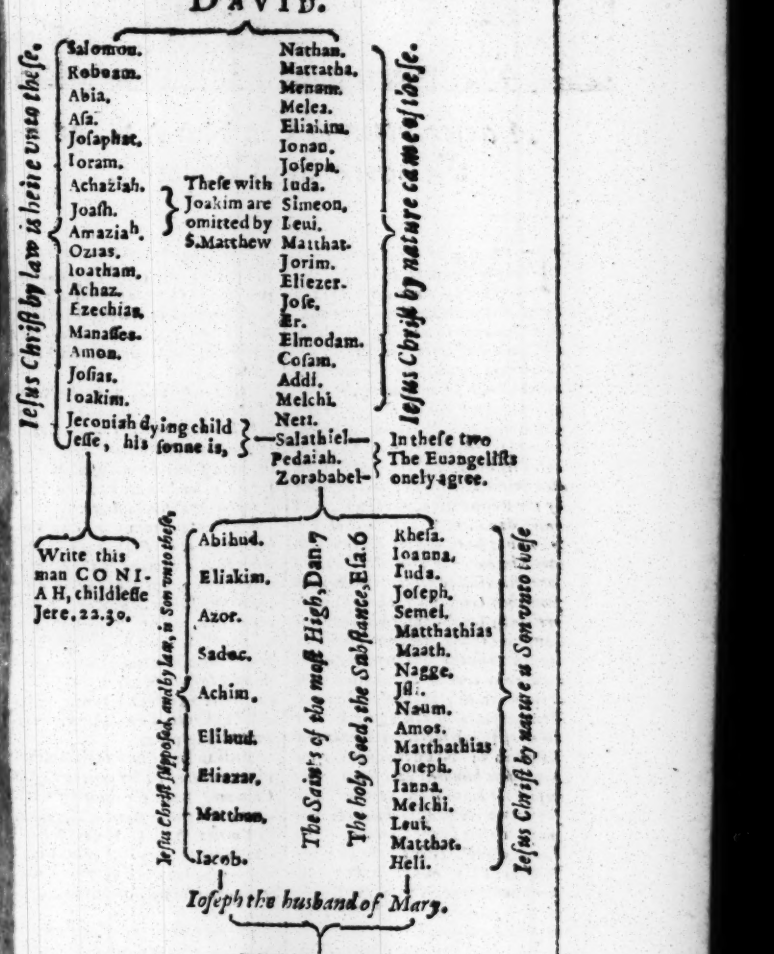
Ephraim


Shuthelah
Beriah
Sherah
Rezeph
Rephah
Zabad
Laadan
Bered
Telah
Tahan
Ammihud
Tahath
Elishama
Eladah
Non
Iehoshuah
Tahath
Shuthelah
Ezer
Elead
Siphtan
Azariah
Johanan
Zichri
Obed
Meshillemoth
Shallum
Hadlai
Kemuel
Hoshea
Azariah
Berechiah
Jehizkia
Amasa
M. Aphraim
Piloníte
Pirathonite
Zereda
Ahilah
Benaiah
Zemah
Nebat
Helez
Hillel
Ieroboam
Hur
Micah
Debera
Lapidoth
Abdon
Abijah
Nadab
Abelmeho
Archi
Samaria
Shilonite
Rumah
Huthai
Ahiah the Prophet
Iabesh
Remaliah
Gadi
Elah
Pe ah
Shaphat
Shallum
Pekah
Menahem
Hoshea
Elijah the Prophet
Pekahiah
Zebudah


DAVID
Pharaohs D.
Salomon
Naamah
NATHAN
Mahalath
Reboboam
Maacah
Abihail
Atthai
Abiam
Ziza
Shelomith
Zaham
Jeush
Shamariah
MATTA-THA
Azubah
Asa
MELEANAM
Taphthah
Basmath
Jehoshaphat
MELEA
Azari-ah
Jehiel
Zecha-riah
Aza-riah
Joram
Athallah
Mick-ael
Shepharia
ELIACIM
Ahazias
Zibia
Iehoiada
Iehoshabeth
JONAN
Ioash
Iehoaddan
JOSEPH
Amaziah
Iecoliah
JVDA
SIMEON
Amos
Ierusha
Azariah
LEVJ
Isaiah the Prophet
Iotham
MATTHAT
Shearjashub
Maher-shalal-hash-bah
JORIM
Ahaz
Abiiah
ELIEZER
Hephzibah
Hezekiah
JOSE
Daniel
Hananiah
Mishael
Azariah
ER
Meshullemeth
Manasseh
ELMODAM
Amon
Iedidah
COSAM
Zebudah
Iosiah
Hamital
ADDI
MELCHI
Nehushta
Iehoiakim
Jehohahaz
Shallum
Zedekiah
Iechoniah
NERI
By succession
SALATHIEL
By nature


SALATHIEL
Malchiram
Shemaar
PEDAIAH
Jechamiah
Hotama
Nedabiah
ZERVBABEL
Shimei
Abiud
Methullam
Shelomith
Hananiah
RHESA
Hazubah
Obel
Berechiah
Hazadiah
Jushabhesed
Jesaiah
Pelatiah
Eliakim
JOANNA
JVDA
IOSEPH
SEMEI
MATTA-
THIAS
Azor
Rephaiah
Arnan
Obadiah
Sadoc
Semaiah
MAATH
NAGGE
ESLI
NAVM
AMOS
MATTA-
THIAS
JOSEPH
JANNA
MELCHI
LEVI
MATTHA
Achim
Hattush
Igeal
Neariah
Bariah
Shaphat
Eliud
Hezekiah
Elioenai
Azrikam
Eliazar
Anani
Delaiah
Johanan
Akkub
Pelaiah
Elinhib
Hodaiah
Matthan
Jacob
ELI
Salome
Zebedeus
Joseph
MARY
Cleophas
Mary
Alphe
Christ
IESVS
James
John
Ioses
Simon
James
Juda

A true and easie reconciliation of the Euangelists, S. *Matthew* and S. *Luke*.





A deſcription of CANAAN, *and* the bordering Countries.

THE *land of* Canaan *promiſed to the Patriarches, conquered by* Ioſhua, *and poſſeſſed by the Iſraelites, was diuided into three principall Prouinces: namely,* Galile *on the North, wherein Chriſt was very conuerſant in working the works of his Godhead:* Samaria *in the middeſt, the chiefe ſeat of the ten Tribes kingdome: and* Iewry *on the South, where* Dauids *throne was ſet, and the holy City built. The Land of* Gilead *alſo without* Iordan, *was poſſeſſed by the* Reubenites, Gadites, *and halfe* Manaſſes. *The circuite of the whole but ſmall, and yet did containe two Kingdomes of great ſtrength, and were fearefull to others, till they fell from their God. Firſt, that of* Iſrael, *erected by* Ieroboam, *(who rent* Solomons *Crowne, and drew after him the ten Tribes to Idolatrie) was carried away captiue by* Shalmaneſer *King of the* Aſſyrians, *who placed his owne people to inhabit* Samaria. *The other of* Iudah *was carried away into* Babylon *by* Nebuchadnezzer *the King, fiue hundred and ſeuen yeeres before the birth of our Sauiour, and forty two yeeres after his death was made deſolate by the* Romans. *The Land called* Paleſtina, *the Citie* Ieruſalem, Elia: *and the* Iewes *ſcattered into all quarters of the Earth, of all Nations are hated for their crucifying of Chriſt.*

Phœnicia *the North part of* Canaan, *abounded with Wheate,* Honey, Oile, *and Balme: wherein* Aſher *was ſeated as* Moſes *had propheſied, that hee ſhould dip his foote in Oyle: whoſe chiefe City was* Tirus, *and next vnto it* Zidon: *propheſied againſt by* Iſaiah, Ezechiel, Amos, *and* Zacharie, *yet are they iuſtified before* Chorazin *and* Bethſaida.

Aram *or* Syria, *vpon the North of* Canaan, *was conquered by* Dauid, *but euer enemies vnto* Iſrael: *of this* Damaſcus *was the chiefe Citie, againſt which propheſied* Iſaiah, Ieremie, *and* Amos, *there* Paul *preached, and eſcaped death.*

The Zamzummims *or* Giants, *inhabiting part of* Arabia the Stony, *were thence expelled by the* Ammonites, *who called the Countrey after the name of their Anceſtor, the ſecond ſonne of* Lot. *Theſe* Dauid *ouercame, but they ſoone caſt off the yoke of ſubiection, and were euer great enemies to* Iudah. *Againſt this Land propheſied* Ezechiel, Ieremie, Amos *and* Zephanie, *it was afterward called* Philadelphia.

Midian *lying ſouth to the* Ammonites, *and they both vpon the Eaſt of* Canaan, *tooke the name from* Midian, *the fourth ſonne of* Abraham *by* Ketura. *Thither* Moſes *fled and kept ſheepe, and againſt them* Iſrael *was commanded to fight. That Countrey abounded with Dromedaries.* Iſaiah 60. 6.

The Emims *poſſeſſing a part of* Arabia the Stony, *were ſubdued by the* Moabites, *deſcended from the elder ſonne of* Lot: *and the* Moabites Dauid *made ſubiect to* Iudah, *but*

in the dayes of Ahabs *ſonne, they rebelled, and as it ſeemeth, obtained the moſt part of* Reuben, *for that moſt of his chiefe Cities were in their poſſeſſion. This land was fruitfull of Pines: and was propheſied againſt, by* Iſaiah, Jeremie, Ezechiel, Amos, *and* Zephany.

Edom, Idumea, *or Mount* Seir, *a part of* Arabia the ſtonie, *on the South of* Jewry, *was in old times inhabited by the* Horims, *and ſubdued by the* Edomites. *Thoſe ſonnes of* Eſau *were themſelues made ſubiect to* Dauid, *but in the daies of* Jehoram *King of* Iudah, *they rebelled: againſt* Edom *propheſied* Iſaiah, Jeremie, Ezechiel, Amos, *and* Obadiah.

Amalekites *ſprung from* Eſau, *was ſeated alſo vpon the South of* Judie, *and were the firſt that warred againſt* Iſrael: Saul *ſlew a great number of them:* Dauid *many more, and the reſt in mount* Seir *did the Tribe of* Simeon *deſtroy, in the daies of* Hezekiah *King of* Judah.

Kedar *South from* Ameleke, *was peopled from* Kedar *the ſecond ſonne of* Iſhmael. *A Countrey abounding with flocks of Sheep and Goats. Thoſe as heardmen dwelt in Tents, who are mentioned by the* Pſalmiſt, Iſaiah, Ezekiel, *and* Ieremy.

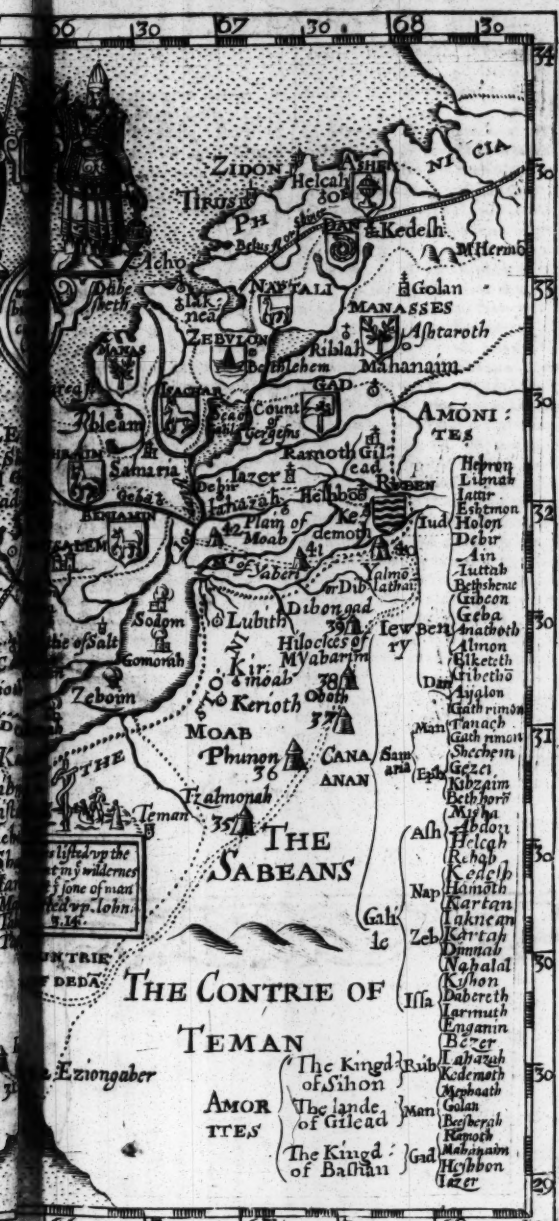
The Philiſtimes *vpon the Weſt Coaſt of* Canaan, *threw out the* Anims *and poſſeſſed their inheritance. Their Land was allotted to* Judah, Dan, *and* Simeon, *but could not bee ouercome: yet* Dauid *conquered them. Againſt them propheſied* Iſaiah, Ieremy, Ezechiel, Amos, Zephany, *and* Zacharie. *Theſe* Philiſtines *are alſo called* Cherethims, *as in the* 1. Sam. 30. 14. Ezek. 25 16. *and* Zephani 2. 5. *and the whole Land, as it ſeemeth, from them was called* Paleſtina.

Arabia *was diuided into three parts,* the Stony, the Deſert, *and the* Happy. *Theſe lay South-Eaſt vpon* Canaan. *Through the* Deſert, *the children of* Iſrael *paſſed.* Arabia *is mentioned by* Ezekiel, *and the* Arabians, *in the Hiſtory of* Judahs *Kings. Againſt them propheſied* Iſaiah. Arabia the Happy, *lay more Eaſt, and was peopled by the* Iſmaelites, *the* Midianites, *and the* Hagarins. *Theſe the* Reubenites, *and* Gadites *expelled in the daies of* Saul *and* Jotham: *Theſe parts vntill the yeere* 632. *were Chriſtians, when* Mahomet *erected his wicked Religion, which to this day they hold, and are vnder the ſubiection of the great* Turke.

Egypt, *lying South of* Canaan, *was peopled from* Ham, *by* Mizraim *his ſecond ſonne. Thither* Abraham *went in time of famine, as alſo* Jacob *with his ſonnes, whence after* 215. *yeeres bondage they were deliuered. The Land was fruitfull, and like vnto* Eden *the Garden of the Lord, & watered with the ſeuen ſtreamed* Nylus. *Againſt* Egypt *propheſied* Iſaiah, Ieremie, Ezekiel, *and* Zachary. *Thither* Mary *fled with Chriſt, and thence God called his Sonne.*

Ieruſalem *the* holy Citie *and* throne of God, *was anciently a Fort of the* Jebuſites *vpon Mount* Zion, *vnconquered by* Ioſhua, *but ſubdued by* Dauid, *who built thereon the City, vnto which adioyned Mount* Moriah, *and therefore called the Daughter of* Zion, *where* Abraham *would haue offered his ſonne, where* Dauid *built his Altar, and* Solomon *his beautifull Temple: of both which glorious things are ſpoken: and being ſet in the midſt of Nations, was the place of holy worſhip and perfect ioy. From this Mountaine exalted aboue others, ran thoſe Waters that gaue life where they came, whence Chriſt ſent his Apoſtles as Fiſhers, to catch the ſoules of men. In this citie ſtood the throne of* Dauid, *through the ſucceſſion of one and twenty Kings of himſelfe and his ſons, which often was aſſayled before the finall ſurprize: as by* Shiſhake *King of* Egypt, *in* Rehoboams *daies who carried away much treaſure: by* Joas *King of* Iſrael *in* Amazias *time, who brake downe* 400. *Cubites of the wall: beſieged by* Rezin *and* Pekah *Kings of* Aram *and* Iſrael, *whom God put backe in the reigne of wicked* Ahaz: *by* Zenacherib *King of* Aſſur, *whoſe Hoſt in* Hezekias *daies the Angell of God deſtroyed: by the* Aſſyrians, *that tooke* Manaſſeh *captiue* Pharaoh Necho


30
63
30
64
30
65
66
LERUSALEM
M. Cal-
uarie
M. Oliuet
THE
MIDDLE
EARTH
Ashdad
THE ÆGIP-
TIAN SEA
SEA
Askalon
Ostracina
Antedon
SIMEO
Cal-
uis
Damiata
Taims
Hazor & Gerar
PALVDES
Hor
Pariz
Rithmah
Mazeroth
Taberah
Meribah
Sinai
Aluſh
Dophkah
Mithkah
Haſhmonah
Moſeroth
Bene joakā
Hornagiadad
Ebronah
Wild of Shur
Rimon
ÆGIPT
Pharbetus
M. HOREB
LAND OF GOSHE
Wild
of Zin
Zin
Ramaſes
Succoth
Etham
Iam Suph
Pihahiroth
Elim
Marah
Cleopatrida
RED SEA OR ARABIA


66 30 67 30 68 30
ZIDON
Helcah
Kedesh
NAFTALI
Golan
MANASSES
Ashtaroth
Mahanaim
GAD
AMONITES
Ramoth Gilead
Hebron
Libnah
Iattir
Eshtemoh
Holon
Debir
Ain
Iuttah
Bethshemesh
Gibeon
Geba
Anathoth
Almon
Biketeth
Aijalon
Gath rimmon
Tanach
Gath rimmon
Shechem
Gezer
Kibzaim
Bethhoron
Misha
Abdon
Helcah
Rehab
Kedesh
Hamoth
Kartan
Iakneam
Kartah
Dimnah
Nahalal
Kishon
Dabereth
Iarmuth
Engannim
Bezer
Laharuth
Kedemoth
Mephaath
Golan
Beesh terah
Ramoth
Mahanaim
Heshbon
Iazer
Iazer
Heshbon
Elealeh
Plain of Moab
Nebo
Pisgah
Abarim
Dibongad
Almon Diblathaim
Hilocides of Mabarim
Kir moab
Kerioth
Phunon
Moab
Zeboim
Sodom
Gomorah
Lubith
Horonaim
Zoar
Almonah
Teman
THE SABEANS
CANANAN
THE CONTRIE OF TEMAN
Eziongaber
AMORITES
The Kingd of Sihon
The lande of Gilead
The Kingd of Bashan
Reub
Man
Gad
Iud
Ben
Dan
Man
Eph
Sam
Ash
Nap
Zeb
Iss
Gah
lo
30 31 32 33 34 29

that carried Iehoahaz prisoner into Egypt: and lastly, by the Chaldeans who burnt the Temple and defaced the Cittie.

Yet was it after the Captivitie by the returned Iewes rebuilt. But seemed in the dates of Christ to be rather the valley of slaughter, and a den of theeues, then the Royall seate of the King, or the place of holy worship. For having slaine the Prophets from Abel the righteous, lastly, filled the measure of their iniquitie in the blood of that great One, euen Iesus the Lord of life: who by his death therein sufferred, sealed the redemption of the world, and ended the Ceremonies, and glory of the place: when that Cittie by their owne seditions, and the Cæsars cruelties, was made so desolate, that a stone was not left standing vppon a stone, but were all destroyed as in the destruction of Sodome: The walles removed, Mount Sion excluded, and Calvary taken in. The name Ierusalem changed into Aelia, an vncleane swine set ouer a chief gate of entrance and the Iewes forbidde vpon paine of death not to looke backe vppon the Cittie. In this state the Romans held it, vntill the yeere 615. from whose Empire the Persians wan, and kept it the space of 22. yeeres. The Saracens then got it, Anno 637. and possessit the same of 372. yeeres, but in Anno 1009. the Turkes wan, and immediately lost it vnto the Sultans of Aegypt: and by the Aegyptians was enioyed the space of 90. yeeres, vntill Christian Godfrey Bolloigne conquered it Anno 1099 and in the possession of Christian Princes it kept the space of 88. yeeres. But in yeere 1187. it was surprized by Saladine King of Persia, and the Persians held 330. yeeres, when Anno 1517 it was inuaded and by Selimo the Turkish Emperor where to this day the abhominations of Mahomet is set vp. Thus is become a ploughed feld, and Ierusalem a heape of stones, the holy laid waste vnder the feete of Hogs and the place of diuine oratorie a den of Dragons. So that neither the Mountaine of Samaria, nor Ierusalem is the place of holy worship, but euery spirituall heart, wherein the Arke or Testament of the couenant in Christ, is the Ierusalem and Temple wherein he will dwell where his Spirit with ours, as the Cherubins vpon the mercy-seate, king each towards others, witnessing our reconciliation by Christ our Priest, who before vs is entred into the Holy of Holiest, euen the heauens, vnto which place, Oh whom my soule loueth, say com-

FINIS.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, IAMES by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon vs the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memorie, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when wee beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, & this also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time present in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintayning the trueth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate author of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doeth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly craue of your most sacred Maiestie, that since those things of this qualitie haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are peore Instruments to make Gods holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side, we shall be mainged of selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but that is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may rest secure, supported within by the trueth and Innocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and onely Sauiour.

¶THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis	hath Chapters	50	Prouerbes	hath Chapters	
Exodus		40	Ecclesiastes		
Leuiticus		27	The Song of Solomon		
Numbers		36	Isaiah		
Deuteronomie		34	Ieremiah		
Iosh̃ua		24	Lamentations		
Iudges		21	Ezekiel		
Ruth		4	Daniel		
1. Samuel		31	Hosea		
2. Samuel		24	Ioel		
1. Kings		22	Amos		
2. Kings		25	Obadiah		
1. Chronicles		29	Ionah		
2. Chronicles		36	Micah		
Ezra		10	Nahum		
Nehemiah		13	Habakkuk		
Ester		10	Zephaniah		
Iob		42	Haggai		
Psalmes		150	Zechariah	14	Malachi

THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras	hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremi		
2. Esdras		16	The song of the three children		
Tobit		14	The story of Susanna		
Iudeth		16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.		
The rest of Esther		6	The prayer of Manasseh		
Wisedome		19	1. Maccabees		
Ecclesiasticus		51	2. Maccabees		

THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew	hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians	hath Chapters	
Marke		16	1. Timotheus		
Luke,		24	2. Timotheus		
Iohn		21	Titus		
The Actes		28	Philemon		
The Epistle to the Romanes		16	To the Hebrewes		
			The Epistle of Iames		
1. Corinthians		16	1. Peter		
2. Corinthians		13	2. Peter		
Galatians		6	1. Iohn		
Ephesians		6	2. Iohn		
Philippians		4	3. Iohn		
Colossians		4	Iude		
1. Thessalonians		5	Reuelation		

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light that *it was* good: and God diuided the light from the darkenesse,

5 And God called the light, Day, & the darkenesse hee called Night: and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, Let there bee a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the drie land appeare and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth: & the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let ẏ earth bring forth grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree yelding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in it selfe vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grasse, & herb yeelding seed after his kind, & the tree yelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be light in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide the day frõ the night: & let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* ẏ stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly, the moouing creature that hath life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, & let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, & cattel after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpõ the earth, after his kind: & God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing ẏ creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seede, to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw euery thing that he had made: & behold, *it was* very good. And the euening & the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day,

and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it hee had reſted from all his worke, which God created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens.

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a miſt frō the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and man became a liuing ſoule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden; and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of ỹ ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt *is* Piſon: that *is* it which compaſſeth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* golde.

12 And the golde of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onix ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecond riuer *is* Gihon: the ſame *is* it that compaſſeth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of ỹ third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward ỹ Eaſt of Aſſyria. & the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keepe it,

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayeſt freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt ſurely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It *is* not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him an helpe meete for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto Adam, to ſee what he would call them: and whatſoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he ſlept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed vp the flеſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adā ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, & fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhalbe called woman, becauſe ſhe was taken out of man.

24 Therefore ſhall a man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhall cleaue vnto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which ỹ LORD God had made, and hee ſaid vnto the woman, Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And ỹ woman ſaid vnto ỹ ſerpent, We may eat of the fruit of ỹ trees of the garden:

3 But of ỹ fruit of ỹ tree *which* is in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Yee ſhall not eat of it, neither ſhal ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid vnto the woman, Ye ſhall not ſurely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes ſhalbe opened, & ye ſhalbe as gods, knowing good & euill.

6 And when the woman ſaw, that the tree *was* good for foode, and that it was pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, ſhe tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gaue alſo vnto her husband with her; and he did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they ſewed figge leaues together, and made themſelues aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: & Adam and his wife hid themſelues from the preſence of the LORD God amongſt the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and ſaid vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraide, becauſe I was naked, and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee that thou *waſt* naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree wherof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaueſt *to be* with me, ſhee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the woman, What *is* that *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto ỹ ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, ỹ art curſed aboue all cattel, & aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life:

15

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shalbe* to thy husband, and he shall rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt ỹ eat of it all ỹ dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shal it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs to knowe good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keep ỹ way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of ỹ firstlings of his flock, & of ỹ fat thereof, & the LORD had respect vnto Abel, and to his offering,

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had no respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not bee accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And vnto thee *shalbe* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And hee said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth vnto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When ỹ tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue & a vagabond shalt ỹ be in ỹ earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, My punishment is greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, ỹ hast driuen mee out this day frō the face of ỹ earth, and frō thy face shal I be hid: and I shall be a fugitiue & a vagabond in the earth, and it shal come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shal slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Caine, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceiued and bare Enoch, and hee builded a citie, and called the name of the citie after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuentie and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a son & called his name Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a Sonne, and hee called his name Enos: then beganne men to call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

THis *is* the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created

man, in the likeneſſe of God made hee him.
2 Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.
3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred & thirtie yeres, & begat *a ſon* in his own likenes, after his image, and called his name Seth.
4 And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begat ſonnes and daughters.
5 And all the dayes ẏ Adam liued, were nine hundred & thirtie yeres: and he died.
6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeres, and begat Enos.
7 And Seth liued, after hee begat Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeres, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begat Cainan.
10 And Enos liued after hee begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeere, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeres, and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begat Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred & fortie yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeres: and he dyed.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixtie & fiue yeeres, and begat Iared.
16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begat Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
17 And al ẏ daies of Mahalaleel were eight hundred & ninety & fiue yeres, & he died.
18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he begat Enoch.
19 And Iared liued after hee begat Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixtie and fiue yeres, and begat Methuſelah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeres.
24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God tooke him.
25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eighty and ſeuen yeres, and begat Lamech.
26 And Methuſelah liued after he begat Lamech, ſeuen hundred eightie and two yeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
27 And all the daies of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty & nine yeres, & he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeres, and begat a ſonne,
29 And hee called his name Noah, ſaying, This *ſame* ſhall comfort vs, concerning our worke, & toile of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.
30 And Lamech liued after hee begat Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
31 And all ẏ daies of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuenty & ſeuen yeres, & he died.
32 And Noah was fiue hũdred yeres old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them,
2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they choſe.
3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man, for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeres.
4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe daies: & alſo after that, when ẏ ſons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, & they bare *children* to them, ẏ ſame became mighty men, ẇ *were* of old, men of renowm.
5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man vpon the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.
7 And the LORD ſaid, I wil deſtroy man whom I haue created from the face of the earth, both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the ſoules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a iuſt man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begat three ſonnes, Sem, Ham and Iapheth.
11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God, and ẏ earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.
13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood; roumes ſhalt ẏ make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *faſhion* which ẏ ſhalt make it of; ẏ length of ẏ Arke *ſhalbe* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.
16 A window ſhalt ẏ make to the Arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it above, and the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet

the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I do bring a flood of waters vpon ỹ earth, to destroy all flesh, wherin is ỹ breath of life, frō vnder heauē, & euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my couenant: and thou shalt come into the arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, & of cattle after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, & thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shalbe for food, for thee, & for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to al that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee by seuens, the male and his female: and of beastes that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of foules also of the aire, by seuens, the male and the female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen daies, & I wil cause it to raine vpon the earth forty daies and forty nights: and euery liuing substance ỹ I haue made, wil I destroy frō off ỹ face of ỹ earth.

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeres old, whē the flood of waters was vpon ỹ earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife; and his sons wiues with him, into the arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, & of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seuē daies, ỹ the waters of the flood were vpon ỹ earth.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundred yeere of Noal s life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, ỹ same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, forty daies and forty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, & Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, & Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery sort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fortie daies vpon the earth, and the waters increased, & bare vp the arke, & it was lift vp aboue ỹ earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, & were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, & all the hie hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile: and the mountains were couered.

21 And all flesh died that moued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 All *in* whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and ỹ creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth an hundred and fiftie daies.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah & euery liuing thing, & all the catle ỹ *was* with him in the arke: and God made a wind to passe oner the earth, & the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And ỹ waters returned from off ỹ earth continually: & after the end of the hundred and fiftie daies, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth month, on the seuenteenth day of ỹ month, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty daies, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a rauen, which went forth to and fro, vntil the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from of the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole

of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And he staid yet other seuen daies, & again he sent forth the doue out of ỹ arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen daies, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, in the six hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the arke, and looked, & behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the arke, ỹ and thy wife, & thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring forth ẅ thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, & his sonnes wines with him.

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kindes, went forth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and took of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offred burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And ỹ LORD smelled a sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I wil not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake, for ỹ imagination of mans heart *is* euil from his youth: neither wil I again smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harueſt, & cold, & heat, & Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

AND God blessed Noah and his sounes, and said vnto them, Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shalbe vpon euery beast of the earth, & vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon al ỹ moueth *vpõ* the earth, & vpon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth shalbe meate for you: euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things:

4 But flesh with the life therof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eate.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother, will I require the life of man.

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And ẅ euery liuing creature ỹ *is* with you; of ỹ foule, of ỹ cattel, & of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the arke, to euery beast of the earth.

11 And I wil establish my couenãt ẅ you, neither shall al flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a couenant, betweene me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow shall be seene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shalbe in ỹ cloud: and I will look vpon it, ỹ I may remember ỹ euerlasting couenant betweene God & euery liuing creature, of all flesh ỹ *is* vpon ỹ earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the couenant, ẅ I haue established between me & all flesh ỹ *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And ỹ sons of Noah that went forth of the arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet, and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of ỹ wine, & was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem & Iaphet took a garment, & laid *it* vpõ both their shoulders, & went backward, & couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke frõ his wine, & knew what his yonger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a seruant of seruãts shal he be vnto his brethrẽ.

26 And

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall inlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the daies of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOw theſe *are* ỹ generatiõs of the ſons of Noah; Shem, Ham and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſons borne after the flood.

2 The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodonim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh, Seba, & Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, & Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 He was a mightie hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim.) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: & afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou cõmeſt to Gerar vnto Gaza, as ỹ goeſt vnto Sodoma & Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, & Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, & Shebah,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was frõ Meſha as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of ỹ Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a towre, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie, and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language, and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxad fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie

yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeres, and begate Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuentie yeres, and begate, Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Harã died before his father Terah in ỹ lãd of his natiuity, in Vr of ỹ Caldees.

29 And Abrã & Nahor took thẽ wiues: ỹ name of Abrãs wife *was* Sarah, & ỹ name of Nahors wife, Milcah, ỹ daughter of Haran, ỹ father of Milcah, & ỹ father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barrẽ: ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his ſon, & Lot the ſon of Haran his ſons ſon, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſon Abrãs wife, & they went forth with them from Vr of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the daies of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, & from thy kinred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them ỹ bleſſe thee, and curſe him ỹ curſeth thee, & in thee ſhal all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, & Lot his brothers ſon, and al their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plain of Moreh. And ỹ Canaanite *was* then in ỹ land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, Vnto thy ſeede will I giue this land: and there builded he an Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on ỹ Eaſt of Beth-el, & pitched his tẽt *hauing* Beth-el on ỹ Weſt, & Hai on ỹ Eaſt: & there he builded an altar vnto ỹ LORD, & called vpon ỹ Name of ỹ LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, going on ſtill toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abrã went down into Egypt, to ſoiourne there: for ỹ famine was grieuous in ỹ land.

11 And it came to paſſe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, ỹ he ſaid vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to look vpon:

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhal ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſaue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with me, for thy ſake, and my ſoule ſhall liue, becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, ỹ when Abrã was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that ſhe was very faire.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharoah: and ỹ woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheepe and oxen, and he aſſes and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and ſhe aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done vnto me? Why didſt ỹ not tel me ỹ ſhe was thy wife?

19 Why ſaideſt thou, She *is* my ſiſter? ſo I might haue taken her to mee to wife, now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot

Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai;

4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattel, & the herdmen of Lots cattell. And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I wil goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from ỹ other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, & pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated fro̅ him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art Northward, & Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I wil make thy seed as ỹ dust of ỹ earth: so ỹ if a man can number ỹ dust of the earth, then shal thy seed also be nu̅bred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abra̅ remoued his tent, & came & dwelt in ỹ plaine of Mamre, ẅ is in Hebron, & built there an Altar vnto ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe in ỹ dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar; Arioch king of Ellatar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations.

2 That *these* made war ẅ Bera king of Sodom, & with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, & Shemeber king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela, ẅ is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer; & in ỹ thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto Elparan, which is by the wildernes.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out ỹ king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, & the king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled and fel there: and they that remained fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrahams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard ỹ his brother was take̅ captiue, he armed his trained *seruants*, born in his own house, three hu̅dred and eighteene, & pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, hee and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, & also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, & the women also & the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchi-zedek king of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed bee the most high God, which

yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeres, and begate Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuentie yeres, and begate, Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Harã died before his father Terah in ỹ lãd of his natiuity, in Vr of ỹ Caldees.

29 And Abrã & Nahor took thẽ wiues: ỹ name of Abrãs wife *was* Sarah, & ỹ name of Nahors wife, Milcah, ỹ daughter of Haran, ỹ father of Milcah, & ỹ father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barrẽ: ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his ſon, & Lot the ſon of Haran his ſons ſon, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſon Abrãs wife, & they went forth with them from Vr of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the daies of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, & from thy kinred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them ỹ bleſſe thee, and curſe him ỹ curſeth thee, & in thee ſhal all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, & Lot his brothers ſon, and al their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plain of Moreh. And ỹ Canaanite *was* then in ỹ land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, Vnto thy ſeede will I giue this land: and there builded he an Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on ỹ Eaſt of Beth-el, & pitched his tẽt *hauing* Beth-el on ỹ Weſt, & Hai on ỹ Eaſt: & there he builded an altar vnto ỹ LORD, & called vpon ỹ Name of ỹ LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, going on ſtill toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abrã went down into Egypt, to ſoiourne there: for ỹ famine was grieuous in ỹ land.

11 And it came to paſſe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, ỹ he ſaid vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to look vpon:

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſaue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with me, for thy ſake, and my ſoule ſhall liue, becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, ỹ when Abrã was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that ſhe was very faire.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharoah: and ỹ woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheepe and oxen, and he aſſes: and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and ſhe aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done vnto me? Why didſt ỹ not tel me ỹ ſhe was thy wife?

19 Why ſaideſt thou, She is my ſiſter? ſo I might haue taken her to mee to wife, now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot

Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai;

4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattel, & the herdmen of Lots cattell. And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I wil goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from ỹ other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, & pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated frō him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art Northward, & Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I wil make thy seed as ỹ dust of ỹ earth: so ỹ if a man can number ỹ dust of the earth, then shal thy seed also be nūbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abrā remoued his tent, & came & dwelt in ỹ plaine of Mamre, ẅ is in Hebron, & built there an Altar vnto ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe in ỹ dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations.

3 That *these* made war ẅ Bera king of Sodom, & with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, & Shemeber king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela, ẅ is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer; & in ỹ thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shauch Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto Elparan, which is by the wildernes.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out ỹ king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, & the king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled and fel there: and they that remained fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrahams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard ỹ his brother was take captine, he armed his trained *seruants*, born in his own house, three hūdred and eighteene, & pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, hee and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, & also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, & the women also & the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchi-zedek king of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed bee the most high God, which

which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodome said vnto Abraham, Giue me the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodome, I haue lift vp mine hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threede euen to a shooe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things the word of ỹ LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram; I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue mee, seeing I goe childlesse, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not bee thine heire; but he that shal come forth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now toward heauen, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeued in the LORD: and he counted it to him for righteousnes.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he took vnto him all these, & diuided thē in ỹ midst & laid each piece one against another: but ỹ birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going down, a deepe sleepe fel vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, ỹ thy seed shalbe a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shal afflict them foure hundred yeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And ỹ shalt go to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sunne went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In ỹ same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto ỹ great riuer, ỹ riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites: and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, & the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me frō bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may bee ỹ I may obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to ỹ voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid ỹ Egyptian, after Abrā had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, & she cōceiued: And when she saw ỹ she had conceiued, her mistris was despised in her eies.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee; I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide *is* in thy hand, doe to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And hee said, Hagar Saraies maide, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And shee sayd, I flee from the face of my mistris Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I wil multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shal not be numbred for multitude.

11 And ỹ Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, & shalt call his name Ishmael, because ỹ LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the Name of ỹ LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for

for she said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the wel was called, Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abrā was fourescore & six yeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety yeres old and nine, ỹ LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and wil multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt bee a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I wil make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I wil establish my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and thy seede after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all ỹ land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou & thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: euery man childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shall be a token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight daies old, shalbe circumcised among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man childe whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall bee cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

57 Then Abraham fel vpon his face, and laughed, & said in his heart, Shal *a child* be born vnto him ỹ is an hundred yeeres old? and shal Sarah ỹ is ninety yeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I wil establish my Couenant with him, for an euerlasting Couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: Twelue princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all ỹ were bought wt his money, euery male among ỹ men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in ỹ selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre, and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when hee saw *them*, he ranne to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree.

5 And I wil fetch a morsel of bread, and cõfort ye your hearts, after ỹ you shal passe on: for therfore are you come to your seruant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And

7 And Abraham,ran vnto the herd,and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: & he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree,and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him,Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said,Behold,in ỹ tent.

10 And he said,I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life;and loe,Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent dore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well striken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure,my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied,saying,I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said,Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said Shal I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mightynation,and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him.

19 For I know him,that he will cõmand his children & his houshold after him, and they shal keepe ỹ way of ỹ LORD,to do iustice & iudgement, ỹ the LORD may bring vpon Abrahã that ẅ he hath spokẽ of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the crie of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see,whether they haue done altogether according to the crie of it which is come vnto mee: and if not,I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom, but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere,& said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 ¶ Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the citie, wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to doe after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should bee as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fiftie righteous within the citie,then will I spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to speak vnto the LORD, ẅ am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous;wilt ỹ destroy all the citie for *lacke* of fiue? And he said, If I find there fourty and fiue, I wil not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake vnto him yet againe,and said, Peraduenture there shall bee fourty found there: and he said, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh,let not the Lord be angry,& I will speake: Peraduenture there shal thirty be found there. And he said,I wil not do *it* if I find thirty there.

31 And he said,Behold now,I haue taken vpon me to speak vnto ỹ Lord: Peraduenture there shall twenty be found there. And he said,I will not destroy *it* for twẽties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry,& I wil speak yet but this once. Peraduenture ten shall be found there. And he said,I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen,and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*,rose vp to meet them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now,my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tary all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp earely and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but wee will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly,and they turned in vnto him, & entred into his house; and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread,and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe,the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome compassed the house round,both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs,that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them,and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man,let me,I pray you,bring them out vnto you,and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said,Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne

iourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now wil we deale worse with thee, then w̄ them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the doore of the house, with blindnes, both small and great, so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, & thy sons, and thy daughters, & whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sons in law, which maried his daughters, & said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquitie of the citie.

16 And while he lingred, the men laide hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when they had brought them foorth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life. & I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some euil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing til thou be come thither. therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, & that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, & toward al the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a fornance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in ỹ mountaine, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, & he dwelt in a caue, he & his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and wee will lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine ỹ night, & the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said to the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not when he lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his Name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of ỹ childrē of Ammō vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which ỹ hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and shee, euen shee her selfe said, He is my brother:

brother: in the integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne: thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely ȳ feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not ȳ daughter of my mother; & she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse ẅ thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes olde, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his son Isaac was born vnto him.

6 ¶And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* al ȳ heare wil laugh ẅ me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his olde age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearkē vnto her voice: for in Isaac shal thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman wil I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, & she cast the child vnder one of ȳ shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and holde him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eies, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech & Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes

ſonnes ſonne: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt do vnto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelech ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tel me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheep and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambs, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeuē ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, ẏ they may be a witnes vnto me, ẏ I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beerſheba: becauſe therethey ſware both of thē.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beerſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captain of his hoſte, & they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a groue *in* Beerſheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land many daies.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, Behold, here I am.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine onely *ſonne* Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring vpō one of the mountaines which I will tel thereof.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offring, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham liſt vp his eyes, and ſaw the place a farre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, & I, and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, & come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, & laid it vpon Iſaac his ſon: and he took the fire in his hand, & a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, & ſaid, My father: & he ſaid, Here am I my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold ẏ fire & wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt offring?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham, And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not with-held thy ſoane, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eies, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went & took the ram, & offred him vp for a burnt offring, in ẏ ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abrahā called ẏ name of ẏ place, Iehouah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, in the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

15 ¶ And ẏ Angel of ẏ LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen ẏ ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne;

17 That in bleſsing I will bleſſe thee, & in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſhore, and thy ſeede ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed; becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, & they roſe vp, & went together to Beer-ſheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba,

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel,

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah dyed in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abrahā ſtood vp frō before his dead, & ſpake vnto ẏ ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am

brother: in the integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose earely in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne: thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely ỹ feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not ỹ daughter of my mother; & she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse ẅ thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes olde, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his son Isaac was born vnto him.

6 ¶And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* al ỹ heare wil laugh ẅ me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his olde age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearke vnto her voice: for in Isaac shal thy seed be called

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman wil I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, & she cast the child vnder one of ỹ shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and holde him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eies, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech & Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my

sonnes

sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt do vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast soiourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tel me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheep and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambs, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuē ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, ỹ they may be a witnes vnto me, ỹ I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beersheba: because there they sware both of thē.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captain of his hoste, & they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a groue in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines land many daies.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to passe after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring vpō one of the mountaines which I will tel thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offring, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place a farre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the asse, & I, and the lad will goe yonder and worship, & come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, & laid it vpon Isaac his son: and he took the fire *in* his hand, & a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, & said, My father: & he said, Here am I my son. And he said, Behold ỹ fire & wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt offring?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham, And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thiug vnto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not with-held thy soane, thine onely sonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eies, and looked, and behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went & took the ram, & offred him vp for a burnt offring, in ỹ stead of his son.

14 And Abrahā called ỹ name of ỹ place, Iehouah-jireh, as it is said to this day, in the mount of the LORD it shall be seene.

15 ¶ And ỹ Angel of ỹ LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen ỹ second time,

16 And said, By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne;

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, & in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seede shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, & they rose vp, & went together to Beer-sheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel,

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old: *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah dyed in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abrahā stood vp frō before his dead, & spake vnto ỹ sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am

4 I am a ſtranger & a ſoiourner wᵗ you: giue me a poſſeſsiō of a burying place with you, ỹ I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord: thou art a mighty Prince amongſt vs: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall with-hold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to ỹ people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind ỹ I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſsion of a burying place amongſt you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

11 Nay, my Lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land *is* worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, & Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which hee had named, in the audience of the ſons of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, currant *money* wᵗ the merchāt.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron wᵗ *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field & the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in al ỹ borders round about, were made ſure,

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſsion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of ỹ field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field & the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſsion of a burying place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Abraham was old *and* well ſtriken in age: and the Lord had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, ỹ ruled ouer all ỹ he had, Put I pray thee thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of ỹ earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Cananites amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that ỹ bring not my ſon thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, & which ſpake vnto me, & that ſware vnto me, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, & ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhal ſay, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abraham brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And

16 And the damsell was very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowen her; and shee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray the) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And shee said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntil they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into ỹ trough, & ran again vnto ỹ well to draw *water*, & drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden eare-ring, of halfe a shekel waight, and two bracelets for her hands, of tenne *shekels* waight of gold.

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roume in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 Shee said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both straw and prouender enough, and roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, & his truth: I being in the way, the LORD lead me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and tolde *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, & when hee heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto mee, that he came vnto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roume for the camels.

32 ¶ And ỹ man came into ỹ house: & he vngirded his camels, & gaue straw & prouender for ỹ camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, vntill I haue told my errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and hee is become great: and he hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and siluer, and gold, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But ỹ shalt goe vnto my fathers house, & to my kinred, & take a wife vnto my son.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abrahã, if now ỹ doe prosper my way which I goe:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, ẅ her pitcher on her shoulder; & she went downe vnto the well, & drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, & let down her pitcher frõ her *shoulder*, & said, Drinke, & I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, & she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, & said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truly ẅ my master, tell me: & if not, tell me, ỹ I may turne to ỹ right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban & Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth frõ the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee, bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her bee thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahãs seruant heard their words, he worshipped

ped ſ LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

53 And ſ ſeruant brought forth iewels of ſiluer, & iewels of gold, & raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, Send me away vnto my maſter.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſel abide with vs *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that, ſhe ſhall goe.

56 And he ſaid vnto thē, Hinder mee not, ſeing the LORD hath proſpered my way; ſend me away, that I may go to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, & ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, & ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millios, & let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from ſ way of ſ well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in ſ South coūtrey.

63 And Iſaac went out to meditate in the field at the euentide: & he lift vp his eyes, & ſaw, & behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eies, & when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camel.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto ſ ſeruant, What man is this ſ walketh in ſ field to meet vs? & the ſeruāt had ſaid, It is my maſter: therfore ſhee tooke a vaile & couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant tolde Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her in to his mother Sarahs tent, & tooke Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: & Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

THen again Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimram & Iokſhan, & Medan, & Midian, & Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And Iokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, & Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, & Eldah: all theſe were the children of Keturah,

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto ſ ſons of ſ concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, & ſent them away from Iſaac his ſon (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred, threeſcore, and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſon of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſon Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Iſmael Abrahams ſon, who Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations; The firſt born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, & Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes; and by their caſtles: twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeres of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghoſt and died and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: *and* hee died in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſon: Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was forty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And ſ children ſtrugled together within her; and ſhee ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of ſ LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people ſhal be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall be ſtronger then the other people: and the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand tooke hold on Eſaus heele, & his

his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with ỹ same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profite shall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day; and hee sware to him: and hee solde his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and hee did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine ỹ was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt; dwel in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, & wil blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed I wil giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I wil make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heauen, & will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: & in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, & said, Behold, of a suretie she is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien ẅ thy wife, & thou shouldest haue brought guiltines vpon vs

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and receiued in the same yere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, & went forward & grew vntill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herdes, and great store of seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

15 For all the welles which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe frō vs, for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, & pitched his tent in ỹ valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after ỹ names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in ỹ valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, Esek, because they strone with him.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he remoued from thence, & digged another well, and for ỹ they strone not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth: and he said, For now ỹ LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, & Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.

29 That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, & as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they aroſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, & tolde him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therfore the name of ỹ city is Beer-ſheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourtie yeeres olde, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a griefe of minde vnto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſaac was olde, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne. And he ſaid vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and take me *ſome* veniſon.

4 And make me ſauorie meat, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeake vnto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſauoury meat, that I may eate, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my ſon, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſauourie meate for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Iacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is an hairie man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I ſhal ſeeme to him as a deceiuer, and I ſhal bring a curſe vpõ me, & not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid vnto him, Vpon me be thy curſe, my ſonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, & fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſanory meat, ſuch as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger ſonne.

16 And ſhe put the ſkinnes of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the ſmooth of his necke.

17 And ſhe gaue the ſauoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſaid vnto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt borne: I haue done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee; ſit and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid vnto his ſonne, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickely, my ſonne? And he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou be my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Iſaac his father: and he felt him, and ſaid, The voice *is* Iacobs voyce, but the handes *are* the hands of Eſau.

23 And hee diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſaus hands: So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſonne Eſau? and he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee: and hee brought it neere to him, & he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Come neere now, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And he came neere, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmel of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people ſerue thee, & nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſonnes bow downe to thee: Curſed bee euery one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Iſaac had made an ende of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father & ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, & eate of his ſons veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaide vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne, Eſau.

33 And Iſaac trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where *is* hee that hath

taken veniſon, and brought it me, & I haue eaten of all before thou cameſt, and haue bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great, and exceeding bitter crie, and ſaide vnto his father, Bleſſe me, *euen* me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtiltie, & hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for he hath ſupplanted mee theſe two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerued a bleſſing for me?

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid vnto Eſau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for ſeruants: and with corne and wine haue I ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I do now vnto thee, my ſonne?

38 And Eſau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe me, *euen* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau liſt vp his voyce and wept.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling ſhalbe the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue,

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou liue, & ſhalt ſerue thy brother: and it ſhal come to paſſe, when ỹ ſhalt haue the dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke frō off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The daies of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe wordes of Eſau her elder ſonne were told to Rebekah: And ſhe ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſon, and ſaide vnto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doth comfort himſelfe, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voyce: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarie with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntil thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend, & fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I be depriued alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, I am wearie of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of ỹ daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe ẅ are of ỹ daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Ariſe, goe to Padan Aram, to ỹ houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou maieſt be a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, ẅ God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah Iacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as hee bleſſed him, hee gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan pleaſed not Iſaac his father.

9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſhmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, the ſiſter of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beerſhebah, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certain place, and taried there all night, becauſe the Sun was ſet: and he tooke of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet vpon the earth, and the toppe of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD ſtood aboue it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt ſpread abroad to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to ỹ North, and to the South: and in thee, & in thy ſeed ſhal all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntil I haue done that which I haue ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place: this is none other, but the houſe of God, & this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that he had put for his pillowes, and ſet it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel:

Bethel: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the firſt.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and rayment to put on,

21 So ỹ I come again to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God:

22 And this ſtone ẅ I haue ſet for a pillar ſhalbe Gods houſe: & of all ỹ thou ſhalt giue me, I wil ſurely giue ỹ tenth vnto thee

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Iacob went on his iourny, & came into the land of the people of the East.

2 And hee looked, and behold, a wel in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, & they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the ſheepe, & put the ſtone again vpō ỹ wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaid vnto them, My brethren, whence bee yee? and they ſayd, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaide, We know *him*.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Is he wel? and they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe.

7 And he ſaid, Loe, It *is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould bee gathered together: water yee the ſheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they ſaid, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the ſtone from the wels mouth: then we water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, & the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, & watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs ſon: and ſhe ran, & told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, whē Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that hee ranne to meet him, and embraced him and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

14 And Laban ſaid vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and hee abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaide vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue me for nought? tell mee, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the ỹounger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull, and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſayde, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening, ỹ he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and hee ſaide to Laban, What is this thou haſt done vnto me? did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not bee ſo done in our countrey, to giue the younger before the firſt borne.

27 Fulfil her weeke, & we wil giue thee this alſo for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue with me yet ſeuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo vnto Rachel, and he loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And ſhe conceiued againe, & bare a ſon, & ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therfore giuen me this *ſonne* alſo, & ſhe called his name Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaide, Now this time will my husband bee ioyned vnto mee, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therfore was his name called Leui.

35 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhee called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHA

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw ỹ she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, & said to Iacob, Giue me childrē, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in vnto her, and she shal beare vpon my knees, ỹ I may also haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, & hath also heard my voice, & hath giuen me a son, therfore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrastlings haue I wrastled wᵗ my sister, & I haue preuailed, & she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: And shee called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a smal matter, ỹ thou hast taken my husband? & would-est ỹ take away my sons Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shal lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, & Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes, and he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift son.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maide to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowrie: Now wil my husband dwel with me, because I haue borne him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, & God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, & said, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And she called his name Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *me* my wiues & my childrē for whom I haue serued thee, & let me go: for ỹ knowest my seruice wᵗ I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*; and it is *now* increased vnto a multitude; & the LORD hath blessed thee since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, remooning from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goates, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remoued ỹ day the hee goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goates that were speckled & spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, & all the brown amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fedde the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob took him rods of green poplar, & of the hatel, & chest-nut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the roddes which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambs,& ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: & he put his own flockes by themſelues, & put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattel did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, hee put *them* not in: ſo the ſeebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattel, & maid ſeruants, and men ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard ỹ words of Labans ſons, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, *it was* not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with al my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhalbe thy wages, then all the cattel bare ſpeckled: & if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhalbe thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the rams which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto mee in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob; and I ſaid, Heere am I.

12 And he ſaid, Liſt vp now thine eyes, & ſee, all the rams ẃ leape vpon the cattel, *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou annoyntedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto mee: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers, for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And hee caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheep, and Rachel had ſtollen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob ſtale away vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that hee told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, & he roſe vp and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren ẃ him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaide vnto him, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertook Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away vnawares to me, & caried away my daughters as captiues *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flie away ſecretly, and ſteale away from me, and didſt not tell me? that I might haue ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with timbret, and with harpe,

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in ſo doing.

29 It is in ỹ power of my hand to do you hurt: but ỹ God of your father ſpake vnto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heede that ỹ ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needes be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe; *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaide, Peradiounture thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren diſcerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs

and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid seruants tents: but hee found *them* not: Then went hee out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, ỹ I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custom of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, & chode with Laban: and Iacob answered & said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotely pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it heere before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twentie yeeres *haue* I *bene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That ẃ was torn *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed mee, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I bene twenty yeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteen yeres for thy two daughters, & sixe yeres for thy cattell; & thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had bene with me, surely thou hadst sent mee away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, & the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therfore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnes, & this pillar be witnes, ỹ I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and turned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This ỹ Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue soiourned with Laban, and staied there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flocks, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and heards, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truetli, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from ỹ hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come and smite

me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, & make thy seed as the sand of ſ sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred she goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, & twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels ẅ their colts, fourtie kine, and tenne bulles, twenty shee asses, and tenne foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, enery droue by themselues, & said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, & put a space betwixt droue & droue.

17 And he commanded the formost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shall say, They *bee* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: & behold also he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say yee moreouer, Behold thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept of me.

21 So went the present ouer before him: & himselfe lodged ẏ night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And hee tooke them, and sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had,

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hallow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and hee said, I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And hee said, Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, & with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee sayd, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, ẏ Sun rose vpon him, & he halted vpō his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah & her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, & saw ẏ women, and ẏ children, & said, Who are these with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then ẏ handmaidens came neere: they & their children, & they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also ẅ her children came neere & bowed themselues: & after came Ioseph neere & Rachel, & they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, They *are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, k epe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore haue I seen thy face as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased ẅ me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, & I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, till I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let mee now leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes

his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where hee had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it, El-Eloh-Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſon of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey ſaw her, he tooke her & lay with her, & defiled her.

3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damſell, and ſpake kindly vnto the damſell.

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe hee had wrought folly in Iſrael in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, & get you poſſeſsions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethrē, Let me find grace in your eies, & what ye ſhal ſay vnto me, I wil giue.

12 Aſke me neuer ſo much dowry & gift, and I will giue according as yee ſhall ſay vnto me: but giue mee the damſell to wife.

13 And ſ̄ ſons of Iacob anſwered Shechē, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto thē, We cannot do this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one ẏ is vncircumciſed: for ẏ were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: if ye will be, as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if yee will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumciſed, then will wee take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And theſe words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of the citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therfore let them dwell in the land, and trade therin: for ẏ land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, & let vs giue thē our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs bee circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his ſon, hearkened all ẏ went out of ẏ gate of his citie; & euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on ẏ third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Iacob, Simeon & Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword, and came vpon the citie boldly, and ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſon, with the edge of the ſword, & tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, & went out.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, & all their litle ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled euen all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among ſ̄ inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in nūber, they ſhal gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments.

3 And let vs arise, and go vp to Bethel, and I will make there an altar vnto God, who answered me in ỹ day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their earerings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and called the place El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, & she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and ỹ name of *it* was called Allō Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, & kings shall come out of thy loines.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where hee talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourned frō Bethel: & there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, & she had hard labor.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that ỹ midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she dyed) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpō her graue: ỹ is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spred his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 ¶ And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in ỹ land, ỹ Reuben went & lay with Bilhah his fathers cōcubine: & Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And ỹ sons of Zilpah, Leahs hādmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* ỹ sons of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto ỹ city of Arbah (which Hebrō) where Abraham & Isaac soiourned.

28 And the daies of Isaac were an hundred and foure score yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost & died, and was gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, & Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, & Iaalam, & Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were borne vnto him in ỹ land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, & his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey frō the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir. Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* ỹ generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, ỹ wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was cōcubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, & she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath & Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these *were* the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke

duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shãmah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* ỹ sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieuth, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, & Aholibamah ỹ daughter of Anah

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, & Eshban, & Ithram, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan, *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wines name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Temã, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteen yeres old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, & the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: & Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age; and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethrẽ, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues, in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem,

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Do not thy brethren feede the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, & the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto him, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therfore, & let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit and we will say, some euil beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood. *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to cary *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and *our* flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren, and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat, or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat, an euil beast hath deuoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many daies.

35 And all his sonnes, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go downe into the graue vnto my son, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah, and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And shee yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne bee growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, & went vp vnto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold,

hold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And shee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because shee had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that shee *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kidde from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shal I giue thee? And shee sayd, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that *is* in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose and went away, and laide by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but hee found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: & also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be ashamed; behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, shee is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah sayd, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, Shee hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath, to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and hee left his garment in her hand, & fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth;

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed, with a loud voice.

15 And it came to passe when he heard

that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard ſ words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, ſ LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the butlers, and against the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the butler & the baker of the king of Egypt, ẅ were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were ẅ him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherfore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him; In my dreame, behold a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes:

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his butler.

14 But thinke on me, when it shal be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw, that the interpretation was good, hee said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all manner of bake meats for Pharaoh, and the birdes did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which* was Pharaohs birth-day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time:

time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, ranke and good.

6 And behold, ſeuen thin eares & blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thin eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and hee ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake ſ chief butler vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remẽber my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſeruants, and put me in ward, in the captaine of the guards houſe, *both* me, & the chiefe baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, ſeruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to vs, ſo it was; mee he reſtored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph, & they brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaued himſelfe, & changed his raiment, & came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, *that* thou canſt vnderſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, It is not in mee: God ſhall giue Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph; In my dream, behold, I ſtood vpon the banke of the riuer;

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen kine fat fleſhed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow:

19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, and behold, ſeuẽ eares came vp in one ſtalk, full & good.

23 And behold, ſeuen eares withered, thinne and blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: & I told this vnto ſ Magicians, but there was none ỳ could declare *it* to me

25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one, God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeres, and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after thẽ, are ſeuen yeres: and the ſeuen empty eares blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſhall be ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plenty, thorowout all ſ lãd of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenty ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhall not be knowen in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it *ſhall be* very grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twiſe, *it is* becauſe the thing is eſtabliſhed by God, and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhalbe for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land periſh not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, & in ſ eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Can we find ſuch a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of Lod *is*?

39 And Phraoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet & wiſe as thou art.

40 Thou ſhalt bee ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy word ſhall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iofeths hand, and arayed him in veſtures of fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the ſecond charet which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, & without thee ſhall no man lift

vp

vp his hand or foot in all ỹ land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and layd vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, layd he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes before the yeeres of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, Manasseh: for God (*saith he*) hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeres of plenteousnes, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended

54 And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when al ỹ land of Egypt was famished, ỹ people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh sayd vnto all the Egyptians, Go vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth. & Ioseph opened all the storehouses, and sold vnto the Egyptians, & the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sons, Why do ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe betall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was ỹ gouernor ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land, and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them, and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, Frō ỹ land of Canaan to buy food

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes, we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land, ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there be any trueth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe ye, carie corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your yongest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verely guilty cōcerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the child, and ye would not heare? therfore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for he spake to them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them, and wept, & returned to them again, and communed wᵗ them, & took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph cōmanded to fill their sacks with corne, and to restore euery mans money

money into his ſack,& to giue them proui-
ſion for the way: & thus did he vnto them.
26 And they laded their aſſes with the
corne,and departed thence.
27 And as one of them opened his ſacke,
to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, hee
eſpied his money: for behold,it *was* in his
ſacks mouth.
28 And he ſaid vnto his brethren, My
money is reſtored, and loe,*it is* euen in my
ſacke: and their heart failed them,and they
were afraid, ſaying one to another, What
is this that God hath done vnto vs?
29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their
father vnto the land of Canaan, and told
him all that befell vnto them, ſaying,
30 The man *who is* the lord of the land,
ſpake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies
of the countrey.
31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true
men,we are no ſpies.
32 We *be* twelue brethren, ſonnes of
our father: one *is* not, & the yongeſt *is* this
day with our father in the land of Canaan.
33 And the man the lord of the country
ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that ye
are true men: leaue one of your brethren
here with me, and take *food* for the famine
of your houſholds,and be gone.
34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto
me :then ſhall I know ỹ ye *are* no ſpies,but
that you *are* true men: *ſo* wil I deliuer you
your brother,& ye ſhal traffique in ỹ land.
35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied
their ſacks,that behold,euery mans bundle
of money *was* in his ſacke : and when both
they and their father ſaw the bundles of
money they were afraid.
36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto thẽ,
Me haue ye bereaued of my childrẽ: Ioſeph
is not,& Simeon is not,& ye will take Be-
niamin *away*:all theſe things are againſt me.
37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father,
ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him
not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and
I will bring *him* to thee againe.
38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe
down with you,for his brother is dead,and
he is left alone : if miſchiefe befall him by
the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall ye
bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow
to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.
2 And it came to paſſe, when they
had eaten vp the corne which they had
brought out of Egypt,their father ſaid vn-
to them,Goe againe, buy vs a little food.
3 And Iudah ſpake vnto him, ſaying,
The man did ſolemnly proteſt vnto vs,ſay-
ing, Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your
brother *be* with you.
4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with
vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.
5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*,we will
not goe downe , for the man ſaid vnto vs,
Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your bro-
ther *be* with you.
6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye
ſo ill with me,as to tell the man whether ye
had yet a brother?
7 And they ſaid, The man aſked vs
ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kinred,ſay-
ing, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *ano-
ther* brother? and wee tolde him accor-
ding to the tenour of theſe words: Could
wee certainely know that hee would ſay
Bring your brother downe?
8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Iſrael his father,
Send the lad with me, & we will ariſe,and
goe,that we may liue,and not die, both we
and thou,and alſo our little ones.
9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand
ſhalt thou require him: If I bring him not
vnto thee,and ſet him before thee, then let
me beare the blame for euer.
10 For except we had lingred, ſurely
now we had returned this ſecond time.
11 And their father Iſrael ſaid vnto them,
If it muſt *be* ſo now,doe this: take of ỹ beſt
fruits in ỹ land in your veſſels,& cary down
the man a preſent, a little balme, & a little
hony,ſpices,and myrrhe, nuts,& almonds.
12 And take double money in your hand,
and the money ỹ was brought againe in the
mouth of your ſacks: cary *it* againe in your
hand,peraduenture it was an ouerſight.
13 Take alſo your brother,and ariſe,goe
againe vnto the man.
14 And God Almighty giue you mercy
before ỹ man, that he may ſend away your
other brother, and Beniamin: If I be be-
reaued of my children,I am bereaued.
15 ¶ And the men took that preſent,and
they tooke double money in their hand,
and Beniamin,and roſe vp,and went down
to Egypt,and ſtood before Ioſeph.
16 And when Ioſeph ſaw Beniamin with
them he ſaid to ỹ ruler of his houſe, Bring
theſe men home, and ſlay,and make ready:
for theſe men ſhall dine with me at noone.
17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade:and
the man brought ỹ men into Ioſephs houſe.
18 And the men were afrayd, becauſe
they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and
they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was
returned in our ſacks at the firſt time, are
we brought in,that he may ſeeke occaſion
againſt vs,and fall vpon vs,and take vs for
bondmen,and our aſſes.
19 And they came neere to the ſteward
of Ioſephs houſe,and they communed with
him at the doore of the houſe,
20 And ſaid, O Sir, wee came indeed
downe at the firſt time to buy food.
21 And it came to paſſe when we came
to the Inne,that we opened our ſackes,and
behold,euery mans money *was* in ỹ mouth
of his ſacke,our money in full weight:and
we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *bee* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treaſure in your ſacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and gaue *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and hee gaue their aſſes prouender.

25 And they made ready the Preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the Preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelues to him to the earth.

27 And he aſked them of their welfare, and ſaid, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeyſance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye ſpake vnto mee? and he ſaid, God bee gracious vnto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee ſought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, & went out, and refrained himſelf, & ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themſelues; becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt borne according to his birthright, and the youngeſt according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and *ſent* meaſſes vnto them frō before him: but Beniamins meaſſe *was* fiue times ſo much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

AND he commanded the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his ſacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the ſiluer cup, in the ſacks mouth of the youngeſt, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they, and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Ioſeph ſaid vnto his ſteward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doeſt ouertake thē, ſay vnto thē, wherfore haue ye rewarded euil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he diuineth? ye haue done euill in ſo doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and hee ſpake vnto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid *that* thy ſeruants ſhould do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould wee ſteale out of thy lords houſe, ſiluer or gold?

9 With whom *ſoeuer* of thy ſeruants it be found, both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according vnto your words: he with whō it is found, ſhall be my ſeruant: and ye ſhall be blameles.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſacke to the ground, and opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched and beganne at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded euery man his aſſe, & returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for hee was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that ſuch a man as I can certainely diuine?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall wee ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both we and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, We haue a father an old mā, & a child of his old age, a little one: & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, & his father loueth him

21 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee ſhould leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaidſt vnto thy ſeruants, Except your youngeſt brother come down with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

And

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our yongest brother be ẅ vs, then will we go down: for we may not see ỹ mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know ỹ my wife bare me two *sons*:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely, he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, & the lad *be* not ẅ vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in ỹ lads life:)

31 It shal come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not ẅ vs, ỹ he will die, & thy seruants shal bring down ỹ gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therfore I pray thee, let thy seruãt abide instead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, & let the lad go vp with his brethren.

34 For how shal I go vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

THen Ioseph could not refrain himselfe before all thẽ ỹ stood by him: & he cried, Cause euery man to go out frõ me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud; and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere: and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye solde into Egypt.

5 Now therfore be not grieued, nor angry ẅ your selues, ỹ ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For these two yeres hath the famine bin in the land: & yet there are fiue yeres, in the ẅ there shall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: & he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, & goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph: God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwel in the land of Goshen, & thou shalt be neer vnto me, thou, & thy children, & thy childrens childrẽ, & thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethrẽ, This doe ye, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, & for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the commandement of Pharaoh, & gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this maner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt: & ten she asses laden with corne, and bread & meat for his father by ỹ way.

24 So hee sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him al ỹ words of Ioseph ẅ he had said vnto them; and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry

him,

him, ỹ spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.
28 And Israel said, It is enough: Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Israel tooke his iourney wᵗ all that he had, & came to Beersheba, & offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.
2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And he said, Here am I.
3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I wil there make of thee a great nation.
4 I wil go downe wᵗ thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.
5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: & the sons of Israel caried Iacob their father, & their little ones, & their wiues, in the wagons which Pharoh had sent to cary him.
6 And they tooke their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Iacob, and all his seed with him.
7 His sons, and his sonnes sons with him, his daughters, & his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.
8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob & his sons: Reuben Iacobs first borne;
9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, & Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.
11 ¶ And the sonnes of Leui, Gershon, Cohath and Merari.
12 ¶ And the sons of Iudah: Er, & Onan, and Shelah, & Phares, & Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.
13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.
14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.
15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.
16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
17 ¶ And the sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah: and Serah, their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.
18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: & these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.
19 ¶ The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph, and Beniamin.
20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah Prieft of On bare vnto him.
21 ¶ And the sons of Beniamin *were* Belah, & Becher, & Ashbel, Gera & Naaman, Ehi, & Rosh, Muppim & Huppim, & Ard.
22 These are ỹ sons of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all ỹ soules were fourteene.
23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.
24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Gezer, and Shilleim.
25 These are the sons of Bilhah, wᵗ Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, & she bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.
26 All the soules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loines, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.
27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.
28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.
29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him, and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.
30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.
31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.
32 And the men *are* shepheards, for their trade hath beene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue.
33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?
34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwel in the land of Goshen; for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Ioseph came & told Pharaoh, and said, My father, & my brethren, & their flockes, and their herdes, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.
2 And he took some of his brethren, euen fiue men, & presented them vnto Pharaoh.
3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.
4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to soiourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan

Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſeruants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie amongſt them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Iacob, How old art thou?

9 And Iacob ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The daies of the yeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the daies of the yeeres of my life bin, and haue not attained vnto the daies of the yeres of the life of my fathers, in the daies of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father, & his brethren, & gaue thē a poſſeſsion in ỹ land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in ỹ land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nourithed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered vp all the money, *that* was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought; and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſaid, Giue vs bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Giue your cattel: & I wil giue you for your cattel, if mony faile

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the aſſes, and he fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaid vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhal we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and wee and our land wil be ſeruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs ſeed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not deſolate

20 And Ioſeph bought al the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold euery man his field, becauſe ỹ famine preuailed ouer thē: ſo ỹ land became Pharohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued thē to cities frō the one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the Prieſts bought he not: for the Prieſts had a portion aſsigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, heere is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your own for ſeed of the field, & for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food of your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fift part: except the land of ỹ Prieſts only, *which* became not Pharohs.

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in ỹ land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſsions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuenteene yeres: ſo the whole age of Iacob was an hundred ſortie and ſeuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſon Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, If now I haue foūd grace in thy ſight, pat, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truly with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt cary me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and hee ſaid, I will do as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me, and he ſware vnto him. And Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſick, and he tooke with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeth and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſon Ioſeph cōmeth vnto thee: & Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, & ſate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid vnto Ioſeph, God Almightie appeared vnto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me;

4 And ſaid vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful & multiply thee, & I wil make of thee a multitude of people, & will giue

giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseth, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine:

6 And thy issue which ỹ begettest after them, shalbe thine, and shalbe called after ỹ name of their brethrẽ in their inheritance

7 And as for me, when I came frõ Padan, Rachel died by me in ỹ land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a litle way to come to Ephrath: & I buried her there in ỹ way of Ephrath, ỹ same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eies of Israel were dimme for age, *so that* he could not see) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke thẽ both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, & Manasseth in his left hand towards Israels right hand, & brought thẽ neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger; and his left hand vpon Manasseths head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseth *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham, and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euil, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, & the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laide his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasseths head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and said, I know *it* my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, & he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall bee greater then he: and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseth: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, & bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last daies.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power.

4 Vnstable as water, thou shalt not excell, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon & Leui *are* brethren, instruments of crueltie, *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not ỹ into their secret: into their assembly mine honor be ỹ not vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, & in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will deuide them in Iacob, & scatter thẽ in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the prey my sonne thou art gone vp: he stowped downe, he couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon: who shall roase him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his sole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulum shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burthens.

15 And he saw ỹ rest *was* good, & the land that *it was* pleasant: & bowed his shoulder to beare, & became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall bee a serpent by the way, an adder in the path that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I haue

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶Naphthali is a hinde let looſe: Hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him;

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, & the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of ỹ mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the ſhepheard the ſtone of Iſrael:

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almightie, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of ỹ deep that lyeth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hilles, they ſhall bee on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶Beniamin ſhall rauene *as* a wolfe: In the morning he ſhall deuoure the prey, and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, & this is it that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cane that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cane that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſsion of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, & there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of ỹ field, & of the cane that is therin, *was* frō the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phiſitians to imbalme his father: and the Phiſitians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourtie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threeſcore and ten daies.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therfore let me go vp, I pray thee, & bury my father, & I wil come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go vp, & bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp w̄ him both charets & horſmen, & it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordane.

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his ſons caried him into the land of Canaan, & buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abrahā bought with the field for a poſſeſsion of a burying place, of Ephron ỹ Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, & will certainly requite vs all ỹ euil which we did vnto him.

16 And they ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he dyed, ſaying,

17 So ſhall he ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euil againſt mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeres.

23 And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the thirde generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh were brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said to his brethren, I die and God wil surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oth of ſ children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died. being an hundred and ten yeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES. CALLED EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

NOw these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſ. old came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphthali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were seuentie soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new king ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any war, they ioine also vnto our enemies, & fight against vs, & so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithon and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied & grew: & they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then yee shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because ſ Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, & are deliuered ere ſ midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplyed, and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, ſ he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man of ſ house of Leui, & tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, shee tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, & put the child therein, and she laid it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daugher of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, & her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flagges she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter sayde vnto her,

her, Take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I wil giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nurſed it.

10 And ſ child grew, & ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, & he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name Moſes: And ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of ſ water.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, when Moſes was growne, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way & that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian and hid him in the ſand.

13 And whē he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherfore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee a prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as ſ killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, & ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled frō the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drewe water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue bene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God had reſpect vnto *them*.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Iethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian: & he led the flocke to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for ſ place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, I am the God of thy father, ſ God of Abrahā, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpō God.

7 ¶ And ſ LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeen the affection of my people w̄ are in Egypt, & haue heard their crie by reaſon of their taſkemaſters: for I know their ſorrowes.

8 And I am come down to deliuer them out of ſ hand of ſ Egyptiās, & to bring thē vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing w̄ milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come vnto mee: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou maieſt bring foorth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring foorth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee, and this ſhall bee a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee. When thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, whē I come vnto ſ children of Iſrael, & ſhal ſay vnto thē, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you; & they ſhall ſay to me, What is this Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſaid vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: and he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſaid moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael: The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God

God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto mee, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and *ſeene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Ieburites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voice: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, no not by a mightie hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middeſt thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of ỹ Egyptians, & it ſhall come to paſſe that whē ye go, ye ſhall not go empty.

22 But euery woman ſhall borrowe of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee ſhall put *them* vpon your ſonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye ſhall ſpoyle the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And hee ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, & it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tayle: And hee put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And he put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the drie land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, ſhall become blood vpon the drie land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto ỹ LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquēt, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, & of a ſlow tōgue.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therfore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what ỹ ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by ỹ hand *of him whō* thou wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, *euen* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee ỹ thou do all thoſe wōders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I wil harden his heart, that he ſhal not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ſtone, and

and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloudy husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: thē she said, A bloody husband ỹ art, because of ỹ circumcisiō.

27 ¶ And ỹ LORD said to Aaron, Go into ỹ wildernes to meet Moses. And he went & met him in ỹ mout of God & kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and al the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses & Aarō went, & gathered together all ỹ Elders of ỹ childrē of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moses & Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith ỹ LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh sayde, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voyce to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, The God of ỹ Hebrewes hath met with vs; let vs goe, we pray thee, three daies iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest he fal vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe yee, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burthens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Beholde, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burthens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day, the taske-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shal no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shal lay vpon thē: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taskemasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe yee, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout al the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel which Pharaohs task-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demaunded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came & cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest ỹ thus ẅ thy servants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy servants, and they say to vs, make bricke: and behold, thy servants are beaten, but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Yee are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe, *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see ỹ they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not minish *ought* from your brickes of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came fooorth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, & iudge, because you haue made our sauour to be abhorred in ỹ eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 And Moses returned vnto ỹ LORD, & said, Lord, wherfore hast ỹ *so* euil intreated this people? why is it ỹ thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THEN the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I wil doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shal he let them goe, and with a strong hand shall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherfore say vnto ỹ childrē of Israel: I am ỹ LORD & I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will

will rid you out of their bondage: and I wil redeem you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I wil take you to me for a people, and I will bee to you a God: and yee ſhal know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I wil bring you in vnto ỹ land cõcerning the wch I did ſweare to giue it to Abraham to Iſaac, & to Iacob, & I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto ỹ childrẽ of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, & for cruell bondage.

10 And ỹ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before ỹ LORD ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkned vnto me: how then ſhal Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Phatoah king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſons of Reuben ỹ firſt born of Iſrael, Hanoch, & Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, & Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitith woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, & ſhe bare him Aaron & Moſes: & the yeres of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty & ſeuen yeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zithri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zichri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſsir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael, from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, al that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſayde before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lippes, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was fourſcore yeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhal ſpeak vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod & caſt it before Pharaoh, & it ſhal become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their inchantments:

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And

15 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in ſ morning, loe, hee goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent mee vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wilderneſſe: and behold hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: Behold I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer, ſhall die, & the riuer ſhal ſtink, & the Egyptians ſhal lothe to drinke of ſ water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aarō, Take thy rod, & ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreams, vpō their riuers, & vpon their ponds, & vpon all their pools of water, that they may become blood, and ỳ there may be blood throughout al ỳ land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commaunded: and hee lift vp the rod and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, & in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout, all the land of Egypt.

22 And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo, with their enchauntments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his hart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drink: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

ANd the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Go vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let thē goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders ẅ frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhal go vp & come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon al thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes & Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, & from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may do ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Glory ouer me: when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely.

10 And he ſaide, To morrow. And hee ſaide, *Be it* according to thy word: That thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhal depart from thee, and from thy houſes, & from thy ſeruants, and from thy people, they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, hee hardened his heart, & hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, & ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe

vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe he commeth forth to the water, & ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ſwarms of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhalbe full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhalbe there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaide, Goe yee ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall wee ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We wil goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe that yee may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: & he remoued the ſwarms of flies from Pharaoh, frō his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let ỹ people go.

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſayth the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhal do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, & vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the fornace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhalbe a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the fornace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, & Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, *and vp*on all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſayth the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may ſerue me.

14 For I wil at this time ſend al my plagues vpon thine heart, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out mine hand, that I may ſmite thee & thy people w̄ pestilence, & thou ſhalt be cut off frō the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* haue I raiſed thee vp, for to ſhewe in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the haile ſhall come down vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauē, that there may be haile in al the land of Egypt, vpon man & vpon beast, & vpon euery herb of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout al the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man & beast: & the haile smote euery herb of the field, & brake euery tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aron, & said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and yee shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shal cease, neither shal there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee & thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rie were not smitten: for they were not growen vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine and the haile, and the thunder were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that ye may know how that I am ỹ LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of ỹ Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me: Let my people goe that they may serue me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall couer the face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eat euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharoah.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man bee a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee said vnto them Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our yong, and with our olde, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flockes and with our herdes will we goe: for wee *must holde* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, & your little ones. Look to it, for euil is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuē out frō Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eat euery herb of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East winde vpon the land all that day, & all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought ỹ locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shal be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, & they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of ỹ trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the

trees,or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron in haſt: and he ſaid,I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God,& againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt wind,which tooke away the locuſts, and caſt them into the red ſea:there remained not one locuſt in all ỹ coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen,that there may be darkneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, euen darkeneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen:& there was a thicke darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes,and ſaid,Goe ye,ſerue the LORD, only let your flockes and your herdes be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue vs alſo ſacrifices,and burnt offerings,that wee may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with vs,there ſhal not an hooſe be left behind: for thereof muſt we take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD,vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart,and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him,Get thee from me,take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well,I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet I wil bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh,& vpon Egypt,afterwards he will let you goe hence. when he ſhal let *you* go,he ſhal ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, & let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of ſiluer,and iewels of golde.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants,and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid,Thus ſaith the LORD, about midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhal die,from the firſt borne of Pharaoh,that ſitteth vpon his throne,euen vnto the firſt born of the maid ſeruant that is behind the mill,& al the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhalbe a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt,ſuch as there was none like it,nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael,ſhall not a dogge mooue his tongue,againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto me,and bow down themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes,Pharaoh ſhal not hearken vnto you,ỹ my wonders may be multiplied in ỹ land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart,ſo ỹ he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt,ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhal be the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael,ſaying,In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe,according to the houſe of *their* fathers,a lambe for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take *it* according to ỹ number of ỹ ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhal make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhalbe without blemiſh, a male of the firſt yere: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheepe,or from the goats.

6 And yee ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it in the euening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood,and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore-poſt of the houſes wherein they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh in that night roſte with fire,and vnleauened bread *and* with bitter *herbes* they ſhall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſte *with* fire: his head with his legs,& with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning,ye ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eat it in hast: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: *I am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shal not be vpon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall, & you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shal keep it a feast by an ordinãce for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day ye shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall bee cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery man must eate, that only may be done of you.

17 And yee shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of ỹ land of Egypt: therfore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shal be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in ỹ land.

20 Ye shal eat nothing leuened: in al your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, & said vnto them, Draw out and take you a lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And yee shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in ỹ night, he and all his seruants, & all ỹ Egyptians, & there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flocks & your herds, as ye haue said, and be gone, & blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, Wee be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as thẽ required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel iourneyed from Ramases to Succoth, about sixe hundreth thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the

foure hundred & thirty yeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, ỹ all the hostes of the LORD went out frō the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much obserued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for mony, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it bee eaten, thou shalt not carrie foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall yee breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, & will keep the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shalbe as one that is born in ỹ land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shalbe to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe ỹ selfe same day, that ỹ LORD did bring ỹ children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and beast, it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto ỹ people, Remēber this day, in ẅ yee came out frō Egypt, out of ỹ house of bondage: for by strēgth of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shal no leuened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in ỹ month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall bee* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it shalbe for a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, & euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS,

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe, & if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, & all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shalbe when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs go, ỹ the LORD slew all the first born in the land of Egypt, both the first born of man, & the first born of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eies: for by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see war, & they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea: and the children of Israel went vp harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke ỹ bones of Ioseph ẅ him: for he had straitly sworn ỹ children of Israel, saying, God wil surely visit you, & ye shal carry vp my bones away hence ẅ you.

20 ¶ And they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that

that they turne and encampe before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shal follow after them, and I wil be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told ỹ king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh & of his seruants was turned against ỹ people, and they said. Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel go from seruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horse and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and ouertooke them in camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh the children of Israel lift vp their eies, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had been better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand stil and see the saluation of the LORD, ẅ he wil shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whōye haue seen to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherfore criest thou vnto me? Speak vnto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But list thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on drie ground through the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shal follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And ỹ Angel of God ẅ went before the campe of Israel, remoued and went behind them, & the pillar of the cloud went frō before their face, & stood behind them

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud & darknesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to go *backe* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, & went in after them to the midst of ỹ sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets & his horsmen

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: forthe LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come again vpō the Egyptiās, vpon their charets, & vpon their horsmen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord ouerthrew ỹ Egyptians in ỹ midst of ỹ sea.

28 And the waters returned, & couered ỹ charets, & the horsmen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land, in the midst of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: & Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

THen sang Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, & spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: hee is my God, and I wil prepare him an habitatien, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: They ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy righthand, O LORD hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellencie thou haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongſt the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holines, fearful in praiſes, doing wōders!

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhal take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom ſhall be amaſed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away

16 Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhalbe as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwel in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue eſtabliſhed

18 The LORD ſhal reigne for euer & euer

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the Sea, & the LORD brought again the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on dry land in ỹ midſt of ỹ ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, and al the woment went out after her, with timbrels and with danses.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD: for he hath triumphed glorioufly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſs of Shur: and they went three daies in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearkē to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſs of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on ỹ fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of ỹ land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaide vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread frō heauen for you: & the people ſhall go out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue thē, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that on the ſixt day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhal ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And

8 And Moses said, *This shalbe* when the LORD shal giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him; and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shal eat flesh, & in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the deaw lay round about the hoste.

14 And when the deaw that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernes there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, This *is* the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

16 ¶This *is* the thing ẅ the LORD hath cõmanded: gather of it euery mã according to his eating: an Omer for euery man according to ẏ number of your persons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And whẽ they did mete *it* ẅ an Omer, he ẏ gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered litle, had no lack, they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶And it came to passe, that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is ẏ which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that ẅ you will bake, to day, & seethe that ye wil seethe, & that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntil ẏ morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day, *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So ẏ people rested on the seuẽth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seede, white, and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honie.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see ẏ bread wherwith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD to be kept for your generations.

34 As ẏ LORD cõmanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And ẏ childrẽ of Israel did eat Manna forty yeeres, vntil they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntil they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND al the congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernes of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe yee tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, & our cattel with thirst?

4 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go on

before the people, & take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: & thy rod wherwith thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, & goe.

6 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rock in Horeb, & thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhal come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called ſ name of ſ place Maſſah & Meribah, becauſe of ſ chiding of ſ children of Iſrael, & becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is ſ LORD amõgſt vs, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael, in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Chuſe vs out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, & Hur went vp to the top of ſ hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: & when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauy, and they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady vntil the going down of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it IEHOVAH-Niſsi.

16 For he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn *that* the LORD *wil haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt,

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the name of the one *was* Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue been an alien in a ſtrange land:

4 And ſ name of ſ other *was* Eliezer: for ſ God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine help, & deliuered me frõ the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes, and his wife vnto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where hee encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father *in* law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, & all the trauaile that had come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all ſ goodnes ẅ the LORD had done to Iſrael: who he had deliuered out of the hand of ſ Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law, tooke a burnt offring & ſacrifices for God: & Aaron came, & all the Elders of Iſrael, to eate bread ẅ Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing ẏ thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, & all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto me to enquire of God:

16 When they haue a matter they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and I doe make them know the ſtatutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee: thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayſt bring ſ cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer, thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people able men, ſuch as fear God, men of trueth, hating couetouſnes, & place *ſuch* ouer thẽ, *to be* rulers of thouſands, & rulers of hũdreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons, and it ſhall be, that euery great matter they ſhal bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God *com-*

commaund thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened vnto the voice of his father in law, & did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, & made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, & he went into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of ỹ mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to ỹ house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto mee aboue all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came & called for ỹ Elders of the people, & layd before their faces all these words ẅ the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Lo, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Go vnto ỹ people, and sanctifie them to day & to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against ỹ third day: for the third day the LORD wil come down in the sight of all ỹ people, vpō mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, ỹ ye go not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth ỹ mount, shalbe surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it; but he shall surely bee stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shal not liue: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people: and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto ỹ people, Be ready against ỹ third day; come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding lowd, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke therof ascended as the smoake of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when ỹ voice of the trūpet sounded long, & waxed louder & louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moses *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And ỹ LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee down, & thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not ỹ Priests and the people breake through to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake forth vpō them

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before mee.

4 Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that *is* in heauen aboue, or ỹ is in the earth beneath, or ỹ is in the water vnder ỹ earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy selfe to them, nor serue thē: For I ỹ LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting ỹ iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them ỹ hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them ỹ loue me, & keep my cōmandements.

7 Thou shalt not take the Name of the

LORD

LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy soune, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For in sixe daies the LORD made heauen & earth, the sea & all ỳ in them is, & rested the seuenth day; wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabboth day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may bee long in the land, which the LORD giueth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remoued, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people; Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darknes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto mee, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make mee an Altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse bee not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himselfe, he shall go out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters: the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if thy seruant shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shal bring him vnto the Iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid seruant, she shal not go out as the men seruants doe.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sel her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her *food*, her raiment, and her duetie of mariage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall surely be put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbor to slay him w̃ guile, ỳ thou take him frõ mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 And if men striue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, & walk abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he ỳ smote him, be quit: onely he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shal cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not bee punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If

22 ¶ If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhalbe ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband wil lay vpon him, and he ſhal pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhall giue life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or ẏ eye of his maid, that it periſh. he ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſeruants tooth, or his maid-ſeruants tooth, he ſhall let them goe free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not bee eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit,

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath beene teſtified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be layd on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life whatſoeuer is layd vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man ſeruant, or a maid-ſeruant, he ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels, & the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhal ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe, or a ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, & foure ſheepe for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if hee haue nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or a vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, & ſhall feed in another mans field, of the beſt of his own field, & of ẏ beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, *whether it bee* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*:

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entiſe a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall pay money according to the dowrrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ Hee that ſacrificeth vnto *any* god ſaue vnto the LORD onely, he ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Yee ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe child.

23 If ẏ afflict the in any wiſe, & they cry at all vnto me, I wil ſurely heare their cry.

24 And

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, & I will kill you w the sword: and your wiues shalbe widowes, & your children fatherles.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, nether shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For ỹ is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee cryeth vnto me, ỹ I will heare; for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not reuile the Gods, nor curse the Ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, & of thy liquors: the first borne of thy sons shalt ỹ giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shal cast it to ỹ dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euil: neither shalt ỹ speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent & the righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift, for the gift blindeth the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger: seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue the beasts of ỹ field shall eat. In like maner thou shalt deale w thy vineyard, *and* w thy oliueyard.

12 Sixe daies thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmayd, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt, and none shall appeare before me empty.

16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yeere when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of ỹ field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice w leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain vntil ỹ morning.

19 The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into ỹ house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake down their images.

25 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shal nothing cast their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their backs vnto thee.

28 ¶ And I wil send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I wil not driue thē out frō before thee in one yeere, lest ỹ land become desolate, & the beasts of ỹ field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increased and inherit the land.

31 And

31 And I wil set thy bounds from the red sea, euen vnto ỹ sea of the Philistins, & from the desert vnto the riuer: for I wil deliuer the inhabitants of ỹ land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me, for if ỹ serue their gods, it wil surely be a snare vnto thee

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND he said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people, all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the wordes which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, & rose vp early in the morning, and builded an altar vnder ỹ hill, & twelue pillars, according to ỹ twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of ỹ children of Israel, which offred burnt offrings, & sacrificed peace offrings of oxen vnto ỹ LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood besprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, & sprinkled it on the people, & said, Behold, the blood of the Couenant, which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses & Aaron, Nadab & Abihu, & seuenty of the elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel hee laide not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and bee there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, & his minister Iosua: & Moses went vp into ỹ mouñt of God.

14 And he said vnto ỹ elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntil we come again vnto you: & behold, Aarō & Hur *are* w̄ you: If any mā haue any matters to do, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And ỹ sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him vp into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offring which ye shall take of them; Gold, and siluer and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood;

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestplate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuarie, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it w̄ pure gold, within & without shalt ỹ ouerlay it: & shalt make vpō it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners therof, and two rings *shalbe* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shal be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seate of pure gold: two cubits and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* of the Mercy-seat shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth

forth their wings on hie, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings: & their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercie-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony ẏ I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Ark of the Testimony, of all things which I wil giue thee in cõmandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shal the rings be for places of ẏ staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, & ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure golde: of beaten worke shall the candlesticke bee made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knoppes, and his flowers shalbe of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, & three branches of the candlestick out of ẏ other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knoppe and a floure in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knoppe and a flowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowres.

35 And *there shalbe* a knop vnder two branches of the same, & a knop vnder two branches of ẏ same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches ẏ proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: & they shal light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer against it.

38 And the tongs therof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure golde shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And looke that thou make them after their paterne, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreouer ẏ shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, & purple, and scarlet: w̃ Cherubims of cunning worke shalt ẏ make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shalbe* eight and twenty cubits; and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another, and *other* fiue curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the selueage in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtains together *with* the taches: and it shalbe one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats *haire* to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shalbe* thirty cubits, & the breadth of one curtain four cubits; & the eleuen *shalbe* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, & put the taches into the loops, and couple ẏ tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, & a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shal hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten

16 Ten cubites shall be the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt ỹ make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fortie sockets of siluer, vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shal be* twenty boards.

21 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for ỹ corners of ỹ Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shalbe coupled together beneath, and they shal be coupled together aboue ỹ head of it to one ring: thus shal it be for thẽ both; they shalbe for ỹ two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle;

27 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middes of the boards, *shall reach from* end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaide with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And ỹ shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maist bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene ỹ holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And ỹ shalt put the Mercy seat vpon ỹ Arke of ỹ Testimony, in ỹ most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the Vaile, and the candlestick ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an Hanging for the doore of the tent of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And ỹ shalt make for ỹ Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, & ouerlay them ẇ gold: & their hooks shalbe of gold: & thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, & fiue cubits broad: the Altar shalbe foure square, and the height thereof *shalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall be of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And ỹ shalt make his pans to receiue his ashes, & his shouels, and his basons, and his flesh-hookes, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And ỹ shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse, & vpon the net shalt ỹ make foure brazẽ rings in ỹ foure corners therof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall be put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make *it*: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shalbe hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And ỹ twenty pillars therof, & their twenty sockets *shalle* of brasse: ỹ hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: ỹ hooks of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of ỹ Court on the Westside shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, & their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on ỹ other side *shalbe* hangings fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shalbe* an hanging of twẽty cubits of blew, & purple,

ple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needleworke: and their pillars *shalbe* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about ȳ Court *shal be* filleted with siluer: their hookes *shalbe* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fiftyenery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in al ȳ seruice therof, and all the pins thereof, & all the pins of the Court *shalbe* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt commaund the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oile Oline beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe to burne alwayes.

21 In ȳ Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, w̄ is before ȳ Testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from euening to moraing before the LORD: it shall be a statute for euervnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother and his sonnes with him from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedeme that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments w̄ they shal make: a breastplate, & an Ephod, and a robe, & a broidered coat, a Myter, & a girdle: and they shal make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of ȳ Ephod, w̄ is vpon it, shalbe of the same according to the work thereof euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with ȳ names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And ȳ shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto ȳ childrē of Israel. And Aaron shal beare their names before ȳ LORD vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And ȳ shalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt ȳ make thē, and fasten ȳ wreathen chaines to ȳ ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of Iudgment, w̄ cunning work, after ȳ work of the Ephod, thou shalt make it: of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be *being* doubled: a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, *euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shalbe* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shalbe* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shall bee set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shalbe with the names of the children of Israel twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of ȳ breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon ȳ two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in ȳ side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, & shalt put thē on ȳ two sides of the Ephod vnderneath toward ȳ forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind ȳ breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto ȳ rings of ȳ Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it may bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed frō ȳ Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memo-

rial

ſtall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breaſtplate of Iudgment, the Vrim & the Thummim, and they ſhall be vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the middes thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hemme of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 And it ſhalbe vpon Aaron to miniſter: and his ſound ſhalbe heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, & graue vpō it, *like* the engrauings of a ſigaet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the mytre: vpon the foreſront of the mytre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhallbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall bee alwaies vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and thou ſhalt anoint them, and conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer their nakednesſe, frō the loines euen vnto the thighs they ſhal reach.

43 And they ſhall bee vpon Aaron, and vpon his ſonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer vnto him and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: take one yong bullocke, and two rams without blemiſh,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten floure ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring them in the baſket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron & his ſons thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of ſ Tabernacle of the congregation, & ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And ỹ ſhalt take ſ garments, & put vpon Aaron ſ coat, & the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, & the breſtplate, and girde him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre vpon his head, & put ſ holy crowne vpon ſ mitre:

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, & anoint him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his ſonnes) and put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhall bee theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Cōgregation: and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of ſ blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar,

13 And thou ſhalt take all the fat ỹ couereth the inwards, & the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, & ſ fat that *is* vpon them, & burne *them* vpon ſ Altar,

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his ſkinne, and his dung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a ſinne offring.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ramme, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ram in pieces, and waſh ỹ inwards of him & his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, & vnto his head.

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, & put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, & vpon ỹ tip of the right eare of his ſons, and vpon the thumbe

of

of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And ye shalt take of the blood that is vpon ye Altar, & of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and hee shall be hallowed, and his garments, & his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the caule *above* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And ye shalt put al in ye hands of Aaron, and in ye hands of his sons, and shalt waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offring before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue-offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sons by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offring: & it shalbe an heaue-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offrings, euen their heaue-offring vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seauen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take ye ram of the consecration, & seeth his flesh in ye holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherwith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of ye consecrations, or of ye bread remaine vnto the morning, then ye shalt burne ye remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne-offring, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie *it*.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; two lambes of the first yere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And ye other lambe ye shalt offer at euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to ye meate offring of the morning & according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt offring throwout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glorie.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, ye brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shalbe* ye length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof: (foure square shall it be) & two cubits *shalbe* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it w pure gold, the top thereof, and ye sides thereof round about, and ye hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the testimony before the mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweet incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lamps, he shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at euen, he shal burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shal offer no strange incense theron, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither shal ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonemet vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sin offring of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, throwout your generations: *it is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after their number, then shal they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them that there bee no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth amõg them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres olde and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shal not giue more, and the poore shall not giue lesse thẽ halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offring vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, & shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, ỹ it may be a memoriall vnto the childrẽ of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands, and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shal wash their hands & their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hũdred shekels, and of sweet cinamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, & of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*:

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekell of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an ointment compound after the Art of the Apothecary: it shall bee an holy anoynting oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlesticke, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may bee most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak vnto ỹ childrẽ of Israel, saying, This sl albe an holy anointing oile vnto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composion of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a strãger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, staćte, & onicha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices w pure frankincẽse, of each shal there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And ỹ shalt beat *some* of it very smal, & put of it before the Testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet wthee: it shall be to you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof, it shalbe vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisdome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Merci-seate that is thereupon: and all the furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer & his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, & the holy garmẽts for Aaron ỹ Priest, & the garments of his sons, to minister in the Priests office.

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shal they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths yee shall keep: for it *is* a signe betweene me and you, thorowout your generatiõs, ỹ *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoeuer doth *any* work therin, that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Sixe daies may work be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoeuer doth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shal surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for in sixe daies the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, whẽ he had made an end of cõmuning with him vpon mount Sinai, two tables of Testimony, tables of stone, written with ỹ finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people saw ỹ Moses delaied to come down out of the mount, ỹ people gathered thẽselues together vnto Aaron, & said vnto him, Vp, make vs gods ẅ shall go before vs: for as for this Mosẽ, the man ỹ brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 And he receiued *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These bee thy gods, O Israel; which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And whẽ Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, & Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the people sate down to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe, get thee downe: for the people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.

8 They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commaunded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, & haue sacrificed thereunto, & said, These be thy gods, O Israel, ẅ haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of ỹ land of Egypt with great power, & with a mighty hand?

12 Wherfore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischiefe did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, I will multiply your seede as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two tables of the Testimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Iosh ua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the campe.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice

of them that cry for being ouercome: *but* the noyse of them that ſing doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the calfe, & the dancing: & Moſes anger waxed hote, & he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he tooke ỹ calfe which they had made, & burnt *it* in the fire, & ground *it* to powder, & ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.

21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods which ſhal go before vs: for as for this Moſes, ỹ man ỹ brought vs vp out of ỹ land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any golde, let him breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that ỹ people were naked, (for Aaron had made thē naked vnto their ſhame amōgſt their enemies)

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, & ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſons of Leui gathered thēſelus together vnto him.

27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in & out frō gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And ỹ children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men

29 For Moſes had ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, *eueu* euery man vpon his ſon, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſsing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Yee haue ſinned a great ſinne: And now I will go vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I ſhal make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, & ſaid, Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſayde vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therfore now go, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee: Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſite, I will viſite their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued ỹ people, becauſe they made the calfe, ẅ Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

2 And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite. and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a ſtiffe-necked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto ỹ children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, & conſume thee: therfore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornamēts by ỹ mount Horeb

7 And Moſes took the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, ỹ euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntil he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudie pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh with his friend. And he turned againe into ỹ camp, but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let mee know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhal go *with thee*, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be knowen here, ỹ I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? is it not in that ỹ goeſt w̃ vs? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I & thy people from all ỹ people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I wil doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by Name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make al my goodnes paſſe before thee, & I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee: & I wilbe gracious to whom I wilbe gracious, & will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercie.

20 And hee ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhal no man ſee me, & liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, & thou ſhalt ſtand vpõ a rock

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I wil put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I wil take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Hew thee two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the wordes that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, & come vp in ỹ morning to mount Sinai, & preſent thy ſelfe there to me in ỹ top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhal come vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, & Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, & went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in ỹ cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaymed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie, and tranſgreſſion, and ſinne, and that wil by no means cleare *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquitie of ỹ fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third & to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffenecked people) and pardon our iniquitie and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, I make a couenant: before al the people I wil do maruailes, ſuch as haue not bin done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

12 Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the middeſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhal deſtroy their altars, break their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Ielous, is a ielous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice.

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen daies thou ſhalt eat vnleuened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine, and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattel, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male*.

20 But ỹ firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme w̃ a lambe: and if thou redeem him not, then ſhalt ỹ breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me empty.

21 ¶ Sixe daies thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, & the feaſt of in-gathering at the yeeres end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I wil caſt out the nations before thee, and inlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land

thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Write thou theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 And he was there with the LORD fortie dayes and forty nights: hee did neither eate bread nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the wordes of the Couenant, the ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron & all ſ̄ children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, ſ̄ ſkin of his face ſhone, & they were afraid to come nie him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, & Aaron and all ſ̄ rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And he came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntil he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the wordes which the LORD hath commaunded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall be to you an holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth worke therein, ſhalbe put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offring vnto the LORD: Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*,

7 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oile for the light, and ſpices for anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues therof, with the Mercy-ſeat, & the vaile of ſ̄ couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread:

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light.

15 And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweete incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foote:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their cordes:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to do ſeruice in the holy *place* the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of golde: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, & fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skins of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women ſ̄ were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, & brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, & of ſkarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſdome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

28 And ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all maner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in skarlet, and fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome & vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to do it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuarie, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuarie: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And euery wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the work of the Tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he thē.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtains one to another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one to another.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in ſ coupling of the ſecond: ſ loops held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair* for the tent, euer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtains by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And hee made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of ſ curtaine in ſ coupling, and fiftie loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe, to couple the tent together ſ it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp,

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle; twentie boards for the South ſide Southward.

24 And forty ſockets of ſiluer hee made vnder ſ twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, & two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner he made twentie boards;

26 And their forty ſockets of ſiluer, two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 A

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head therof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boardes, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of siluer: vnder euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And hee made barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaide the boards with gold, and made their rings of golde to be places for the barres, and ouerlaide the barres with golde.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with golde: their hookes *were* of golde: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linnen of needle-worke.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaide their chapiters and their fillets with golde: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, & a cubit & a halfe ỹ breadth of it, & a cubit and a halfe the height of it.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with golde.

5 And he put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the Mercy-seat of pure golde: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of golde, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub on the end on this side, and another Cherub on the *other* end on that side: euen of the Mercy-seate made hee the Cherubims on the two endes thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on hie, & couered with their wings, ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure golde, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer against ỹ border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the table.

15 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowles, and his couers to couer withall of pure golde.

17 ¶ And he made ỹ Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke made hee the Candlestick, his shaft, & his branch, his bowles, his knops, & his flowres were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a floure: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a floure: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowres:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure golde.

23 And he made his seuen lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the bredth of it a cubit: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlaide it with pure gold, *both* the toppe of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he

made vnto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of golde for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with golde.

29 ¶ And hee made the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the Altar of burnt offring of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes therof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots and the shouels, & the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure endes of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And hee put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withal; he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the looking glasses of *the women* assembling which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on ſ South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linen, a hundred cubits

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for ſ North side ſ *hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hoops of the pillars, & their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fiftie cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the Court were filletted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle-worke, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses *for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach of ſ tribe of Dan, an ingrauer, & a cunning workeman, & an embroiderer in blue, & in purple, & in scarlet, & fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offring, *was* twenty & nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of ſ hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuenty and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, & ouerlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & the brasen altar, & the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, & the sockets of the Court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to do ſeruice in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, & ſkarlet, & fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to work it in ỹ blew, & in the purple, and in the ſkarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was *it* coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpō it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of golde, blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onix ſtones encloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made ỹ breſtplate double: a ſpan was the length therof, and a ſpan ỹ bredth therof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet it in foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row, *was* a Sardius, a Topaze, & a Carbuncle: this *was* ỹ firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper, they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their encloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name according to the twelue Tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines, at the endes, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde, in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines, they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of golde, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen work, for Aaron and for his ſons.

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew, to faſten it on high vpon the miter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of ỹ Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rams skins died red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the couering,

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The brasen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the laner and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commaunded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commaunded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order vpon it, & thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lamps thereof:

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold, for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And ỹ shalt set vp the Court round about, & hang vp ỹ hanging at ỹ Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oile, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offring, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: & it shalbe an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons vnto the dore of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloath them with coats.

15 And thou shalt annoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their anointing shal surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yere, on ỹ first *day* of the moneth, that the Tabernacle was reared vp.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, & put the couering of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And hee set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlesticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the table, on ỹ side of ỹ tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation before ỹ Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And hee put the Altar of burnt offring by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vp on it the burnt offering, and the meat offring, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And hee set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glorie of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, because the

the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish, he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, & it shall be accepted for him to make atonemẽt for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shal bring the blood, & sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the dore of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation

6 And *he* shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head & the fat in order vpon the wood ỹ *is* in the fire wch *is* vpon the altar.

9 But ỹ inwards & his legs shall he wash in water, & the Priest shall burne all on the altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offring made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flockes, *namely*, of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, hee shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD, and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

13 But he shal wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and wring of his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shalbe wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, & cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shal cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat offring vnto the LORD, his offering shal be of fine floure; and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat offring *shalbe* Aarons & his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of ỹ offrings of ỹ LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offring baken in the ouen, *it shalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled w oyle, or vnleauned wafers anointed w oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shal be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offring a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon ỹ Altar, *it is* an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering, *shalbe* Aarons and his sons: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offring which ye shal bring vnto the LORD, shalbe made with leauen:

For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering, shalt thou season w̃ salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offrings: with all thine offrings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offring of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offring of thy first fruits green eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offring.

16 And the Priest shal burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offring, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shal sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that coureth ŷ inwards, & all the fat that *is* vpon ŷ inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offring vnto the LORD be of ŷ flock, male or femal, he shal offer it wout blemish

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth ŷ inwards: & all the fat ŷ *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flanks, & the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goate, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offring, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour: All the fat is the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generatiõs, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

AND ŷ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commaundements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is annointed, do sin according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shal lay his hand vpon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is annointed, shal take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And ŷ Priest shall put some of ŷ blood vpon ŷ hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before ŷ LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal powre al the blood of the bullock at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offring, which *is* at the dore of ŷ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skinne of the bullocke, and al his flesh with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his doung:

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee cary forth without the camp, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and burne him on the wood with fire, where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, & the thing be hid frō the eyes of ỹ assembly, & they haue done somwhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guiltie:

14 When ỹ sin wh they haue sinned against it, is knowen, the ỹ Cōgregation shal offer a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, & sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullock for a sinne offering, so shal he doe with this, and the Priest shall make an attonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carie forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somwhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sin wherin he hath sinned, come to his knowledg: he shal bring his offring, a kid of ỹ goats, a male wout blemish

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kil the burnt offring before the LORD: it *is* a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offring with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sinne through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shal bring his offring, a kid of the goats, a female wout blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And he shal take away all the fat therof, as the fat is taken away frō off the sacrifice of peace offrings: & the Priest shal burn *it* vpon the altar, for a sweet sauor vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offring, he shal bring it a female w ithout blemish.

33 And he shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offring, & slay it for a sin offring, in the place where they kil ỹ burnt offring.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offring with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shal take away all the fat therof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowen *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkase of an vnclean beast, or a carkase of vnclean cattel, or the carkase of vnclean creeping things, & if it be hidde from him, he also shal be vnclean, & guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleannes of man, whatsoeuer vncleannes it be ỹ a man shal be defiled withall, & *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shalbe guiltie.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing w his lips to doe euil, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be ỹ a man shal pronounce with an oath,

and *it* be hid from him when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhalbe guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhalbe guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two young pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhal bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offring firſt, and wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And he ſhal ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offring vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a ſinne offring.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that ſinned ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the altar, according to the offrings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhalbe the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhal bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering:

16 And he ſhal make amends for ỹ harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: & the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of ỹ LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offring vnto the Prieſt: and ỹ Prieſt ſhal make an atonemẽt for him concerning his ignorance wherin he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND ỹ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſin, & commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, & lie vnto his neighbor in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in fellowſhip, or in a thing takẽ away by violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour,

3 Or haue found ỹ which was loſt, & lieth concerning it, & ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, & giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, in ỹ day of his treſpaſſe offring.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offring vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhal be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in treſpaſsing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of ỹ burnt offring, (it is the burnt offring, becauſe of the burning vpon the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhalbe burning in it.)

10 And ỹ Prieſt ſhal put on his linen garment, & his linen breeches ſhalbe put vpon his fleſh, & take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed wt the burnt offering on the altar, and he ſhal put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhal put off his garments, & put on other garments, and cary forth the aſhes without the campe vnto a cleane place.

12 And ỹ fire vpõ the altar ſhalbe burning in it: it ſhal not be put out: & the Prieſt ſhal burne wood on it euery morning, & lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhal burne thereon the fat of the peace offrings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull of

of the floure of the meat offring, and of the oyle thereof and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meat offring, and shall burne *it* vpon the Altar for a sweet sauour, *euen* the memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it:

17 It shall not be baken wᵗʰ leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offring, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: euery one that toucheth them, shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offring of Aaron, & of his sons which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed. The tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a meat offering perpetually, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shalbe made with oile, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto ỹ LORD.

22 And ỹ Priest of his sons ỹ is anointed in his stead, shal offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shalbe wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offring is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest ỹ offereth it for sin, shal eat it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of ỹ Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sptinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, shall bee broken: And if it bee sodden in a brasen pot, it shall bee both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And no sin offring whereof any of the blood is brought into ỹ Tabernacle of the Cõgregation to reconcile *withal* in ỹ holy place, shalbe eaten: it shalbe burnt in ỹ fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise this *is* the Law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offring and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle: round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shal offer of it all ỹ fat thereof, the rump & the fat ỹ couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* about the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: *it is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall bee eaten in the holy place: *it is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying panne, and in the panne, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and drie, shall all the sonnes of Aaron, haue one as much as another.

11 And this *is* ỹ law of ỹ sacrifice of peace offrings, which he shall offer vnto ỹ LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shal offer wᵗʰ the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oile, & vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled wᵗʰ oyle, of fine floure fried.

13 Besides the cakes he shal offer for his offring leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered, hee shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offring be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of ỹ sacrifice on the third day shalbe burnt wᵗʰ fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it; it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing shall not be eaten: it shall bee burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that perteine vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shalbe cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which perteine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast, in any of of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any maner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shal bring ỹ offrings of the LORD made by fire, ỹ fat w̃ the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may bee waued for a waue-offring before ỹ LORD.

31 And ỹ Priest shall burn ỹ fat vpon the Altar: but ỹ brest shalbe Aarons & his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth ỹ blood of the peace offrings, & the fat, shall haue ỹ right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast and the heaue shoulder, haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, & of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto ỹ LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by a* statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* ỹ law of ỹ burnt offring, of the meat offring, & of the sinne offring, & of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in ỹ day ỹ he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto ỹ LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron & his sons w̃ him, and the garments, and the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne-offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou all the Congregation, together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him ỹ coat, & girded him w̃ the girdle, & clothed him w̃ the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 Also he put ỹ brestplate vpō him: also he put in ỹ brestplate ỹ Vrim & the Thūmim,

9 And he put the mytre vpon his head, also vpon ỹ mytre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, ỹ holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinckled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar, and all his vessels, both the lauer, and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offring, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottom of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But

17 But the bullocke, & his hide, his flesh, and his dongue, he burnt with fire without the campe, as ỹ LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt ỹ head, & the pieces & the fat.

21 And hee washed the inwards, and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of Consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon ỹ head of ỹ ram.

23 And he slew it, & Moses tooke of the blood of it, & put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of ỹ blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat ỹ was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidnies, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, & waued them for a waue-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, & waued it for a waue-offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the annointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of ỹ flesh, and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for seuen daies shall he consecrate you.

34 As hee hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seauen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron & his sons did all things ẅ the LORD cõmanded by ỹ hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the Elders of Israel;

2 And he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee a kid of the goats for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere & stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is ỹ thing ẅ the LORD cõmanded that ye should do, & the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the Altar, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offring, & make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneis, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the sinne offering he burnt vpon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offring, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, ẅ he sprinkled round about vpon ỹ Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: & he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the maner.

17 And hee brought the meat offering, and tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee slew also the bullocke and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood, (which hee sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the kall *aboue* the liuer:

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offring before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people & blessed them, and came down from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, & offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went fire out from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, & caried them in their coats out of ỹ camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sons, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: for the annointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake vnto Aarō, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drink, thou nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *It shall bee* a statute for euer, throughout your generations.

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by ỹ hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the waue breast & heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they bee thy due and thy sonnes due, which are giue out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring, w the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offring before the LORD: and it shalbe thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offring, and behold it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it to you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts *y* *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And the swine though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkase shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you.

11 They shalbe euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but you shal haue their carcases in abominatiō.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abominatiō among the foules, they shal not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, & the Osisrage, & the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the owle, & the night-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind.

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle.

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle.

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs abone their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* these of them ye may eate: the Locust, after his kind, and the Bald-locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Grasshopper after his kind,

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shall bee an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these yee shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the karkeis of them, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeis of them, shall wash his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkesses* of euery beast *w* diuideth the hoofe, & is not clouen footed, nor cheweth *y* cud, are vnclean vnto you: euery one *y* toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beastes, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkeis, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkeis of them, shall wash his clothes & be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vnclean vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and *y* Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle:

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creep: whosoeuer doth touch the whē they be dead shalbe vncleane vntil *y* euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall bee vncleane, whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen: so it shalbe cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shal be vncleane, and ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shalbe vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke, in euery *such* vessell shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall bee vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shalbe broken down: for they are vnclean, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit *wherein* there is plentie of water, shall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shall be vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkasse fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be cleane.

38 But if any water bee put vpon the seed, & any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which yee may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill

vntill the Euen: hee also that beareth the carkeis of it shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall bee an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpō the belly, & whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shal not eate, for they are an abomination.

43 Yee shall not make your selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth; neither shall you make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and ye shalbe holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shal therfore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the vnclean & the clean, & between ỹ beast ỹ may be eaten, and the beast ỹ may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then shee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall shee be vncleane.

3 And in the eight day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And shee thall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in ỹ blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest;

7 Who shal offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if shee bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh, a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it bee in the skinne of his flesh, like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests:

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *is* deeper then the skinne of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot bee white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then ỹ Priest shal shut vp *him that hath* the plague seauen dayes.

5 And the Priest shal looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath been seene of the Priest, for his cleansing hee shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scabbe spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then hee shall be brought vnto the Priest:

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skinne, and haue turned the haire white, and there be quicke raw flesh in the rising,

11 It is an olde leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the priest shal pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, where soeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shal pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague, it is al turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane:

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and

and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, & somwhat reddish, & it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the haire thereof be turned white, ſ Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but bee somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen daies.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague:

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is a hot burning, and the quicke flesh ſ burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the Priest shal look vpon it: and behold, if the haire in ſ bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then ſ skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, and it bee no lower then the *other* skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen daies.

27 And ſ Priest shal looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it bee spread much abroad in ſ skin, thē ſ Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if ſ bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat darke, it *is* a rising of the burning, & the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a dry scall, *euen* a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seuen daies.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 He shall be shauen, but the scall shall he not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the scall, seuen daies more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skinne, nor be in sight deeper then the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if ſ scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the scall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall look: & behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head, he is bald. *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the balde head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold if the rising of the sore bee white reddish in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall bee rent, and his head bare, & he shall put a couering vpō his vpper lip, and shall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the daies wherein the plague shal be in him, he shall be defiled, he *is* vnclean, he shall dwell alone, without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it bee a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skinne;

49 And

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague seuen daies:

51 And he shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague bee spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, *or* in any worke that is made of skinne, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* vncleane.

52 He shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skinne, wherin the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne:

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen daies more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be bare within or without:

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague bee somewhat darke after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe:

57 And if it appeare still in ỹ garment, either in ỹ warp, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherin the plague *is* w̃ fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall bee washed the second time, and *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe or woofe, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shalbe the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: hee shall bee brought vnto the Priest:

3 And the Priest shall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke, and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest commaund to take for him that is to bee cleansed, two birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall commaund that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shal sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed frõ the leprosie seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue of all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen daies.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also hee shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on ỹ eight day he shal take two lambes wout blemish, & one ewe-lambe of the first yeere, without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meate offring mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And ỹ Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shal present the man ỹ is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of ỹ Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offring, and the log of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne-offering, and the burnt-offering in the holy place: for as the sinne-offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most Holy.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Priest shall dippe his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And ỹ remnant of ỹ oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shal powre vpon ỹ head of him that is to be clensed: & the Priest shall make an atonemẽt for him before ỹ LORD.

19 And

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleanesse, and afterward hee shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offring, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: and he shall be cleane.

21 And if hee be poore, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering to be waued, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as hee is able to get: and the one shall be a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offring, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oile into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oile that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get,

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shal make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *y* which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth *y* house, shall come and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall command that they empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, *if* the plague be in the wals of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wal;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe *y* seuenth day, and shall looke: & behold, if the plague be spread in the wals of the house.

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they shal take other stones, & put *them* in *y* place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, & shal plaister the house.

43 And *if* the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away *y* stones, and after he hath scraped the house: and after it is plaistered:

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and hee shall carie them foorth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and hee that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest shal come in, & looke *vpon it*, and beholde, the plague hath not spread in the house, after *y* house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birdes, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dippe them in the blood of the slaine birde, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And hee shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, & with the running water,

water, and ẅ the liuing bird, and ẅ the Cedar wood, & with ỹ hyssop, & ẅ the scarlet.

53 But he shal let goe ỹ liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for ỹ house: and it shalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all manner plague of leprosie and skall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* vncleane, & when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shall be his vncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: & euery thing whereon he sitteth, shall be vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vnclean vntill ỹ Euen: and he ỹ beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (& hath not rinsed his hands in water) hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And ỹ vessell of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shal be broken: and euery vessel of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 And ẅhen hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shal offer thē, the one for a sin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offring, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before ỹ LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulatiō go out from him, then he shal wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skinne wherein is ỹ seed of copulatiō, shalbe washed ẅ water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whome man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, shee shall be put apart seuen dayes: & whosoeuer toucheth her shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also ỹ she sitteth vpō, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it bee on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntil the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, hee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bedde whereon he lyeth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall bee vncleane, & shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number vnto her selfe seuen daies: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day she shal take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the Priest shal make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shal yee separate the children of Israel

Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle, that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offred before the LORD, & died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speak vnto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Merci-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Merci-seat.

3 Thus shal Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shal put on the holy linnen coat, & he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, & shal be girded w̃ a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall hee bee attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And hee shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goates for a sinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sin offring, w̃ is for himselfe, & make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shal cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the Scape goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, shall bee presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wilderneſse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sinne offring, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shal take a censer full of burning coals of fire frō off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercie-seate that *is* vpon the Testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Merci-seat Eastward: and before the Mercie-seate shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the Goat of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat, and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an attonement for the holy place, because of the vncleanneſſ of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sinnes: and so shall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that remaineth among them in the midst of their vncleanenesse.

17 And there shal be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, & for his household, & for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And he shal go out vnto the altar that *is* before the LORD, & make an atonement for it, & shall take of the blood of the bullock, & of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shal beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land not inhabited: & he shall let go the goat in the wildernes.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh w̃ water in the holy place, & put on his garments, and come forth, & offer his burnt offring, & the burnt offering of the people, & make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sin offering, & the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry foorth without the

the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their doung.

28 And he that burneth them, shal wash his clothes, & bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all; whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shal *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall bee* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shal anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shal make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND ✠ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there bee* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goate in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the cõgregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of ✠ LORD, blood shalbe imputed vnto ✠ man; he hath shed blood, & that man shalbe cut off from among his people.

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD:

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shal no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shalbe a statute for euer vnto thẽ thorowout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of ✠ house of Israel, or of the strãgers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering, or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shalbe cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there bee* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in ✠ blood, & I haue giuẽ it to you vpon ✠ altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for ✠ soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you eate blood:

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, Yee shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule ✠ eateth that ✠ died *of it selfe*, or ✠ which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bath his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND ✠ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speak vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

§ The

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt ☞ not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes.

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: shee *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thy aunt.

15 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer hir nakednes.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of a woman & her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her nere kinswomē: it *is* wickednes

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednes besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed passe thorow *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with man kind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therfore I do visite the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shalt not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, or any stranger that soiourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shal cōmit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shalbe cut off frō among their people

30 Therfore shal ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therin: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND ☞ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speak vnto all ☞ congregation of ☞ children of Israel, & say vnto them, Ye shall be holy: for I ☞ LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten goddes: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shalbe eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntil the third day, it shalbe burnt in ☞ fire.

7 And if it be eaten at al on ☞ third day it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therfore *euery one* ☞ eateth it, shal beare his iniquity, because hee hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shalbe cut off frō among his people.

9 ¶ And when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And ☞ shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore & ſtranger: I *am* ☞ LORD your God.

11 ¶ Yee shall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhal not ſweare by my name falſly, neither ſhalt thou prophane ☞ Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deſraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blinde, but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye ſhal doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement: thou ſhalt not reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mightie: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shal keepe my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender w̃ a diuers kind: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: Neither shal a garment mingled of linnen & woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman ỹ is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husbād, & not at al redeemed, nor freedom giuē her, she shalbe scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shalbe forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come into the land, & shal haue planted all maner of trees for food, thē ye shall count ỹ fruit therof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it bee as vncircūcised vnto you: it shal not be eatē of.

24 But in ỹ fourth yeere all the fruit therof shalbe holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth yere shal ye eat of the fruit thereof, ỹ it may yeeld vnto you ỹ increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eate *any thing* with blood, neither shall yee vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 Yee shall not round the corners of your heades, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Yee shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shal keepe my Sabbaths, & reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not vexe him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Iust ballances, iust weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall yee obserue all my statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers ỹ soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed to Molech, hee shall surely bee put to death: the people of ỹ land shall stone him w̃ stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because hee hath giuen of his seede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuarie, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his seede vnto Molech, and kill him not;

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whooring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from amongst his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therfore, and be ye holy, for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shal keepe my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall bee surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednes: both of them shalbe put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of thē haue committed an abomination: they shal surely be put to death: their blood *shalbe* vpon thē.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 And

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shal surely be put to death: and ye shal slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kil the woman & the beast: they shal surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shal be cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, hee shall beare his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse, hee hath discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shal lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shal beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shal be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shal therfore keepe all my statutes, and all my iudgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 ¶ And ye shal not walke in the manners of the nations, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, & I wil giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing, wereepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or ỹ is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe being a chiefe man among his people, to profane himselfe.

5 They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offrings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a *wife* that *is* a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therfore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she profane her selfe, by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shalbe burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes.

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuarie, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God, for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or profane, or *an* harlot, these shall hee not take: but hee shal take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approch to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, hee shall not approch: a blind man, or a lame, or hee that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed.

20 Or crook-backt, or a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruie, or

scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: hee hath a blemish; hee shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Hee shall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Only he shal not go in vnto the vaile, nor come nigh vnto ỹ altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and vnto al the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, hee shall not eate of the holy things vntill hee be cleane. And who so toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall bee vncleane vntill euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he washhis flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee shall bee cleane, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth of it selfe, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himselfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, least they beare sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing: a soiourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shal not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule with his money, he shal eat of it, and hee that is born in his house, they shal eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be maried vnto a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter bee a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eate of her fathers meate: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, whē they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and vnto al the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of ỹ strangers in Israel, ỹ wil offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free-will offerings, which they wil offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your owne wil a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues, or sheep, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scuruie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, ỹ mayest thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shal not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make an offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kil it, and her yong both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shal be eaten vp: ye shal leaue none of it vntil the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Ther

31 Therfore shall ye keepe my commandements,and doe them: I *am* the LORD.
32 Neither shall ye profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt,to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND ℣ LORD spake vnto Moses,saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them,Concerning the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations,*euen* these are my feasts.
3 Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no worke therein:it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations,which ye shal proclaime in their seasons:
5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen,*is* the LORDS Passeouer:
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein:
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them,When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueste therof, then ye shal bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your harueste vnto the Priest:
11 And he shal waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you:on ℣ morow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.
12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe,an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oile,an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drink offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye shal eat neither bread,nor parched corne,nor greene eares,vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall be a statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And ye shal count vnto you from the morow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.
16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath,shall ye number fifty daies, and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.
17 Ye shal bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues,of two tenth deales:they shalbe of fine flour,they shalbe baken with leuen,*they are* the first fruits vnto ℣ LORD.
18 And ye shal offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats,for a sin offering,&two lambs of the first yeere,for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shall waue them ẅ the bread of the first fruits,for a waue offering before the LORD,with the two lambs:they shalbe holy to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shall proclaime on the selfesame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall do no seruile worke *therin:it shallbe* a statute for euer in al your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And when yee reape the harueste of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field,when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueste: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.
24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying,In the seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shal ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doth any worke in that same day,the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Yee shall doe no maner of worke: *it shall be* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall be* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shalbe* an holy conuocation: ye shal do no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And ye shal take you on the first day the boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thick trees, & willowes of the brook, & ye shal reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen daies: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the Valle of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shal order the lamps vpon the pure Candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes therof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting conenant.

9 And it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of ỹ offrings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strone together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blaspheméth the Name of ỹ LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: aswell the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blaspheméth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shal make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall haue one maner of law, as wel for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe and stone

him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the lande, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape neither gather the grapes of thy Vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, & for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that soiourneth w̄ thee.

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy lande, shall all the encrease thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vno thee, seuen times seuen yeres, & the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeres, shalbe vnto thee forty & nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet or the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shal ye make the trumpet sound throghout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shalbe a Iubile vnto you, & ye shall return euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere bee vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy Vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall bee holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession

14 And if thou sel ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, thou shalt increase the price therof, and according to the fewnes of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherfore ye shall do my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shal yeeld her fruit, & ye shal eat your fill, & dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall wee eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shal not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yere, and it shal bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shal sow the eight yere, & eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shal eat of ỹ old store

23 ¶ The land shal not be sold for euer: for the land is mine, for yee are strangers and soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that w̄ his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeem it, and himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that hee may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he bee not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in ỹ hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeere after it is solde: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be established for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in ỹ Iubile;

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walsround about thē, shalbe counted, as the fields of ỹ countrey: they may be redeemed & they shal go out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* ỹ houses of ỹ cities for their possessions, may ỹ Leuites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of ỹ Leuites, thē the house ỹ was sold, & the city of his possession shal go out in the yere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among ỹ children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbes of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen into decay with thee, then thou shalt relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue w̄ thee

36 Take thou no vsurie of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy mony vpō vsury, nor lēd him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and bee sold vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant;

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner hee shall bee with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile:

41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both he & his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shalbe of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen & bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel: yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After ỹ he is sold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethrē may redeem him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, hee may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall bee according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count wh him, & according vnto his yeres shal he giue him again ỹ price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if hee be not redeemed in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* hee and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whome I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YE shall make you no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a standing image, neither shall yee set vp any image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

2 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and do them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, & the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shal reach vnto the vintage, & the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, & ye shal lie down, & none shal make you afraid and I will rid euil beasts out of ỹ land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And yee shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you with the sword.

8 And fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 And I will set my Tabernacle among you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 And I will walke among you, & will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of ỹ land of Egypt: that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and wil not do all these Commandements;

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that yee will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant,

16 I also wil do this vnto you, I will even appoint ouer you terror, cōsumption, & the burning ague, that shal consume the eyes, & cause sorrow of heart: & ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you,

and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse.

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I wil also send wild beasts among you which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, & your *hie* waies shalbe desolate.

23 And if ye will not bee reformed by these things, but wil walk cõtrary vnto me:

24 Then will I also walk contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I wil bring a sword vpon you, ỹ shal auenge ỹ quarrel of *my* couenãt: & whẽ ye are gathered together wiñ your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of ỹ enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me.

28 Then I wil walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 And ye shal eat the flesh of your sons, & the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut downe your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idols, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, & bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, & I wil not smel ỹ sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I wil scatter you among ỹ heathẽ, & will draw out a sword after you: & your land shal be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lyeth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I wil send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, & the sound of a shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shal perish among the heathẽ, & the land of your enemies shal eat you vp

39 And they that are left of you shal pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shal confesse their iniquity, & ỹ iniquity of their fathers, wt their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me.

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto thẽ, & haue brought thẽ into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham wil I remember, & I wil remember ỹ land.

43 The land also shalbe left of thẽ, & shall inioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: & they shall accept of ỹ punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my Iudgments, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I wil not cast thẽ away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai: by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation:

3 And thy estimation shalbe: Of the male frõ twenty yeres old, euen vnto sixty yeeres old: euen thy estimation shalbe fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeres old, euen vnto twenty yeres old, then thy estimation shal be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* frõ a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of ỹ male fiue shekels of siluer, & for ỹ female thy estimation *shalbe* three shekels of siluer

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeres old, & aboue, if *it be* a male, thē thy estimatiō shalbe fiftéen shekels, & for ỹ female ten shekeles.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shal present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to his abilitie that he vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offring vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto ỹ LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shal at al change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be an vncleane beast, of ẅ they do not offer a sacrifice vnto ỹ LORD, then he shal present ỹ beast before ỹ Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he wil at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shal estimate it, so shal it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the mony of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile then the Priest shal reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeres that remaine, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, wil in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then ỹ Priest shall reckon vnto him ỹ worth of thy estimation, euen vnto ỹ yeere of ỹ Iubile, & he shall giue thine estimation in ỹ day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shalbe according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: twentie Gerahs shall be the shekell.

26 ¶ Onely the firstling of the beastes which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, thē he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shal be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shall be deuoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And al the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of ỹ fruit of ỹ tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shal adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shal not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at al, then both it, and the change therof shalbe holy: it shal not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Cōmandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying

2 Take ye ỹ summe of al the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle;

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowmed of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all ỹ congregation together on ỹ firſt day of ỹ ſecond moneth, & they declared their pedigrees after their families, by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, fr̃ō twentie yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD cõmanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And ỹ childrẽ of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generatiõs after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, euery male from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand ſixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frõ twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of ỹ childrẽ of Iſſachar, by their generatiõs, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to ỹ number of the names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, fr̃ō twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to ỹ number of the names frõ twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frõ twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the childrẽ of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frõ twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frõ twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according

to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These, *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by ȳ house of their fathers, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all ȳ were able to go forth to warre in Israel.

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶But the Leuits after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shal encamp round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp, and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standard, throwout their hostes.

53 But the Leuits shal pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of ȳ children of Israel: & the Leuites shal keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shal pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: far off about the Tabernacle of ȳ congregation shal they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shalbe* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, *shalbe* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, *shalbe* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred therof, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred therof, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set foorth.

10 ¶On the South side *shalbe* the standerd of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, shalbe Elizur the son of Shedeur:

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *shalbe* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad, *shalbe* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set foorth in the second ranke.

17 ¶Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shal set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shal they set forward: euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶On the West side shalbe the standerd of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: & the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shalbe* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shalbe* the tribe of Manasseh: & the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shalbe Gamaliel ȳ son of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

24 All

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand and an hundred thorowout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Dan *ſhall bee* on the Northſide by their armies: and the captaine of ỹ children of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhadai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe ỹ encampe by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Aſher: & the captain of ỹ children of Aſher *ſhalbe* Pagiel ỹ ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan:

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty & ſeuen thouſand, & ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtãderds.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſts, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that ỹ LORD cõmanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* ỹ names of the ſons of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, whom he cõſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offred ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of ỹ children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall waite on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhalbe mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: *for* on the day that I ſmote all ỹ firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred thẽ according to the word of ỹ LORD, as he was cõmanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, & Kohath, & Merari.

18 And theſe *are* ỹ names of ỹ ſons of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni and Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, & Izehar, Hebron, & Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* ỹ family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the ſamilies of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall bee* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of ỹ the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation, *ſhalbe* the Tabernacle, & the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And ỹ hangings of ỹ court, & the curtaine for the dore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, & by ỹ altar round about, and the cords of it, for all ỹ ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites, theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of ỹ ſons of Kohath, ſhall pitch on ỹ ſide of ỹ Taberaacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites *ſhal be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall bee* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the familie of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of ỹ families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards

36 And vnder ỹ cuſtody & charge of the ſons of Merari, *ſhalbe* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, & the pillars thereof, and ỹ ſockets thereof, & all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their coards.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward ỹ Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Cõgregation Eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron and his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of ỹ children of Iſrael: & the ſtranger that cõmeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes & Aaron numbred at the cõmandement of the LORD throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty & two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all ỹ firſt born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, & take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take ỹ Leuites for me, (I am the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt born among ỹ children of Iſrael, & the cattel of the Leuites, in ſtead of all ỹ firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take ỹ Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt born amõg the childrẽ of Iſrael, & the cattel of ỹ Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine, I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred threeſcore & thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites:

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them: the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt giue ỹ money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and abone them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he the money, a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſons of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntil fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhalbe* the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of the Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkinnes and ſhall ſpread ouer it a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the table of the ſhewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to couer withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and couer the candleſticke of the light, and his

his lampes and his tongs, and his ſnuffe-diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſterie, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhal take away ỹ aſhes from the Altar, & ſpread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, the fleſhookes, and the ſhouels, & the baſons, all ỹ veſſels of the altar, and they ſhal ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkins, & put to the ſtaues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering ỹ Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of ỹ Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhal come to beare it: but they ſhal not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, *perteineth* the oyle for the light, and the ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat offring, and the anointing oile, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of ỹ families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhal goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites: to ſerue, and for burdens.

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers ſkinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the dore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhal they ſerue.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhalbe all the ſeruice of the ſons of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *ſhall bee* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation, the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers:

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth

entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirtie.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred, of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, throughout their families by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto ſiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe bee thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto ſiftie yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, without the campe ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, When a man or a woman ſhal commit any ſinne that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, & that perſon be guilty:

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe his treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall bee his, whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe bee taken *with the maner*:

14 And the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhee be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: he ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the ielouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhal haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, bee thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man haue lien with thee beſide thine husband;

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the wo-

man

man with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shal say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall goe into thy bowels to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if shee be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then shee shall be free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law:

31 Then shal the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselues* to vowe a vowe of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall hee drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall hee eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no rasour come vpon his head vntill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die, because the consecratiō of his God is vpō his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then hee shal shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shal consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, hee shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings.

15 And a basket of vnleuened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oile, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oile, & their meat offring, & their drinke offrings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shal offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shal offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: ¶ priest shal offer also his meat offring, & his drink offring

18 And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shaued.

20 And the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation; besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vowe which he vowed, so he must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, & keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shal put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the Princes of the tribes, and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, & thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuits, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites:

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath hee gaue none, because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was annointed: euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 And hee that offered his offering, the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah:

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were ful of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of golde, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offring:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin offring.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering:

20 One spoone of golde of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundreth and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offring:

28 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

32 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
34 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne-offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*
37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilner bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incenſe:
39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
40 One kid of the goates for a ſin offring:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yere. This *was* the offring of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, Prince of ỹ children of Gad *offered:*
43 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger of ỹ weight of an hundreth & thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after ỹ ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of thẽ ful of fine flowre mingled ẅ oyle for a meat offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yere, for a burnt offering:
46 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne-offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered.*
49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
50 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:
56 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
57 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yere for a burnt offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin *offered.*
61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
62 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yere for a burnt offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered.*
67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
68 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
70 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne-offering:
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, *offered.*
73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
74 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe

lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Orcan.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.
79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, ful of incense:
81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yere for a burnt offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bouls, twelue spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each boule seuenty: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* tenne *shekels*, a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kiddes of the goats for sinne offering twelue.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes sixty, the hee goats sixty, the lambes of the first yeere, sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was annointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercieseate, that *was* vpon the Arke of the Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND ȳ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke.
3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlestricke, as the LORD commanded Moses.
4 And this worke of the Candlestricke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof was beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlestricke.
5 ¶ And ȳ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying
6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.
8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sinne offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.
11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the LORD.
12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and ȳ other for a burnt offring vnto ȳ LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.
13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.
15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.
17 For all ȳ first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified thē for my selfe.
18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.
19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.
20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Con-

Congregation of the children of Israel did to ỹ Leuites according vnto all ỹ the LORD commanded Moses, concerning ỹ Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, & they washed their clothes: & Aaron offred them as an offring before ỹ LORD, & Aarō made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron & before his sons: as ỹ LORD had cōmanded Moses cōcerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying

24 This *is it* ỹ belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeres old, & vpward, they shall go in to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keep the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: Wherfore are wee kept backe, that wee may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among ỹ children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall bee vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people; becaus he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the Tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud taryed long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iournied not.

20 And so it was when the cloude was a few dayes vpon ỹ Tabernacle, according to ỹ commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, & according to ỹ commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when ỹ cloud abode frō Euen vnto ỹ morning, and *that* the cloude was taken vp in ỹ morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that ỹ cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed:

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud taryed vpon the Tabernacle; remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, & at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept ỹ charge of ỹ LORD, at the commandement of ỹ LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of

of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

5 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then ſ̄ camps that lie on ſ̄ East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When ye blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneyes.

7 But when the Congregation is to bee gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer through your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and yee shall bee remembred before the LORD your God, and yee shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, & in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shal blow w̄ the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offrings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth in the second yere, that the cloud was taken vp frō off the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of ſ̄ wildernes of Sinai, & the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commaundement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Nahshon the sonne of Amimnadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer ſ̄ host of ſ̄ tribe of ſ̄ childrē of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And ſ̄ standerd of ſ̄ campe of Reubē set forward according to their armies: and ouer his host *was* Elizur, ſ̄ son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer ſ̄ hoste of ſ̄ tribe of the childrē of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the Sanctuary, and *the other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer ſ̄ host of ſ̄ tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And ouer ſ̄ host of ſ̄ tribe of the childrē of Naphtali, *was* Ahira ſ̄ son of Enan.

28 Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good, concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, leaue vs not I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs instead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou goe with vs, yea it shalbe, that what goodnes ſ̄ LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we do vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And ſ̄ cloud of ſ̄ LORD *was* vpon thē by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, hee said, Returne, O LORD, vnto ſ̄ many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vtmost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when

when Moses praied vnto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them, fell a lusting, and the children of Israel also wept againe, and said, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat?

5 Wee remember the fish which wee did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all beside this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe, throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses saide vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, ỹ thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whō thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, & officers ouer them: & bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down, and talke with thee there, & I will take of the spirit which is vpō thee, & wil put *it* vpon them, & they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither tenne dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euē a whole moneth, vntil it come out at your nostrils, & it be loathsom vnto you, because ỹ ye haue despised the LORD ẅ is among you, & haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt.

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am, are* six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the heards bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the seuenty men of ỹ Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and *it* came to passe that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the son of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fal by the camp, as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered least, gathered tenne homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had maried: for he had maried an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek above all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD wil make my selfe known vnto him in a vision, *and* wil speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him wil I speak mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in dark speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shal he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, & behold, Miriam became leprous *white* as snow; & Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not this sinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her be shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out frō the camp seuen dayes: and the people iourneied not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, ſ they may search the land of Canaan ẅ I giue vnto ſ childrē of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shal ye send a man, euery one a ruler amōg thē.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heades of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of ſ tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine;

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong, or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwel in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, & bring of the fruite of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came vnto the brooke of Eshcol, & cut downe from thence a branch with

with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two vpon a staffe, & they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called ỹ brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fortie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel vnto the wildernes of Paran, to Kadesh, & brought back word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and saide, Wee came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with milke and hony: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheless, the people bee strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwel by the sea, and by the coast of Iordane.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs go vp at once & possesse it: for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we haue gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee saw in it, *are* men of great stature.

33 And there wee saw the gyants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed: and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation sayd vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherfore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by ỹ sword, ỹ our wiues, & our childrē shold be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captain, & let vs return into Egypt

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosshua the son of Nun, & Caleb the son of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes,

7 And they spake vnto all the companie of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he wil bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their defence is departed from them, & the LORD *is* with vs, feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them w̄ stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? & how long will it be yer they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among thē?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shal heare *it*, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from amongst them:)

14 And they will tel it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which hee sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long suffring, & of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity & transgression, & by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third & fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I liue, al the earth shal be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 Surely, they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall

shal any of them that prouoked me, see it.
24 But my seruant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, (& hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into ỹ land, wherinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.
25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard ỹ murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.
28 Say vnto them, As truly as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:
29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernesse, and al that were numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me.
30 Doubtlesse ye shal not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.
31 But your little ones ẅ ye said should be a prey, them wil I bring in, & they shall know the land which ye haue despised.
32 But as for you, your carkeises, they shall fall in this wildernesse.
33 And your children shall wander in the wildernesse fortie yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntil your carkeises bee wasted in the wildernes.
34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *euen* fourtie daies, (each day for a yere) shall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* forty yeeres, and yee shall know my breach of promise.
35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together against mee: in this wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.
36 And ỹ men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land;
37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.
38 But Ioshua the son of Nun, & Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, liued *stil*.
39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.
40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Lo, we be here, and will goe vp vnto the place, which the LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.
41 And Moses said, Wherefore now doe ye transgresse the commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.
42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that you be not smitten before your enemies.
43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.
44 But they presumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheless the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.
45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD: a burnt offring, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then shal he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of a Hyn of wine for a drink offring shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lamb.
6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled ẅ the third part of an Hin of oile.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD.
9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat offring of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And ỹ shalt bring for a drink offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus shal it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye shal prepare, so shall yee doe to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the country shall doe these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire

fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 One ordinance ſhalbee both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

16 One law, & one maner ſhalbe for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *w* you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be that when ye eate of the bread of the land, yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering, as yee doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and hence-forward among your generations;

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering according to the maner, and one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhal be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a thee goate of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that eeth through ignorance, *both for him* at is borne amongſt the children of Iſ- el, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth nong them.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought pre- ſumptuouſly, whether he bee borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD: and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes, and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto ỹ children of Iſrael, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue

39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, & do all my cõmandements, & be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the ſon of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, famous in the Congregation men of renown.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto thẽ, Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, & the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fel vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere

vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a ſmal thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you frō the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, & to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Leui with thee: & ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and al thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron that yee murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaide, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and honie, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not take one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundreth and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer and put fire in them, & laid incenſe theron, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes & Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glorie of the LORD appeared vnto al the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wreth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat vp from ſ Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery ſide: and Dathan, and Abiram came out & ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhal know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, & ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they go downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhal vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that pertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherwith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad

plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand, and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimonie, where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome; and I will make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, & euery one of their princes gaue him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *euen* twelue rods: and the rodde of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laide vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe, ỹ on the morow Moſes went into the tabernacle of Witnes, & behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui, was budded, and brought forth buds, & bloomed bloſſoms, & yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons, & thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhal beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: only they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you

5 And ye ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therfore thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhal keep your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar and within the Vaile, and ye ſhal ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: & the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhalbe put to death

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuē them by reason of ſ anointing, and to thy ſons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eate it, euery male ſhall eate it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, & to thy ſons, and to thy daughters with thee by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhal eat of it.

12 All the beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheate, the firſt fruits of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhal bring vnto the LORD ſhall be thine: euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eate of it.

14 Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine.

15 Euery thing that openeth the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto ſ LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goat, thou ſhalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, and ſhalt burn their fat for an offring made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine: as the waue breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh ſ Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, & die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquity: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therfore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offring ſhall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the winepreſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the beſt thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhal be counted vnto the Leuites as the increaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the increaſe of the winepreſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in euery place ye and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when ye haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a redde heifer without ſpot wherein is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhal giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that he may bring her forth without the camp, & one ſhal ſlay her before his

4 And Eleazar the Priest shal take of her blood with his finger, and sprinckle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: her skin and her flesh, and her blood with her dung shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shal take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shal wash his clothes, and he shal bathe his flesh in water, & afterward he shal come into the campe, and the Priest shal be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shal wash his clothes in water, & bathe his flesh in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall bee kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shal wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: & it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, & vnto the stranger that sojourneth amõg them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

12 He shal purifie himselfe with it on the third day, & on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: hee shall bee vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, & al that *is* in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessel which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and running water shall be put therto in a vessell:

18 And a cleane person shall take yssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And ſ clean *person* shal sprinkle vpon the vnclean on ſ third day, & on ſ seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, & shalbe cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shalbe vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shalbe cut off from among the Congregation: because hee hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not bin sprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shal wash his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shalbe vncleane: & the soule that toucheth it, shalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, & spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before ſ LORD

4 And why haue ye brought vp ſ Congregation of the LORD into this wildernes that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranats, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the assembly together, thou & Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them, water out of the rock: so thou shalt giue the Congregation and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, & he said vnto them, Heare now ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because yee beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shal not bring this Congregation into ſ land ẅ I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because

the children of Israel strone with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom: Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath befallen vs.

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, & we haue dwelt in Egypt a lõg time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, & our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: wee will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither wil we drinke of the water of the wels: we wil go by the Kings *high* way, we wil not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by mee, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will go by the hie way: & if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherfore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from Kadesh, and came vnto Mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shalbe gathered vnto his people, for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aarõ of his garments & put thẽ vpon Eleazar his son, & Aaron shalbe gathered *vnto his people*, & shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aarõ thirty dayes, *euen* al ỹ house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when King Arad the Canaanite which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: & the soule of ỹ people was much discouraged because of ỹ way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherfore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in ỹ wildernes? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, & our soule lotheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, & set it vpon a pole: & it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, & it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lined.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse w is before Moab, toward the Sun rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on ỹ other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernes that cõmeth out of ỹ coasts of the Amorites; for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab, and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brooks that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring vp, O well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from

from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:
19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:
20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the country of Moab to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Ieshimon.
21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,
22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we wil not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we wil not drink of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we be pait thy borders.
23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderneſse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.
24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong:
25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all ỹ cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.
26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of ỹ Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.
27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared:
28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab: *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.
29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites
30 We haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.
31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.
32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and drone out the Amorites that *were* there.
33 ¶ And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.
34 And the LORD said vnto Moses Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, & all his people, & his land, and thou shalt doe to him as ỹ didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.
35 So they smote him and his sonnes, & all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.
2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.
3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, & Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.
4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shal this cõpany lick vp al ỹ *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak ỹ son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.
5 He sent messengers therfore to Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, ẅ is by the riuer of ỹ land of ỹ children of his people, to cal him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out frõ Egypt: behold, they couer the face of the earth, & they abide ouer against me.
6 Come now therfore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.
7 And the Elders of Moab, & the Elders of Midian departed, ẅ the rewards of diuination in their hand: & they came vnto Balaam, & spake vnto him ỹ words of Balak.
8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shall speake vnto him: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.
9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?
10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,
11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peraduenture I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.
12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.
13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to go with you.
14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.
15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balaak the sonne of Zippor, Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.
17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therfore, I pray thee, curse me this people.
18 And Balaam answered and said vnto the seruants of Balak, if Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I can-

not go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tary yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in my hand, for now would I kill thee

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, vpon which thou hast ridden euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, & he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offred vpon *euery* altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come curse me Iacob, and come defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 From the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the nnmber of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee with me, vnto another place, frō whence thou mayst see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, & shalt not see them all, and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when hee came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, and heare, hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man ỹ he should lie, neither the son of man that he should repent: hath he said, & shall he not doe *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commaundement* to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath hee seene peruersenesse in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a King *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong lion: he shall not lie downe vntill he eate of the prey, and drink the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peradnenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieshimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare mee here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND when Balaam saw ỹ it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other times to seeke for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, & he saw Israel abiding in his tēts, according to their tribes: & the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said,

4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which sawe the vision of the Almightie, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the riuer side, as the trees of Lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees besides the waters.

7 He shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seede *shalbe* in many waters, and his King shalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome shalbe exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: he shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

9 He couched, he lay downe as a Lion, and as a great Lion: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, & behold, ỹ hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this people shall doe to thy people in the later dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of

God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt Hie, *which* ſaw the viſiõ of ỹ Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eies open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhal behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a ſtarre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ſmite the corners of Moab, & deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſsion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſsion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* the firſt of the nations, but his latter end *ſhall be*, that he periſh for euer.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, & took vp his parable, & ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, & thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock:

22 Neuertheles, the Kenite ſhalbe waſted vntill Aſſhur ſhall cary thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhal periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, & went & returned to his place: & Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Iſrael abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael ioyned himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And ỹ LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take all the heads of ỹ people & hang thẽ vp before the LORD againſt the Sun, ỹ the fierce anger of ỹ LORD may be turned away frõ Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman in ỹ ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all ỹ congregatiõ of the childrẽ of Iſrael, who were weeping before the doore of ỹ Tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſaw *it*, he roſe vp from amongſt the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman thorow her belly: ſo the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And thoſe that died in the plague, were twentie and foure thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron ỹ Prieſt, hath turned my wrath away frõ the childrẽ of Iſrael, (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not ỹ children of Iſrael in my ielouſie.

12 Wherefore ſay, Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall haue it, and his ſeed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlaine, *euen* ỹ was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri ỹ ſon of Salu, a prince of a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, *was* Cosbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vexe you ỹ their wiles, wherwith they haue beguiled you in ỹ matter of Peor, & in the matter of Cosbi, ỹ daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of ỹ plague for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to paſſe after ỹ plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of all ỹ congregation of the children of Iſrael, frõ twenty yeres old & vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, *neere* Iericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſumme* of the people frõm twenty yeeres old & vpward, as the LORD commanded Moſes, & the children of Iſrael which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldeſt ſon of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of n hom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Renbenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the ſons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who ſtroue againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Not-

11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of ſ Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iamnites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* ſ families of ſ Simeonites, twenty and two thouſand, & two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: Of Haggai the family of the Haggites: Of Shuni the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the family of the Arodites: of Areli the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of ſ children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ The ſons of Iudah *were* Er & Onan: and Er & Onan died in ſ land of Canaan.

20 And the ſons of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah ſ family of ſ Shelanites: Of Pharez the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the ſons of Pharez were: Of Heſron the family of the Heſronites: Of Hamul the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Iudah, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand, and fiue hundred,

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: Of Tola the family of ſ Tolaites: of Pua the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iaſhub ſ family of the Iaſhubites: of Shimron the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* ſ families of Iſſachar according to thoſe ſ were numbred of thē, threeſcore & foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered the family of the Sardites: of Elon the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family of the Iahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulonites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of Machir the familiy of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem the familie of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the familie of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the family of the Hepherites,

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher had no ſons, but daughters: & the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the familie of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the familie of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and fiue hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſons of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela the family of the Belaites: Of Aſhbel the family of the Aſhbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham ſ family of the Shuphamites: Of Huphā ſ family of ſ Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of ſ Ardites: *and* of Naaman the family of ſ Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: Of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Ieſui the family of the Ieſuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah; of Heber the familie of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher was Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, who were ſiſtie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſons of Naphtali, after their families: Of Iahzeel the family of ſ Iahzeelites: Of Guni the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

51 Theſe were the number of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be diuided for an inheritance: according to the number of names.

54 To many thou ſhalt giue the more inheritance, & to few thou ſhalt giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhall his inheritance bee giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithſtanding ſ land ſhalbe diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite

56 According to ſ lot ſhall the poſſeſsion thereof be diuided between many & few.

57 ¶ And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: Of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites; the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And ſ name of Amrams wife was Iochebed ſ daughter of Leui, whō *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: & ſhe bare vnto Amram, Aaron & Moſes, & Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They ſhall ſurely die in the wildernes: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, & Iehoſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came ſ daughters of Zelophehad, the ſon of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, ſ ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph, and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, & Hoglah, & Milcah, & Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, & before the Princes, & all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father died in the wilderneſſe, and hee was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a poſſeſsion among ſ brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſsion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhal giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of iudgment, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wildernes of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer ſ Congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of ſ LORD be not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Iehoſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whō is ſ ſpirit, & lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſel for him, after ſ iudgment of Vrim before ſ LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, & at his word they ſhall come in both he and all the children of

of Israel with him, euen all ỹ Cõgregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioshua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto me shal ye obserue to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This *is* the offering made by fire, which he shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a meat offring, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continual burnt offring ẇ was ordeined in mount Sinai for a sweet sauor, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambs of the first yere without spot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye shal offer a burnt offring vnto the LORD: Two yong bullocks and one ram, seuen lambes of the first yere without spot.

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of floute, mingled with oyle for a meat offring, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offring of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto ỹ LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall bee halfe an Hyn of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hyn vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hyn vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD, shall bee offered, besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall bee* an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no maner of seruile worke *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ramme, and seuen lames of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shal ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seueral tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout ỹ seuen lambs.

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner ye shall offer dayly throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall bee offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *bee out*: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meat offring of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ram,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lamb, throughout the seuen lambes.

30 *And* one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish,) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offring for a sweet

a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offring *ſhalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the ſeuen lambes.

5 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and yee thall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour, one yong bullocke, one ram, *and* ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat offring ſhalbe of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme.

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke, and ye ſhal keep a feaſt vnto ſ LORD ſeuen daies.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere; They ſhalbe without blemiſh.

14 And their meat offering *ſhall bee* of floure mingled withoile, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continual burnt offring, his meat offering, and his dring offerink.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offir* twelue yong bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meat oeffring, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offring thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offerings.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meat offring, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes. *ſhall bee* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

27 And their meate offeriug, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offring, and his drinke offring.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhall bee* according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the coatinuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day ſeuen bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhall bee* according to the number after the maner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye ſhall haue a ſolemne aſſembly: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*:

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ram, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after the maner:

38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 Theſe things yee ſhall doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes,

vowes, and your freewill offrings, for your burnt offrings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offrings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare an oath to bind his ſoule with a bond: hee ſhall not breake his word, hee ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her ſelfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when ſhee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and helde his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*: then he ſhal make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe vttered with her lippes wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vowe of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, & held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhal ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concetning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether holde his peace at her, from day to day, then hee eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Auenge the children of Iſrael, of the Midianites; afterward ſhalt thou bee gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all ſ tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to ſ war.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine: *namely*, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian. Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the prey, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordane neere Ieritho.

13 ¶ And Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, *with* the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the battell.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue yee ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold,

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam, to cõmit a trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keep aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen daies: whosoeuer hath killed any person, & whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the golde, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe through the water.

24 And yee shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, & betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuentie thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe:

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore & one thousand asses:

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was six hundred & threescore and sixteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirtie and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offring, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, ẅ Moses diuided frõ the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, *and* seuen thousand and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty & sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath gotten of iewels, of golde, chaines & bracelets, rings, carerings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before ỹ LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of them: *euen* all wrought iewels,

52 And all the golde of the offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought *it* into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

for

for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the childrē of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattel: & when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote before ỹ Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattel, & thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto ỹ children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, & shal ye sit here?

7 And wherfore discourage ye ỹ heart of ỹ children of Israel frō going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men ỹ came vp out of Egypt, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not wholly followed me:

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iosh̄ua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeres, vntil all the generation that had done euil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet again leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy al this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We wil build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntil we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntil the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordane, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre.

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land he subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shal be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Builde ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, & do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And ỹ children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruāts wil do as my lord cōmandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh̄ua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses said vnto thē, If ỹ childrē of Gad, & the children of Reuben wil passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue thē the land of Gilead for a possessiō:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And ỹ children of Gad, & the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

33 And Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, & Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim.

38 And Nebo & Baalmeon (their names being changed) & Shibmah: & gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, & dispossessed ỹ Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: & these *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in ỹ first moneth, on ỹ fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out ẅ an high hand in the sight of al the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne; which the LORD had smitten among them: vppon their goddes also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remoued from Etham, & turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, ẅ *is* before Baal-zephon: & they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the middest of the sea, into the wildernes, and went three daies iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remoued from the red sea, and encamped in the wildernesse of Sin.

12 And they took their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, & encamped at Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remoued from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hittaauah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah:

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched at Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron ỹ Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, & died there in ỹ fortieth yere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of ỹ comming of ỹ children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched

pitched in Iie-abarim,in ỹ border of Moab
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim,and pitched in the mountains of Abarim,before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim,and pitched in the plains of Moab,by Iordane neere Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth,euen vnto Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho,saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan,
52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
54 And ye shall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your familes, & to the moe, ye shall giue the more inheritance, and to ỹ fewer ye shall giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shal be in ỹ place where his lot falleth, according to ỹ tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you,then it shal come to passe that those which yee let remaine of them shall bee prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer,it shal come to passe ỹ I shal do vnto you,as I thought to do vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command ỹ children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into ỹ land of Canaan, (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan,with the coasts thereof.)
3 Then your South quarter shalbe from the wilderues of Zin, along by the coast of Edom,and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward.
4 And your border shal turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabim, & passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar,and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.
6 And as for the Western border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall be your West-border.
7 And this shall bee your North-border: from the great Sea,you shal point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* vnto ỹ entrance of Hamath, & ỹ goings forth of ỹ border shalbe to Zedad
9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron,and ỹ goings out of it shal be at Hazar-Enan: this shalbe your North border.
10 And yee shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And ỹ coast shal go downe from Shepham to Riblah,on ỹ East side of Ain: and ỹ border shal descend, & shall reach vnto ỹ side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.
12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall bee at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses cõmanded ỹ childrẽ of Israel,saying,This *is* ỹ Land ẃ ye shal inherit by lot, ẃ the LORD cõmanded to giue vnto the nine tribes,and to the halfe tribe.
14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben,according to the house of their fathers and the tribe of the children of Gad,according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*,and half the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritãce.
15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward toward the Sunne rising.
16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,saying,
17 These *are* ỹ names of the men which shal diuide the land vnto you: Eleazar the Priest,and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.
18 And ye shal take one Prince of euery tribe,to diuide the land by inheritance.
19 And ỹ names of ỹ men *are* these: Of ỹ tribe of Iudah,Caleb ỹ son of Iephunneh.
20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon,Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.
22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.
23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.
24 And ỹ Prince of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Ephraim,Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan
25 And ỹ Prince of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.
26 And ỹ Prince of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Issachar, Paltiel.he sonne of Azzan.
27 And ỹ Prince of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.
28 And ỹ prince of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.
29 These *are they* whom the LORD cõmanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites, of the inheritance of their poſſeſsion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhal giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And ẏ cities ſhal they haue to dwell in, & the ſuburbs of them ſhalbe for their cattel, & for their goods, & for al their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbes of the cities, which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And yee ſhall meaſure from without the city on the Eaſtſide two thouſand cubits, and on the Southſide two thouſand cubits, and on the Weſtſide two thouſand cubits, and on the Northſide two thouſand cubits, and ẏ city *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhalbe to them the ſuburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee ſhall giue vnto ẏ Leuites, there ſhalbe ſixe cities for refuge, which yee ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which yee ſhall giue: to the Leuites, ſhall be forty & eight cities them *ſhall ye giue* with their ſuburbes.

8 And the cities which yee ſhall giue *ſhall be* of the poſſeſsion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many, ye ſhall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye ſhall giue few. Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye ſhal appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you ẏ the ſlayer may flee thither ẇ killeth any perſon at vnawares.

12 And they ſhall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-ſlayer die not, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhal giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordane, and three cities ſhal ye giue in the land of Canaan, ẇ ſhal be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall bee a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares, may flee thither.

16 And if he ſmite him ẇ an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death,

17 And if he ſmite him with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) & he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhal ſurely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhal ſlay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 But if hee thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die:

21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of waite.

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhal reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and he ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without ẏ borders of ẏ citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kil the ſlayer, he ſhall not be guilty of blood:

28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntil the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhal returne into the land of his poſſeſsion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of iudgement vnto you, thorowout your generations in al your dwellings.

30 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhalbe put to death, by the mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye ſhal take no ſatisfaction for ẏ life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhal not pollute the land wherin ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee

ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commaunded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be maried to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing ẅ the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad saying, Let them marry to whom they thinke best, onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shal not ỹ inheritance of the childrē of Israel remoue frō tribe to tribe: for euery one of ỹ childrē of Israel shal keep himselfe to the inheritance of ỹ tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himselfe to his own inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were maried into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the Commaundements and the iudgements which the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea)

3 And it came to passe in the fortieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtoroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hilles, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, & blesse you, as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrāce, and your burden, & your strife?

13 Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowen, and made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captains ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in iudgment, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commaunded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go vp *and* possesse *it*; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discoraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, & said, We wil send men before vs, & they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word again, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shal come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came into the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruite of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commaundement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whither shal we go vp? our brethren haue discoraged our heart, saying, The people is greater & taller thē we, the cities are great & walled vp to heauen, & moreouer we haue seene ſ sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God ẅ goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doeth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard ſ voice of your words, and was wrath, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shal see it, & to him wil I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, & to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the sunne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, ẅ ye said should be a prey, & your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and euill, they shall go in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shal possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, We haue sinned against the LORD, we will go vp & fight according to all ſ the LORD our God commaunded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the Commandement of the LORD, and went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned & wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken vnto your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many daies, according vnto the daies that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And

4 And command ỹ people, saying, Yee are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore:

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, no not so much as a foot breadth, because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for mony, that ye may eat, and ye shal also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For ỹ LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse these forty yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through ỹ way of the plaine frō Elah and from Ezion-Geber, wee turned & passed by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend ẇ them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto ỹ children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer the brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came frō Kadesh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; vntil all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against ỹ children of Ammon, distresse thē not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of ỹ children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of gy- ... therein in olde time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tal, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to ỹ children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed ỹ Horims from before them, & they succeeded them, & dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Anims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp take your iourney, & passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: beginne to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe through thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meate for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: onely I will passe through on my feete:

29 As the children of Esau which dwel in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto mee, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordane, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God, hardned his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against vs, he, and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, & vtterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of

of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountains, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him, as thou didſt vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon:

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and wee ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at ỹ time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 Al theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as wee did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, & the ſpoile of the cities we tooke for a prey to our ſelues.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, & all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of ỹ kingdom of Og in Baſhan.

11 For only Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, & foure cubits the breadth of it after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe moun Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: All the region of Argob with all Bathan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Baſhan Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead eue n vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, vnder Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſtward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren ỹ children of Iſrael, all *that are* meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell, (for I know that yee haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then ſhal ye returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuē you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdoms whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhal not feare them, for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, ỹ haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordane, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with mee for your ſakes, & would not heare me, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Piſgah, and lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, & Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

28 But charge Ioſhua, & encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for hee ſhall goe ouer before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer againſt Beth Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the ſtatutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you for to do *them*, ỹ ye may liue, and go in and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Yee ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commaundements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed thē from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ſtatutes, and Iudgments, euen as the LORD my God commanded mee, that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhal heare all theſe Statutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes & iudgments *ſo* righteous, as al this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy ſelfe, & keep thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, & leſt they depart from thy heart all the daies of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, & thy ſonnes ſons.

10 *Specially*, the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me ỹ people together, & I will make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare mee all the daies that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, & that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the middes of heauen, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkeneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely *ye heard* a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commaunded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commaunded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgments, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take yee therefore good heede vnto your ſelues, (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged ſoule that flyeth in the ayre,

18 The likenes of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou liſt vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and the ſtarres, *euen* all the hoſt of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron fornace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee to him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angrie with me for your ſakes, & ſware ỹ I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee:

24 For the LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God,

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnes againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone vterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhalbe left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhal ſerue gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule

30 When thou art in tribulation, and al theſe things are come vpō thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, & ſhalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath bin *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath bin heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of

God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God: there *is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his wordes out of the middest of the fire.

37 And because hee loued thy fathers, therfore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therfore his Statutes and his Commaundements, which I command thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, & that fleeing vnto one of these cities he might liue:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan, of the Manasites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Lawe which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgments, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses & the children of Israel smote after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising,

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnō, euen vnto mount Sihon, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called all Israel, and saide vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and keepe and doe them.

2 The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at ỹ time to shew you ỹ word of ỹ LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before mee.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or ỹ is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a ielous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keep the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath comanded thee.

13 Sixe daies shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy manseruāt, nor thy maidseruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy manseruant, and thy maid seruant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and ỹ the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, & by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 Thou

17 Thou shalt not kill.
18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither shalt thou steale.
20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.
21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man seruant, or his maid seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, & of the thick darkenesse, *with* a great voice, & he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.
23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkenesse (for the mountain did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto me, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.
24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and we haue heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he liueth.
25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume vs. If wee heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.
26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as wee *haue*) and liued?
27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and we will heare it and doe it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.
29 O ỹ there were such an heart in them that they would feare me, & keep my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, & with their children for euer.
30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.
31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I wil speake vnto thee all the commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.
32 Ye shall obserue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You shal walke in all the waies which the LORD your God hath cõmanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither ye goe to possesse it:
2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Heare therfore, O Israel, & obserue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, & that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.
4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.
6 And these words which I command thee this day, shalbe in thine heart.
7 And thou shalt teach them diligently vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.
8 And thou shalt bind them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shalbe as frontlets betweene thine eyes.
9 And thou shalt write them vpon the postes of thy house, and on thy gates.
10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which he swate vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, & tō Iacob to giue thee, great & goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,
11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serue him, & thalt sweare by his Name.
14 Ye shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of ỹ LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.
17 You shall diligently keepe the commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.
18 And thou shalt doe that which *is* right

and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſonne aſketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to do all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if wee obſerue to doe all theſe commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Gergaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhewe mercy vnto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they wil turne away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo wil the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, & deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deale with them: ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break downe their images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to bee a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe ye were more in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people:)

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe hee would keepe the othe which hee had ſworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thouſand generations:

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye hearken to theſe iudgements, & keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God ſhal keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he wil loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: hee will alſo bleſſe the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, & thine oyle, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe, in the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all people: there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickeneſſe, and wil put none of the euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pity vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that *will be* a ſnare vnto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: but ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, & vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, & the ſignes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, & the ſtretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreouer, ſ LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntil they ſ are left & hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and a terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out thoſe nations before thee by little & little:

thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee:

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them vnto thee, & shal destroy them with a mighty destructiō, vntil they be destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stād before thee, vntil thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shall ye burne with fire: thou shalt not desire the siluer or golde *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God,

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God ledde thee these fortie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandements, or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that hee might make thee know, that man doeth not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of ỹ mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fortie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils:

8 A land of wheate and barley, and wines, and figtrees, and pomegranates, a land of oyle oliue, and hony.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, & out of whose hils thou mayest digge brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuē thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

12 Lest *when* ỹ hast eaten & art full, and hast built goodly houses, & dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy heards and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer & thy gold is multiplied, & all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, & that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that hee may establish his couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, & he shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, & destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the

LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land, to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water.

10 And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image,

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people:

14 Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and beholde, yee had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, forty dayes and forty nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-Hattaauah, yee prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the lande which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue bin rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights, as I fell downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you,

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land ẅ he promiſed thẽ, & becauſe he hated thẽ, he hath brought thẽ out, to ſlay thẽ in ỹ wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people, & thine inheritance ẅ thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by toy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables, ẅ thou brakeſt, & thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten Cõmandements ẅ the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in ỹ day of the aſſembly: & the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to Mosera, there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, & from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty daies, and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise; take *thy* iourney before the people, ỽ they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in al his waies, & to loue him, & to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commaundements of the LORD and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue al people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eies haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and ẃ haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mighty hand, & his stretched out arme.

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what he did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their chares, how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place:

6 And what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sons of Eliab the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and al the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements which I commaund you this day, that ye may be strong and go in, and possesse ỷ land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* daies in the land ẃ the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Cõmandements, which I command you this day, to loue ỷ LORD your God, & to serue him with all your heart, & with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will send grasse in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heede to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there be no rain, & that the land yeeld not her fruit, & lest ye perish quickly from off the good land, ẃ the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and bind thē for a signe vpon your hand, ỹ they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And ye shal teach thē your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, & when ỹ walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the dore posts of thine house, & vpō thy gates:

21 That your daies may be multiplied, & the daies of your children in the land ẃ the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the daies of heauen vpon ỹ earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shal diligently keep al these Commandements which I commaund you to do them, to loue the LORD your God, to walk in al his waies, & to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I commaund you this day, to go after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shal possesse, serued their gods, vpon the hie mountains, & vpon the hils, & vnder euery green tree.

3 And you shall ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, & destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God:

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shal chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seek, & thither ỹ shalt come.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offrings & your sacrifices, & your tithes, & heaue offrings of your hand, & your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your heards, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in al that you put your hand vnto, ye and your households, wherin the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after al the things that we do heare this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherit, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, & the heaue offering of your hand, and all your choice vowes which ye vow vnto ỹ LORD.

12 And ye shal reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, & there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kil and eat flesh in al thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate therof, as of the Roe buck, & as of the Hart

16 Onely ye shal not eate the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates

gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or of ỹ firstlings of thy heards, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in ỹ place which ỹ LORD thy God shal chuse, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy heard, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, the flesh and the blood, vpon ỹ altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shalbe powred out vpō the altar of ỹ LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these wordes which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest ỹ which is good and right in the sight of ỹ LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When ỹ LORD thy God shal cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy selfe that thou bee not snared by following them, after that they bee destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I command, you obserue to doe it: thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, wherof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Yee shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, & keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death (because he hath spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the euil away from ỹ middest of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* ende of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him;

9 But ỹ shalt surely kil him: Thine hand shalbe first vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, the children of Belial,

are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold, if *it be* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, & all that is therein, and the cattel therof, with ỹ edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile therof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers.

18 When thou shalt harken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I commaund thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto him selfe, aboue all the nations ỹ are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which yee shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wild goat, and the Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois,

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shal not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therfore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vnclean vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcasse.

9 ¶ These ye shall eate of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales ye may not eat: it *is* vnclean vnto you

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shal not eat: the eagle, & the ossifrage, & the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind:

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the nighthawke, and ỹ cuckow, & the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the great Eagle, the cormorant,

18 And the storke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shal not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane fowles ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shal not eate of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt giue it vnto ỹ stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayst sell it vnto an alien: for ỹ *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in ỹ place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, ỹ tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, & of thine oyle, & the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: ỹ thou mayest learne to feare ỹ LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to cary it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which ỹ LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee;

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after; for oxen or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink or for whatsoeuer thy soule desireth: & thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, & thou shalt reioyce, thou & thy household.

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth al the tithe of thine increase the same yere, & shalt lay it vp within thy gates

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, & the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates shall come and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: hee shall not

exact

exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a ſtreiner thou mayeſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 Saue when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhal greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt raigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not raigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harde thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand frō thy poore brother:

8 But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, & thine eye be euil againſt thy poore brother, and thou gineſt him nought, & he cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieued, when thou gineſt vnto him: becauſe ỹ for this thing ỹ LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all thy works, & in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew womā, be ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when ỹ ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhalbe if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe he loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe hee is well with thee:

17 Then ỹ ſhalt take an aule, & thruſt *it* through his eare vnto the doore, & he ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free frō thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired ſeruāt vnto thee in ſeruing thee ſix yeeres, and ỹ LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all ỹ thou doeſt.

19 ¶ All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no worke with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 And if there be any blemiſh therein: *as if it bee* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhal eat it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 Onely ỹ ſhalt not eat the blood therof: thou ſhalt powre it vpō ỹ ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

OBſerue the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice ỹ Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herd, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that ỹ mayeſt remēber the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life:

4 And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene with thee in al thy coaſts ſeuen daies. neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificedſt ỹ firſt day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſt & eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhall bee* a ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke *therein*.

9 ¶ Seuen weeks ſhalt ỹ nūber vnto thee: begin to nūber ỹ ſeuen weeks, frō *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* ỹ ſickle to ỹ corne.

10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of weeks vnto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill

freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as ỹ LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, & thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen daies, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before ỹ LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in ỹ feast of vnleauened bread, & in the feast of Weeks, and in the feast of Tabernacles: & they shal not appeare before the LORD emptie.

17 Euery man shall giue as he is able according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in al thy gates ẅ the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: & they shall iudge the people with iust iudgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou maiest liue, & inherit ỹ land ẅ the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grone of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee vp any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep wherin is blemish, *or* any euil fauouredness: for ỹ is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman ỹ hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, & behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shalbe first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea & plea, & betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose.

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Lenites, and vnto the Iudge that shalbe in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shal shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tel thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose, *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou maiest not set a stráger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shal not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause ỹ people to returne vnto Egypt, to ỹ end ỹ he should multiply horses: forasmuch as ỹ LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shal henceforth returne no more ỹ way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe,

himſelfe.that his heart turne not away: neither ſhall hee greatly multiply to himſelfe ſiluer and gold.

18 And it ſhall be when he ſitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that hee ſhall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Prieſts the Leuites.

19 And it ſhalbe with him, and he ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life,that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Lawe, and theſe Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aſide from the Commandement, to the right hand,or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he,and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe Prieſts, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, ſhall haue no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they ſhall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore ſhall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance,as he hath ſaid vnto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhall bee the Prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it be oxe or ſheepe: and they ſhal giue vnto the Prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheekes,and the maw.

4 The firſt fruit *alſo* of thy corne,of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheepe ſhalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the Name of the LORD, him and his ſonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſoiourned, & come with all ỹ deſire of his mind, vnto the place which ỹ LORD ſhal chooſe:

7 Then hee ſhall miniſter in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which ſtand there before the LORD.

8 They ſhall haue like portions to eat, beſide that which commeth of the ſale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to doe after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his ſon, or his daughter to paſſe thorow the fire, *or* that vſeth diuination, *or* an obſeruer of times, or an enchanter,or a witch.

11 Or a charmer, or a conſulter wᵗʰ familiar ſpirits,or a wizard,or a Necromancer:

12 For all that doe theſe things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be perfit with the LORD thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt poſſeſſe, hearkned vnto obſerners of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, ỹ LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to doe*.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the middeſt of thee, of thy brethren like vnto mee, vnto him ye ſhall hearken:

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, Let mee not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, They haue well *ſpoken* that wᵗʰ they haue ſpoken.

18 I wil raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren,like vnto thee, & will put my words in his mouth,& he ſhal ſpeak vnto them all that I ſhall command him.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeake a word in my Name,which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhal ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee,and thou ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, that hee may liue: who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time paſt,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the head ſlippeth from the helue, and lighteth vpon his neighbour that hee die, hee ſhall flee vn-

to one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and ſlay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt keepe all theſe Commaundements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood bee not ſhed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him mortally, that hee die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pitie him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ One witnes ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that hee ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie againſt him *that which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes:

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſely againſt his brother;

19 Then ſhal ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother, ſo ſhalt thou put ſ euil away frō among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euil among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, *but* life *ſhall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhalbe when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts faint, feare not, and doe not tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them:

4 For the LORD your God *is hee* that goeth with you to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in ſ battell, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people, and they ſhall ſay, What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted: let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall bee when the Officers haue made an ende of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make captaines of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a citie to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall bee, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhall be *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but wil make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the ſpoile thereof, ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eat the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities

ties which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations;

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods; so should yee sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shal not cut them downe (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF *one* be found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shal come forth and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him ỽ *is* slain:

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke:

4 And the elders of that citie shall bring down the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD) and by their word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tryed*.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next vnto ỽ slain man, shall wash their hãds ouer the heifer ỽ is beheaded in the valley,

7 And they shall answere and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest foorth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues, a beautiful woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, and she shal shaue her head, and pare her nailes:

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be when hee maketh his sonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all that hee hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them;

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay holde on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of the citie, and vnto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard:

21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sin worthy of death, and hee bee to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His bodie shal not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for he that is hanged, is accursed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, & hide thy selfe from

from them, thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine own houſe, and it ſhalbe w thee, vntill thy brother ſeeke after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like manner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all loſt things of thy brothers which hee hath loſt, and thou haſt found ſhalt thou doe likewiſe; thou maieſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which perteineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on ſ ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the damme ſitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with diuers ſeeds: leſt the fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plowe with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, *as* of woollen & linen together.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee fringes, vpon the foure quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou couereſt *thy ſelfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occaſions of ſpeach *againſt her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayd:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſell and her mother take, and bring foorth the tokens of the damoſels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damoſels father ſhall ſay vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, hee giueth occaſions of ſpeach *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: & yet theſe *are* ſ tokens of my daughters virginitie, and they ſhall ſpread ſ cloth before ſ Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of the citie ſhall take that man and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amearſe him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damoſell, becauſe he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* ſ tokens of virginity be not found for the damſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſell to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her citie ſhall ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die, becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damſell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie and lie with her:

24 Then yee ſhall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, & ye ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die: the damoſell becauſe ſhee cryed not, *being* in the citie; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away euill from among yon.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damoſell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man onely that lay with her ſhall die.

26 But vnto the damoſell thou ſhalt doe nothing, there is in the damoſell no ſinne worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, euen ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damoſell cryed, and there was none to ſaue her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damſell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay holde on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall giue vnto the damoſels father fiftie *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and ſhee ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: hee may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcouer his fathers ſkirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HEe that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuie member cut off, ſhall not enter into ſ Congregation of ſ LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhall they

they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia to curſe thee.

5 Nenertheles the LORD thy God wold not hearken vnto Balaam: but ỹ LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſsing vnto thee, becauſe ỹ LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their proſperity all thy daies for euer.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reaſon of vncleannes that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the campe, he ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhall be when euening commeth on, he ſhal waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the Sunne is down, he ſhal come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo wout ỹ camp, wither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhal be when thou wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therfore ſhal thy camp be holy, ỹ he ſee no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee ſhall chooſe: in one of thy gates where it likethhim beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

17 ¶ There ſhall bee no whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of mony, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing ỹ is lent vpon vſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God wil ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offring, according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbors vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not mooue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHen a man hath taken a wife and maried her, & it come to paſſe ỹ ſhe find no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome vncleannes in her: then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, & giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go, & be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, & ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife.

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to bee his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, wh the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhal not go out to war, neither ſhal he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhal be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heede in the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuits ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ſhall ye obſerue to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When

10 ¶ When thou doest lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe that he may sleepe in his owne raiment, & blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnes vnto thee before ȳ LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shall the Sunne go downe vpon it, for he is poore, and setteth his heart vpon it, lest he cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest downe thine haruest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widdow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine Oline tree: thou shalt not go ouer the boughes againe, it shal be for the stranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therfore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, & they come vnto iudgement, ȳ *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lye downe, and to bee beaten before his face according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 Forty stripes he may giue him, & not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beate him abone these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when he treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the dutie of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first borne, which she beareth, shall succeed in ȳ name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: he will not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foote, and spit in his face, and shall answere and say, So shall it be done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shalbe called in Israel, The house of him ȳ hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and ȳ wife of ȳ one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge diuerse weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect & iust measure shalt thou haue, ȳ thy daies may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that do vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it: that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee

thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, & ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt goe vnto the place ẏ the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mightie, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, & afflicted vs, & laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, & our labour and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an out-ſtretched arme, & with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of ẏ land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen mee: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God: and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which ẏ LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou & the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yere, *which is* the yere of tithing, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away ẏ hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commaundements, which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither haue forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therfore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commaundements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordane, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter:

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which ẏ LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke & hony, as ẏ LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall bee when yee bee gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto ẏ LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt builde the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 And

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when yee are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, & Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, & Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, & ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael ẅ a loude voice,

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of ẏ hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all ẏ people ſhall anſwer, & ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *bee* hee that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of his way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: & all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* hee ẏ lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he ẏ ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 Curſed *be* hee that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his Commaundements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth,

2 And all theſe bleſsings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies ẏ riſe vp againſt thee, to bee ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which ẏ LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworn vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all the people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, & thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt bee aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy baſket, & thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit nf thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednеſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shall be* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shal cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seuen waies before them, and shalt be remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shalbe meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shal smite thee ẅ madnes, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone daies, as the blind groperh in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoyled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betroath a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes, & thou shalt not eat therof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be madde, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy King which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a prouerbe, & a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shal leade thee.

38 Thou shalt cary much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou shalt haue oliue trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with oyle: for thine oliue shall cast *his fruite*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuity.

42 All thy trees and fruite of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shall come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, & shal pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of ỹ LORD thy God, to keep his commandements, and his statutes which he commaunded thee.

46 And they shalbe vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, & vpon thy seed for euer

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnes of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore thalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and hee shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shal bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the olde, nor shew fauour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the encrease of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntil thy high and fenced wals come downe, wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine owne body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy

thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, & in ỹ ſtraitnes wherwith thine enemies ſhal diſtreſſe thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes ſhalbe euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſom, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he wil not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whō he ſhal eat: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſiege and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender & delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicatneſſe & tenderneſſe, her eyes ſhalbe euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſon, & towards her daughter.

57 And towards her yong one that commeth out from between her feet, & toward her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemy ſhal diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the wordes of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and feareſull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then ỹ LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, & the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer he wil bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD bring vpon thee vntill thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas yee were as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, & to multiply you: ſo ỹ LORD wil reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, & to bring you to nought: and ye ſhalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhal ſcatter thee amōg all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, *which neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of mind.

66 And thy life ſhal hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were euen: & at euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for ỹ feare of thine heart wherewith ỹ ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eies which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhalbe ſold vnto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

THeſe *are* the wordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eies in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land:

3 The great tẽptations which thine eyes haue ſeene ỹ ſignes & thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen olde vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them,

8 And we tooke their land, & gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, & to ỹ halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may proſper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues & thy ſtrãger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this couenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here wt vs this day before the LORD our God, & alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the

the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations and their idols, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were amongst them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the imagination of mine heart to adde drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielousie shal smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shal separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Euen all nations shall say, Wherfore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* ſ heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, & worshipped them: gods who they knew not, & *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it shall come to passe when al these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee;

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I commaund thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compasion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And ſ LORD thy God wil bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possesse it: and hee will doe thee good, & multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God wil circumcise thine heart, & the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, & with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, & on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of ſ LORD, and do all his Commandements which I commaund thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God wil make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattel, & in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will again reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this commaundement which I commaund thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 It *is* not in heauē, ſ thou shouldest say, Who shal go vp for vs to heauen, & bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and do it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill,

16 In that I commaund thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, and to keepe his commaundements, and his statutes, and his iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiplie, and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land

land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, & worship other gods, & serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shal surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your daies vpon ſ land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou maiest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeeres olde this day: I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

3 The LORD thy God, he wil goe ouer before thee, *and* hee will destroy these nations from before thee, & thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, he shall goe ouer before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and to the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may do vnto them according vnto all the Commaundements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth go before thee, he will be with thee, bee will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, & deliuered it vnto the Priests the sons of Leui, which bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, & vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the ende of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, & children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, ỹ they may heare, & that they may learn, & feare ſ LORD your God, & obserue to do all the words of this lawe:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learn to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they goe *to be* amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I wil hide my face from them, and they shall bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpō vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I wil surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, & teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, ỹ this song may be a witnes for me, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honie: and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnesse; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I knowe their imagination, which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, & taught it the children of Israel

23 And he gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good courage:

courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing ye words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion & thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these wordes in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way, which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake: and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dewe, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I wil publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnes vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquitie, iust and right *is* hee.

5 They haue corrupted themselues, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee; thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: he ledde him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke honie out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breede of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidnies, of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, ye art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatnesse*: then hee forsooke God, *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation,

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, hee abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I wil hide my face from them, I wil see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued mee to iealousie, with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, & set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischieses vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beastes vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man, and the virgine, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, Our hand is hie, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſel, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end!

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venome of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35. To mee belongeth vengeance and recompenſe, their foote ſhal ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36. For the LORD ſhal iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37. And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted;

38. Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be your protection.

39. See now, that I, *euen* I am hee, and there is no god with mee: I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40. For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41. If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42. I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captines, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43. Reioyce, O ye nations *with* his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be merciſull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to al Iſrael.

46 And hee ſaid vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and thorow this thing yee ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and beholde the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people.

51 Becauſe ye treſpaſſed againſt mee among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribah Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not into the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And hee ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, hee ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: al his Saints *are* in thine hand: and they ſate down at thy feet: euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Ieſurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he ſaid, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy One, whom thou diddeſt proone at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou diddeſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who ſaid vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 They ſhall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law, they ſhall put incenſe

incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the deaw, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath:

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things put foorth by the Moone:

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hilles,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse therof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: & they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce, Zebulun in thy going out: and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiuer was he seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a Lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD, possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle:

25 Thy shooes shall be yron and brasse, and thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shal dwel in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall drop downe deaw.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of Palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred & twenty yeeres olde when he died: his eye was not dimme nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosh ua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going down of the Sunne, shalbe your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Only be thou strong, and very couragious, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Lawe which Moses my seruant commanded thee: turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee? bee strong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ And Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to go in to possesse ỹ land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordane: but yee shal passe before your brethren armed, all the mightie men of valour, and help them:

15 Vntil the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which ỹ LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All ỹ thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God bee with thee, as hee was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer hee be that doeth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all ỹ thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went out, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent to Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, & hid them, and said thus, There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords, and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you:

10 For we haue heard how the LORD dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did

did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therfore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnes, ỹ ye will also shew kindnes vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye wil saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard through the window: for her house *was* vpon ỹ towne wall, & she dwelt vpon ỹ wall.

16 And shee said vnto them: Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, Wee will be blameles of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare;

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of skarlet threede in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shall bee* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will bee quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and shee bound the skarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

AND Ioshua rose earely in the morning, and they remoued frō Shittim, & came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues, for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people, And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, ỹ they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I wil be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shal know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man:

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they shall stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the Arke of the Couenant before the people:

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, & the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water (for Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt,)

16 That the waters which came downe

from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very farre from the citie Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off, and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground, in ſ midſt of Iordan, & all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all ſ people were passed clean ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer Iordane, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of ſ midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Priestes feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall cary thē ouer with you, & leane them in ſ lodging place where you shal lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordane were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memorial vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordane, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of ſ Priests which bare ſ Arke of the couenant, stood: & they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordane, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted & passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them.

13 About fourty thousand prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, vnto the plaines of Iericho.

14 On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, & they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan:

17 Ioshua therefore commaunded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of ſ midst of Iordan, & the soles of the Priests feet were lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And ſ people came vp out of Iordā on the tenth day of the first moneth, & incamped in Gilgal, in ſ East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones ẅ they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea, which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer.

24 That all the people of the earth might know ſ hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that yee might feare the LORD your God for euer.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in thē any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Make thee sharpe knines, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, dyed in the wildernes by the way,

after

after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeres in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeied not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised vp in their stead; them Iosh̃a circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way

8 And it came to passe when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃a, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe-same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh̃a was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eies, and looked, and behold, there stood a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: & Iosh̃a went vnto him, & said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Iosh̃a fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vntō him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the Captaine of the LORDS host said vnto Iosh̃a, Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: And Iosh̃a did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Iericho was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃a, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, & the King thereof, & the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe sixe daies.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priests shal blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃a the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, passe on, and compasse the citie, and let him that is armed passe on before the Ark of ỹ LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh̃a had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rams hornes passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, & blowing w̃ the trūpets.

10 And Iosh̃a had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntil the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: & they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosh̃a rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rams horns before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the camp: so they did sixe daies.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seuen times: onely on that day they cōpassed the city seuen times

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh̃a said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keep your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are consecrated vnto the LORD, they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fel down flat, so ỹ the people went vp into ỹ city, euery man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the country, Goe into the harlots house, & bring out thence ỹ woman, & al that she hath, as ye sware vnto her

23 And the yong men ỹ were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, & al that she had: & they brought out al her kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation therof in his first borne, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, & his fame was noised throughout all ỹ country.

CHAP. VII.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auan, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp and view the country. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not al the people go vp: but let about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, & make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, & they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD vntill the Euen tide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at al brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliner vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had bin content, and dwelt on the other side Iordane.

8 Oh LORD! what shal I say, when Israel turneth their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Cananites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our Name from the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp; wherefore liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: *for* they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, Sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *there is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntil ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall bee brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households, which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he ỹ is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and al ỹ he hath: because he hath transgressed the couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, & the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And

17 And he brought the familie of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſon, Giue I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſsion vnto him, & tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus & thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among ỹ ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, & two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a wedge of golde of fifty ſhekels weight, thē I coueted them, & took them, & behold they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, & the ſiluer vnder it.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, & the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had, and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned frō the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherfore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor, vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare not, neither be ỹ diſmayed, take al the people of warre wᵗ thee, and ariſe, go vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thine hand ỹ king of Ai, & his people, & his city, and his land.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai, and her king, as thou didſt vnto Iericho & her king: Only the ſpoile thereof and the cattell thereof ſhal ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe and al the people of warre, to go vp againſt Ai, & Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhal lie in wait againſt the city, [illegible] behind the city: go not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the city: and it ſhal come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, ỹ we wil flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue drawne them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, & ſeize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall bee when yee haue taken the city that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commādement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therfore ſent them forth, and they went to lie *in* ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel & Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged ỹ night amōg ỹ people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he took about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Bethel and Ai, on the Weſtſide of the citie.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the citie, and their liers in wait on the Weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell; he, and al his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: they purſued after Ioſhua, & were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that wēt not out after Iſrael: & they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaide vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand, toward Ai, for I wil giue it into thine hād. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand toward the citie.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: & they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold the ſmoke

of the city ascended vp to heauen, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

21 And when Ioshua, and all Israel sawe that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the middest of Israel; some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they let none of them remaine or escape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse wherin they chased them, & *when* they were all fallen on the edge of ỹ sword, vntill they were consumed, ỹ all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, & smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thousand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe wherwith he stretched out ỹ speare vntil he had vtterly destroied all ỹ inhabitãts of Ai.

27 Only the cattell, & the spoile of that city, Israel took for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for euer, *euẽ* a desolatiõ vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai hee hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and assoone as the sun was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carkaise downe frõ the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heape of stones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offred thereon burnt offrings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before ỹ Priests, ỹ Lenites, which bare ỹ Ark of ỹ Couenant of the LORD, aswell the stranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, & halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses ỹ seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all ỹ words of the Law, the blessings & cursings, according to all that is written in ỹ booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that were conuersant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when all the kings which were on this side Iordane in the hill & in the valleys & in the coasts of the great sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and ỹ Amorite, the Canaanite, ỹ Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathred thẽselues together to fight w̃ Ioshua, and w̃ Israel, w̃ one accord.

3 ¶ And whẽ ỹ inhabitãts of Gibeõ heard what Ioshua had don vnto Iericho, & to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embassadours, and tooke old sacks vpon their asses, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes & clowted vpon their feet, & old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouisiõ was dry & mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto ỹ campe at Gilgal, & said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We *are* thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him, Frõ a very far countrey thy seruants are come, because of the Name of ỹ LORD thy God: for we haue heard ỹ fame of him, & al ỹ he did in Egypt

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our prouision out of our houses, on the day wee came foorth to goe vnto you, but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments & our shoes are become old, by reasõ of ỹ very long iourney.

14 And ỹ men took of their victuals, & asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioshua made peace w̃ thẽ, & made a league w̃ them, to let thẽ liue: & the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, ỹ they heard ỹ they *were* their neighbours, and ỹ they dwelt among them.

17 And

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael, now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we wil do to them: we wil euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpō vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the princes had promiſed them.

22 ¶ And Iothua called for them, and he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherfore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therfore ye are curſed, and there ſhal none of yoube freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therfore wee were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, wee *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made thē ỹ day, hewers of wood, & drawers of water for ỹ Congregation, & for the Altar of ỹ LORD, euen vnto this day, in ỹ place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard, how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (as he had done to Iericho, & her king, ſo he had done to Ai, & her king,) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, & helpe me that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, & with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And ỹ men of Gibeō ſent vnto Ioſhua to ỹ campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand frō thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, & helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, & chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethhoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe, as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that ỹ LORD caſt down great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haile ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, Sunne, ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun ſtood ſtill, & the Moone ſtaied, vntil the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Iaſher? So the Sun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, til they were consumed that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none meoued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought foorth those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captains of the men of warre ẅ went ẅ him, Come neere, put your feet vpon ẏ necks of these kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpon ẏ necks of thē.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be disinayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of ẏ Sun, *that* Ioshua commanded, & they tooke thē down off ẏ trees, and cast them into ẏ caue, wherin they had bene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, & smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therin, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did vnto ẏ king of Iericho

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules ẏ were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that hee had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, & smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, & all the soules ẏ *were* therin, he left none remaining, according to al that he had done to Eglon, but destroied it vtterly and all the soules ẏ *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & vtterly destroied all ẏ soules ẏ *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, & to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, & of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, ẏ he sent to Iobab king of Madon, & to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountains, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, the West,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh:

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the Sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine

slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, & they fel vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all ſ soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breath, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroied them, as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely; *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntil they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so did Moses commaund Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 *Euen* from the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and smote them and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that hee might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, & in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 Sihon King of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the South, vnder Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the gyants: that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon,

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions.

8 In the mountaines and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

9 ¶ The king of Iericho, one: the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one;

12 The

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:
13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:
14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:
15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:
16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:
17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king Iokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Ioshua was old & stricken in yeres, *and* ℣ LORD said vnto him; Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land to bee possessed:
2 This *is* the land ℣ yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.
4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of th: Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.
7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:
9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorite, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, & all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah.
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the gyants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.
14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.
16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba.
17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor ℣ Soothsayer did the children of Israel slay ẅ the sword among them ℣ were slaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border *euen* vnto the

edge

edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſsion* of ỹ halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, as hee ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent mee from Kadeſh Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with mee, made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhall bee thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept mee aliue, as hee ſaid, theſe fourtie and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandered in the wildernesſe: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeeres olde.

11 As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for war, both to go out & to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with mee, then I ſhall be able to driue them out as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen* to the border of Edom: the wildernesſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the Southſide to Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, & went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter *was* from the bay of ỹ Sea, at the vtmoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the

South

South side of the riuer: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the toppe of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, & the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *euen* the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the children of Anak.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came *vnto him*, that she mooned him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue me also springs of water: and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, & Dimonah, & Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kirioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, & Chesil, & Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashuah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, & Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, & Mizpeh, & Ioktheel,

39 Lachish and Bozkah, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, & Lahman, & Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan.

43 And Iiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron *with* her townes, & her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay neere Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean.

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, & Kiriatharba (*which* is Hebron) & Zior, nine cities *with* their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, & Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities *with* their villages.

61 ¶ In

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah.

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out, but the Iebusites dwel with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, fell from Iordane by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, thorowout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the Eastside was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward ỹ sea, to Michmethah on ỹ Northside, & the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, & passed by it on ỹ East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, al the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the first borne of Ioseph,) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zolophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commaundement of the LORD he gaue thẽ an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten potions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manassehs sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, ỹ lieth before Shechẽ, & the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to ỹ children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manassehs, and ỹ sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean & her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, & the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitãts* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in ỹ land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered thẽ, If ỹ be a great people, then get thee vp to ỹ wood *country*, & cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the Gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites ỹ dwell in the land of the valley, hau

haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, & hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *only*:

18 But the mountaine shalbe thine, for it is a wood, and ẏ shalt cut it downe: & the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes: which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shal rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, & halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on ẏ East, ẅ Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue thẽ.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoast at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: & there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, & the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on ẏ Southside of ẏ nether Beth-horõ,

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: & the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnon to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, & went forth toward Gelliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of ẏ children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, & Ophni, & Gaba, twelue cities ẅ their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, & Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their

their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah.

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, & Azem,

4 And Eltolad, & Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasarsusah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 ¶ And their border went vp toward the sea, & Maralah, & reached to Dabbasheth, & reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne-rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, & goeth out to Remmon Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the Northside to Hannathon: and the outgoings therof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families:

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, & Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, & Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammalech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnah.

27 And turneth toward the Sunnerising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings therof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their families.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphthali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordane.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, & goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside, and reacheth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunnerising.

35 And ſ fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, & Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabim, & Aijalon, & Iethlah

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, & Baalah,

45 And Iehud, & Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their fa-

milies, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua ȳ son of Nun among them:

50 According to the Word of the LORD they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of th Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying
2 Speak to ȳ children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, wherof I spake vnto you by ȳ hād of Moses;
3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood:
4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities shal stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shal declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that city: they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell among them:
5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* vntil the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.
8 And on the other side Iordane by Iericho Eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderneſse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill hee stoode before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came nere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:
2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the Land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbes.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Koathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of ȳ tribe of Ephraim, & out of the tribe of Dan, & out of halfe the tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of ȳ families of ȳ tribe of Issachar, & out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.
8 And ȳ childrē of Israel gaue by lot vnto ȳ Leuites these cities ẅ their suburbs, as the LORD cōmanded by the hād of Moses.
9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeō, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name;
10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)
11 And they gaue them the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbes thereof round about it:
12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.
13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes.
14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes.
15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes:
16 And Ain ẅ her suburbes, and Iuttah ẅ her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.
17 And out of ȳ tribe of Beniamin, Gibeō with her suburbes Geba with her suburbs,
18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.
19 All the cities of ȳ children of Aaron the

the Prieſtes, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had ſ cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbes in mount Ephraim, *to bee* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbes, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteked with her ſuburbes, Gibbethon with her ſuburbes,

24 Aiialon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes: two cities.

26 All the cities were tenne with their ſuburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſh-terah with her ſuburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Daberah w her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannum with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon w her ſuburbes.

31 Helkiah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlaier, and Hammothdor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbes,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbes, and Iahazah with her ſuburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to bee* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Mahanaim, with her ſuburbes.

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, Iazar with her ſuburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue Cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were forty and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe Cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to giue vnto their fathers: & they poſſeſſed it, & dwelt therin.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, & there ſtood not a man of al their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

2 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now returne ye, & get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed, to do the commandement and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, to loue the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordane Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then he bleſſed them.

8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, & with very much cattell, with ſiluer & with golde, and with braſſe, and with yron, and with very much raym nt: Diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the country of Giliad, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the

the word of the LORD by ỹ hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto ỹ borders of Iordan, ỹ *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, & the childrē of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, behold the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the childrē of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And w̄ him ten princes, of each chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, & ech one was an head of ỹ house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the Iniquitie of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of ỹ LORD, wherin the LORDs Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in ỹ accursed thing, & wrath fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and ỹ man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered & said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, ỹ LORD God of gods he knoweth, & Israel he shal know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offring, or meat offring, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*.

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing saying, In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For ỹ LORD hath made Iordan a border between vs & you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore wee said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may bee a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therfore said we, that it shalbe, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, ỹ we may say *againe*, Beholde the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, & the princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were w̄ him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the childrē of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children

children of Gad called the Altar Ed: for it shalbe a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, *and* stricken in age.

2 And Ioshua called for al Israel, & for their Elders, & for their Heads, & for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them: I am olde, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therfore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, that yee turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these ỹ remaine amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

8 But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath bin able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make mariages with them, and go in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations frō before you: but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, & scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof,

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commaunded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, & called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in olde time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also & Aaron, & I plagued Egypt, according to ỹ which I did amōgst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt; and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto the red sea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darknesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seen what I haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into ỹ land of the Amorites, ẅ dwelt on ỹ other side Iordane: and they sought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, & I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: & the men of Iericho fought against you, ỹ Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites,

sites, and I deliuered them into your hand.
12 And I sent ỹ hornet before you, which drane them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.
13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not: and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which yee planted not, doe ye eate.
14 ¶ Now therfore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerities, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serue ye the LORD.
15 And if it seeme euil vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwel: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.
16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that wee should forsake the LORD to serue other gods
17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and out fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherin wee went, and among all the people through whom we passed.
18 And the LORD drane out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land, *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he *is* our God.
19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God, he is a iealous God, he wil not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.
20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, then hee will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you after that hee hath done you good.
21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.
22 And Ioshua said vnto the people. Ye are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.
23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods ẅ are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.
24 And the people saide vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.
25 So Ioshua made a conenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.
26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in ỹ booke of the law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuarie of the LORD.
27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnes vnto vs: for it hath heard all the words of ỹ LORD which he spake vnto vs, it shall be there for a witnes vnto you, lest ye deny your God.
28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.
29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, beeing an hundred and tenne yeeres old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.
31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerlined Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.
32 ¶ And the bones of Ioseph, which the childrē of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.
33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked of ỹ LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?
2 And the LORD said, Iudah shal go vp, behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.
3 And Iudah saide vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with mee into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.
4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slue of them in Bezek ten thousand men.
5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slue the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.
6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.
7 And Adoni-bezek saide, Threescore and tenne kings hauing their thumbes and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* vnder

vader my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited me: and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba) & they ſlue Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-ſepher.)

12 And Caleb ſaid, Hee that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him wil I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came *to him*, that ſhe moued him to aſk of her father a field: & ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother: and they ſlue the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it. (and the name of the citie was called Hormah.)

18 Alſo Iudah took Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Aſkelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, & he draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but cou'd not driue out ſ inhabitants of ſ valley, becauſe they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebuſites ỹ inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwel with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalē vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went vp againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcry Bethel, (now the name of the citie before was Luz)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come foorth out of the citie, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when hee ſhewed them the entrance into the citie, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manaſſeh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethſhean, and her townes nor Taanach & her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, & her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim driue out ỹ Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to ỹ valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

AND an Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſayd, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you ſhal throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherfore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhall

bee *as thornes* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these wordes vnto the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Iothua, and all the daies of the Elders that outliued Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that hee did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, beeing an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the notth side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD, & serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he solde them into the handes of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had saide, and as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, & bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge, (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubburne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, & he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my Conenant which I commanded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Iothua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therfore the LORD left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre; at least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistins, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commaundements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites;

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, & serued Baalim, & the groues.

8 ¶ Therfore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, & he sold them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Cushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raysed vp a deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Cushan

Chushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went, & smote Israel, & possessed the city of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera a Beniamite, a man left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And he brought ſ present vnto Eglon king of Moab: & Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himselfe turned againe from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence: And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seate.

21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the hast also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his seruantes came, and when they saw that, behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he coureth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordane toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slewe of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lustie, and all men of valour, & there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slewe of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into ſ hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, ſ captaine of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe & draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun,

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in lawe of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the

plaine of Zanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Debora said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword: *and* there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fledde away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened a bottle of milke and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come & enquire of thee, & say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke a hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on ỹ day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before ỹ children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye princes: I, *euen* I wil sing vnto the LORD, I wil sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountaines melted from before the LORD, *euen* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the trauailers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, & walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous actes of the LORD, *euen* the righteous actes *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, & leade thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foote into the valley: for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfoldes, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: & why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Nephtali *were* a people that ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gaine of money,

20 They

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtars in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hooſes broken, by the meanes of the pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe yee Meroz (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe yee bitterly the inhabitants therof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhee be aboue women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, & ſhe gaue him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemans hammer: and with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had perced and ſtricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, hee lay downe, at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned anſwere to her ſelfe,

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the prey, to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle work, of diuers colors of needle work, on both ſides meet for the necks of *thē that take* ſ̄ ſpoile?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sun when hee goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, til thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattel and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites.

8 That the LORD ſent a Prophet vnto ſ̄ children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage:

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, & ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not ſ̄ LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now ſ̄ LORD hath forſaken vs, & deliuered vs into ſ̄ hands of ſ̄ Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I wil be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And hee ſaid, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh hee put in a baſket, & he put the broth in a pot, & brought *it* out vnto him vnder ſ̄ oke. & preſented it.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnlea-

uened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this rocke, *in the* ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, ẏ thou ſhalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his ſeruants, & did as ẏ LORD had ſaid vnto him: And *ſo* it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, that he could not do *it* by day, ẏ he did *it by* night

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt down, and the groue was cut down that *was* by it, & the ſecond bullocke was offred vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſon, ẏ he may die: becauſe he hath caſt down ẏ altar of Baal, & becauſe he hath cut down the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye ſaue him? He that wil plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *he* hath thrown down his altar

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt were gathered together and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as ẏ haſt ſaid,

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the deaw bee on the fleece only, and it be drie vpon al the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by my hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp earely on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed ẏ dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, Let not thine anger be hote againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp earely, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt mee, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therfore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand & there remained ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I wil trie them for thee there: and it ſhalbe, that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee, & of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhal not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelf, likewiſe euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And ẏ number of them ẏ lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all ẏ reſt of the people bowed down vpon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, & their trũpets. & he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, & retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, go thou with Phurah thy seruant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, & afterward shal thine hands be strengthned to go downe vnto the hoste. Then went he down with Phurah his seruant vnto ỹ outside of the armed men that were in ỹ hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and al the children of the East, lay along in the vally like grashoppers for multitude, & their camels were without number, as the sand by ỹ sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, & said, This is nothing els saue ỹ sword of Gideon ỹ son of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, & all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers:

17 And he said vnto them, Look on me, and do likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I & all that are with me, then blow ye ỹ trumpets also on euery side of the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch. & they blew the trumpets, & brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the campe, and all the hoste ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred men blew the trumpets, and the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout al the host: & the host fled to Beth-shittah, in Zererath, and to the border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of al Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, & pursued Midian, & brought the heads of Oreb & Zeeb, to Gideon on ỹ other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim saide vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *the*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will teare your flesh vẅ the thornes of the wildernes, & vẅ briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and diſcomfited all the hoſte.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And he caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he deſcribed vnto him the Princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threeſcore and ſeuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wilderneſſe, and briers, & with thē he tanght the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of Penuel, and ſlew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? and they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one reſembled the children of a king.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, euen the ſons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had ſaued them aliue, I would not ſlay you.

20 And hee ſaid vnto Iether his firſt borne, Vp, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah & Za'munna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Za'munna, and tooke away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſons ſon alſo: for thou haſt deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule ouer you: the LORD ſhall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that yee would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 ¶ And they anſwered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains ỹ *were* about their camels necks

27 And Gilead made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare vnto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted vp their heads no more: & the country was in quietnes forty yeres, in ỹ daies of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh died, in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery ſide.

35 Neither ſhewed they kindnes to the houſe of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which hee had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of al the men of Shechem; Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (ẅ are threeſcore & ten perſons) reign ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, & your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of al ỹ men of Shechē, all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherwith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the youngeſt ſon of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Mille, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The

8 The trees went forth on a time to annoint a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetnes, & my good fruit, & goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which cheareth God and man, & goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth yee annoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: & if not, let fire come out of ☿ Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truly and ſincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, & if ye haue dealt well ẇ Ierubbaal, and his houſe, & haue done vnto him according to the deſerving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant king ouer the men of Shechem becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, & from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the crueltie done to the threeſcore and tenne ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laide vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed came ẇ his brethren, & went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechē put their cōfidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made merrie, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſon of Ierebbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of Ebed, & his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie ☿ city againſt thee.

32 Now therfore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the feld:

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt ariſe early, and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayſt thou doe to them as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people ☿ were ẇ him, by night, & they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, & the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaideſt, Who is Abimelech, ☿ we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight ẇ them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, & he fled before him, & many were ouerthrown and wounded, euen vnto ☿ entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal & his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow,

that the people went out into the field, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: & the two other companies ran vpon al the people ſ *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beate downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, & said vnto the people that *were* with him, What yee haue seene me doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, & tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, & thither fled all the men and women & all they of the city, & shut it to th, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, & went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all ſ euil of ſ men of Sheche, did God render vpon their heads: & vpon them came ſ curse of Iotham ſ son of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil againe in ſ sight of the LORD, & serued Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, & the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee solde them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordane, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, & against the house of Ephraim: so ſ Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, frō the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to mee: and I delinered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and crie vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods frō among them, & serued the LORD: & his soule was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, & encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

NOw Iephthah ỹ Gileadite was a mightie man of valour, and he was the ſon of an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſons grew vp, and they thruſt out Iephthah, & ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they ſaid vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? And why are yee come vnto me now whē ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne again to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight againſt ỹ children of Ammon, & the LORD deliuer thē before me; ſhal I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, The LORD be witneſſe betweene vs, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with mee, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah: Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, & vnto Iordan, now therfore reſtore thoſe *lands* againe peaceably

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe, vnto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah: Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wilder[illegible] vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadeſh:

17 Then Iſrael ſent meſſengers to ỹ king of Edom, ſaying, Let mee I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land: but ỹ king of Edō would not hearken *thereto*. And in likemanner they ſent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not *conſent*: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Thē they went along thorow ỹ wildernes, & compaſſed the land of Edom, & the land of Moab, and came by the Eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, & pitched on ỹ other ſide of Arnon, but came not within ỹ border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And ỹ LORD God of Iſrael deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of the countrey.

22 And they poſſeſſed all ỹ coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernes euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the LORD our God ſhal driue out from before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer ſtriue againſt Iſrael, or did he euer fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her townes & in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by ỹ coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeres? Why therfore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt me: the LORD the Iudge be Iudge this day between the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he paſſed ouer Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, & ſaid, If ỹ ſhalt without faile deliuer ỹ children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it ſhalbe, that whatſoeuer commeth forth of ỹ doores of my houſe to meet me when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhal ſurely be the LORDS, and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iphthah paſſed ouer vnto ỹ children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them frō Aroer, euen til thou

thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, & vnto ỹ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus ỹ children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely child: beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto ỹ LORD, doe to me according to ỹ which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath take vengeãce for thee of thine enemie, *euen* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee: let mee alone two moneths, that I may go vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes,

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow, which he had made: and shee knew no man: and it was a custome in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yeerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

AND ỹ men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherfore passedst thou ouer to fight against ỹ children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to go with thee? We wil burne thine house vpõ thee w̃ fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I & my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto mee this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, & slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fel at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, & was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, & he iudged Israel ten yeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, & was buried in Aiialon in ỹ country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite, iudged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty nephewes, that rode on threescore & ten asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon ỹ son of Hillel ỹ Pirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathõ in ỹ lãd of Ephraim, in ỹ mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And ỹ Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceiue and beare a son, and no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of ỹ hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, ỹ shalt conceiue & beare a son: & now, drink no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for ỹ child shalbe a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which

which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: & the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: How shall wee order the child, and *how* shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing ꝙ commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill wee haue made ready a kidde for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee *was* an Angel of the LORD,

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, We shal surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father, & his mother, & said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, & came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong lyon roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him: and he rent him, as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkeis of the lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, & hony in the carkeis of the lyon.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of ꝙ lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if yee can certainely declare it me, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it mee, then shall yee giue mee thirty sheetes, and thirtie change of garments: And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the strong

ſtrong came forth ſweetnes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt wee burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue ye called vs, to take that we haue? is it not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him: and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loueſt me not: thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that hee told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore vpon him: and ſhee told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lyon? And he ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirtie men of them, and tooke their ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his cõpanion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kidde, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verely thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines though I do them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And hee ſmote them hip and thigh, with a great ſlaughter: and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? and they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou haſt done vnto vs? and hee ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto mee, ſo haue I done vnto them.

12 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye wil not fall vpon me you ſelues,

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but wee will bind thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, & his bands looſed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new iaw-bone of an aſſe, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iaw-bone of an aſſe heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

17 And it came to paſſe when hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the iaw bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when hee had drunke, his ſpirit came againe, and hee reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof En-haccore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſawe there an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 And

2 *And it was tolde* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and layd wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lyeth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*, and wherewith thou mightest bee bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson sayd vnto her, If they binde mee with seauen greene withs, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seauen greene withes, which had not bene dryed, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistines *bee* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire, so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies, now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind mee fast with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *bee* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell mee wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen locks of my head w the web.

14 And thee fastened it with the pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson.. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was vexed vnto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasour vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that hee had told her all his heart, shee sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And shee made him sleepe vpon her knees, and shee called for a man, and shee caused him to shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and hee did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and the destroyer of our countrey, which slew many of vs.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and hee made them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke holde of the two middle pillars, vpon which ỹ houſe ſtood, and vpon which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let me die with the Philiſtines: and hee bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell vpon the lordes, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which hee ſlew at his death, were moe then they which hee ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed bee thou of the LORD my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore, I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Beth-lehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And hee ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day, *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the yoong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aſke counſell, wee pray thee, of God, that wee may know, whether our way which wee goe, ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſawe the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What *ſay* yee?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that wee may goe vp againſt them: for wee haue ſeene the land, and behold, it *is* very good; and are yee ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter into the land.

10 When yee goe, yee ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a

place

place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day, behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, & came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to ỹ house of ỹ yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto ỹ house of Micah, & saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spy out ỹ land, went vp, *&* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and ỹ Teraphim, & the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What do ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and bee to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, & went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Michas house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my goddes which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What ayleth thee?

25 And ỹ children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest angry fellowes run vpon thee, & thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sons, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe in those daies, whē there *was* no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite soiourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meete him.

4 And his father in law the damosels father reteined him, & he abode with him three daies: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he arose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And

8 And he arose earely in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntil after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you earely on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarrie that night, but he rose vp, and departed, and came ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant saide vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw nere to one of these places to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, he sate him down in a street of the citie: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the fielde at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim: and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that receiueth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, & for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee: howsoeuer let thy wants *lie* vpon me, onely lodge not in the streete.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feete, and did eate and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certain sons of Belial beset the house round about, *and* beate at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you doe not so wickedly: seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maide, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in ỹ dawning of the day, & fell down at the dore of ỹ mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, he tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so that all that saw it, said, There was no such deede done nor seene, from the day ỹ the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduise, and speake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

THen al the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of al the people, *euen* of all ỹ tribes of Israel, presented thẽselues in ỹ assembly of ỹ people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now, the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh:) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered and said, I came vnto Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin,

jamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset ỹ house round about vpon me by night, & thought to haue slaine me, *and* my concubine haue they forced ỹ shee is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, & cut her in pieces, & sent her thorowout all ỹ countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnes & folly in Israel.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Israel, giue heere your aduise and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of vs* goe into his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now, this *shalbe* ỹ thing ẅ we will do to Gibeah, *we wil go vp* by lot against it

10 And we will take ten men of a hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And ỹ tribes of Israel sent men thorow all ỹ tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, ỹ children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were nũbred at ỹ time out of ỹ cities, twenty & sixe thousand men that drew sword: beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men left-handed, euery one could sling stones at an haires *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And ỹ men of Israel, besides Beniamin, were nũbred foure hundred thousand men ỹ drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose and went vp to the house of God, & asked counsel of God, and said, Which of vs shal goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD saide, Iudah shall *goe vp* first.

19 And ỹ children of Israel rose vp in ỹ morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came foorth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And ỹ children of Israel came neere against ỹ children of Beniamin, ỹ secõd day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth against them out of Gibeah ỹ second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the couenant of God *was* there in those dayes:

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those daies) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shal I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp: for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they beganne to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of ẅ one goeth vp to ỹ house of God, & the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin saide, They are smitten down before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel saide, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the lyers in waite of Israel came foorth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and ỹ children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue

fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin sawe that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in waite, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in waite hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the lyers in wait drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe betweene the men of Israel and the lyers in waite, that they should make a great flame with smoke arise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs as *in* the first battell.

40 But when ỹ flame began to rise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and beholde, ỹ flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed, for they saw ỹ euill was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them; and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe with ease ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these *were* men of valor.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in ỹ high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fel that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 *But* sixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of ỹ sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw ỹ men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, & abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, ỹ there should be to dayone tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off frō Israel this day

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing wee haue sworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of ỹ valiantest, & cōmanded thē, saying, Goe & smite the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead ẅ the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shal doe, Ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath lyen by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, foure hundred young virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to cal peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, & they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must bee an inheritance for thē ỹ be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North ſide of Bethel, on the Eaſt ſide of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therfore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, & behold if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances: then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in ſ daies when the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: & a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah, and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Noamies husband died, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhe might returne from the country of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that ye may find reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her husband. then ſhe kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will ye goe with me? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: If I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould haue a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

13 Would ye tarry for them, till they were growen? would ye ſtay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, & wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone back vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, Intreate me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go: and where ſ lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhalbe my people, & thy God my God.

17 Where ſ dieſt, will I die, & there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, & more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me.

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab:

ab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the fielde, and gleane eares of corne after *him* in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, & came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: & her hap was to light on a part of the field *belõging* vnto Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *bee* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant ỹ was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damſel *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſt, go vnto the veſſels and drink of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed mee, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in Law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father & thy mother, and the land of thy natiuity, & art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward bee giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me find fauor in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come ỹ hither, and eat of the bread, & dip thy morſel in ỹ vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, & ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, & left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commaunded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them, that ſhe may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntil euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* vp, & went into ỹ city: & her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: & ſhe brought forth, & gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued after ſhee was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of ỹ LORD, who hath not left off his kindnes to ỹ liuing & to ỹ dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, one of our next kinſemen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid to me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my yõg men, vntil they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaide vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by ỹ maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto ỹ end of barley harueſt, & of wheat harueſt, & dwelt ẅ her mother in law

CHAP. III.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, ẅ whoſe maidens ỹ waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and hee will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feete, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the

the man was afraid, and turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaide: spread therfore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* a neere kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the citie of my people doeth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shalbe in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman vnto thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntil ỹ morning: & she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowen that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the vaile that thou hast vpon thee, & hold it. And whē she held it, he measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laid it on her; and she went into the citie.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* ỹ, my daughter? and she told her all ỹ the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to mee, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not bee in rest, vntill hee haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him down there: & behold, ỹ kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit yee downe heere. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, & before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, ỹ I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therfore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz saide vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, ỹ wife of Mahlō, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of ỹ dead vpon his inheritance, ỹ the name of ỹ dead be not cut off from among his brethren, & frō the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, & she was his wife, & when he went in vnto her, ỹ LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed bee the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And hee shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, & laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbors gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, & they called his name Obed: hee *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hostes in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offred, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, & to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a worthie portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* hee did so yeere by yeere, when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore shee wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seate by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And shee was in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, & wept sore.

11 And shee vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid a man childe, then I wil giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah shee spake in her heart, onely her lips mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought shee had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and sayd, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel graunt thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And shee sayde, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they arose vp in the morning earely, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, & came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that shee bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I wil bring him that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne suck vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, & brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* yong.

25 And they slue a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I haue lent him vnto the LORD, as long as hee liueth, he shall be lent vnto the LORD. And hee worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged ouer mine enemies; because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rocke like our God.

3 Talke

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS: and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shalbe silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heauen shal he thunder vpon them: the LORD shal iudge the endes of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priestes custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto al the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I wil take it by force.

17 Wherfore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, beeing a child, girded with a linen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation;

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel sayth, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shal be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemie *in my* habitation, in al the wealth which God shal giue Israel, and there shall not bee an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall

not cut off from mine Altar, *ſhalbe* to conſume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increaſe of thine houſe ſhall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this ſhall bee a ſigne vnto thee, that ſhall come vpon thy two ſonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they ſhal die both of them.

35 And I wil raiſe me vp a faithful Prieſt that ſhall doe according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my mind, and I wil build him a ſure houſe, and he ſhal walke before mine Anoynted for euer.

36 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is left in thine houſe, ſhall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of ſiluer, and a morſell of bread, and ſhall ſay, Put mee, (I pray thee) into one of the Prieſts offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the childe Samuel miniſtred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in thoſe dayes: there was no open viſion.

2 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, & his eyes began to wax dimme, that he could not ſee;

3 And yet the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, & Samuel was laid down *to ſleep*

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he anſwered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou calledſt me. And he ſaid, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou diddeſt call me. And he anſwered, I called not my ſon, lie downe againe.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou diddeſt call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it ſhall be, if hee call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speake LORD, for thy ſeruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and ſtood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel anſwered, Speake, for thy ſeruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Iſrael, at which both the eares of euery one that heareth it, ſhall tingle.

12 In ỹ day I wil perform againſt Eli, all things which I haue ſpoken concerning his houſe: when I begin, I wil alſo make an end.

13 For I haue told him, that I wil iudge his houſe for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth: becauſe his ſons made themſelues vile, and he reſtrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue ſworne vnto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies houſe ſhall not bee purged with ſacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntil the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſon. And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 And he ſaid, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from mee: God do ſo to thee, and more alſo, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he ſaid vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hidde nothing from him. And he ſaid, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what ſeemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael from Dan euen to Beerſheba, knew that Samuel was eſtabliſhed to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himſelfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battell, and pitched beſide Eben-Ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelues in aray againſt Iſrael: and when they ioyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlue of the army in the field, about foure thouſand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Iſrael ſaide, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten vs to day before the Philiſtines? let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs; *it* may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh that *they* might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of ỹ LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this great ſhout in the campe of

of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrews, as they haue been to you: quit your selues like men, & fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slaine.

12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and tolde it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said; What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and tolde Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres olde, and his eyes were dimme that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army; and I fledde to day out of the army. And he said, what is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fledde before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seate backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an olde man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel forty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* to be deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And shee said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his handes were cut off vpon the threshold, onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with Emerods, *euen* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs, for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie, with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therfore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, & our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the crie of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of ỹ Philistins seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for ỹ Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we do to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shalbe healed, and it shall be knowen to you why his hand is not remoued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Myce, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lordes.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Myce, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, & from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people goe, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them:

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shal know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, & turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, & stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke down the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of golde *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Myce *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men; and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And ỹ men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shal he go vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, & Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and serue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel: and ỹ LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, & discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out to Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnto Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hande of the LORD was against the Philistines, al ỹ dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And hee went from yeere to yeere in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: & there he iudged Israel: & there he built an altar vnto ỹ LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah;

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy waies: now make vs a King to iudge vs, like al the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD saide vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since ỹ day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so do they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shew them the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himself for his charets, & to be his horsmen and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, & to reape his haruest, and to make his instruments of war, & instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields & your vineyards, and your oline-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shalbe his seruants.

18 And ye shall crie out in that day, because of your king which ye shal haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the wordes of the people, and hee rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, & make them a king. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel; Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Becorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a Beniamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, & passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and hee passed thorow the land of ȳ Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, & let vs returne, lest my father leane *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man, all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs go thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall wee bring the man, for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul again, & said, Behold, I haue here at hand ȳ fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come & let vs go to the Seer: for he ȳ is now *called* a prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went into the citie where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp the hil to the city, they found yong maydens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for hee came to day to the city: for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the city, ye shal straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be hidden: Now therfore get you vp, for about this time ye shal find him

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into ȳ city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the lande of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that hee may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD saide vnto him, Beholde the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Go vp before mee vnto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three daies agoe set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on al thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the Smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my familie the least of al the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherfore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel saide vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose earely: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and hee passed on) but stand thou still awhile, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they wil say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shal meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kiddes, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltery and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpō thee, & thou shalt prophecy with them, & shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seuen daies shalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophecied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophecied among the Prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therfore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? & he said, To seeke the asses: and when wee saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, He told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh:

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himself saued you out of al your aduersities and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your Tribes, and by your thousands

20 And when Samuel had caused al the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therfore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people: And all the people shouted, and said, God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people ỹ maner of the kingdome, & wrote it in a book, and laid it vp before the LORD: & Samuel sent al the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: and al the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant wᵗ vs, & we wil serue thee.

2 And Nahash ỹ Ammonite answered thē, On this condition wil I make a couenant wᵗ you, ỹ I may thrust out all your right eies, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, Giue vs seuen daies respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herde out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe: and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throwout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shal it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead: to morrow by that time the Sun be hote, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we wil come out vnto you, and ye shal do with vs al that seemeth good vnto you

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntil the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shal Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said vnto al Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witnes against me before the LORD, & before his Anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Annointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera Captaine of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistins, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, & haue serued Baalim & Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serue thee

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therfore, behold the king whom ye haue chosen, *and* who ye haue desired & behold, the LORD hath set a king ouer you.

14 If ye wil feare the LORD, & serue him, & obey his voice, and not rebel against the cōmandement of the LORD, then shal both ye and also the king that reigneth ouer you continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the cōmandement of ỹ LORD, then shal ỹ hand of ỹ LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD wil doe before your eyes:

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I wil cal vnto the LORD, & he ſhal ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue & ſee that your wickednes is great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD. and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, ỹ we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes, *this* euill, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done al this wickednes, yet turne not aſide frō following ỹ LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye goe* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For ỹ LORD wil not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhal be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

SAul reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh & in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtins, and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets & ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, & they came vp, & pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward frō Beth auē.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, & in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, hee *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

¶ ¶And he taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ſalute him.

11 ¶And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from mee, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh,

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done foolifully: ỹ haſt not kept the cōmandement of the LORD thy God, which he cōmanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſoune, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin, but the Philiſtines eneamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned to the way to Bethoron: & another company turned to the way of ỹ border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward ỹ wildernes.

19 ¶Now there was no ſmith found throrow out all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all ỹ Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare and his coulter, & his axe & his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, ad to ſharpen the goads.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battel, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare

found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul & Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw it came to passe vpon a day, ỹ Ionathan the son of Saul said vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come & let vs go ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side: and a sharp rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan saide to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garrison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD wil worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to saue by many, or by few.

7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* ẅ thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, Tary vntill we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp: for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistins said, Behold, the Hebrews come foorth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and saide, Come vp to vs, & we wil shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, & his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, & amõg al the people, ỹ garison and ỹ spoilers, they also trebled, and ỹ earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people ỹ *were* with him, Nũber now, and see who is gone frõ vs. And whẽ they had numbred, behold, Ionathã & his armor bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for, the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistins went on and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistins before ỹ time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the country* rouñd about: euen they also *turned* to be ẅ the Israelites, that *were* ẅ Saul & Ionathan.

22 Likewise all ỹ men of Israel, which had hid chẽselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistins fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people saying, Cursed be ỹ man ỹ eateth any food vntill euening, ỹ I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of ỹ people tasted any food

25 And al *they of* ỹ land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put foorth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of ỹ people, & said, Thy father straitly charged ỹ people with an oth, saying, Cursed be the man ỹ eateth any food this day. And ỹ people were faint.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honie.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of ỹ spoile of their

enemies

enemies which they found? for had there not bene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against ỹ LORD, in that they eat w̃ the blood. And he said, Ye haue transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, & say vnto thẽ, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheep, & slay *them* here, and eat: and sinne not against ỹ LORD in eating w̃ the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe with him that night, & slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs go down after the Philistins by night, and spoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither all the chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my son wil be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto ỹ LORD God of Israel, Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul & Ionathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me & Ionathan my son. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so & more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shal, Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies, on euery side, against Moab, & against the children of Ammon, & against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, & Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to bee king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therfore hearke thou vnto ỹ voice of the words of ỹ LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he layd *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, & spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camel & asse.

4 And Saul gathered ỹ people together, & nũbred thẽ in Telaim, two hũdred thousand foottmẽ, & ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and layd wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among ỹ Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel whẽ they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed frõ among ỹ Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he hath set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, & Saul said vnto him, Blessed be y of the LORD: I haue performed the cõmandement of ỹ LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of ỹ sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I wil tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst ỹ not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst fly vpon the spoile, & didst euill in ỹ sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeied the voice of the LORD, & haue gone the way which the LORD sent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, & haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe & oxen, the chiefe of ỹ things which should haue bene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offrings & sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of witchcraft, and stubburnnesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the cõmandement of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, & obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I wil not return with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee layd hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbor of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel wil not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned: *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before ỹ Elders of my people, & before Israel, & turne again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childles amõg womẽ. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before ỹ LORD in Gilgal

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuerthel ỹe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and ỹ LORD repẽted ỹ he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel; How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I wil send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he wil kil me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I wil shew thee what ỹ shalt do: & thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which ỹ LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not, as man seeth: For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel, & Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And hee said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit downe, till he come hither.

12 And hee sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward. So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill Spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mightie valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, & the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh, and Azekah, in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side, and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* sixe cubites and a spanne.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legges, and a target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, & his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourtie dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these tenne loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And cary these ten cheeses vnto the captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Ieise had commanded him, and he came to the trench, as the hoste was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage & ran into the armie, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, & spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all ỹ men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled frō him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will giue him his daughter, & make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie ỹ armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and hee said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart, for thou art come down ỹ thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him, towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

31 And when the wordes were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant wil goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a lambe out of the flocke,

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered mee out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, hee wil deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed Dauid with his armour, & he put an helmet of brasse vpō his head, also hee armed him w̄ a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe: for he had not prooued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe w̄ these: for I haue not prooued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smoothe stones out of the brooke, and put them in a shepheards bag which hee had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to ỹ wild beasts of the earth, ỹ all the earth may know ỹ there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword & speare, (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and

and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling, and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlewe him, but there was no ſword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, & vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſawe Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, hee ſaid vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſte; Abner, whoſe ſon is this youth? And Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, *thou* yong man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe when hee made an end of ſpeaking vnto Saul, ỹ the ſoule of Ionathan was knit wt the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a Couenant, becauſe hee loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, & his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, & behaued himſelfe wiſely; and Saul ſet him ouer the men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with inſtruments of muſicke.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, & ſaid, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, & he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed *but* thouſands, and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for he ſaid, I wil ſmite Dauid euen to the wal wt it: and Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therfore Saul remoued him frō him, and made him his captain ouer a thouſand, & he went out & came in before ỹ people.

14 And Dauid behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his waies, & the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherfore whē Saul ſaw ỹ he behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out & came in before thē.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, ỹ I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue beene giuen to Dauid, that ſhee was giuen to Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhee may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, *ſaying*, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſonne in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man and lightly eſteemed?

24 And

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The king desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And whē his seruāts told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be ỹ kings son in law: and the daies were not expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskins, & they gaue them in full tale to the king, ỹ he might be ỹ kings son in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew ỹ the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely, then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, & to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe.

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *haue bene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For hee did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euil spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin; but hee slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife tolde him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid down thorow a window: and he went & fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, & put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pilow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fledde, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the companie of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, he sent other messengers, & they prophecied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophecied also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Shechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and hee went on and prophecied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also and prophecied before Samuel in like maner, and lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What

What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eies, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued; but truly *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatsoeuer thy soule desireth, I will euen do *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moone, and I should not faile to sit with ỹ king at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at Euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yerely sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure ỹ euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in mee iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that euil were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, & let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, & send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath bin with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnes frõ my house for euer: no not whẽ the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a *couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euẽ require *it* at ỹ hand of Dauids enemies

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone, and thou shalt be misſed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy self, when the busines was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof* as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe finde out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the yonng man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken off, Beholde, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, & Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne; Wherefore commeth not the son of Iesse to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of mee, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eies, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, & he said vnto him, Thou sonne of the peruerse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as ỹ son of Iesse liueth vpon ỹ ground, ỹ shalt not be established, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him vnto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhal he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, wherby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, find out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of ỹ arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after ỹ lad. Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp ỹ arrowes, & came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his artilerie vnto his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carrie *them* to the citie.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, foraſmuch as we haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, & Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, & no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe wherabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand or what there is preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a trueth women haue bin kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of ỹ Seruãts of Saul *was* there ỹ day, detained before ỹ LORD, & his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, ỹ chiefeſt of ỹ herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not heere vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, beholde, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſand.

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauior before thẽ, and ſained himſelf mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the dores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man is madde: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the madman in my preſence? Shal this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and al his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid to the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before ỹ king of

of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into ỹ land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the foreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtoode about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the ſonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt me, and there is none that ſheweth me, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorrie for me, or ſheweth vnto mee that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) & ſaid, I ſaw ỹ ſon of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliah the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſon of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to ỹ king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſon of Ahitub: and hee anſwered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſon of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt inquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lye in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the kings ſonne in lawe, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, leſſe or more.

16 And ỹ king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaide vnto the footemen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the prieſts of ỹ LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fledde, and did not ſhew it to me. But the ſeruants of the king would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

18 And the king ſaid vnto Doeg, Turne thou & fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fel vpon ỹ Prieſts, and ſlew on that day foureſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob ỹ citie of the Prieſts ſmote hee with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, & they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And ỹ LORD, ſaid, vnto Dauid, Go & ſmite ỹ Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I wil deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech fledde to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew ỹ Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither ỹ Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe as thy

thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD saide, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was tolde Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernsse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king ouer Israel, and I shall bee next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the South of Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come down according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I wil search him out thorowout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also & his men went to seek *him*, & they told Dauid: wherfore he came down into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: & when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-Hammalekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the sheepcoates by the way where *was* a cane, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD saide vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him, as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing vnto my master the LORDS anoynted, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the Anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherfore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Beholde, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bad *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put foorth mine hand against my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS Anoynted.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and

and I haue not ſinned againſt thee, yet thou hunteſt my ſoule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

13 As ſaith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The LORD therfore be iudge, & iudge betweene me and thee, and ſee, and pleade my cauſe, & deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe whē Dauid had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words vnto Saul, ỹ Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voice, & wept.

17 And he ſaid to Dauid, Thou art more righteous thē I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well ỹ thou ſhalt ſurely be king, & that the kingdom of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therfore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeede after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh, and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten young men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and greet him in my name;

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liueth *in proſperitie*, Peace *bee* both to thee, and peace *bee* to thine houſe, and peace *be* vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were with vs, we hurt them not, neither was there ought miſsing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aſke thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men find fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth vnto thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of Dauid, and ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, Who *is* Dauid, and who *is* the ſonne of Ieſſe? There be many ſeruants now a dayes, that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue *it* vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes to ſalute our maſter: and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſt, and took two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

19 And ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernes, ſo that nothing was miſſed of

all

all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, If I leaue of all that pertaineth to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, & folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not ỹ yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming vp to *shed* blood, and from auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgiue ỹ tresp asse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not bene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appoynted thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shalbe no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged him selfe: But when the LORD shall haue deale well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduise, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, ẅ hath kept me back frō hurting thee, except ÿ hadst hasted & come to meet me, surely there had not bin left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any ỹ pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand ỹ which she had broght him, & said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house, see, I haue hearkned to thy voice, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a King: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, whē the wine was gone out of Nabal, & his wife had told him these things, ỹ his heart died within him and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that ỹ LORD smote Nabal ỹ he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent & communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake to her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, & bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *bee* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, & rose, and rode vpon an asse with fiue damsels of hers that went after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh imon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in ỹ hil of Hachilah, which *is* before Iesh imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, and he saw that Saul came after him into ỹ wildernes.

4 Dauid therfore sent out spies, & vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dauid, & said to Ahimilech the Hittite, & to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe

goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go downe w̄ thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, & his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, w̄ *the* ſpeare euen to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai; Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch foorth his hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted, and bee guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhal ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt ỹ LORDS Anoynted: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſawe it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace beeing betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, & to Abner ỹ ſon of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* cryeſt to the king?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, yee are worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anoynted: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, & ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſon Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid. Wherfore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therfore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen mee out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Gee ſerue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſon Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulnes: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtreech forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life bee much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed bee thou my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both do great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtil preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines: and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid aroſe, & he paſſed ouer w̄ the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achiſh ỹ ſon of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and hee ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let thē giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwel in the royal citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was a ful yere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, & inuaded the Geſhurites, & the Gezrites, & the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And

10 And Achiſh ſaid, Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, & ſo wil be his maner, al ỹ while he dwelleth in the country of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath made his people Iſrael vtterly to abhorre him, therfore he ſhalbe my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dales, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with mee to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therfore wil I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſawe the hoſte of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of ỹ LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Thē ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruans, Seek me a womā that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, & enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, & he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? And hee ſaide, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſawe Samuel, ſhee cried with a loud voice: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And hee ſaide vnto her, What forme is hee of? And ſhee ſaide, An olde man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted mee, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make war againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreams: therfore I haue called thee, that thou mayſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherfore thē doſt thou aſk of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he ſpake by mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of ỹ LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *bee* with mee: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee: and eat, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: ſo hee aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhee haſted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants: and they did eat: then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw ¶ Philiſtins gathered together all their armies to Aphek: & the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtins paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the princes of the Philiſtins, What *do* theſe Hebrews *here*? And Achiſh ſaid vnto the princes of ¶ Philiſtins, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath bin with me theſe daies, or theſe yeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, & the princes of the Philiſtines ſaide vnto him, Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not go downe with vs to battell, leſt in the battell he be an aduerſary to vs: for wherwith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not bee with the heads of theſe men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whō they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaide vnto him, Surely as ¶ LORD liueth, ¶ haſt bin vpright, and thy going out, & thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euil in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheles, the lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou diſpleaſe not the lordes of the Philiſtines.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue bin with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding the princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, He ſhal not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp earely in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as ye be vp earely in the morning, & haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp earely to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines, and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that were therein: they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voice and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed, for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was grieued, euery man for his ſons, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar ¶ Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, he, and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, hee, and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, to whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left mee, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, & vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And hee ſaide, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, beholde, they *were* ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next

day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wines.

19 And there was nothing lacking to thē, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor anything that they had takē to them: Dauid recouered al.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herdes *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, & ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came toȳ two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at ȳ brooke Beſor: & they went forth to meet Dauid, & to meet the people that *were* with him: & when Dauid came neere to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of thoſe that went with Dauid, & ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, we will not giue thē *ought* of the ſpoile, that we haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may leade *them* away and depart.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Yee ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you, in this matter: But as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Beholde, a preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Shiphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were woont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and hee was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and abuſe me. But his armour bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe vpon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armor bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael ȳ *were* on the other ſide of ȳ valley, & they that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, & that Saul and his ſons were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtins came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul, and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, & ſtripped off his armour, & ſent into the land of the Philiſtins round about to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idoles, & among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his bodie to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard of that which the Philiſtines had done vnto Saul:

12 All the valiant men aroſe, & went all night, & tooke the body of Saul, & the bodies of his ſons from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag;

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was when he came to

to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, Frō whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him. How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that tolde him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him:

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto me: and I answeted, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that he was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto ỹ yong mā that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answeted, I *am* ỹ son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written in the booke of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no deaw, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fieldes of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou been vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: & they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, saying, That the men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers to the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that yee haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because yee haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me king ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, & brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Assurites, & ouer Iezreel, and

ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeeres olde, when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met together by the people of Gibeon: and they sate down, the one on the one side of the poole, & the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side: so they fell downe together. Wherefore that place was called Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there; Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? & he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his armor. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherfore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, & he fel down there, & died in the same place: & it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down & died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And ye children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, & became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shal the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shalt bit be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long war betweene the house of Saul, & the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger & stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker & weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur.

4 And the fourth Adoniiah the sonne of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixt, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebrō.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in to my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, & said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him.

10 To

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on this behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shalbe* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except ỹ first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou comest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid in times past, to be king ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speak in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men w̃ him: and Dauid made Abner and ỹ men that *were* w̃ him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou maiest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile w̃ them: (but Abner *was* not w̃ Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and hee was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying Abner the son of Ner came to ỹ king, & he hath sent him away, & hee is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee: Why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift *ribbe*, that he dyed, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that *is* a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voice, and wept at the graue of Abner: & all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said, Dyed Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying. So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought els, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebrō, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne, had a ſon that was lame of his feet, & was fiue yeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurſe tooke him vp and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab & Baanah went, and came about the heate of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheate, and they ſmote him vnder the fift *ribbe*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, & they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, thine enemy which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul, & of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie.

10 When one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him *in* Ziklag, who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhbotheth and buried *it* in the ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THen came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *waſt he* that led'deſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with thē in Hebron before ỹ LORD: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned forty yeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths; and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem vnto the Iebuſites the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids ſoule, *he ſhall be chiefe and captaine*: Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid: and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And theſe *be* the names of thoſe that *were* borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, & Nathan, & Solomon:

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, & Eliada, & Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth vpō my enemies, before me as the breach of waters. Therefore he called ỹ name of ỹ place, Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou heares the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shal the LORD go out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him: and smote the Philistins from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And Dauid arose and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baall of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whose Name is called by the name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Vzza and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

4 And they bronght it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of Firre wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and God smote him there for *his* errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpō Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Ark of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, & with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into ỹ city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offred burnt offerings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himself to day in the eies of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD ouer Israel: therefore wil I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and of the maide seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shal I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto ỹ day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Ark of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, ỹ the word of ỹ LORD came vnto Nathan, saying

5 Goe and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar.

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I tooke thee from the ſheep-coat, from following the ſheep, to be a Ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies out of thy ſight, & haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And when thy daies be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 He ſhal build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 I will be his father, and he ſhalbe my ſonne: if he commit iniquity, I wil chaſten him with the rodde of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to al theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruant know *thee*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Iſrael, whō God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a name, and to do for you great thiugs, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken, concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, ſtabliſh *it* for euer, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* ỹ God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, haſt reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant,)

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſsing let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and ſo the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſon of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand *charets*, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccor Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſeruants to

to Dauid,*and* brought gifts:and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah,and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all ỹ hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſon vnto king Dauid to ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, & ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer had warres wᵗʰ Toi) & *Ioram* brought wᵗʰ him veſſels of ſiluer,& veſſels of gold, & veſſels of braſſe.

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto ỹ LORD,wᵗʰ the ſiluer & gold ỹ he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued;

12 Of Syria,and of Moab,and of the children of Ammon,and of the Philiſtines.and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned frō ſmiting of ỹ Syrians in ỹ valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶And he put gariſons in Edō,thorowout all Edom put he gariſons, & all they of Edō became Dauids ſeruants: & the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgment and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub,and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the Scribe.

18 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites & the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhewe the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king ſaid vnto him, Where *is he*? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, hee *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſon of Saul,was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhewe thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, & thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſons and thy ſeruants ſhal till the land for him,and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the king, According to al that my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant,ſo ſhal thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eate at my table,as one of the kings ſons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

CHAP. X.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid Dauid,I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into ỹ land of the childrē of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee to ſearch the city,and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherfore Hanun took Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off ỹ one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks,and ſent them away.

5 Whē they told *it* vnto Dauid,he ſent to meet thē, becauſe ỹ men were greatly aſhamed: & the king ſaid,Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen,*and* then returne.

6 ¶And when the childrē of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid,the children of Ammon ſent & hired ỹ Syrians of Beth-Rehob,& the Syrians of Zoba,twenty thouſand footmen,& of king Maacah,a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehab, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw ỹ the front of the battell was against him, before and behind, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And hee said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fledde they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together:

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, & Shobach ỹ captaine of ỹ hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, & serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that after the yere was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that Dauid sent Ioab & his seruants with him, & al Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, & besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euentide that Dauid arose from off his bed, & walked vpon the roofe of ỹ kings house: & from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, & the womã was very beautifull to look vpõ.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, & he lay with her, (for she was purified frõ her vncleanesse,) and she returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send mee Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Ioab did, & how ỹ people did, & how ỹ war prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet: And Vriah departed out of ỹ kings house, & there followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all ỹ seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid saide vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* didst thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, & Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary heere to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eat & drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hottest battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assined Vriah vnto a place where he knew ỹ valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king;

20 And if so bee that the kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached

proached ye ſo nigh vnto the city when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmote Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, & came and ſhewed Dauid all ſ Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Surely ſ men preuailed againſt vs, & came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the citie, and ouerthrow it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, ſhee mourned for her husband:

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, & fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne, but the thing that Dauid had done, diſpleaſed the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and ſaide vnto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But ſ poore *man* had nothing ſaue one litle ewe lambe, which he had bought, and nouriſhed vp: & it grew vp together w̄ him, & with his children, it did eat of his owne meat, and dranke of his owne cup, & lay in his boſome, & was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his own flock, & of his owne herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ſhall ſurely die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the Lambe fourefold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pitty.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I anointed thee King ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy Maſters houſe and thy Maſters wiues into thy boſome, & gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael, & of Iudah, and if that had bene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine own houſe, and I will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and hee ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I wil do this thing before all Iſrael, & before ſ Sun.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathā departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, & it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and Dauid faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And ſ elders of his houſe aroſe, & *went* to him, to raiſe him vp frō the earth, but he would not, neither did he eat bread w̄ thē.

18 And it came to paſſe on ſ ſeuēth day, that ſ child died: & the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him ŷ the child was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearkē vnto our voice, how wil he thē vexe himſelfe, if we tell him ŷ the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? and they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelfe*, & changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then hee came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell, *whether* God will bee gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But

23 But now he is dead, Wherfore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe again? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, & lay with her: and ſhe bare a ſonne, & he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And hee ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 And he tooke their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) & it was *ſet* on Dauids head, and he brought forth the ſpoile of the citie in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, & put *them* vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, & vnder axes of yron, & made them paſſe thorow the brick-kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Ammon was ſo vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whoſe name *was* Ionadab, the ſon of Shimeah, Dauids brother: & Ionadab *was* a very ſubtil man.

4 And he ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings ſon, leane from day to day? Wilt ỹ not tel mee? & Amnō ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid vnto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, & make thy ſelfe ſick: and whē thy father cōmeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come and giue me meat, & dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, & eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnō lay down, & made himſelfe ſicke: & when ỹ king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come & make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, ỹ I may eat at her hand

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe tooke flowre & kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eate: And Ammon ſaid, Haue out all men from mee. And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* vnto him to eat, he tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lye with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force mee: for no ſuch thing ought to be don in Iſrael: do not ỹ this folly

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her: And Amnon ſaide vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euil in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddeſt vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his ſeruant ỹ miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters, that were virgines, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, & rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Abſalō her brother ſaid vnto her, hath Amnō thy brother bin̄ with thee? But hold now thy peace, my ſiſter, he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon becauſe hee had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beſide Ephraim, and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now thy ſeruant hath ſheepe-ſhearers,

ſhearers, Let the king I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon & all the kings ſons goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merrie with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, feare not: haue not I commanded you? be corrageous, and be valiant.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were *in* ſ̄ way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the young men the Kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Abſalō this hath bene determined from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by ſ̄ way of ſ̄ hill ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the King, Behold, the Kings ſonnes come: as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſons came, and lift vp their voice, and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſeruants wept very ſore.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſon of Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſon euery day.

38 So Abſalom fled and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* King Dauid longed to go forth vnto Abſalom: for he was comforted cōcerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to bee a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy ſelfe w̄ oile, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for ſ̄ dead.

3 And come to the King and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: ſo Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the King, ſhee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, Helpe, O King.

5 And the King ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtrone together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whō he ſlew, & we wil deſtroy the heire alſo: & ſo they ſhall quench my coale which is left, and ſhall not leaue to my husband, *neither* name nor remainder vpon ſ̄ earth.

8 And the King ſaid vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid vnto the King, My lord, O King, the iniquitie *be* on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the King and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the King ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſaith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to mee, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the reuengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And hee ſaid, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaide, I pray thee, ſpeake one word vnto my lord the King. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the King doeth ſpeake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the King doeth not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: neither doeth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deuiſe meanes, that his baniſhed be not expelled frō him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is*, becauſe the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeake vnto ſ̄ king: it may be that the king wil performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his

his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered, & said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shal aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade me, & he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at euery yeeres end that hee polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar; shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, & came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had bene good for me *to haue beene* there still, now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kil me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and tolde him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came vnto the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp earely, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie *art* thou: And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See thy matters *are* good and right, but there is no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause, might come vnto me, & I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourtie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the king, I pray thee, let me goe & pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Danids counseller, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offred sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for ſ people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Da-

uid,

uid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for we ſhal not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, & bring euill vpon vs, & ſmite the city with the edge of ỹ ſword.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants *are ready to doe* whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhal appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherfore goeſt thou alſo with vs? returne to thy place, & abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer ỹ brooke Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the couenant of God, and they ſet down the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid vnto Zadok, Cary backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and ſhew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee, behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as ſeemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The king ſaid vnto Zadok the Prieſt, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem: and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of *mount* Oliuet, and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went bareſoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And Dauid ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* Dauid was come to ỹ top *of the mount* where hee worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whō Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then ỹ ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O king: *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant; then mayeſt thou for me defeate the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhal be, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of ỹ kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſon*, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſon*: & by them ye ſhal ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top *of the hill*, behold Ziba the ſeruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſommer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and the ſummer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drinke.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſon? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Hieruſalem: for hee ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba ſaid, I humbly beſeech thee, *that* I may find grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei, the ſonne of Gera: hee came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And hee caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mightie men were on his right hand, and on his left hand.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when hee curſed, Come out, come out thou bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath delinered the kingdom into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why ſhould this dead dogge curſe my lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid vnto him, Curſe Dauid. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſeruants, Behold, my ſonne which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hil ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as hee went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite Dauids friend, was come vnto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, God ſaue the king. God ſaue the king.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom ſhould I ſerue? ſhould I not *ſerue* in the preſence of his ſonne? as I haue ſerued in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Giue counſell among you what we ſhal doe.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſell of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the Oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreouer Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelue thouſand men, and I will riſe and purſue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: & all the people that are with him ſhall flee, & I will ſmite the king only.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite, and let vs heare likewiſe what he ſaith.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we doe after his ſaying? if not, ſpeake thou.

7 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *be* mightie men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it wil come to paſſe when ſome of them be ouerthrowen at the firſt, that whoſoeuer heareth *it*, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And hee alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a lyon, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and that thou goe to battell in thine owne perſon.

12 So ſhall wee come vpon him *in* ſome place where he ſhall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground:

ground: & of him and of all ỹ men ỹ *are* w̃ him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that citie, and we wil draw it into the riuer, vntil there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite, *is* better then the counſell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had appointed to defeate the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok, & to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus & thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom, & the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſeiled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the king be ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went, and told king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a Wel in his court, whither they went downe,

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the Wels mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to ỹ houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the Well, and went and told king Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahitophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, & all the people ỹ were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordan. by the morning light there lacked not one of thẽ that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſell was not followed, hee ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, hee and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa Captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to paſſe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, ỹ Shobi ỹ ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah of ỹ childrẽ of Ammon and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai ỹ Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheate, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry and weary, and thirſtie in the wildernes.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, & ſet captains of thouſands, & captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: & the king ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely go forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they wil not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs dye, will they care for vs: but now *thou art* worth ten thouſand of vs: therfore now *it is* better that thou ſuccour vs out of the citie.

4 And the king ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid: and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thick boughs of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and he was taken vp between the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab,

Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would not I put foorth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life; for there is no matter hid from the King, and *thy* selfe wouldest haue set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the middest of the Oake.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones vpon him, and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar which *is* in the kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keep my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok: Let me now runne, and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoeuer, (*said he*) let me run: And he said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate between ỹ two gates: & ỹ watchman went vp to ỹ roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, & lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King: And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, Hee also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the king, All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King. & said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *vnto him*, Turne aside *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the king said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept; and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

And it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away whē they flee in battel.

4 But the king couered his face, and ỹ king cryed with a loude voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into ỹ house to ỹ king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

6 In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither

Princes

Princes nor ſeruants, for this day I perceiue that if Abſalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe foorth, and ſpeake comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtriſe throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why ſpeake yee not a word of bringing the king backe?

11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa: *Art* ṯ not of my bone, and of my fleſh: God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if ṯ be not captain of ṯ hoſte before me continually in the roome of Ioab

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the king, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet ṯ king, to conduct ṯ king ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet king Dauid.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſons, and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the king.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carry ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell downe before the king as hee was come ouer Iordane:

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the king went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS Anoynted?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day bee aduerſaries vnto mee? ſhall there any man bee put to death this day in Iſrael: for doe not I know, that I *am* this day king ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſon of Saul came downe to meet ṯ king, & had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes from ṯ day the king departed vntil ṯ day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when hee was come to Ieruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid vnto him, Wherfore wentelt thou not with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And hee anſwered, My lord O king, my ſeruant deceiued mee: for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle mee an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king becauſe thy ſeruant *is* lame.

27 And hee hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, & went ouer Iordan with the king to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourſcore yeres old, & he had prouided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſayd vnto the King, How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the king vnto Ieruſalem.

35 I *am* this day fourſcore yeres old: *and* can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more

the

the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherfore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a litle way ouer Iordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but beholde thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shal seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shal seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of mee, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and saide vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered them of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherfore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of ỹ kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gifts?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the king, and wee haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduise should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba ỹ son of Bichri, a Beniamite, & he blew a trumpet, and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordane euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the tenne women his concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were shut vp vnto the day of their death, liuing in widdowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone ẅ *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loynes in ỹ sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard ẅ the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therwith in the fift *ribbe*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not againe, & he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba ỹ son of Bichri

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and hee that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the middes of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, & cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw ỹ enery one ỹ came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of ỹ high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then shee said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable

and

and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel? Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre bee it, farre bee it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

23 ¶ Now Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, & Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, & ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, *was* Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slewe the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherfore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? & wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What yon shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and that deuised against vs, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

6 Let seuen men of his sons be deliuered vnto vs, and we wil hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuse. And ỹ king said, I will giue *thē*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth, the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul, because of the LORD S oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom shee bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistins had hanged them, whē the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, ỹ Philistines had yet war againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants w̄ him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of the gyant, (the weight of whose speare weighed three huudred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zerniah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid, sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, ỹ there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of the gyant.

19 And there was againe a battel in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where

where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on euery hand ſix fingers, and on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to the gyant.

21 And when he defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of Shimea, the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of ỹ hand of all his enemies, & out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my hie tower and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

5 Whē the waues of death compaſſed me: the floods of vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD and cried to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went vp a ſmoake out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkeneſſe pauilions round about him, darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the ſkies.

13 Through the brightnes before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt High vttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrowes, & ſcattered, them, lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſnes: according to the cleanes of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo vpright before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therfore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to my cleanneſſe in his eye ſight.

26 With the mercifull thou will ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vnſauory.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

30 For by thee I haue runne through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my handes to warre: ſo that a bowe of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my feet did not ſlip.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntil I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe vp againſt me, haſt thou ſubdued vnder me.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreete, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered me from the

the striuings of my people, thou hast kept mee *to bee* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shalbe obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shalbe afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me;

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vp on high aboue them that rose vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 Hee is the towre of saluation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anoynted, vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOw these bee the last wordes of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse saide, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The Rocke of Israel spake to me: he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he shal be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning without cloudes: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house bee not so with God: yet hee hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my saluation and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shalbe vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had: The Tachmonite that sate in the seate, chiefe among the captaines, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred whom he slue at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 Hee arose, and smote the Philistines vntil his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of ỹ ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirtie chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the cane of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistins pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the wel of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheles he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from mee, O LORD, that I should do this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therfore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of Ioab, the son of Zerniah, was chief among three, & he lift vp his speare against three hundred, *& slue them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honorable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit he attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah ỹ son of Iehoiada ỹ son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many actes, hee slew two lyon-like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slew a lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And hee slew an Egyptian a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him wt a staffe, & plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honorable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,
28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,
29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,
30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brookes of Gaash,
31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,
32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Iashen, Ionathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite
36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Vriah the Hittite, thirty & seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the king saide to Ioab the Captaine of the hoste, which was with him, Goe now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people, (how many soeuer they bee) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word preuailed against Ioab, & against the captains of the hoste, and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that *lieth* in the middest of the riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodshi: and they came to Dan-laan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the king, & there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Go & say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great streit: let vs fal now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the euill, and saide to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheep, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, bee against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, & saw the king and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, & bowed himselfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? and Dauid saide, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take & offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, & threshing instruments, & *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All

23 Al these things did Araunah, as a king, giue vnto the king: and Araunah said vnto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, & the oxen for fifty shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw King Dauid was olde, *and* stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

2 Wherfore his seruants said vnto him, Let there be sought for my lord the King, a yong virgine, and let her stand before the King, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell thorowout all the coasts of Israel, & found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damosel was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I wil be king: And hee prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying; Why hast thou done so? And hee also *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest, and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah, the son of Iehoiada, & Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, & the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not w Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slue sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth which *is* by En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherfore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therfore come, let me I pray thee giue thee counsel, ỹ thou mayst saue thine owne life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, sweare vnto thine handmaide, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shal reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also wil come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeysance vnto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaide, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall raigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, & fat cattel, and sheepe in abundance, & hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, & Ioab the captaine of the host: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O King, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shal sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shal come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shalbe counted offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told ỹ king, saying, Behold Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the king, he bowed himselfe before the king with his face to the ground

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called al the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, God saue king Adonijah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

37 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, & said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely do this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, & did reuerence to ỹ king, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride vpon mine owne mule, and bring him down to Gihon

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoynt him there king ouer Israel: and blow yee with the trumpet, and say: God saue king Solomon.

35 Then ye shal come vp after him, ỹ he may come & sit vpō my throne: for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, & ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest took an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, & anoynted Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all ỹ people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And al the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an ende of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee saide, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the son of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, & the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was tolde Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he wil not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If hee will shewe himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shal die.

53 So king Solomon sent, & they brought him downe from the Altar, & he came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon: And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee should die, and hee charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keep his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as *it is* written in the law of Moses, that thou maist prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which hee spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, there shall not faile thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 More-

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loines, and in his shooes that *were* on his feete.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fledde because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grieuous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordane, and I sware vnto him by ỹ LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse, for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah and the king rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate down on his throne, and caused a seate to be set for the kings mother, & she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: And the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag ỹ Shunamite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also: (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he promised, Adonijah shalbe put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* worthy of death: but I wil not at this time put thee to death: because thou bareest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake cõcerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught holde on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was tolde king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the king, Come foorth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then he, and slewe them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoſt, and Zadok the Prieſt did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, & called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ieruſalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shalbe vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the king, The saying *is* good: as my Lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the ende of three yeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achiſh sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they tolde Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe and sadled his asſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was tolde Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, & said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and proteſted vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saideſt vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickednesſe which thine heart is priuie to, that thou didſt to Dauid my father: therfore ỹ LORD shal returne thy wickednes vpon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* bleſſed, and the throne of Dauid shalbe eſtabliſhed before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he died, and the kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill he had made an ende of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Only the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in ỹ ſtatutes of Dauid his father: only he ſacrificed & burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: And God ſaid, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great mercy according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant king in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 Giue therfore thy ſeruant an vnderſtanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne between good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding to diſcerne iudgement,

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhal any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 And I haue alſo giuen thee that which thou haſt not asked, both riches and honour: ſo that there ſhall not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my ſtatutes, and my commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offrings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a child, w̃ her in ỹ houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the thirde day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and we *were* together, there *was* no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe ouerlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſon from beſide mee, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laide it in her boſome, and laid her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my child ſuck, behold it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in ỹ morning, behold, it was not my ſon which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing *is* my ſonne, and the dead *is* thy ſonne: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing is my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſonne that liueth, and thy ſonne *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay, but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the liuing.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword: And they brought a ſword before the king.

25 And the king ſaid, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe *was*, vnto the king, (for her bowels yerned vpon her ſon) and ſhee ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the iudgment which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdome of God *was* in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

SO king Solomõ was king ouer al Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which he had: Azariah ỹ ſon of Zadok, the Prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the Recorder.

4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſte: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

8 And theſe are their names: the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elonbethhanan.

10 The ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

11 The ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, & all Bethſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam.

13 The ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob: which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; hee alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Ieheſhaphat the ſonne of Parnah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Beniamin.

19 Gebar the ſonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan: and hee *was* the onely Officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

21 And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore meaſures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide, harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deere and fatted foule.

24 And hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the riuer, from Tiphſah euen vnto Azzah ouer all the kings on this ſide the riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt ſafely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourtie thousand stals of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromidaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiser then all men, then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And hee spake three thousand Prouerbs: & his songs were a thousand & fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdom of Solomon, from all the kings of ỹ earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had annointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put thẽ vnder ỹ soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber like vnto the Sydonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I wil doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt appoint me: and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*, and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, & twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yere by yere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, as hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirtie thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, tenne thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beside the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, & hewed stones, to lay the foundation of ỹ house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of ỹ land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee beganne to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height therof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the bredth thereof before the house,

4 And for the house he made windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he

he built chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and hee made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so ỹ there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in ỹ house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went vp w̃ winding staires into the middle *chamber*, & out of the middle into ỹ third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walk in them: then will I performe my word with thee, which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I wil dwel among the children of Israel, & will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the wals of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floore of the house, and the wals of the sieling: and hee couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the wals with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with knops, and open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in bredth, and twenty cubites in the height therof: & he ouerlaid it with pure gold, & so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar, that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, & so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid ỹ Cherubims w̃ gold.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, within and without,

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* a fift part *of the wall*.

32 The two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple posts of Oliue tree a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of fir-tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *theron* Cherubims, & palme trees, & open flowres: and couered *them* w̃ gold, fitted vpon the carued work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the mone h Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts therof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

BVt Solomō was building his own house thirteen yeres, & he finished al his house

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the beames, that *lay* on forty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the doores and postes were square, with the windowes; and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length therof *was* fifty cubits, & the bredth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for ỹ throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to ỹ measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdome and vnderstanding & cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and he came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubits hie a piece: & a line of twelue cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of ỹ one chapiter *was* fiue cubites: and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker work, & wrethes of chain work, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for ỹ one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-work, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilly worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also aboue, ouer against the belly, which was by ỹ net-work: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon ỹ other chapiter.

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lilly work: so was the worke of the pillars finished:

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubites from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, & three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: *it* contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And hee made ten bases of brasse, foure cubites *was* the length of one base, and foure cubites the bredth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue, & beneath the lyons & oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners therof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axletrees of the wheeles *were*

were ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubit and halfe a cubit.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axle-trees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges therof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on ỹ plates of ỹ ledges therof, & on ỹ borders therof he graued Cherubims, lyons, & palm trees, according to ỹ proportion of euery one, & additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the tenne bases: al of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fortie bathes: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: & he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made king Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for ỹ two networks, *euen* two rowes of pomegranats for one networke, to couer the two bowles of ỹ chapiters ỹ *were* vpō ỹ pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD *were* of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomō left al ỹ vessels *vnweighed*, because they were exceeding many: *neither* was ỹ weight of the brasse found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before the oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold: and the hindges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of ỹ LORD: & Solomon brought in ỹ things which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer & the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of ỹ children of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalē, ỹ they might bring vp ỹ Arke of ỹ couenant of ỹ LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And al the men of Israel assembled thēselues vnto king Solomō, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, *w*ch *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp ỹ Arke of ỹ LORD, & the Tabernacle of ỹ Cōgregation, & all ỹ holy vessels that *were* in ỹ Tabernacle, euen those did ỹ priests & the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to ỹ most holy place, euen vnder ỹ wings of ỹ Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the ends of the staues were seene out in ỹ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: & there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD:

11 So ỹ the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled ỹ house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomō, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thicke darknes.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his

hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein: but I chose Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheles, ỹ shalt not build ỹ house, but thy son that shal come forth out of thy loins, he shal build ỹ house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of ỹ LORD, which he made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen.

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this, day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeede dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot contain thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue ỹ respect vnto ỹ prayer of thy seruant, & to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto ỹ cry, & to the prayer, ẅ thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shalbe there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, & of thy people Israel, when they shal pray towards this place: & heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be laide vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, & shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them ỹ good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sicknes *there be*,

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare ỹ in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, & giue to euery man, according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knowest ỹ hearts of all the childrē of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a far country, for thy Names sake,

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when hee shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their

their enemie, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shal pray vnto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare ye in heauen their prayer, & their supplication, & maintaine their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) & thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie farre or neere:

47 Yet if they shall bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, & repent, & make supplication vnto thee in the land of them y carried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned, & haue done peruersly, we haue cõmitted wickednesse:

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with al their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue trãsgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people & thine inheritance, which thou broughtest foorth out of Egypt, frõ the midst of the fornace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, & vnto y supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in al that they call for vnto thee

53 For thou didst separate them from among al the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplicatiõ vnto y LORD, he rose frõ before the Altar of the LORD, frõ kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood & blessed all the Cõgregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of al his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the King, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court y was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too litle to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast: and all Israel w him, a great Congregation, from y entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, & seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene daies.

66 On the eight day, he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, & glad of heart, for all the goodnesse y the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when Solomõ had finished y building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do:

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, & wilt keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements;

5 Then I wil establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon y throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, & wil not keep my commandements, *and* my Statutes which

which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them; & this house which I haue hallowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, & Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it shall bee astonished, and shall hisse, and they shal say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shal answer, Because they forsooke ỹ LORD their God who brought forth their fathers out of ỹ land of Egypt, & haue take hold vpō other gods, & haue worshipped them, & serued them: therfore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 And hee said, What cites *are* these, which ỹ hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them ỹ land of Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land;

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, & in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel:

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his seruants and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offrings and peace offrings vpon the Altar ẅ he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense vpon the Altar ỹ *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, ẅ *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of ỹ red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, shee came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, & precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed ẅ him of all ỹ was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built;

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy acts, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighteth in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made hee thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred & twety talents of gold, & of spices very great store,

ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe ẅ the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomõ.

11 And ẏ nauy alſo of Hiram ẏ brought gold frõ Ophir, brought in frõ Ophir, great plenty of Almug trees, & precious ſtones

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the Kings houſe, harpes alſo and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoeuer* ſhee aſked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her of *his* royall bountie: ſo ſhe turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhee and her ſeruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the gouernours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target,

17 And *hee made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer ẏ king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with ẏ beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſix ſteps, & the top of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there were* ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, & two lions ſtood beſide the ſtaies.

20 And twelue lions ſtood there on ẏ one ſide, and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not ẏ like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, & all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in ẏ dayes of Solomon.

22 For ẏ king *had* at ſea a nauy of Tharſhiſh, with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeeres came ẏ nauy of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold & ſiluer, yuorie & apes, & peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of ẏ earth, for riches & for wiſdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome which God hap put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charets, and horſemen. And he had a thouſand & foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

27 And the king made ſiluer *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made *he to be* as the Sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomõ had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and ſo for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

BVt king Solomon loued many ſtrange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, *for* ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue;

3 And hee had ſeuen hundred wiues, Princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, & after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did hee for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, which had appeared vnto him twice;

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon: Foraſmuch as this is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commaunded thee, I will ſurely rend thy kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I wil not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems

Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſarie vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

15 For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſt was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after he had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers ſeruants *w* him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him vitailes, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that hee gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whome Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, Let mee depart that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with mee, that, beholde, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee anſwered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wiſe.

23 ¶ And God ſtirred him vp *another* aduerſarie, Rezon the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlewe them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And hee was an aduerſarie to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad *did*: and hee abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the king.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing *ẏ* yong man *ẏ* he was induſtrious, he made him ruler ouer all the charge of *ẏ* houſe of Ioſeph.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himſelfe with a new garment, and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment *ẏ* *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.

32 (But hee ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken me, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoth the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his ſon wil I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the city which I haue choſen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commaundements, as Dauid my ſeruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Solomon, and all that hee did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

42 And the time *ẏ* Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, *was* fortie yeeres.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, & spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which he put vpon vs lighter, and we wil serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, & said, How doe you aduise, that *I* may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsook the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with ỹ yong men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, ỹ we may answere this people, who haue spokẽ to me, saying, Make ỹ yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people ỹ spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make ỹ it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shalbe thicker then my fathers loines.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauie yoke, I wil adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you wᵗʰ scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you wᵗʰ scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therfore king Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shal not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, & dwelt therin, and went out from thence, and built Pennel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid.

27 If this people goe vp, to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of the people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 An

31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and hee offered vpon the altar (so did he in Bethel), sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which hee had made.

33 So hee offered vpon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, & he offred vpon ỹ altar, & burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of ỹ LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to burne incense.

2 And he cryed against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall bee rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar saying, Lay holde on him: And his hand which he put forth against him dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the Altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me half thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the king, them they tolde also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they sadled him the asse, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and hee said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, *I am*,

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee, neither wil I eate bread, nor drink water w̃ thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, & did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee.

22 But camest backe, & hast eaten bread, and drunk water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eat no bread and drink no water, thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him; & his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carcasse: and they came and tolde it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way hear *thereof*, hee said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient

bedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him.*

28 And he went and found his carkasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carkasse: the Lyon had not eaten the carkasse: nor torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet took vp ỹ carkasse of the man of God, & laid it vpon the asse, & brought it back: and the old Prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carkasse in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying,* Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to bee the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet: which told me that I should *be* King ouer this people.

3 And take with thee tenne loaues, and cracknels, and a cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shalbe when the cõmeth in, ỹ she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at ỹ doore, that he said, Come in, ỹ wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to bee another? for I am sent to thee with heauie *tidings.*

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes.

9 But hast done euil aboue all ỹ were before thee, for ỹ hast gone & made thee other gods and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away doung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feet enter into the citie the child shall die.

13 And all Israell shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to ỹ graue, because in him there is foũd some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shal raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off ỹ house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of this good land, ẅ hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking ỹ LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam: who did sin, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, & departed, & came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of ỹ doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twentie yeeres: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalẽ, ỹ citie ẅ the LORD did chuse out

of

of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to ieloufie with their ſins which they had committed, aboue all ỹ their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of ỹ nations which ỹ LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem.

26 And he tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the ſhields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead brazen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the guard which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* daies.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a lamp in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eies of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the daies of his life, ſaue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

6 And there was war betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the daies of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the actes of Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in ỹ eyes of ỹ LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa deſtroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remoued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his daies.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into ỹ houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

16 ¶ And there was war betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their daies.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the gold that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants, and king Aſa ſent them to Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold: come and breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkned vnto King Aſa, & ſent ỹ captaines of ỹ hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, & Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all ỹ land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throwout all Iudah (none *was* exempted) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the

the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe, in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And he did euill in ỹ ſight of ỹ LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when hee reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had deſtroyed him, according vnto the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahijah ỹ Shilonite.

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Ieroboam which hee ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Nadab, and all ỹ he did, are they not written in the booke of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa, and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of ỹ LORD came to Iehu ỹ ſon of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke me to anger, with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhal the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the foules of the aire eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that hee did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his handes, in beeing like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, beganne Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelf drunke in the houſe of Arza ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in & ſmote him, and killed him, in ỹ twenty and ſeuenth yere of Aſa king of Iudah, & reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when hee began to reigne, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy al the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha by Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now ỹ reſt of the acts of Elah, & al ỹ he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri, the captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp frō Gibbethon, & all Iſrael wᵗh him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that ỹ city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe ouer him with fire, and dyed,

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the actes of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diuided

ded into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eies of the LORD, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the actes of Omri, which hee did, and his might that he ſhewed are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, as if it had bin a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in ſ̄ houſe of Baal, ẇ he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee laide the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, & ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſon Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah ſ̄ Tiſhbite, who was of ſ̄ inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dewe nor rain theſe yeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it ſhall be, *that* thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went & did according vnto the word of ſ̄ LORD: for he went & dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread, and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zerephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and hee called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, & a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſticks, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for mee and my ſonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee, and for thy ſon.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And ſhee went, and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe and he, & her houſe did eat *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrel of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto mee to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſon. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And

20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euil vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And he ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee let this childs ſoule come into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the child, & brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD *is* in thy mouth, *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the gouernor of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, whē Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, ỹ Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, & hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Go into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brooks, peraduenture we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and he knewe him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome & nation, ỹ they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And it ſhal come to paſſe, *aſſoone* as I am gone from thee, ỹ ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not, and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſaieſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold Eliiah *is here*, and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Eliiah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Eliiah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou & thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Eliiah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, It is well ſpoken.

25 And Eliiah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke ẅ was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, & called on the name of Baal, frō morning euen vntill noon ſaying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that anſwered: And they leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, & ſaid, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, & cut themſelues after

after their maner with knives and lancers, till the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe, when midday was past, and they prophecied vntill the *time* of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto whō the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laide him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran rouñ about the Altar, & he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offring of the *euening* sacrifice, that Eliiah the Prophet came neere & said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be knowen this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, & the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: & they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Eliiah said vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of thē escape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there *is* a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drink, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Go vp now, looke toward the sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at ỹ seuenth time, ỹ he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of ỹ sea, like a mans hand. And he said Go vp, say vnto Ahab, Prepare *thy charet*, & get thee downe, ỹ the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and he girded vp his loynes, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withal, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as ỹ life of one of them, by to morow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, & came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a cane, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he said, I haue bin very ielous for the LORD God of hosts: for the childrē of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, thrown down thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And

13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice vnto him, & said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, thrown downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoynt to bee king ouer Israel, and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shal Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I haue left *mee* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and, euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then hee arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and he went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the citie, and said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also & thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy golde, and thy wiues, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shall bee that whatsoeuer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, & see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him & said, The gods do so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boast himselfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this message (as he was drinking, hee and the Kings in ỹ pauilions) ỹ hee said vnto his seruants, Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *thēſelues in aray* against the citie.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the yong men of the princes of the prouinces: Then he said, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the yong men of ỹ princes of the prouinces, & they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for war, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slue euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them:

and

and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what ỹ doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therfore they were stronger then wee: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely wee shall be stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, & went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like to little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, & said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therfore wil I deliuer al this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battel was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard ỹ the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, & go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he wil sane thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and saide, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let mee liue. And he said, Is hee yet aliue? hee *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come frō him, & did hastily catch it: and they sayd, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: thē Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I wil send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbor in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slue him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, hee cryed vnto the king: & he said, Thy seruant went out into the mids of ỹ battell, & behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, & said, Keep this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie heere and there, hee was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgment *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And ỹ king of Israel went to his house, heauy & displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere to my house, & I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it seeme good to thee, I wil giue thee ỹ worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance

heritance of my fathers: and hee laide him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaide vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaide vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling w̃ Naboth.

9 And ſhee wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people:

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then cary him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in ỹ preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 ¶ Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, & was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refuſed to giue thee for money; for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria, behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is goe downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemie? And he anſwered, I haue found *thee*, becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I wil bring euil vpon thee, & wil take away thy poſterity, & will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt ỹ wall, and him that is ſhut vp, and left in Iſrael.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogges ſhall eate Iezebel by the wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogges ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ſtirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to al things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard thoſe words, that hee rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelfe before me, I wil not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yere, that Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know yee that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shal I goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battel, or ſhal I forbeare?

And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat saide, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom wee may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doeth not prophecie good concerning me, but euil. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel & Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he said, Thus sayeth the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntil thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to cal Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the wordes of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto mee, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shal deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them return euery man to his house in peace.

18 And ỹ King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophecy no good cõcerning me, but euil?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shal perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that maner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherwith? And he said, I wil go forth, & I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of al his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, & preuaile also: Goe forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, & smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, & cary him back vnto Amon the gouernor of the city, & to Ioash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all *in* peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken O people, euery one of you.

29 So ỹ king of Israel, & Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised him selfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains ỹ had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with smal nor great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they saide, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore hee said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary mee out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increased that day: and the king was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at euen: and the bloud ranne out of the wound, into the mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne country.

37 ¶ So

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that hee did, and the yuorie house which he made, and all the cities that he built; *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa beganne to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty & fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, & burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, & how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel:

52 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe through a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Eliiah the Tishbite, Arise, go vp to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Eliiah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down frō that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, What maner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and tolde you these words?

8 And they answered him, Hee was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and hee said, It *is* Eliiah the Tishbite.

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and hee went vp to him, (And behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and he spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath sayde, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah answered, and said to the captaine of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king sayde, Come downe quickely.

12 And Eliiah answered, and said vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, & consumed him & his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Eliiah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therfore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD sayde vnto Eliiah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, & went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And hee said vnto him, Thus sayth the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baalzebub ȳ god of Ekron (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therfore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on ẅ thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Eliiah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ȳ kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Eliiah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Eliiah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Eliiah said vnto Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that ȳ LORD wil take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Eliiah said vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Iericho: And hee said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD wil take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Eliiah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordane. And he said as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordane.

8 And Eliiah tooke his mantle, & wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Eliiah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheleſſe*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall bee so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Eliiah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more and hee tooke holde of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the banke of Iordane.

14 And he tooke ȳ mantle of Eliiah, that fell from him, and smote ȳ waters, and said, Where is ȳ LORD God of Eliiah? & when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which *were* to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Eliiah doeth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to ȳ groũd before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruãts fifty strong men, let them goe, wee pray thee, and seeke thy master lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him till he was ashamed, hee said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three daies, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he taried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the groũd barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, & they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said,

said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Go vp thou bald head, Go vp ỹ bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare fortie and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOw Iehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for hee put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Neuertheless, he cleaued vnto the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepemaster, and rendred vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes with the woull.

5 But it came to passe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, & numbred all Israel.

7 And he went, and sent to Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: Wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? & he said, I will goe vp: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go vp? And he answered, The way thorow the wilderneſse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoste, and for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on ỹ hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said vnto him, Nay, for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see raine, yet that valley shalbe filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he wil deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite euery fenced city, and euery choice city, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all welles of water, and marre euery good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat offering was offred, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, & the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose vp earely in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therfore Moab, to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab sawe that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew swords, to breake through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* emptie vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, & vpon thy sons, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, & shut the dore vpon her, and vpon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And ỹ oile staied.

7 Then she came, and tolde the man of God: and hee said, Goe sell the oile, and pay thy dept: and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on *a* day, that Elisha passed by Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread: And so it was, that as oft as hee passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue ỹ this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke, and it shall be when hee commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the hoste? And she answered, I dwel among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, About this season, According to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that hee went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carrie him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* dyed.

21 And she went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day: it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then shee sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So shee went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her a farre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite.

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of ỹ child, but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therfore, & ſhut the dore vpon thē twaine, & prayed vnto ỹ LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe, and the fleſh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelf vpon him: and the child neiſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eies.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunamite. So hee called her: and when ſhe was come in vnto him, he ſaide, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather hearbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate, and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt *it* into the pot: And he ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, & brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huſke thereof: and he ſaid, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his ſeruitour ſaid, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, They ſhal eat, and ſhall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoſte of the King of Syria, was a great man with his maſter, and honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid vnto her miſtres, Would God my lord *were* with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would recouer him of his leproſie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, Go, and I will ſend a letter vnto the King of Iſrael. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the King of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth ſend vnto me, to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that hee ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhal know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, & went away, and ſaid, Behold, I thought, He will ſurely come out to me and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in thē, & be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſeruants came neere, and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little child, and he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came & ſtood before him: and he ſaide, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shal there not thē, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruāt two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant wil henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* whē my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace, So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two changes of garments, & laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the towre, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master, and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliueyards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shal cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for vs:

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my campe

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, None, my lord, O King: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And hee said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothā

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone foorth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *bee* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, ỹ Elisha said, LORD, opē the eyes of these men, ỹ they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, & they saw, & behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bandes of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kabbe of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And ỹ king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the next day, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, & he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him, but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked w̃ thē, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him, & he said, Behold this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD. To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flowre *be solde* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Beholde, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: & they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We wil enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: & if we sit still here, we die also. Now therfore come, and let vs fall into the host of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shal liue: & if they kill vs, we shal but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the camp of the Syrians: & when they were come to ỹ vttermost part of ỹ campe of Syria, behold there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of ỹ camp, they went into one tent, & did eat & drink, & caried thence siluer and gold, & raiment, & went and hid it, and came again, & entred into another tent, and caried thence also, & went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we holde our peace: if we tary till the morning light, some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings household.

10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in ỹ night, & said vnto his seruants, I wil now shew you what ỹ Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therfore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shal catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, which are left in ỹ city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel

rael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend, and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and tolde the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flowre was *ſolde* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue ȳ charge of ȳ gate: & the people trode vpō him in ȳ gate, and he died as ȳ man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ȳ man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered ȳ man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, ȳ ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for ȳ people trode vpon him in the gate, & he died.

CHAP. VIII.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto ȳ womā (whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe, thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne where ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpō the land ſeuen yeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, ȳ the woman returned out of ȳ land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to crie vnto the king for her houſe & for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe & for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhe told him: So the king appointed vnto her a certain officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, & all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen til now.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, & tooke a preſent wᵗ him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, forty camels burden, & came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent mee to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance ſtedfaſtly vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holdes wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, & wilt daſh their children and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dog, ȳ he ſhould do this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me ȳ thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, & came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, He tolde me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the firſt yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then king of Iudah, Iehoram the ſon of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeere old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael as did the houſe of Ahab, for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, as he promiſed to giue to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all the charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And

23 And the reſt of the acts of Ioram & all that he did, are they not written in ſ booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept w his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in ſ city of Dauid: And Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two & twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yere in Ieruſalem, & his mothers name *was* Athaliah ſ daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of ſ houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for he *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

AND Eliſha ſ Prophet called one of the childrē of ſ Prophets, & ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, & take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him into an inner chamber:

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head & ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting: and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And hee ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, & went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And ỹ ſhalt ſmite ſ houſe of Ahab thy maſter, ỹ I may auenge ſ blood of my ſeruants ſ Prophets, & the blood of all ſ ſeruants of the LORD, at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I wil make ſ houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of Ieroboam ſ ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahiiah.

10 And ſ dogs ſhal eat Iezebel in ſ portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*, And he opened the doore, & fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu is King.

14 So Iehu ſ ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds w the Syrians had giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, thē let none go forth *nor* eſcape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, & wēt to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there,) & Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, & ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman & ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, & ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Thē he ſent out a ſecond on horſe back, w came to them, & ſaid, Thus ſaith ſ king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do w peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And ſ watchmā told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, & commeth not again: and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for he driueth furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whordomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hād, & fled, & ſaid to Ahaziah, There is trechery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layd this burden vpon him.

26 Surely I haue seene yesterday ſ̃ blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in ſ̃ charet, *& they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur; which is by Ibleam: And he fled to Megiddo, & died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

29 And in ſ̃ eleuenth yere of Ioram ſ̃ son of Ahab, begā Ahaziah to reign ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and she painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, & said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three Eunuches.

33 And hee said, Throw her downe, So they threw her down, & *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman* and burie her: for shee *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherfore they came againe, and told him: and hee said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his seruāt Eliiah the Tithbite, saying, In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel.

*37 And the carkeis of Iezebel shall bee as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *ſo* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria to the Rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, & fight for your fathers house.

4 But they were excedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer ſ̃ city, the Elders also & the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruāts, & wil do al that ſ̃ shalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seuentie persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke ſ̃ kings sons and slew seuenty persons, & put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay yee them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of ſ̃ LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his seruant Eliiah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsefolks, and his priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And hee arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* hee was at the shearing house in the way.

13 Iehu met with ſ̃ brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* ſ̃ brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the quene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fortie men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, hee lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: and hee saluted him, & said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadad answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with mée, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, til hee

hee had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, ẅ he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtiltie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into ỹ house of Baal, and ỹ house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And hee brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal:

26 And they brought foorth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto ỹ house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of ỹ fourth *generation*, shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Iordan Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and ỹ Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that hee did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And the time ỹ Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty & eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes which were slaine: and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and set the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he cõmanded them, saying, This is ỹ thing that ye shall doe: A third part of you ỹ enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the Kings house.

6 And a third part *shall bee* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, that it be not broken downe.

7 And two parts of all you that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him bee slaine: and bee yee with the King, as hee goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were come in on the Sabbath, with them ỹ should go out on the Sabath, & came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man ẅ his wea-

weapõs in his hand roũd about ỹ king, frõ ỹ right corner of ỹ Temple, to ỹ left corner of ỹ Temple, *along* by ỹ altar & the temple.

12 And he brought foorth the kings ſon, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Teſtimonie, and they made him king, and annointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, God ſaue the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhee looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, & blew w̃ trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada ỹ Prieſt cõmanded the captaines of ỹ hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, & ſaid vnto thẽ, Haue her forth without ỹ ranges: and him ỹ followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they layd hands on her, and ſhe went by ỹ way, by the which ỹ horſes came into ỹ kings houſe, & there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people: betweene ỹ king alſo and ỹ people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the prieſt of Baal before ỹ altars: and the Prieſt appointed officers ouer the houſe of ỹ LORD.

19 And he took ỹ rulers ouer hundreds, & the captaines, and ỹ guard & all the people of the land, & they brought downe ỹ king. from ỹ houſe of the LORD, & came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings houſe, & he ſate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all ỹ people of ỹ land reioyced, and ỹ citie was in quiet, & they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword, *beſide* ỹ kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

IN the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fourtie yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba

2 And Iehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada ỹ Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the Prieſts, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, the money that euery man is ſet at, *and* all ỹ money ỹ commeth into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

5 Let the Prieſts take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo *that* in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoaſh, the Prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

7 Then king Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the prieſt, and the *other* prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of ỹ houſe? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the Prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the Prieſt tooke a cheſt and bored a hole in ỹ lid of it, and ſet it beſide ỹ altar on ỹ right ſide, as one commeth into ỹ houſe of ỹ LORD, & the Prieſts that kept the dore, put therein all ỹ money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

10 And it was ſo when they ſaw ỹ *there was* much money in the cheſt, that ỹ kings ſcribe, & the high Prieſt came vp, and they put vp in bags and tolde the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

11 And they gaue ỹ money being told, into ỹ hands of them ỹ did ỹ worke, ỹ had the ouerſight of ỹ houſe of ỹ LORD: and they layd it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpõ the houſe of the LORD.

12 And to maſons & hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repaire the breaches of ỹ houſe of the LORD, & for all ỹ was layd out for ỹ houſe to repaire *it*.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowles of ſiluer, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſiluer, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gaue ỹ to the workmen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hand they deliuered the money to be beſtowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſinne money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD, it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought againſt Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to go vp to Ieruſalẽ.

18 And Iehoaſh king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, & his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of ỹ LORD, & in the kings houſe, & ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Ieruſalem.

19 ¶ And ỹ reſt of the acts of Iehoaſh, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſeruants aroſe, and made a conſpira-

conſpiracie, and ſlew Iehoaſh in the houſe of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar ỹ ſon of Shimeath, & Iehozabad ỹ ſon of Shomer, his ſeruãts, ſmote him, & he died: & they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN ỹ three & twentieth yere of Ioaſh ỹ ſon of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſeuenteene yeeres.

2 And he did ỹ which *was* euil in ỹ ſight of the LORD, and followed the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he ſaw the oppreſsion of Iſrael, becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Iſrael a Sauiour, ſo that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents as beforetime.

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael to ſin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the groue alſo in Samaria)

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horſemen, and ten charets, and tenne thouſand footmen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and ſeuenth yeere of Ioaſh king of Iudah, began Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteene yeeres.

11 And he did ỹ which *was* euil in ỹ ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the actes of Ioaſh, and all that he did, and his might, wherwith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, & Ieroboam ſate vpon his throne: & Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶Now Eliſha was fallẽ ſick of his ſickneſs whereof he died, and Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came downe vnto him, & wept ouer his face, & ſaid, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And hee put his hand *vpon it*: and Eliſha put his handes vpon the kings hands.

17 And he ſaid, Open the window Eaſtward. And he opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot. And he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of ỹ LORDS deliuerãce, & the arrow of deliuerance frõ Syria: for ỹ ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till ỹ haue conſumed *them*.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And hee ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite vpon the ground. And he ſmote thriſe, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt haue ſmitten fiue or ſixe times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed *it*: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶And Eliſha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the cõming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man was let down and touched the bones of Eliſha, he reuiued, and ſtood vp on his feet.

22 ¶But Hazael king of Syria, oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And ỹ LORD was gracious vnto them, & had cõpaſsion on thẽ, & had reſpect vnto them, becauſe of his couenant wᵗʰ Abraham, Iſaac, & Iacob, & would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them frõ his preſence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioaſh beate him, and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

IN the ſecond yeere of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burne incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶And it came to paſſe aſſoon as ỹ kingdom was cõfirmed in his hand, ỹ he ſlew his ſeruants wᵗʰ had ſlaine the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he

ſlew

ſlew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Lawe of Moſes, wherein the LORD commaunded, ſaying, The father ſhall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

7 He ſlewe of Edom in the valley of ſalt, tenne thouſand, and tooke Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Iokthеel, vnto this day.

8 ¶Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz ſon of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of thy*, and tary at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoaſh king of Iſrael went vp, and hee, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoaſh king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Iehoaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah at Beth-ſhemeſh, and came to Ieruſalem, & brake down the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he tooke all the gold and ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Iehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶And Amaziah ſ̄ ſon of Ioaſh king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoaſh ſon of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶And all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah (which *was* ſixteene yeeres olde) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Iudah, after that ſ̄ king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶In the fifteenth yere of Amaziah the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, *& reigned* forty & one yeres:

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not, that hee would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶Now the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damaſcus and Hamath *which belonged* to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem:

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of ſ̄ Chronicles of ſ̄ kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept w̄ his fathers, & they buried him w̄ his fathers in the city of Dauid, & Iotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶In

8 ¶In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And hee did ỹ *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum ỹ ſon of Iabeſh, cõſpired againſt him, & ſmote him before ỹ people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD ẅ he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhal ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to raigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Vzziah king of Iudah, and hee raigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem ỹ ſon of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Iabeſh, in Samaria, and ſlew him and raigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſt thereof from Tirzah; becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were ẅ child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt ỹ land: & Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, ỹ his hand might be ẅ him, to confirme the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo ỹ king of Aſſyria turned back, & ſtayed not there in ỹ land.

21 ¶And ỹ reſt of the acts of Menahem, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reign ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſheah the ſon of Elah, made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And ỹ reſt of the acts of Pekah, and al that he did, behold, they are written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iothã ỹ ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue & twenty yeeres old was he whẽ he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, & all ỹ he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the ſeuenteenth yere of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he beganne to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, & draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying; I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkned vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and carried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, & slew Rezin

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meete Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, & saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar: according to all ỹ king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when ỹ king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and ỹ king approched to the altar and offred thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commaunded Vrijah the Priest, saying; Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offring of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offrings, and sprinkle vpon it al the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice, and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz ẅ he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and gaue him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *hee had done* yere by yere: therfore ỹ king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeres.

6 ¶ In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that ỹ children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of ỹ land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from ỹ tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, Turne ye from your euill wayes, & keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets,

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but hardened their neckes like to the necke of their fathers, and did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe through the fire, & vsed diuination, and inchantments, and solde themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill hee had cast them out of his sight.

21 For hee rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hemath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations *w*hom thou hast remoued, & placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of *y*̄ land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, & behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded saying, Cary thither one of the Priests *w*hō ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, & let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And *y*̄ men of Babylon made Succoth-Beneth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech & Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them, priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, & serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations, whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law & commandement which the LORD commaunded the children of Iacob, whom he named Israel:

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall yee feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, yee shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods:

39 But the LORD your God yee shall feare, and hee shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children

children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe in the third yere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was hee when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 Hee remooued the high places, and brake the images, & cut downe the grones, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoeuer hee went foorth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to ℣ fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the ende of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carie away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes;

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house,

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therfore, I pray thee, giue pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, & I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpō them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without ℣ LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath hee not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dongue, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

28 Then

28 Then Rabſhaketh ſtood and cried with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this city ſhal not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith ỹ king of Aſſyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, and come out to me, & then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his ciſterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of hony, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods, of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, ỹ haue deliuered their countrey, out of mine hand, that ỹ LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings cõmandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſholde, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhaketh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, ẅ *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe & the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackcloth, to Eſai the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz:

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* no ſtrength to bring foorth.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabſhaketh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes which thou haſt heard, with which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhal heare a rumour, & ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhaketh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: he ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall yee ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of ỹ nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed: *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah praied before ỹ LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, ẅ dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of ỹ earth, thou haſt made heauen & earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, ỹ kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands:

18 And haue caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand: that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath

ſpoken

spoken concerning him, The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift vy thine eyes on hie? *euen* against the holy one of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With ỹ multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the tall cedar trees therof, *and* the choise firre trees therof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times ỹ I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of smal power, they were dismai d & cõsounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, & *as* the green herb, *as* ỹ grasse on ỹ house tops. & as *corne* blasted before it be growen vp,

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shalbe* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yere ỹ which springeth of the same, and in the third yere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward,

31 For out of Ierusalem shall go foorth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore & fiue thousand: and when they arose earely in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, & they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying;

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith ỹ LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I wil heale thee; on the third day thou shalt go vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies fifteen yeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this citie out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shalbe* the signe that the LORD will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt ỹ *haue* of the LORD, ỹ the LORD will do the thing that he hath spokẽ: shal the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the shadowe returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had bene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house

houſe of his armor, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come frō a far country, *euen* frō Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall bee left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhal iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take away, and they ſhalbe Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah and all his might, & how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

MAnaſſeh *was* twelue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, after the Abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp again the high places which Hezekiah his father had deſtroied, & hee reared vp altars for Baal, & made a groue, as did Ahab King of Iſrael, & worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, In Ieruſalem will I put my Name,

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe thorow the fire, & obſerued times, & vſed inchantmēts, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the grone that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither wil I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of ỹ land which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to do according to al that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I wil ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, & deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, & they ſhal become a prey and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euil in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, til he had filled Ieruſalē frō one end to another, beſide his ſin wherwith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that hee ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the gaden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did ỹ *which was* euil in ỹ ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes ỹ his father walked in, and ſerued the idols that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his owne houſe.

24 And

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 Now ỹ reſt of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXII.

IOsiah was eight yeres old whē he began to reign, & he reigned thirty & one yeres in Ieruſalem: & his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶And it came to paſſe in ỹ eighteenth yere of king Iosiah, ỹ the king ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the Scribe to the houſe of ỹ LORD, ſaying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, ỹ hee may ſumme the ſiluer which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which ỹ keepers of the doore haue gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber, and hewen ſtone, to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckning made with them, of ỹ money ỹ was deliuered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶And Hilkiah ỹ hie Prieſt ſaid vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found ỹ booke of the law in ỹ houſe of ỹ LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the book to Shaphan, & he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and ſaid, Thy ſeruants haue gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commaunded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſahiah a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Go ye enquire of the LORD for mee, and for the people, & for all Iudah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to do according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne *of* Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: now ſhee dwelt in Ieruſalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all ỹ words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read:

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah, ẅ ſent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching ỹ words which thou haſt heard;

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, & thou haſt hūbled thy ſelfe before the LORD whē thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, & againſt the inhabitants therof, that they ſhould become a deſolation & a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I alſo haue heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD:

20 Behold therfore, I wil gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, & thine eies ſhal not ſee all the euil ẅ I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

ANd the king ſent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

2 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and al the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the Prieſtes, and the Prophets, and all the people both ſmall and great: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

3 ¶And the king ſtood by a pillar, and made a Conenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* ſoule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people ſtood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commaunded Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, and the Prieſts of the ſecond order, & the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD all the

the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grouе, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee put downe the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And hee brought out the grouе from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue hangings for the grouе.

8 And he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe through the fire to Moloch.

11 And he tooke away the horses ſ the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of ſ LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Salomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, & for Chemosh ſ abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And hee brake in pieces the images, and cut downe the grouеs, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, ſ altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the hie place which Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, and the hie place hee brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, & burnt ſ grouе.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, & polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the citie tolde him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And hee saide, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in ſ cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the LORD* to anger, Iosiah took away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying Keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in the booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the daies of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, & the images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away that he might performe the words of the law which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him, was there no king before him that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Lawe of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like to him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceuesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and wil cast off this city Ierusalem

ſalem, which I haue choſen, and the houſe of which I ſaid, My Name ſhall be there.

28 Now ſ rest of ſ acts of Ioſiah, and all that he did, are they not written in ſ booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went vp againſt the king of Aſſyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Ioſiah went againſt him, and hee ſlue him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

30 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet dead frō Megiddo, and brought him to Ieruſalem, & buried him in his own ſepulchre: & the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, & anoynted him, and made him king in his fathers ſtead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that hee might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſon of Ioſiah king, in the roume of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the ſiluer & the gold to Pharaoh, but hee taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the ſiluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty & fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to al that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, & Iehoiakim became his ſeruant three yeeres: then hee turned, and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that he ſhed: (for he filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) ẅ the LORD would not pardō.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers and Iehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 ¶ And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, al that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ieruſalem.

9 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to al that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, & the citie was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the citie, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, & his officers: & the King of Babylon took him in the eighth yeere of his reigne.

13 And he caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the Kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon King of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid:

14 And he caried away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valeur, *euen* ten thouſand captiues, and all the craftſmen, & ſmiths: none remained, ſaue ſ pooreſt ſort of the people of ſ land.

15 And he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his officers, and the mighty of the land: thoſe caried he into captiuitie, from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* ſeuen thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for war, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when hee began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to al that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeere of his raigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in ỹ city, and there was no bread for ỹ people of ỹ land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden, (now ỹ Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon to Riblah, and they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of Brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nintenth yeere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euerie great mans house burnt hee with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the wals of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the Captaine of the guard left of the poore of the Land to be Vine-dressers, and Husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, & the shouels, & the snuffers, & the spoons, & all the vessels of brasse wherwith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of golde, *in* golde, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, & pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of Brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of ỹ guard took Seraiah the chiefe Priest, & Zephaniah the second Priest, & the three keepers of ỹ doore.

19 And out of the city he tooke an officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were in the Kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzazadan Captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, & slew them at Riblah in ỹ lãd of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their lãd.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the Land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, & serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ỹ Euilmerodach king of Babylon,

in the yeere that he beganne to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Siba, & Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.
10 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistims) & Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Siuite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one *was* Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, & Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, & Shuah. And the sons of Iokshan, Sheba, & Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, & Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.
35 ¶ The sonnes of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel. Bela the sonne of Beor; and the name of his citie, was Dinnabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And whē Iobab was dead, Husham of ỹ land of ỹ Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by ỹ riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pai: and his wiues name was Mehetabel

Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of Iſrael: Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him, of ſ daughter of Shuah the Canaaniteſſe. And Er the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in Law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſons of Iudah *were* fiue.

5 The ſonnes of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara. Fiue of them in all.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begat Ieſſe.

13 ¶ And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathaniel the fourth, Raddai the fifth.

15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron, begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when hee *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt born, & Bunah, & Oren, & Ozen, & Ahiiah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onan.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt born of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the Sonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, & Zaza. Theſe were the ſons of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, & ſhe bare him Attai

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaah.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriah-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, Haroe, *and* halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriah-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Shucathites. Theſe *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe: the ſecond Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitеſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, ſ daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſon of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſhua ſ daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* Rehoboam: Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſonne: Iehoſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſonne: Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: Azariah his ſon: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne:Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne Iohanan, the ſecond Ioakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of Ioakim: Iecconiah his ſonne, Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſons of Iecconiah, Aſir, Salathiel his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, & Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: And the ſonne of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah. the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattuſh, & Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Eloenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, & Akkob, and Iohanan, & Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begat Iahath, & Iahath begate Ahumai, & Lahad. Theſe are the families of ſ Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, & Zobebah, & the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying, becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me; & that thou wouldeſt keepe me from euill, that it may

not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, ẃ *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Reckah.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, & Saraia: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the valley of Charasim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Ela, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, euen Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Iehaleleel: Ziph, Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife Hodiah, the sister of Nahàm the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, & Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*: Zoheth, & Ben-zoheth

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah the son of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants & hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*: Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his son: Mishma his son.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziglag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, & Hazar Susim, & at Beth birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were*: Etam & Ain, Rimmon, & Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages ỳ *were* round about the same cities, vnto Baal. These were their habitations and their genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha the son of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Iosibia, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, & Iesimiel, and Bennaiah.

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto ỳ East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture & good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, & peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old

41 And these written by name came in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And some of them, *euen* of the sons of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, ỳ sonnes of Ishi:

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for he *was* the first borne; but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the chiefe rulers, but the birthright was Iosephs)

3 The sonnes, *I say*, of Reuben the first borne of Israel *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne: Reaiah his sonne: Baal his sonne.

6 Beerah his sonne: whom Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, carried away *captiue*. He *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the daies of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fel by their hand: & they dwelt in their tents throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*: Michael and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the son of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, vpon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the daies of Iotham king of Iudah, & in the daies of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourtie thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, & Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slaine, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, & Azriel, & Ieremiah, & Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of ỹ house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, & he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, & the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh) and brought them vnto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, & to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 THe sonnes of Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, & Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: Nadab & Abihu, Eleazar & Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priests office in the Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalē by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Iahath his sonne, Zimmah his sonne,

21 Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah, Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, Zophai his son, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne, Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari, Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Vzza his ſonne.

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

31 And theſe *are they* whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of Song in the houſe of the Lord, after that the Arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before ſ dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation w ſinging, vntil Solomon had built ſ houſe of ſ LORD in Ieruſalem: & then they waited on their office, according to their order

33 And theſe are they that waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ioel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſon of Aſsir, the ſonne of Eliaſaph, the ſon of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſon of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael,

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *euen* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered vpon the altar of the burnt offring, and on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for al the work of the place moſt holy, & to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* ſ ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it,

56 But the fields of the city and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbs:

58 And Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of ſ family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of ſ halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, & out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſons of Merari *were giuen* by lot thorowout their families, out of ſ tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbs: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath w her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, & Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordane by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were* Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron foure.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi, & Rephaiah, and Ieriel, & Iahmai, & Iibſam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two & twenty thouſand & ſix hundred

3 And the ſons of Vzzi. Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah ſiue: all of them chiefe men,

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſixe and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foure ſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, & Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, & Eliezer, & Elioenai, & Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valor, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharthiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeuenteen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo & Huppim, the children of Ir, *and* Huſhim the ſonnes of Aher.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali, Iahziel, & Guni, & Iezer, & Shallum, the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh, Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) & the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: & Zelophehad had daughters

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Vlam, Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida, *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen-Sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 ¶ The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſhuai, & Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, & Shomer, and

and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Ichubbah: and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harneſer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſounes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of ỹ princes. And the number thorowout the genealogy of them ỹ were apt to the warre *and* to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Beniamin begate Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were*: Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, & Naaman, & Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe are ỹ ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of ỹ inhabitants of Geba, & they remoued them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, & Gera, he remoued them, & begat Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab. After he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo & Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of Shimhi,

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothiiah,

25 And Iphediah, and Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the father of Gibeon, (whoſe wiues name *was* Maachah)

30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

33 ¶ And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Raphah *was* his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names *are* theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, & Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Ieuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mightie men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſons an hundred & fifty. All theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſsion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſsions, in their cities, *were* ỹ Iſraelites, ỹ Prieſts, Leuites, & the Nethinims.

3 And in Ieruſalem dwelt of the childrē of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of ỹ children of Ephraim, & Manaſſeh:

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſon of Banig of the children of Pharez the ſon of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the ſons of Bentamin: Sallu, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Ieroham, and Elah

Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred & fiftie & ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Ioiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiiah, and Maaſi the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berchiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eaſtward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe ẏ were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer did ordeine in their ſet office.

23 So they & their children *had* ẏ ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD. *namely*, ẏ houſe of ẏ Tabernacle by wards.

24 In the foure quarters were the porters: toward ẏ Eaſt, Weſt: North & South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ſet office, and were ouer the chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning perteined to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made the oyntment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites, (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ſet office ouer the things that were made in the pans.

32 And the *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites *were* ouer the Shewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for they were employed in that worke day and night.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name *was* Maacha:

36 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, Nadab.

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the

Philiſtines

Philistines slewe Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust mee through therewith, lest these vncircumsised come, and abuse mee: but his armour-bearer, would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and dyed.

6 So Saul dyed, and his three sonnes, and all his house dyed together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strippe the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to cary tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul dyed for his transgression which hee committed against the LORD, *euen* against the word of the LORD, which hee kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit to enquire *of it*.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer in time past, euen *when* Saul *was* king, thou *wast hee* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, & Dauid made a Couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they annointed Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel, went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the city of Dauid.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chiefe of ỹ mightie men whom Dauid had, who strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines; he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirtie captaines went downe to the rock of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in ỹ valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in ỹ hold, & the Philistines garison *was* then in Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and saide, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of ỹ wel of Bethlehem, ỹ *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD;

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therfore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab he was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare

ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them* and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit hee attained not to the *firſt* three.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many actes: hee ſlew two Lyon-like men of Moab, alſo hee went downe and ſlew a Lyon in a pit in a ſnowie day.

23 And hee ſlew an Egyptian, a man of *great* ſtature, fiue cubites high, & in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, & pluckt the ſpeare out of ỽ Egyptians hand, and ſlew him ẅ his owne ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were*, Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai ỽ Huſhathite, Ilai ỽ Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Saalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſon of Shagch the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonne of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, & Iaſiel ỽ Meſubaite,

CHAP. XII.

NOw theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag while he yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed ẅ bowes, & could vſe both the right hand & the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bowe *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſonnes of Shemaa the Gibeathite, and Iéziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, & Shephatiah ỽ Haruphite,

6 Elkanah and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor,

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Danid into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men of warre fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah ỽ fourth, Ieremiah ỽ fift.

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad ỽ ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad captaines of the hoſt: one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, & the greateſt ouer a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iordane in the firſt moneth, when it had ouerflowen all his bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, & Iudah, to ỽ hold vnto Danid.

17 And Danid went out to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them: If yee be come peaceably vnto me to helpe mee, mine heart ſhalbe knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betrayme to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrõg in mine hands: ỽ God of our fathers looke thereon, & rebuke *it*.

18 Then the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and hee ſaid*, Thine *are we*, Danid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace bee vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Danid receiued them, & made them captaines of the band.

19 And

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, Hee will fall to his master Saul, to *the ieopardie of* our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, *were* sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mightie men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And the children of Issachar, which were men ỹ had vnderstanding of ỹ times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their cõmandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell, expert in war, with all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could keepe ranke. They *were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie & eight thousand, & six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell expert in warre, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordane of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, & on oxen, *and* meat meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe, abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Dauid coasulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests & Leuits which *are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold ỹ Arke, for ỹ oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him, because he put his hand to the Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: where-

wherefore that place is called Perez Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God, that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to mee?

13 So Dauid brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the citie of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the familie of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And Dauid tooke moe Wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, & Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, & Beeliada, & Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when ỹ Philistines heard that Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seek Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, & went out against thē.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD sayd vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim; and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, & God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, and come vpon them ouer against ỹ mulberie trees.

15 And it shalbe, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines frō Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all Lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, None ought to cary the Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to cary the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 Amd Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Vriel ỹ chiefe and his brethren an hundred & twentie.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah ỹ chiefe and his brethren two hundred & twentie.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Ioel ỹ chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah, the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebrō: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because yee *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpō vs for ỹ we sought him not after ỹ due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed Heman the son of Ioel: & of his brethren, Asaph ỹ son of Berechiah: & of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah:

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Elliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, & Aziel, & Shemiramoth, & Iehiel, & Vnni, & Eliab, & Maasiah, & Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, & Eliphaleh, & Mikniah, & Obed-Edom, & Ieiel, & Azzaziah with harps on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites *was* for song: *he* instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eleazar the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah, *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rams.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, & the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets. and with cymbals, making a noise with Psalteries and Harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, & Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, & Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with Cymbals:

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him: sing Psalms vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the Iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his seruant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwaies of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Euen of the Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant;

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anoynted, and do my Prophets no harme.

23 Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all goddes.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glorie and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glorie *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering & come before him: worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shalbe stable, ỹ it be not moued

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth

earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let ỹ sea roare, & the fulnes thereof, let the fields reioyce, and al that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 ¶ O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph & his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery daies worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom ỹ their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Iedithun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadoc the Priest, & his brethren the Priests before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in ỹ high place that *was* at Gibeon.

40 To offer burnt offrings vnto ỹ LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offring continually, morning and euening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman & Iedithun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God. And the sonnes of Iedithun were porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe ỹ same night, that ỹ word of God came to Nathā, saying,

4 Goe, and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought vp Israel vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whersoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commaunded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars.

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *sheep* coat, *euen* from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel.

8 And I haue beene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be mooued no more, neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy daies be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 Hee shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I will be his father, and he shall bee my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for euer, & his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a smal thing in thine eyes, O God: for ỹ hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, & hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all ỹ we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse & terribleues, by driuing out nations frō before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel diddest thou make

make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD. becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen be eſtabliſhed, ỹ thy Name may bee magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* the God of Iſrael, *euen* a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt tolde thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therfore thy ſeruãt hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, O LORD, (for thou art God, & haſt promiſed this goodnes vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, ỹ it may be before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, & her townes, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, & brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſmen, and twenty thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet-*horſes*, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, & the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus ỹ LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith Solomon made the braſen ſea, & the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He ſent Hadoram his ſon to king Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, & to congratulate him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, & ſmitten him (for Hadarezer had warre with Tou) and *with him* all maner of veſſels of gold & ſiluer, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the gold that hee brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amelek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put garriſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgment and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Shauſha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* chief about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammõ died, & his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindnes vnto Hanun the ſon of Nabath, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, & told Dauid how ỹ men were ſerued, and he ſent to meet thẽ, (for ỹ men were greatly aſhamed) and ỹ king ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelues odious to Dauid, Hanun, and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before ỹ gate of the

the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the battel was set against him, before and behind: hee chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of Abishai his brother and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And hee said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when ỹ children of Ammon saw that ỹ Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew foorth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the Riuer: and Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fledde before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men *which fought* in charets, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, & became his seruants: neither would the Syrians help ỹ children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that after the yere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, & came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, & found it to weigh a talent of golde, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of ỹ children of Ammon. And Dauid, and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose warre at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the gyant; and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Iair, slue Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foot*: And he also was the son of the gyant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Ionathan the son of Shimea Dauids brother, slue him

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, & to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring ỹ number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord ỹ king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and al they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drewe sword: & Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men ỹ drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, do away ỹ iniquity of thy seruãt: for I haue don very foolishly

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tel Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, ỹ I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while ỹ the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three daies ỹ sword of the

the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying thorowout all the coaſtes of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhal bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: & there fell of Iſrael, ſeuenty thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it; and as hee was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand, ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp, and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with him, hidde themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Graunt me the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therin vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtaied from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornan; Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for ſ place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon, in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: & he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nayles for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, Solomon my ſonne *is* yong and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt bee* exceeding magnifical, of fame & of glory throughout all countreyes: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon, My ſon, as for me, it was in my mind to build an houſe vnto ſ Name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be borne vnto thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt; and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes:

10 He ſhal build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I *will be* his Father,

Father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, the LORD be with thee, & proſper thou, & build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſdome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmaid.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD, an hundred thouſand talents of golde, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe & yron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of ſtone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the golde, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commaunded all the princes of Iſrael, to helpe Solomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? & hath he *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of ỹ land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſtes and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thouſand *were* to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And Dauid diuided them into courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gerſhonites *were* Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Naziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of Amram: Aaron and Moſes, and Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſonnes for euer, to burne *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were* Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Micah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the ſons of Kiſh tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names, by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeeres and vpward:

25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* numbred from twenty yeeres olde and aboue:

28 Becauſe

28 Because their office was to waite on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God,

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine floure for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all maner of measures and size:

30 And to stand euery morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at euen,

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feastes by number, according to the order commaunded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab & Abihu died before their father, & had no children: therfore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributeth them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they dinided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteen chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another, for the gouernors of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the sixth to Miamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The senenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The ninteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui *were* these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah,

22 Of the Izharites, Shelemoth: of the sons of Shelemoth, Iahath.

23 And the sons *of Hebron*, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekamneam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir,

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari, *were* Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi, Mahli, & Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Leuites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophecie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, & Ioseph and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, ¶ sons of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, & Ieshaiah, Hashabiah,

and Mattithiah, sixe, vnder the handes of their father Ieduthun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thanks, and to prayse the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziah, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the handes of their father, for Song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the seruice of the house of God, according to the Kings order, to Asaph, Ieduthun and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against ward, as wel the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, hee, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, he, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hathabiah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, he, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

COncerning ỹ diuisions of the porters: of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the sixt, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer, the sonnes of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fift,

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mightie men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, were threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sonnes and brethren strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosa of the children of Merari, had sonnes: Simri the chiefe; (for though hee was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe:)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosa, were thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as wel the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his sonne (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom South-ward, and to his sonnes the house of Asuppim:

16 To Shuppim and Hosa the lot came fourth Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going vp, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were sixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and

and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite *were* Iehieli.

22 The sons of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Ieshaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, & the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on this side Iordane Westward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriiah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and affaires of the king.

CHAP. XXVII

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yere, of euery course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first month *was* Iashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twentie & foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer ỹ course of the second month was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: In his course *likewise were* twenty and foure thousand.

5 The third captaine of the host for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada a chiefe Priest, and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah *who was* mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fift *captaine* for the fift moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixt *captaine* for the sixt moneth, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: & in his course *were* twenty & foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: & in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty & foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: & in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri ỹ son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah ỹ son of Obadiah

diah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth ſ̄ ſon of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſonne of Ieroham: Theſe *were* the princes of ſ̄ tribes of Iſrael

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres olde and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would encreaſe Iſrael like to the ſtars of the heauen.

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treaſures *was* Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the ſtorehouſes in the fieldes, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, *was* Iehonathan the ſonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and the ſycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baalhanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels alſo *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the aſſes, *was* Iedeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* king Dauids.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counſeller, a wiſe man, & a Scribe: & Iehiel the ſon of Hachmoni *was* the kings ſonne.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings counſellour, and Huſhai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe: and the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer al the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of the king and of his ſonnes, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ieruſalem.

2 Then Dauid the king ſtood vp vpon his feet, & ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to builde an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and for the foot-ſtoole of our God, and had made readie for the building:

3 But God ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou *haſt bin* a man of warre, & haſt ſhed blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king ouer Iſrael for euer: for he hath choſen Iudah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father, and among the ſonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king ouer all Iſrael.

5 And of all my ſonnes, (for the LORD hath giuen me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

6 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Solomon thy ſonne, hee ſhall builde my houſe and my courts, for I haue choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his Father.

7 Moreouer, I wil eſtabliſh his kingdom for euer, if he be conſtant to do my comandements, and my iudgements, as at this day

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe & ſeeke for all the commaundements of the LORD your God, that yee may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ And thou Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfit heart, & with a willing mind: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, hee will bee found of thee; but if thou forſake him, hee will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuarie: be ſtrong, and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſon the patterne of the porch, and of the houſes therof, & of the treaſuries therof, & of the vpper chambers therof, & of the inner parlors therof, & of the place of ſ̄ Mercy-ſeat.

12 And the patterne of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, & of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things,

13 Alſo for the courſes of ſ̄ Prieſts & the Leuites, and for all the work of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of golde, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kind of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candleſticks

of golde, and for their lampes of gold, by weight, for euery candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the candlesticks of siluer by weight, *both* for the Candlesticke, and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure golde for the flesh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gaue* golde by weight for euery basin, and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, *refined* gold by weight, and gold for the patterne of the charet of the Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the works of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all maner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any maner of seruice: also the princes & all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

FVrthermore, Dauid the king said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet yong and tender, and the worke *is* great; for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the golde for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, & wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walls of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer of *things* for siluer, and for all maner of worke *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the kings worke, offered willingly.

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes, and of siluer tenne thousand talents, and of brasse eighteene thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offred willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid ȳ king also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherfore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, & in thine hand is power & might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners as *were* all our fathers: our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to builde thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnes. As for mee, in the vprightnesse of mine heart, I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keep this for euer in ȳ imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people & prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandements, thy Testimonies, and thy Statutes, and to doe all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congrega-

tion: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all ỹ Congregatiõ blessed ỹ LORD God of their fathers, & bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid king the second time, and anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on ỹ throne of the LORD, as king in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, & the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid, submitted thẽselues vnto Solomon ỹ king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, & bestowed vpõ him *such* royall maiesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Ieſſe reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good olde age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne & his might, and the times that went ouer him, & ouer Israel, and ouer al the kingdoms of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, & to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon & all the congregatiõ with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of ỹ LORD had made in ỹ wildernes.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur had made, he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Salomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, & hast made me to reigne in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established: for thou hast made mee king ouer people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomõ, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth nor honor, nor ỹ life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome & knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wisdome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, & honor, such as none of the kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither shal there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to ỹ high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, & twelue thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

15 And the king made siluer and golde at Ierusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made hee as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for aboundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And

2 And Solomon tolde out threescore and tenne thousand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶And Solomon ſent to Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deale with Dauid my father, and didſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God, This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? Who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to graue with the cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send me alſo Cedar trees, firre trees and Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and beholde, my ſeruants *ſhalbe* with thy ſeruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twentie thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyle.

11 ¶Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which hee ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wiſe ſonne, indued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (indued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſon of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, ſkilfull to worke in golde and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone, & in timber, in purple, in blue, & in fine linnen, & in crimſon, alſo to graue any manner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oile & the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou ſhalt neede, and wee will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to Ioppa, and thou ſhalt cary it vp to Ieruſalem.

17 ¶And Solomon numbred all the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftythouſand and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

18 And he ſet threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, & foureſcore thouſand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people aworke.

CHAP. III.

THen Solomō began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things wherein* Solomon was inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubits after the firſt meaſure *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe twentie cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twentie: and he ouerlayed it within with pure golde.

5 And the greater houſe he ſieled with firre tree which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And he garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beautie, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſtes, and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the moſt Holy houſe, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the houſe twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he ouerlaid it with fine golde *amounting* to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the waight of the nailes was fiftie ſhekels of gold: and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two Cherubims of image worke, and ouerlaide them with golde.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubits long; *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubits also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues foorth twentie cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And hee made the vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also hee made before the house two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubits.

16 And hee made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, & put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And hee reared vp the pillars before the Temple: one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

MOreouer, hee made an Altar of brasse twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth therof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also hee made a molten Sea of ten cubits, from brim to brim, round in compasse, & fiue cubits the height therof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the Sea round about: two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse of it *was* an hand breadth, & the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, w flowers of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering, they washed in them, but the sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlestickes of gold, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 Hee made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And hee set the sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the basins, and Huram finished the worke that hee was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, & the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lauers made he vpon the bases,

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh hookes, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth, and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shewbread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlestickes with their lampes, that they should burne after the mauer before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that perfect gold:

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, & the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner dores therof for the most holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, & Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer and the gold, and all the instruments, put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of

of the Couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the king in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the Tabernacle, theſe did the Prieſts *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe and oxen, which could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the oracle of the Houſe into the moſt Holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke before the Oracle: but they were not ſeene without. And there it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke ſaue the two tables which Moſes put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were preſent were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe:

12 Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Iedithun, with their ſons and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals and pſalteries, and harpes, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing & thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *euen* the houſe of the LORD:

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

THen ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid, that he would dwell in the thick darkneſſe.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my Name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

7 Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael:

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou diddeſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come forth out of thy loynes, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, & am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands,

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen,)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael:

yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deede dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie, and the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall make toward this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, and an oath be laid vpon him to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe.

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, & confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict him:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, & forgiue the ſin of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in the cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what praier, *or* what ſupplicatiō ſoeuer ſhall be made *of* any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, whē euery one ſhal know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, & ſhall ſpread forth his hands in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue & render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe hart thou knoweſt (for ỹ only knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walk in thy wayes ſo long as they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger ẅ is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far country for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens. euen from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; ỹ all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer, and their ſupplication and maintaine their cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee (for *there is* no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne & pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they return to thee ẅ all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, & pray toward their land, ẅ thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and *toward* the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintain their cauſe, and forgiue thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Ark of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God be clothed with ſaluation, & let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine annointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offred a sacrifice of twenty & two thousand oxen, & an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So ỹ king and al the people dedicated the house of GOD.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised by their ministery: & the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offred burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the braſen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, & all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the Riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merrie in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen ỹ there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestiléce amõg my people;

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shal humble themselues & pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and wil forgiue their sin, & wil heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue I chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer, and mine eyes and my heart shall bee there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements:

18 Then wil I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away and forsake my Statutes & my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall go and serue other gods, and worship them,

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, & this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that hee shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of ỹ land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, & worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe (at ỹ end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, & his owne house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwel there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and al the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Periazites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left

after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruats for his work: but they were men of war, & chiefe of his captaines. and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* ỹ chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shal not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, because the *places* are holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before ỹ porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day offring according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the New moones, and on the solemne Feasts three times in the yere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required: the porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, & vntill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, & their apparell, his cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatneffe of thy wisedome was not tolde me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And shee gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of golde, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones, neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the Algume trees terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which shee had brought vnto the king: so she turned, and went away to her owne land, she and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, & gouernors of the countrey, brought golde and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, ỹ king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steppes to the throne, with a foote-stoole of golde, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes,

19 And

19 And twelue Lions ſtood there on the one ſide & on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps. There was not ỹ like made in any kingdom

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure golde: none *were* of ſiluer, it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh wt the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeres once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh bringing gold & ſiluer, yuory, & apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches, and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all ỹ kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, & veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, & charets, & twelue thouſand horſemen, whō he beſtowed in ỹ charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, from the riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therfore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauie yoke ỹ he put vpon vs, & we wil ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto thē, Come againe vnto me after three daies. And ỹ people departed

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counſell with ỹ old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye *me*, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, & ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſel which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the yoong men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him:

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue ye, ỹ we may return anſwer to this people wt haue ſpokē to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat ỹ yoke ỹ thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people ỹ ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make ỹ it ſomewhat lighter for vs? thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhal be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas my father put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come againe to mee on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he ſpake by the hand of Ahiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* ỹ the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered ỹ king, ſaying, What portiō *haue* we in Dauid? & we *haue* none inheritance in the ſon of Ieſſe: Euery man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid, ſee to thine own houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him wt ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

19 And all Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee gathered of the houſe of Iudah

Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred & foure-ſcore thouſand choſen *men*, ẅ were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhal not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethrē, return euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeied ẏ words of ẏ LORD and returned frō going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, & Adullam.

8 And Gath, and Mareeſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachiſh, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, ẅare in Iudah & in Beniamin fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of vitaile, and of oyle, and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall citie hee put ſhields, & ſpeares, & made them exceeding ſtrōg, hauing Iuda & Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that *were* in all Iſrael, reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbes, and their poſſeſsion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam and his ſons had caſt them off frō executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

15 And he ordeined him Prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after thē out of all ẏ tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek ẏ LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdom of Iudah, & made Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon ſtrong three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in ẏ way of Danid & Solomō.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Saham.

20 And after her, hee tooke Maacah the daughter of Abſalom; which bare him Abiiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboā loued Maacah ẏ daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his cōcubines: for he took eighteen wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twenty and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the ſon of Maacah the chiefe to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children, throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he deſired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdom, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, he forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people *were* without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities, which *perteined* to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ (Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, & to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalē, becauſe of Shiſhak, & ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue forſaken me, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the kings humbled themſelues; and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of ẏ LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, *therefore* I wil not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ſome deliuerance, & my wrath ſhall not be powred out vpon Ieruſalem by the hand of Shiſhak.

8 Neuertheleſſe they ſhalbe his ſeruants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalē, & tooke away ẏ treaſures of the houſe of ẏ LORD, & the treaſures of the kings houſe he took all: he caried away alſo the ſhields of gold, ẅ Solomon had made:

10 In ſtead of which king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, & committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe,

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: and alſo in Iudah things went well.

13 So king Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one & fourty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And

14 And he did euil, because he prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid: and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was war betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah set the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of war, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abiiah stood vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam & all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that ℣ LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the son of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of Dauid, is risen vp, & hath rebelled against his LORD:

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* ẅ you golden calues, which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Haue yee *not* cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands: so that whosoeuer commeth to consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke and seuen rammes, the same may bee a priest *of them* that are no gods?

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* businesse.

11 And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the *shew* bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of gold ẅ the lampes thereof to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, & his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight yee not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people slewe them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah pursued after Ieroboam, and took cities frō him, Bethel ẅ the townes thereof, and Ieshanah ẅ the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboā recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abiiah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the story of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abiiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Danid, and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eies of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, & brake down the images, and cut downe ℣ groues,

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places & the images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had giuen rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let

vs

vs build these cities, and make about them walles, and towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares out of Iudah, three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa & the people ẏ *were* ẅ him, pursued thē vnto Gerar: and ẏ Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, ẏ they could not recouer themselues, for they were destroied before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for ẏ feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in thē.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be yee strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Obed the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him:)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God, the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war vnto the fiue and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the sixe and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* a league betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies against the cities of Israel: and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims a huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shewe himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage w̄ him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of ȳ people ȳ same time.

11 ¶And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶And Asa slept w̄ his fathers, & died in the one and fourtieth yere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had made for himself in the citie of Dauid, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweete odours, and diuers kindes *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, & all Iudah brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tobadoniiah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶And the feare of the LORD fell vpon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goats.

12 ¶And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and hee built in Iudah castles, and cities of store.

13 And hee had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of war, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the number of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand,

16 And next him was Amasiah, the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mightie man of valor, & with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehoshabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 And after *certaine* yeeres hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Go vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickely Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD. With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that wil I speake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Go ye vp and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to mee, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good vnto mee, but euill?)

18 Again he said, Therfore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the host of heauen standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab king of Israel, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hid thy selfe.

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take yee Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne,

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by mee. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I wil disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight yee not with small or great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

31 And

31 And it came to passe when ſ captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, ẏ they said, It is the king of Israel: therfore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe from pursuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest cary me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell encreased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalē.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and said to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem, and hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land throwout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, take heede what ye doe: for yee iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let ſ feare of ſ LORD be vpon you, take heed, & do it: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of ſ Leuites, & of the Priests, & of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, between Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne thē ſ they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, & vpon your brethren: this do and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold Amariah the chief Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you, Deale courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, & the children of Ammon, and ẇ them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah & Ierusalem in ſ house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not ẏ God in heauen? and rulest not ẏ ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power & might so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who diddest driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, & haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, & destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eies *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before ſ LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the son of Iehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes

sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat: Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they came vp by the cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brooke, before the wildernes of Iernel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem, feare not, nor bee dismayed, to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise ỹ LORD God of Israel, with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in ỹ morning, and went forth into ỹ wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, & ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto ỹ LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army: and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon & Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of ỹ inhabitãts of Seir, euery one helped to destroy another

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among thẽ in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels, (which they stript off for thẽselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three daies in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place, was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah & Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the forefront of them to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet, for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirty & fiue yeres old whẽ he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in ỹ way of Asa his father; and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat, first and last, Behold, they are written in the booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the Kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahazia king of Israel, who did very wickedly.

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make shippes to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber,

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their fathers gaue them great gifts of siluer, and of gold, & of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

4 Now when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthned himselfe, & slew all his brethren with the sword, & *diuers* also of ỹ Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old

old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as he promiſed, to giue a light to him and to his ſonnes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the dominion of Iudah, and made themſelues a king.

9 Then Iehoram went foorth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and hee roſe vp by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, vnto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, becauſe hee had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah,

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelfe:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *ſhalt haue* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickeneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wiues, ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue Iehoahaz, the youngeſt of his ſonnes,

18 ¶ And after all this, ỹ LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeres, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickeneſſe: ſo he dyed of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeeres, and departed without being deſired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his youngeſt ſonne king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Fortie and two yeeres olde was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 Hee alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to war againſt Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſon of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

7 And the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out wᵗ Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſon of Nimſhi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 And he ſought Ahaziah, & they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu, and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, hee *is* ỹ ſon of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought ỹ LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhee aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Iehoſhabeah the daughter of king Iehoram ỹ wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him frō Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And

12 And he was with them hidde in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, & tooke ȳ captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into Couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Beholde, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shall bee* porters of the doores.

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall bee* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD saue the Priests, and they that ministers of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy; but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, hee shall bee put to death: but be you with the king when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So ȳ Leuites & al Iudah did according to all things ȳ Iehoiada the Priest had cōmanded: & tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not ȳ courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, & shields that had bin king Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar, and the Temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him king and Iehoiada and his sonnes anoynted him, and said, God sane the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noyse of the people running, and praysing the King, shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, & sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing prayse. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of ȳ ranges: & who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, & when she was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, ȳ they should be the LORDs people.

17 Then all the people went to ȳ house of Baal, & brake it downe, & brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of ȳ house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the Law of Moses, with reioycing, and with singing, *as it was ordeyned* by Dauid.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and ȳ nobles, & the gouernors of ȳ people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IOash *was* seuen yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibia of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that Ioash was minded to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together ȳ Priests & the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yere to yere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit ȳ Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe

chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commaundement* of Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel; for the Tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, & also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a cheſt, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a Proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the cheſt, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the cheſt was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the kings Scribe and the high Priestes Officer came and emptied the cheſt, and tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons, and carpenters to repaire the house of ỹ LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, & the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, & strēgthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, wherof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to offer withall, & spoones, and vessels of gold & siluer: and they offred burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was ful of daies when he died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King harkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them, but they would not giue care.

20 And the spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada ỹ Priest, which stood aboue the people, & said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD look vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoyle of them vnto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, & the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and hee died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens layde vpon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *was* twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and nine yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the King his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law of ỹ book of Moses, where the LORD cōmanded, saying, The fathers shal not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ More-

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD *is* able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army *that* was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, and they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen to Bethhoron, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the King* said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare, why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, & hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah took aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, & Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Ioash, the son of Ioahaz, at Bethshemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, & brake down the wal of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash, sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first & last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, & slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres olde, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, & restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the

the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wal of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, & against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue giftes to Vzziah, and his name spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for hee strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also hee built towers in the desert, and digged many wels, for hee had much cattell, both in the lowe countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also* and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in Carmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, & Maasiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* an army, three hundred thousand, & seuen thousand and fiue hundred ỳ made warr with mighty power to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throwout all the hoste, shields and speares, & helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction; for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuarie: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priestes looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne *was* ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

IOtham was twenty & fiue yeres old whē he began to reigne, & he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He sought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yeere, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mightie, because hee prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHaz was twentie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem; but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD like Dauid his father.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, & burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to Damascus: and hee was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slue in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim slue Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heades of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shal not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against the LORD *already*, yee intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse *is* great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoyle before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoyle cloathed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and carried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the king of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, & caried away captiues

18 The Philistins also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Bethshemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel; for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but hee helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For hee sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therfore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together ȳ vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of ȳ house of the LORD, & he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, & of all his wayes first & last, behold, they *are* written in ȳ booke of the kings of Iudah & Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reigne when he *was* fiue and twenty yeeres olde, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first month, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests & the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare mee, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, & done that which *was* euil in the eyes of ỹ LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces frō the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, & haue not burnt incense, nor offred burnt offrings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, & he hath deliuered them to trouble, to astonishment and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amashai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei; and of the sons of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel:

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of ỹ LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to carie *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an ende.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, & the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table with all the vessels therof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared & sanctified, and behold, they *are* before ỹ altar of ỹ LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuarie, and for Iudah: and hee commaunded the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar:

23 And they brought foorth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their hands vpon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commaunded that the burnt offring, and the sinne offring *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps according to the commandement of Dauid, & of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the cōmandement of the LORD by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and when the burnt offring beganne, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an ende of

offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the princes commaunded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the wordes of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and saide, Now ye haue consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices and thanke offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offrings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites did help them, till the worke was ended, & vntil ¶ *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer of the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keep it that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters from the King and his Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he wil returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as yee see.

8 Now be ye not stiffe-necked as your fathers were, *but* yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne again vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall *find* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and mercifull, & will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to do the commandement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the Altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed & sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offrings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their maner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites,

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers, for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim & Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues, yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse, and the Lewites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe: & the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests and ỹ Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, & threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offrings, & the burnt offrings for ỹ Sabbaths, and for the new moons, & for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the Law of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and honie, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah: they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen & sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundaton of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning ỹ heaps.

10 And Azariah the chiefe priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said: Since *the people* began to bring the offrings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offrings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers vnder the hand of Cononiah & Shimei his brother, at the cõmandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Imma the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieshua, & Shemaia, Amariah, and Shechaniah in the cities of the Priests, in *their* set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, aswell to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues and their sonnes, and their daughters through all the Congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to seeke his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFter these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Senacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to winne them for himselfe,

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

3 He tooke counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that ranne through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, & built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towres, and another wall without, & repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made darts and shields in abundance:

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs then with him.

8 With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselues vpon the wordes of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he *himselfe laide siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying,

10 Thus sayth Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shal worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, & out of ỹ hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shal not ỹ God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hād.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, & to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, praied and cried to heauen.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the compe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god they that came foorth of his owne bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on enery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto ỹ LORD to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, & praied vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him,

for

for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and hee made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, & for spices, & for shields, for all maner of pleasant iewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine and oyle, and stalles for all manner of beasts, and coats for flockes.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities and possessions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the business* of the Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent vnto him to enquire of the woonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the Sepulchres of the sonnes of Danid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did him honor at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built againe the hie places, which Hezekiah his father had broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, in Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also hee obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euill in the sight of ſ LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In this house, & in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer

8 Neither will I any more remoone the foot of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before ſ children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought ſ LORD his God, & humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of Dauid on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of ſ LORD, and all the Altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired ſ altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God *was* intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein hee built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold,

they are written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twentie yeere old, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon trespassed more & more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land, made Iosiah his sonne, king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

IOsiah *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and inclined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake downe the Altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, & the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, & made dust of *them*, & strowed *it* vpon the graues of them, that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars, and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne when hee had purged the land and the house: he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the city, & Ioah the son of Ioahaz the Recorder to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the dores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, & of all ỹ remnant of Israel, & of all Iudah, & Beniamin, & they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hande of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the mẽ did the worke faithfully and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skil of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the work in any maner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and Officers, and Porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah ỹ Priest found a booke, of the Law of the LORD *giuen* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caried ỹ booke to the King, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, & haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hande of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told ỹ king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read it before ỹ king.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept ỹ worde of the LORD, to do after al that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, & they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah ỹ Propheteſſe ỹ wife of Shallum ỹ son of Tikuath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of ỹ wardrobe (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: tell ye the man that ſent you to me:

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe to other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therfore my wrath ſhall be powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhal ye ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard.

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, & didſt rend thy clothes, & weep before me: I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I wil gather thee to thy fathers and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ Then the king ſent, and gathered together al the Elders of Iudah & Ieruſalem.

30 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, & the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the king ſtood in his Place and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee cauſed all that were preſent in Ieruſalem, and Beniamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD *in* Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth,

2 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites, that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe, which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael did build: *it ſhall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes according to the writings of Dauid king of Iſrael, and according to the writing of Solomon his ſonne.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of ſ families of ſ Leuites.

6 So kil the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Ioſiah gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Paſſeouer-offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirtie thouſand, and three thouſand bullockes: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.

8 And his princes gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Prieſts & to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gaue vnto the Prieſts for the Paſſeouer-offerings, two thouſand and ſixe hundred *ſmall cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, & Nathanel his brethren, and Haſhabiah, & Iehiel, & Ioſhabad chiefe of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites for Paſſeouer-offrings, fiue thouſand, *ſmal cattel*, & fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the ſeruice was prepared: and the Prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Leuites in their courſes according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Paſſeouer, and the Prieſtes ſprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites ſlayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offrings, that they might giue according to the diuiſions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moſes: and ſo *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they roſted the Paſſeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and diuided *them* ſpeedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelues, and for the Prieſts: becauſe the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron *were buſied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſts the ſons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their place according to the commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the Kings Seer: and the Porters *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen daies.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept

20 ¶ After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: & Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against ſ house, wherewith I haue war: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheleſſe, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah & Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, & al the singing men & the singing women ſpake of Iosiah in their lamentatiõs to this day, & made thẽ an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are writtẽ in ſ Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the Actes of Iosiah, and his goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD.

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim: And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carie him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, & put them in his Temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten daies in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, w the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and make Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah & Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one & twenty yeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ And he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* frõ the mouth of the LORD.

13 And hee also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreoner, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, & polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to thẽ by his messengers, rising vp betimes, and sending: because hee had cõpassion on his people, & on his dwelling place

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD rose against his people, till there was no remedie.

17 There-

17 Therfore he brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men w̄ the sword, in the house of their Sanctuarie, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* hee brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels therof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sons vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place helpe him with siluer and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the freewill offering for the house of God that *is* in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 Also Cyrus the king brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithridath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto Sheshbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of golde, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twentie knines,

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and tenne: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them* of the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

NOw these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuentie and fiue.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, sixe hundred fourtie and two.

11 The children of Bebai, fixe hundred twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixtie and ſixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thouſand fiftie and ſixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and three.

18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twentie and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninetie and ſiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and ſixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

24 The children of Azmaueth, fourtie and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred and fortie and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſixe hundred twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, & Ono, ſeuen hundred twentie and ſiue.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fortie and ſiue.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirtie.

36 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of Iedaiah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuentie and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thouſand fiftie and two.

38 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fortie and ſeuen.

39 The children of Harim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

40 The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodauia, ſeuentie and foure.

41 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſhim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.

59 And theſe *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their ſeede, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda: ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found, therefore were they as polluted, put from the Prieſthood.

63 And the Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things: till there ſtood vp a Prieſt with Vrim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thouſand three hundred *and* threeſcore:

65 *Beſide*

65 Beside their seruants and their maids; of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ *And some* of the chiefe of the fathers, whē they came to ỹ house of ỹ LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.

69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp Iesbua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offrings thereon, as *it is* written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offrings thereon vnto ỹ LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also ỹ feast of Tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offring, both of the new moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, & of euery one that willingly offred a freewill offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, but the foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* layd.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the Carpenters, and meate, and drinke, & oile, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees frō Lebanon to the Sea of Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their cōming vnto ỹ house of God at Ierusalem, in ỹ second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesbua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests & the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeres old & vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesbua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel, and his sonnes, the sons of Iudah together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising, & giuing thankes vnto the LORD: because he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men that had seen the first house: when the foundation of this house was layd before their eies, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted a loud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, & the noise was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, & said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God as ye *doe*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesbua, and the rest of the chiefe of ỹ fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building:

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the daies of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntil the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in ỹ dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam,

Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the King, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their companions the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great & noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, & the rest ỹ *are* on this side the Riuer, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time.

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp to thee from vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue set vp the walles thereof, and ioyned the foundations

13 Be it known now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals set vp againe, then will they not pay tolle, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the reuenue of the kings.

14 Now because wee haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour, therefore haue we sent, and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the records, and know that this citie *is* a rebellious citie, and hurtful vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue mooued sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, & to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwel in Samaria, & vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath bene plainely read before me:

19 And I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue bene made therein.

20 There haue bene mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute and custome was payed vnto them.

21 Giue yee now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THen the Prophets, Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernor on this side the Riuer, & Shethar-Boznai, & their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath cõmanded you to build this house, & to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, & to make vp these wals?

10 We asked their names also to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeres agoe, which a great king of Israel builded and set vp.

12 But

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whome hee had made gouernour;

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, goe carie them into the Temple that *is* in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* layd the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the king, let there bee search made in the kings treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus ỹ king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolles, where the treasures were layd vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a Record thus written.

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly layd, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a rowe of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored and brought again vnto the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernor beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, I make a decree what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of both young bullockes and rammes, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests, which *are* at Ierusalem, let it bee giuen them, day by day, without faile.

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him bee hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dungill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the Commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on ỹ third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the rest of the children of the captiuity, kept the Dedication of this house of God with ioy,

17 And offered at the Dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes: and for a sinne offring for all Israel, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which *is* at Ierusalem, as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified

purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eat;

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes, king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest;

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yere of the king.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth, began he to go vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, & to do *it*, and to teach in Israel, statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the cõmandements of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace* and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their own free wil to go vp to Ierusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, & of his seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah & Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carie the siluer and gold which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem:

16 And all the siluer and gold that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offring of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rams, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And what soeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a Decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also wee certifie you, that touching any of the Priests and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the law of thy God, and the law of the King, let iudgment be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And

28 And hath extended mercie vnto me before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mightie princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab: Obadiah the son of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him two hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad: Iohanan the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these; Eliphelet, Iehiel & Shemaiah, & with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them seuentie males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men, also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphiah, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for ỹ house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sons, and his brethren eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesha-iah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the seruice of ỹ Leuits, two hundred & twenty Nathinims: all of thē were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of ỹ chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents,

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three daies.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer & the gold, and the vessels weighed in the

the house of our God, by the hand of Merimoth, the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the sonne of Iesbua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number & by weight of enery one: and all the weight was writte at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, nintie & six rams, seuenty & seuen lambs, twelue hee goats for a sin offring: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seede haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath bin chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been caried away, and I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God:

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue* we *beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our kings, and our priests beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for wee haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy seruants the Prophets, saying, The land vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs, till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, & when hee had confessed, weeping, & casting himself downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men & women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, & all Iſrael to ſweare, ỹ they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra aroſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib; and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſsion of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throwout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalē;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three daies, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the Congregation of thoſe that had beene caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah & Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three daies: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in ỹ ſtreete of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſsion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voyce, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we do.

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue take ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and w̄ them the elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntil the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſon of Tikuah were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And ỹ children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certain chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the Prieſts there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak and his brethren, Maaſiah and Eleezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues: and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur; Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelajah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benajah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hannaniah, Zabbai *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adajah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benajah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchijah, Shemajah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benajah, Bedajah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſan,

38 And Bani, and Beunui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, & Nathā, & Adajah,

40 Machnadebai, Shathai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſons of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, & Ioel, Benajah

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

THE

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere as I was in Shushan the palace:

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in ỹ prouince *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ierusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certain* daies, and fasted and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his Commandements.

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eies open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgments which ỹ commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, & do them: though there were of you cast out vnto ỹ vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from hence, and will bring them vnto the place ỹ I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man: For I was the kings cup bearer.

CHAP. II.

ANd it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: now I had not beene *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said vnto mee, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorow of heart. Then was I very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the king, If it please the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers sepulchres that I may build it.

6 And the King said vnto mee (the Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer, I said vnto the king, If it please the king, let letters be giuen me to ỹ gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, til I come into Iudah

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, ỹ he may giue me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, & for the wall of the city, & for the house ỹ I shal enter into: And the king granted me according to ỹ good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, & gaue them the kings letters (now the king had sent captaines of the armie, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three daies.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon wel, and to the dung port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and ỹ gates thereof were consumed ẅ fire.

14 Then I went on to ỹ gate of ỹ fountain, & to ỹ kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in ỹ night by ỹ brook, & viewed ỹ wal, & turned backe, & entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come & let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem that we be no more a reproch

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God ẅ was good vpon me; as also ẏ kings words that he had spoken vnto mee. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthned their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? Will yee rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen hee will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the towre of Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laide the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto thé repaired Merimoth ẏ son of Vriah ẏ son of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam ẏ son of Berechiah, the son of Mesheazbeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired, but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreouer, the olde gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodajah, they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the son of Harhajah, of the gold-smithes: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephajah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedajah the son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the dores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, & vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the son of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And the next to him repaired Ezer the son of Ieshua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the son of Vrijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maasejah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, & the tower which lieth out from the kings high house that

was

was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water-gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wal of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse-gate repaired ỹ Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heaps of ỹ rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe go vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuitie.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wal was ioyned together vnto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that ỹ wals of Ierusalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, & to hinder it.

9 Neuertheless, wee made our prayer vnto our God, & set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, & slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 and it came to passe, ỹ when ỹ Iewes w̃ dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, From all places, whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind ỹ wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set ỹ people after their families, with their swords, their speares, & their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and saide vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Bee not yee afrayde of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one to his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his sword girded by his side, & *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guarde, which followed mee, none of vs put off our cloathes, *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therfore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We wil restore *them*, and will require nothing of them: so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and took an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that *had beene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *&* sixe choise sheepe: also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therin (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to do me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me in like maner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these wordes.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a King in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou saiest, but thou feignest them of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke,

worke, that it be not done. Now therefore *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Delaiah the ſonne of Mehetabel who *was* ſhut vp, & he ſaid, Let vs meete together in the houſe of God within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to ſlay thee, yea, in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would go into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this propheſie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euil report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the Propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twentie and fift day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Iudah ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworn vnto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſon of Arah, and his ſon Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deedes before me, and vttered my words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the dores; and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appoynted,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened vntil the Sun be hote, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a regiſter of the genealogy of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of thoſe that had bene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael *was this*;

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand one hundred ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of Binui, ſixe hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The childrē of Gibeon, ninety & fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, & Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Bethazmaueth, fourty and two.

29 The men of Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth ſeuen hundred forty & three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and foure.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of Iedaia, of the house of Iehua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Iesh-ua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Paseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hatril, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.

61 And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Mela, Tel-Haretha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seede, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, That they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their manseruants, and their maidseruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred sortie and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred fortie and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twentie asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basins, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the streete that *was* before the water gate, and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Lawe of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the law before the Congregation, both of men and

and women, and all that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water gate, from the morning vntill mid-day, before the men and the women, & thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe ſtood vpon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, & Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the ſight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God; and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heades, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaide vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye ſory, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe which the LORD had commanded by Moſes, ỹ the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth

15 And that they ſhould publiſh & proclaim in all their cities, & in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Go forth vnto the mount, & fetch oliue branches, & pine branches, & mirtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, & made themſelues booths, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, & in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made booths, and ſate vnder the booths for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the ſeede of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loude voice vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Shereb'iah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer & euer and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *euen* thou *art* LORD alone, thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſt, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, & all that *is* therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddeſt chooſe Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, & gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart faithfull before thee, & madeſt a couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Ieburites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue *it, I ſay,* to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy

words

words, for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their crie by the red Sea.

10 And shewedst signes, and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on al the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didst diuide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land: and their persecutors thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty waters

12 Moreouer thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou camest down also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, & true lawes, good statutes, and commandements:

14 And madest knowen vnto them the holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should goe in to possesse the land, which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and harkened not to thy commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* a God readie to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifolde mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderneſſe: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fortie yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wilderneſſe, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed ẏ land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og, king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, & gauest them into their hands, w their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, & a fat land and possessed houses full of all goods, welles digged, vineyards, and Oliueyards, and fruit trees in abundance: So they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were disobedient, & rebelled against thee, & cast thy law behind their backes, and slue thy Prophets w testified against them to turne them to thee and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, & in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: & according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did euill again before thee: therfore leftest thou thē in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned & cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauē, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and harkened not vnto thy Cōmandements, but sinned against thy iudgments (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou forbeare them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therfore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly consume thē, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the trouble seeme little before thee, that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done

right, but we haue done wickedly.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our Fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* ſeruants this day, and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our Fathers, to eate the fruit therof, and the good thereof, behold, we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, & ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *couenant*, and write *it*, & our Princes, Leuites *and* Prieſts ſeale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

NOw thoſe that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirſhatha the ſoune of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah, theſe *were* the Prieſts.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhua the ſon of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel,

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people, Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Halloheſh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah,

28 ¶ And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, & all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of ſ lands vnto ſ Law of God, their wiues, their ſons, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderſtanding.

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen by Moſes the ſeruant of God, & to obſerue and do all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his ſtatutes:

30 And that wee would not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, *that* wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, & *that* we would leaue the ſeuenth yeere, and the exaction of euery debt.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yerely, w̃ the third part of a ſhekel, for ſ ſeruice of ſ houſe of our God

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſin-offerings to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among ſ Prieſts, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the Law:

35 And to bring the firſt fruites of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruit of all trees, yere by yere, vnto ſ houſe of ſ LORD

36 Alſo the firſt-borne of our ſons, & of our cattell (as it is written in the Law) and the firſtlings of our heards, & of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſts ſ miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And *that* wee ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, & our offrings, and the fruit of al maner of trees, of wine & of oile, vnto the Prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Prieſt the ſon of Aaron, ſhall be with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto ſ houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, & the children of Leui, ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and ſ Prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we wil not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ieruſalem,

ruſalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, ſ priests and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, & of ſ children of Beniamin. Of ſ children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſon of Vzziah, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Amariah, ſ ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch the ſonne of Col-Hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſons of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah:

8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſon of Zichri *was* their ouerſeer, and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did ſ worke of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty & two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of ſ fathers, two hundred fourty & two: and Amaſhai, the ſonne of Azareel the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhilemoth the ſon of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel, the ſon of *one* of the great men.

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, *had* the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, & Abda the ſon of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, & their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred ſeuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, *was* Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with the fields, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, *&in* their villages, at Lachiſh, & the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beerſheba, vnto ſ valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, from Geba, *dwelt* at Michmash, and Aiia, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim.

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, & Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions in Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

C H A P. XII.

NOw theſe *are* the Prieſts and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattuſh,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abiiah,

5 Miamin, Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe *were* the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui,

Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the thankesgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni; their brethren, *were* ouer against them in ẏ watches.

10 ¶ And Iesshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: Of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiatib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Leuites in ẏ dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of ẏ fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Iesshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to prayse *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, and the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of Iesshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at ẏ dedication of the wall of Ierusalē, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgiuing, and with singing *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi:

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem,

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, & appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wal toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah;

35 And *certaine* of the Priests sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Asarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.

38 And the other *companie* of them that gaue thanks, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fish-gate, and the towre of Hananeel; and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerseer.

43 Also that day they offred great sacrifices, & reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offrings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fieldes of the cities the portions of the law for the Priestes and Leuites: for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, & the ward of the purification, according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For

46 For in the dayes of Dauid and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise & thanksgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the booke of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into ỹ Congregation of God for euer

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hyred Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the priest hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah.

5 And he prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites and the singers, & the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and after certaine dayes, obtained I leaue of the king.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therfore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues and lading asses, as also wine, grapes and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherin they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tire also therein which brought fish and all manner of ware, and solde on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah & said vnto them, What euill thing is this that yee doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet yee bring more wrath vpon Israel, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, & charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge yee about the wall? If ye doe *so* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, & spare me according to the greatnes of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab,

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of ech people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, & made them sweare by God, *saying*, Yee shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your sons, or for your selues

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King

ouer all Israel: neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliashib the high Prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood & of ¶ Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, & appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſines:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the daies of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When hee ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſty, many daies, *euen* an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace:

6 *Where were* white, greene, and blew *hangings*, faſtened with coards of fine linnen and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of golde and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of red and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers, one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the ſtate of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the ſeuen chamberlains that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king,

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to ſhew the people and the princes her beauty: for ſhe *was* faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the kings commandement by his chamberlaines, therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king ſaid to the wiſemen, which knew the times (for ſo *was* the kings maner towards all that knew law, & iudgment:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan, the ſeuen Princes of Perſia, & Media, which ſaw the Kings face, *and* which ſate the firſt in the kingdome.)

15 What ſhall we doe vnto the Queene Vaſthi according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the princes; Vaſthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the king only, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For *this* deede of the Queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported: The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not

18 *Likewiſe* ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day vnto all the kings Princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus *ſhall there ariſe* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the king, let there goe a royall commandement from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, that it bee not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the King giue her royall eſtate vnto another that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the kings decree, which he ſhall make, ſhalbe publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues ſhall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying pleaſed the King, and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For hee ſent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing therof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare

beare rule in his owne houſe, and that *is* ſhould be publiſhed according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of King Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, he remembred Vaſthi, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the Kings ſeruants, that miniſtred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins ſought for the king:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women vnto the cuſtody of Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the King, be Queen in ſtead of Vaſthi: And the thing pleaſed the King, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whoſe name *was* Mordecai the ſonne of Iair, he ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Beniamite;

6 Who had bene caried away from Ieruſalem, with the captiuity which had bin caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzer the king of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he brought vp Hadaſſah (that is Eſther) his vncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, & the maid was faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (whē her father and mother were dead) took for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the cuſtody of Hegai, that Eſther was brought *alſo* vnto the kings houſe, to the cuſtodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe obtained kindneſſe of him, and he ſpeedily gaue her her things for purification, w ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the kings houſe, and he preferred her & her maids, vnto the beſt *place* of the houſe of the women.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that ſhe ſhould not ſhew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens houſe, to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to King Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for ſo were the daies of their purificatiõs accompliſhed, *to wit*, ſixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweet odors and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatſoeuer ſhe deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king, ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine, the keeper of the women, appointed: And Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and fauour in his ſight more then all the virgins, ſo that hee ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in ſtead of Vaſthi.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruants, *euen* Eſthers feaſt, and he made a releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe daies, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chãberlaines, Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept the dore, were wroth, & ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queen, and Eſther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings seruants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commaunded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants, which *were* in the kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou ỹ kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence; then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherfore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot before Haman, from day to day; and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, that they may be destroyed: and I wil pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes enemy.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to do with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commaunded vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoyle of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen Mordecai perceiued al that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the citie, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids and her chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a cõmandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iewes to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, & to charge her that she should goe in vnto the king, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake vnto Hatach, & gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai.

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces do know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman shall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom ỹ king shall hold out the golden scepter, that hee may liue: but I haue not bin called to come in vnto the king these thirtie daies.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther; Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes, from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall bee destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere*:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are present in Shushan, and fast yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the Law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royal *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the Kings house ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall throne in ỹ royall house ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banket that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*:

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to performe my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shal prepare for them, and I wil doe to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheles, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banket that she had prepared but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iewe sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a gallowes bee made of fiftie cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the king vnto the banket. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had tolde of Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the doore, who sought to lay holde on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath bin done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said vnto him, What shalbe done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my selfe?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell be brought which the king *vseth* to weare, & the horse that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of ỹ kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through

the ſtreet of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it bee done to the man, whom the King delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, & the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do euen ſo to Mordecai the Iewe, that ſitteth at the kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, & brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaimed before him; Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Iewes before whom thou haſt begun to fal, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banket that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to banket with Eſther the Queene.

2 And the king ſaid againe vnto Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhalbe granted thee? and what is thy requeſt, and it ſhalbe performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome?

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, to be deſtroied, to be ſlaine, & to periſh: but if we had bin ſold for bondmen & bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although ỹ enemy could not counteruaile ỹ kings damage

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, The aduerſary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banket of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for he ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banket of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther *was*: Then ſaid the king, Will he force the Queene alſo before mee in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, ſaid before the king; Behold alſo the gallows, fiftie cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the King, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the King ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Eſther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the king: for Eſther had tolde what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, and beſought him with teares, to put away ỹ miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

4 Then the king helde out the golden ſceptre toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the King,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I haue found fauor in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the king, and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerſe the letters deuiſed by Haman, the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For how can I endure to ſee the euill that ſhal come vnto my people? or how can I indure to ſee the deſtructiõ of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, becauſe he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and ſeale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, may no man reuerſe.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, & vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, & sealed *it* w̄ the kings ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, & riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries.

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, & to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish all the power of the people & prouince ẏ would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 *So* the Postes that rode vpon mules *and* camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings cōmandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan ẏ palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King in royall apparell of blue and white, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, & his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnes, a feast & a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of ẏ Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that ẏ Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, & Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman ẏ son of Hammedatha the enemy of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile layd they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther the Queene; The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace; and the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shalbe granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Iewes, which *are* in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on ẏ fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they layd not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuentie and fiue thousand, but they layd not their hands on the prey.

17 On ẏ thirteenth day of ẏ moneth Adar, and on ẏ fourteenth day of the same, rested they, & made it a day of feasting & gladnes,

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelled in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a *day* of gladnes & feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the daies wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they

they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot) to conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

25 But when *Eſther* came before the king, hee commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which hee deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the wordes of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them: ſo as it ſhould not faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould bee* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them periſh frō their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed for themſelues, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings, and their crie.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahaſuerus layd a tribute vpon the land, & vpon ỹ yles of ỹ ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, and that man was perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great houſhold: ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the East.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drinke with them,

5 And it was ſo, when the daies of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, & roſe vp early in the morning: and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them.

7 And ỹ LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to & fro in the earth, and from walking vp & downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that hee hath, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power: onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satā went forth frō ỹ preſence of ỹ LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, & said, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, & hath burnt vp the sheepe & the seruants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderneſse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away: blessed bee the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

AGaine, there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them, to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschueth euill? and still hee holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst mee against him, to destroy him without cause?

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and hee will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still reteine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, & Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, & to cõfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

4 Let that day bee darkeneſse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkneſse & the shadow of death staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, let the blackneſse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſse seaze vpon it, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see ỹ dawning of ỹ day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and bene quiet, I should haue slept; then had I bene at rest.

14 With

14 With kings & counsellers of ỹ earth, which buiſt deſolate places for themſelues,
15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:
16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bene; as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.
17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the weary be at reſt.
18 *There* the priſoners reſt together; they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.
19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.
20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſery, & life vnto the bitter *in* ſoule:
21 Which long for death, but it *commeth* not, and digge for it more then for hid treaſures;
22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?
23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whoſe way is hid, & whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my ſighing cōmeth before I eat, & my roarings are powred out like ỹ waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.
26 I was not in ſafetie, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,
2 *If* wee aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?
3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.
4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteſt: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightneſſe of thy waies, & thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Euen as I haue ſeene, they ỹ plow iniquitie, and ſow wickednes, reape the ſame.
9 By ỹ blaſt of God they periſh, & by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the yong lions are broken.
11 The old lyon periſheth for lacke of prey, and the ſtout lyons whelpes are ſcattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men,
14 Feare came vpon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to ſhake.
15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face, the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.
16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voyce, *ſaying*,
17 Shal mortal mā be more iuſt thē God? ſhall a man be more pure then his Maker?
18 Behold, he put no truſt in his ſeruants; and *his* Angels he charged with folly:
19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, ẅ are cruſhed before the moath.
20 They are deſtroyed from morning to euening, they periſh for euer without any regarding *it*.
21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them, goe away? they die euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?
2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and enuie ſlayeth the ſilly one.
3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.
4 His children are farre from ſafetie, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.
5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh *it* euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.
6 Although affliction commeth not foorth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is borne vnto trouble, as the ſparkes flie vpward.
8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:
9 Which doeth great things and vnſearchable: marueilous things without number.
10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the fields.
11 To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low, that thoſe which mourne, may be exalted to ſafetie.
12 He diſappointeth the deuices of the craftie, ſo that their hands cannot performe *their* enterpriſe.
13 Hee taketh the wiſe in their *owne* craftines: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.
14 They meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But hee ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy *is* the man, whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.
18 For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 He

19 He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shal redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy Tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seede shall be great, and thine off spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne commeth in, in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie laide in the balances together!
3 For now it would bee heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are swallowed vp.
4 For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison wherof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wild asse bray when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauory, be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that hee would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow, let him not spare: for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend, but he forsaketh the feare of the Almightie.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid.
17 What time they waxe warme, they vanish: when it is hote they are consumed out of their place.
18 The pathes of their way are turned aside, they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 For now yee are nothing; ye see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me frō the enemies hand, or redeeme me frō the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach mee, and I will holde my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherin I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the speaches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde.
27 Yea, ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you digge *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is euident vnto *you* if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie, yea returne againe: my righteousnesse *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot my taste discerne peruerse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS *there* not an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke,
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust: my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene mee, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.
10 Hee shall returne no more to his

house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bedde shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions;

15 So that my soule chuseth strangling: *and* death rather then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie

17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visite him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the wordes of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almightie peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, & make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For wee *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrites hope shal perish.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall holde it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should man be iust with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, & treadeth vpon the waues of the sea,

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, & wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, & I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 Behold, hee taketh away, Who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voice:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, & multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If

19 If *I speake* of strength, lo, he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set mee a time *to plead*?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *own* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, *it* shall also proue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I were perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I wold despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therfore I said *it*: he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into ỹ hand of the wicked: he coureth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my daies are swifter then a Post: they flee away, and see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I wil forget my cõplaint, I will leaue off my heauines, & comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of al my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine.

30 If I wash my selfe with snow-water, and make my hands neuer so cleane.

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in ỹ ditch, and mine owne clothes shall abhorre me.

32 For *he is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there any daies mã betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me;

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him, but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

MY soule is weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans daies;

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands haue made mee and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 Hast thou not powred mee out as milke, and crudled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast cloathed mee with skinne and flesh, and hast fenced mee with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, & fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hidde in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, & thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce Lyon: and againe, thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me, Changes and warre are against me.

18 Wherfore then hast thou brought me foorth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eie had seen me;

19 I should haue beene as though I had not beene: I should haue been caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my daies few? cease then, & let me alone, that I may take cõfort a litle

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darknesse, and the shadow of death:

22 A land of darknes, as darknes it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite and said,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes be answered? and should a man ful of talk be iustified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee:

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection.

8 *It is* as high as heauen, what canst ỹ do? deeper then hell, what canst ỹ know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vanitie: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For vaine man would bee wise; though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

13 If

13 If thou prepare thine heart,& ſtretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy Tabernacles:

15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away.

17 And *thine* age ſhall be cleerer then the noone day: thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope yea thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 Alſo thou ſhalt lye downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhal make ſuite vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhal faile, and they ſhall not eſcape, and their hope *ſhall be as* the giuing vp of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

AND Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſedome ſhall dye with you.

3 But I haue vnderſtanding as well as you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he anſwereth him. ſ iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorn

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feete, i as a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*

7 But aske now the beaſts, and they ſhal teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 Doeth not the eare trie words? and the mouth taſte *his* meate?

12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in length of daies vnderſtanding.

13 With him *is* wiſedome & ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe; hee ſhutteth vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he with-holdeth the waters, and they dry vp, alſo he ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 Hee looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 He leadeth Princes away ſpoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 He remooueth away the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 He diſcouereth deepe things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He encreaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and ſtraineth them *againe*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wildernes *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to ſtagger, like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LOe mine eye hath ſeene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.

2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Phyſitians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, & it ſhould be your wiſdome!

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?

10 He will ſurely reproue you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone ſ I may ſpeake, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will maintaine mine owne waies before him.

16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now I haue ordered *my* cauſe I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.

19 Who is he *that* will pleade with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the ghoſt.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto me then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 With-

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to & fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against mee, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes; thou settest a print vpon the heeles of my feete.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes and full of trouble.

2 He commeth foorth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgment with thee?

4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that he may rest till he shall accomplish, as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the sent of water it wil bud, and bring forth bowgnes like a plant.

10 But man dieth and wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is hee?

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp;

12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens bee no more they shall not awake nor be raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die shall he liue againe? All the daies of my appointed time wil I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steppes, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?

17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.

18 And surely the mountaine falling commeth to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shal haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wiseman vtter vaine knowledge, & fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth vttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lippes testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? & doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the grayheaded, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirite against God, and lettest *such* wordes goe out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that hee should bee cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his Saints yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable & filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, & the number of yeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that he shall returne

turne out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afrayd, they ſhall prevaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almightie.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* neck, vpon ẏ thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he coūereth his face wᵗʰ his fatnes & maketh collops of fat on *his* ſlankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are readie to become heapes.

29 He ſhal not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolōg the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhal not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, & by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall bee accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 Hee ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oline.

34 For the Congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, and bring foorth vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceite.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*, if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, & ſhake my head at you

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made mee weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled mee with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt mee*: and my leanenеſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me wᵗʰ his teeth; mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke reproachfully; they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned mee ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but hee hath broken mee aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by the necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe mee round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doeth not ſpare; hee powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh mee with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, beholde my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record vpon high.

20 My friends ſcorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might pleade for a man wᵗʰ God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbor.

22 When a few yeeres are come, then I ſhal go the way *whence* I ſhal not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doeth not mine eye continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put mee in a ſuretie with thee, who *is* hee *that* will ſtrike hands with mee?

4 For thou haſt hidde their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of ẏ people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye alſo is dim by reaſon of ſorow: and all my members *are* as a ſhadow.

8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands ſhal be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is ſhort becauſe of darkneſſe.

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I haue ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall go downe to the barres of the pit, whē *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?
4 He teareth himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shal the rocke be remoued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe put out, & the sparke of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shalbe darke in his tabernacle, & his candle shalbe put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shalbe straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.
8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.
9 The grinne shal take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.
10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall driue him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten: and destruction *shalbe* ready at his side.
13 It shall deuoure the strength of his skinne: *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.
14 His confidence shalbe rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.
16 His rootes shalbe dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.
18 He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither *haue* sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times haue ye reproched me: you are not ashamed that you make your selues strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, & plead against me my reproch:
6 Know now ỹ God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry out alond, but *there is* no iudgement.
8 He hath fenced vp my way, that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.
10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.
14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.
16 I called my seruant, & he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of mine owne body.
18 Yea, yong children despised me: I arose, and they spake against me.
19 All my inward friendes abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!
24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead in the rocke for euer.
25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:
26 And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shal see for my selfe, & mine eyes shall behold, and not another, *though* my reines be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say; Why persecute we him? seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath

bringeth

bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *thy* I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his handes shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednes be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed, & hath forsaken ſ poore, *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits: euery hand of the wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fil his belly, *God* shal cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, & shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shal flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shal strike him through.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body: *yea* the glistering sword commeth out of his gall, terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkenesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shal consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speach, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke mee, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight w them, & their off spring before their eies.

9 Their houses are safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, & casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme carieth away.

19 God layeth vp his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shal drinke of the wrath of ſ Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet:

24 His breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistned with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shal lie down alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them ỹ go by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shall bee brought foorth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* hee hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the graue, and shall remaine in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley shalbe sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then cõfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answeres there remaineth falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and sayd,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God, as hee that is wise may bee profitable vnto himselfe?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gain *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Wil he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednes great, and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their cloathing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honorable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee.

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the height of the starres how high they are.

13 And thou saiest, How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that hee seeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood?

17 Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from mee

19 The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut downe, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint not thy selfe with him and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold as dust, and the *golde* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almighty shalbe thy defence, and thou shalt haue plenty of silner.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is a lifting vp: and he shall saue the humble person.

30 He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day is my cõplaint bitter: my stroke is heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seate?

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the wordes which hee would answere mee, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Wil he pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in mee.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but hee *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: hee hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, ỹ I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* hee hath tried me, I shall come foorth as golde.

11 My foote hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined,

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, I haue esteemed the wordes of his mouth more then my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *mind*, and who can turne him? and *what* his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darknes, *neither* hath he couered the darknesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHy, seeing times are not hidde from the Almighty, doe they that knowe him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remoue the landmarks, they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away ỹ asse of the fatherles, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, goe they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* foode for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his corne in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without cloathing, that they *haue* no couering in the colde.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry,

11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their wine presses, & suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shal see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houses *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to thē euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: *so doth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shal feed sweetly on him, he shal be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He euil intreateth ỹ barren, *that* beareth not: & doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth also the mighty with his power: hee riseth vp, and no *man* is sure of his life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to le* in safetie, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it bee not so now, who will make mee a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and sayd,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is born of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the moone, & it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man *which is* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered wordes? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thick clouds, & the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, vntill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He diuideth the sea with his power, & by his vnderstanding he smiteth through the proud.
13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath framed the crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but ỹ thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

MOreouer, Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgment, and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soule;
3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the Spirit of God *is* in my nostreis;
4 My lips shall not speake wickednes, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die I will not remooue my integritie from mee.
6 My righteousnes I hold fast, and wil not let it goe: my heart shall not reproch *me* so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, & he ỹ riseth vp against me, as ỹ vnrighteous.
8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.
12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shal receiue of the Almightie.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword, and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread.
15 Those ỹ remaine of him, shalbe buried in death: & his widowes shal not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but ỹ iust shal put it on, & the innocent shal diuide the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shal lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:
20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The East wind carieth him away, and he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shal cast vpon him, and not spare: he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, & shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

SVrely there is a veine for the siluer, and a place for the gold, *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the earth, & brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 Hee setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dryed vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for ỹ earth, out of it cõmeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphyres: and it hath dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, & which ỹ vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the rocke: hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among ỹ rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from ouer flowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth hee foorth to light.
12 But where shal wisedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shal siluer be weighed *for* ỹ price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the chrystal cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shalbe made of Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it bee valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it is hid frõ ỹ eyes of al liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the endes of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it and declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.
28 And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreouer Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me.
3 When his candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkenesse.
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my Tabernacle:
5 When the Almightie was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred mee out riuers of oyle;
7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, *when* I prepared my seate in the streete;
8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The princes refrayned talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *mee*, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw *mee*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it cloathed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the iawes of the wicked, and pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My roote *was* spread out by ye waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not again, and speech dropped vpon them.
23 And they wayted for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BVt now they that are younger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogges of my flocke.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their handes *profite* me, in whom olde age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* solitarie: flying into the wildernesse in former time, desolate and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen forth from among *men* (they cryed after thē, as *after* a thiefe.)
6 To dwell in the cliffes of the valleys, in caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder ye nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against me the waies of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they pursue my soule as the wind, and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken holde vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coate.
19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare mee: I stand vp, and thou regardest mee *not*.
21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde; thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weepe for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cried in the Congregatiõ.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owles.

30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.

31 My heart also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands;

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man seruant, or of my maid seruant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made me in the wombe, make him? and did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue with-held the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, & I haue guided her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loines haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath bene secretly entised, or my mouth hath kissed my hand,

28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euil found him:

30 (Neither haue I suffered my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete: *but* I opened my doores to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my transgressions, as Adam by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! behold my desire is, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof complaine:

39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof

without money, or haue caused the owners thereof to loose their life:

43 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answere Iob, because hee *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* elder then hee.

5 When Elihu sawe that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I *am* yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwaies* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you; & behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither wil I answere him with your speaches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I wil speake, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles; *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore, Iob I pray thee, heare my speaches, and hearken to all my wordes.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 Behold, *I am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feete in the stockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him, for hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twise, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction;

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened with paine also vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene: and his bones that were not seene sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith,

saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found a ransome.

25 His flesh shall bee fresher then a childes: hee shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God often times with man,

30 To bring backe his soule frō the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not hearken vnto mee: holde thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

FVrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Heare my words, O yee wisemen, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare tryeth words, as ỹ mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, & walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that hee should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye men of vnderstanding: far be it from God, *that he should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almightie, that *he should commit* iniquitie.

11 For the worke of a man shall hee render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not do wickedly, neither will ỹ Almighty peruert iudgment.

13 Who hath giuē him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed ỹ whole world?

14 If he set his heart vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly.

19 *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the person of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mightie shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should enter into iudgement with God.

24 Hee shall breake in pieces mightie men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes; and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider any of his wayes:

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and hee heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When hee giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.

33 Should it be according to thy mind, he will recompense it, whether thou refuse or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.

36 My desire *is that* Iob may bee tryed vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sin, hee clappeth *his hands* among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue, *if I be cleansed* from my sinne.

4 I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens & see, and behold ye clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profite* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth songs in the night,

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen?

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it.

14 Although thou saist thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therfore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, hee hath visited in his anger, yet hee knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, & I will shew thee, that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and wil ascribe righteousnes to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfit in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mightie in strength *and* wisedome.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the poore.

7 He withdraweth not his eies from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions y they haue exceeded.

10 Hee openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and serue *him*, they shall spend their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the vncleane.

15 Hee deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would hee haue remooued thee out of the straite *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot deliuer thee.

19 Will hee esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, & we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreading of the clouds, *or* y noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds hee coureth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.

2 Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his lightning vnto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellencie, & he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voice: great things doth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth: likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 He

7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts go into dennes: and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the North.

10 By the breath of God frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering hee wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels, that they may do whatsoeuer he commaundeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our speach* by reason of darknesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speak, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible Maiestie.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou when I laide the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast vnderstanding:

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laide the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together, & all the sons of God shouted for ioy.

8 Or *who* shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake foorth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darknesse a swadling band for it.

10 And brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waues be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy daies? *and* caused the day spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from ỹ wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the pathes *to* the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great.

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile.

23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is ỹ light parted? *which* scattereth the East wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth *where* no man is: *on* the wildernesse wherin there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring forth?

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweete influences of Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voice to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings that they may go, and say vnto thee, Heare we *are*?

36 Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdome? or who can stay ȳ bottles of heauen,

38 When the dust groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon: or fill the appetite of the yong lyons,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lye in wait?

41 Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goates of the rocke bring foorth? *or* canst thou mark when the hinds do calue?

2 Canst thou number the mones *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are *in* good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild asse free? or who hath loosed ȳ bands of ȳ wild asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernes, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying of the driuer.

8 The range of ȳ mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne bee willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gaue'st thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or wings and feathers vnto the Ostrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust.

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that ȳ wild beast may breake them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst ȳ make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meete the armed men.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, & the shouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp at thy command? and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her yong ones also sucke vp blood: and where the slaine *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

MOreouer, the LORD answered Iob and said,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him answere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shal I answere thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twise, but I will proceed no further

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,

7 Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 *Hast* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Decke thy selfe now *with* maiestie, and excellency, and aray thy selfe with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proude, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loines, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 He moueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: hee that made him, can make his ſword to approach *vnto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 Hee lieth vnder the ſhadie trees, in the couert of the reed and fennes.

22 The ſhadie trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, hee drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: hee truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 Hee taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

CAnſt thou draw out Leuiathan with a hooke? or his tongue with a coard *which* thou letteſt downe?

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Wil he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shal ỹ cõpaniõs make a banket of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his ſkin with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſh ſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhal not one be caſt down, eũ at ỹ ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath preuented me that I ſhould repay *him? whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the dores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eies are like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be mooued.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.

25 When hee raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.

26 The ſword of him ỹ laieth at him, cãuot hold: the ſpeare, ỹ dart nor the habergeon.

27 Hee eſteemeth yron as a ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned wh him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: hee laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.

30 Sharp ſtones *are* vnder him: he ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boile like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *doe* euery thing, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, & I wil ſpeake: I will demand of thee, & declare ỹ vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpokẽ theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhal pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, & did according as the LORD commanded them: ſ LORD alſo accepted Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gaue Iob twiſe as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, & all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lined Iob an hundred and forty yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, & full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSALME I.

BLeſſed *is* the man that walketh not in the counſel of the vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhalbe like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon: his leafe alſo ſhal not wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhal not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PAAL. II.

WHy doe the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſel together againſt the LORD, & againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 Hee that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhal haue them in deriſiõ.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, & vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet my King vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Aske of me and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: & the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed ſ trouble me? many are they ſ riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Negineth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when ſ *was* in diſtreſſe, haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for *himſelfe*: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not; commune with

with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill.

5 Offer the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 I will both lay mee downe in peace and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning: O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke *vp*.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickednеſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhal not ſtand in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy houſe, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward thy holy Temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulneſſe in their mouth, their inward part *is* very wickednеſſe: their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy: becauſe thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule alſo is ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: O ſaue me for thy mercies ſake,

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grаue who ſhall giue thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne *and* bee aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

¶ Shigaion of Dauid, which hee ſang vnto the LORD concerning the words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me:

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lion, teting *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euil vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, according to my righteouſnes, and according to mine integritie *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh iuſt: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he wil whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; hee ordeineth his arrowes againſt the perſecuters.

14 Behold, he trauaileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſehood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall

come

come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnes: and wil sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes, and sucklings hast thou ordeined strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest stil the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the work of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordeined;

4 What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field,

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorow the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew foorth all thy marueilous works.

2 I wil be glad & reioyce in thee: I wil sing praise vnto thy Name, O ỹ most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne, iudging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou hast destroied cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer: he hath prepared his throne for iudgment.

8 And he shal iudge the world in righteousnesse; he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing *praises* to ỹ LORD, *which* dwelleth in Zion: declare amõg ỹ people his doings.

12 When hee maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest mee vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* hee executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shal be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doeth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance wil not seeke *after God*: God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous: thy iudgments *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shal not be moued: for *I shall* neuer *be* in aduersitie.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murther the innocent: his eyes are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth and humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he wil neuer see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou

14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse *till* thou find none.

16 The LORD *is* king for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare.

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

CHAP. XI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say yee to my soule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make readie their arrow vpon the string: that they may priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he shal raine snares, fire and brimstone, & an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnes: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithfull faile from among the chidren of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lippes, *and* with a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shal cut off al flattering lips, *and* ỹ tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will wee preuaile, our lips *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needie, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safetie *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: *as* siluer tried in a fornace of earth purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue them, from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soule *having* sorow in my heart daily, how long shal mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon ỹ children of men, to see if there were any ỹ did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthie: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 There were they in great feare, for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwel in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnes, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 Hee that putteth not his money out to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

¶ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 O my

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, & to the excellent, in whō is all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, *that* hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued.

9 Therfore my heart is glad, & my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hel, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my praier, *that goeth* not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence: let thine eyes beholde the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speach.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppresse mee, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 Like as a Lyon *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young Lyon lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliuer my soule from the wicked, *which is* thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnes: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *a Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 The sorowes of death compassed me, and the floods of vngodly men made me afrayd.

5 The sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried vnto my God: he heard my voice out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, euen into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hils moued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoake out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darknesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpō a Cherub, & did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pauillion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thicke clouds passed, haile-*stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, and the Highest gaue his voice, haile-stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then ſ chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: and drew me out of many waters,

17 He

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

19 Hee brought me foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because hee delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes, according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his Statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands in his eye sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward, thou wilt shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God wil enlighten my darknes.

29 For by thee I haue runne through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tryed: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who *is* God saue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: that my feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them ỹ they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou hast subdued vnder me those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde, I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast deliuered mee from the strivings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not known, shall serue me.

44 As soone as they heare of mee, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke, and let the God of my saluation be exalted

47 It is God that auengeth me, and subdueth the people vnder me.

48 Hee deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liftest me vp aboue those that rise vp against mee; thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their wordes to the ende of the world: In them hath hee set a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the ende of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the endes of it: and there is nothing hidde from the heat thereof.

7 The Law of the LORD *is* perfect, conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to bee desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe back thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shalbe innocent frō the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary; and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We wil reioyce in thy saluation, & in the Name of our God we will set vp our baners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him from his holy heauen, with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE king shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnes: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, & thou gauest *it* him, *euen* length of daies for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiesty hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for euer: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turne their backe, *when* thou shalt make readie thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* wil we sing, & praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Aijeleth-Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered, they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people:

7 All they that see mee, laugh mee to scorne: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 He trusted in the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe: thou diddest make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee frō the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed mee: strong *bulls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and al my bones are out of ioynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in ȳ midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a pot-sheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far frō me, O LORD, O my strength haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule frō the sword; my darling from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue

21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the Congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him, all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in ỹ great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For ỹ kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that go downe to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shal declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall bee borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my shepheard, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule: hee leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod, & thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou annointest my head wt oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnes & mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: & I wil dwel in the house of the LORD for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

THe earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? & who shal stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* ỹ generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? ỹ LORD strong & mighty, ỹ LORD mighty in battel

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp ye euerlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is the King of glory? ỹ LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, do I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD, teach me thy pathes.

5 Leade me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I waite all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 Al the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of ỹ LORD *is* wt them that feare him: & he wil shew thē his couenant.

15 Mine eies *are* euer toward ỹ LORD: for he shall plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soule & deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let

21 Let integrity and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD, *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and proone me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.

4 I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I go in with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency, ſo will I compaſſe thine Alter, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whoſe hand *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I wil walk in mine integrity: redeem me, & be merciful vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregation wil I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes, came vpon me to eate vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhal not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD all the daies of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble hee ſhall hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therfore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing prayſes vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.

8 *When thou ſayeſt*, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face, LORD will I ſeeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD will take me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade mee in a plaine path, becauſe of mine enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, & ſuch as breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 Waite on the LORD: bee of good courage, & he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: waite, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: leſt if thou be ſilent to me, I become like them that go downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp mine hands toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie, which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednes of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his handes, hee ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD *is* their ſtrength, and he *is* the ſauing ſtrength of his Anoynted.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, feede them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O yee mighty) giue vnto ſ LORD glory & ſtrength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD the glorie due vnto his Name, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* ful of maieſtie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and Syrion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doth euery one speake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

¶ A Psalme, *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue, that I should not go downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but ioy *commeth* in ỹ morning.

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be mooued.

7 LORD by thy fauour thou hast made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood; when I goe downe to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercie vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse.

12 To the end ỹ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily; be thou my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke, and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pul mee out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for ỹ *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I cõmit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regarde lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, & reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feete in a large roume.

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, & let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lippes be put to silence, which speake grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD, for he hath shewed mee his marueilous kindnesse, in a strong citie.

22 For I said in mine haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, & he shal strengthen your heart: all ye ỹ hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is hee whose* transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

2 Blessed

2 Bleſſed *is* the man vnto whome the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: & in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon mee: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſinne vnto thee: and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſsions vnto the LORD, and thou forgaueſt the iniquitie of my ſinne. Selah.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, in a time when thou mayeſt be found, ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, ℣ ſhalt preſerue me from trouble, ℣ ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be yee not as the horſe, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderſtãding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many ſorrowes *ſhall be* to the wicked: but hee that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce ye righteous: and ſhout for ioy all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: *for* praiſe is comely for the vpright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harpe: ſing vnto him with the Pſalterie, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong: play ſkilfully with a loud voice.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 Hee loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodneſſe of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoſte of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in ſtore-houſes.

8 Let all ℣ earth feare ℣ LORD: let all the inhabitãts of ℣ world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake, & it was done, he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 The LORD bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 The counſell of the LORD ſtandeth for euer, the thought of his heart to all generations.

12 Bleſſed *is* the nation, whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* hee hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From ℣ place of his habitatiõ: he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee faſhioneth their hearts alike: hee conſidereth all their workes.

16 There is no king ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: a mightie man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vain thing for ſafetie: neither ſhal he deliuer *any* by his great ſtrẽgth.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliuer his ſoule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 They looked vnto him, & were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This pore man cryed, & ℣ LORD heard *him*, and ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte & ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeeke the LORD, ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 What man is he that deſireth life: *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: ſeeke peace and purſue it.

15 The eies of ℣ LORD *are* vpon ℣ righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, & deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shal slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shalbe desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shalbe desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for my helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion that diuise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the wind and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be dark & slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee ẅ deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea ỹ poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise vp: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the spoyling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my cloathing was sackcloth: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as though *he had bene* my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one ỹ mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together; *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not; they did teare *mee*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against mee, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene: (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnes, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, ỹ reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonor, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour my righteous cause; yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shal speak of thy righteousnes, *&* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *&* thy faithfulnes *reacheth* vnto ỹ clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes *is* like ỹ great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house: & thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee: and thy righ-

teousnesse

teousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoone me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shal soone be cut down like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, & he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, & he shal bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgements as the noone day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to do euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the meeke shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out ȳ sword and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, & their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall bee* as the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shalbe cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: & he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue bene young, and *now* am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He *is* euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor cõdemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, & keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when ȳ wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seen the wicked in great power: & spreading himselfe like a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, & behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall bee destroyed together: the ende of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: hee *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shal help them & deliuer them: he shal deliuer them frõ the wicked, & saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauie for me.

5 My

5 My wounds ſtinke, *and* are corrupt, becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe greatly: I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled wᵗ a loathſom diſeaſe: & *there is* no ſoundnes in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble & ſore broken; I haue rored by reaſon of the diſquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth mee: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends ſtand aloofe from my ſore: and my kiuſmen ſtand afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares *for mee*: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I ſaid, *Heare me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould reioyce ouer me: whē my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelues againſt me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie, I will be ſorrie for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies *are* liuely, & they are ſtrong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They alſo that render euil for good, are mine aduerſaries, becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte to helpe mee, O Lord my ſaluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

¶ To the chief Muſician, *euen* to Ieduthun. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my waies, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I wil keepe my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb wᵗ ſilence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, & my ſorrow was ſtirred.

3 My heart was hote within me, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my daies, what it *is*, *that* I may know how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand bredth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily euery man at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in a vaine ſhew: ſurely they *are* diſquieted in vaine; hee heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me frō al my tranſgreſsions: make me not the reproch of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, becauſe thou didſt *it*.

10 Remoue thy ſtroke away from me: I am conſumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes, doſt correct man for iniquitie, thou makeſt his beautie to conſume away like a moth: ſurely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, & giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: for *I am* a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſoiourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O ſpare me, yᵗ I may recouer ſtrength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

¶ To yᵉ chief Muſician *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 *He* brought me vp alſo out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, & ſet my feet vpon a rocke, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.

3 And hee hath put a new Song in my mouth, *euē* praiſe vnto our God: many ſhal ſee it, and feare, & ſhal truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wōderfull workes *which* thou haſt done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and ſpeak *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 Sacrifice & offring yᵗ didſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou opened: burnt offring and ſinne offering haſt thou not required.

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me.

8 I delight to doe thy wil, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteouſnes in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſnes within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſaluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy trueth from the great Congregation.

11 Withhold not yᵗ thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes and thy truth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue cōpaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the hayres of my head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haſte to helpe me.

14 Let them be aſhamed and confounded

together

together that seek after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD bee magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* ỹ LORD thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* he that considereth the poore: the LORD wil deliuer him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shalbe blessed vpon the earth; and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickneſſe.

4 I said, LORD be merciful vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All ỹ hate me, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise my hurt.

8 An euill diſeaſe, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and *now* that he lieth, hee shall rise vp no more.

9 Yea mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful vnto me, & raise me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph ouer mee.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting and to euerlasting, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart panteth after the water brookes: so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 My teares haue beene my meate day and night, while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went w̃ them to the house of God, with the voyce of ioy and prayse, w̃ a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD wil command his louing kindneſſe in the day time, and in the night his song *shall bee* with mee, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I wil say vnto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an vngodly nation; O deliuer me from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of ỹ oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth, let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then wil I go vnto the altar of God, vnto God my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs *what* worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of olde.

2 *How* thou didst driue out ỹ heathen with thy hand, & plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue thẽ: but thy right hand & thine arme, & the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our

our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But ỽ hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame: & goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought: & dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee: neither haue we dealt falsly in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither haue our steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our handes to a strange god,

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed al the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherfore hidest thou thy face, & forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil: a song of loues.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men, grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory, and thy maiestie.

4 And in thy maiesty ride prosperously, because of trueth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smel* of myrrhe and aloes, *and* casia: out of the iuory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shal ỽ king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, & worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall bee* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat thy fauour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 Shee shall bee brought vnto the king in raiment of needle-worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall bee brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shal the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therfore wil not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of ỽ most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moued: God shall helpe her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moued; he vttred his voice, ỽ earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in ỹ earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people) ſhout vnto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD moſt High *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He ſhal ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhal chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhoute, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our king, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth; ſing ye praiſes with vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holines.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A Song *and* Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holines.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on* the ſides of the North, the city of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they marueiled, they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt winde.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeen in the city of the LORD of hoaſts, in ỹ city of our God, God wil eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah bee glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 Marke ye well her bulwarkes, conſider her palaces, that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he wil be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhal ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of vnderſtanding.

4 I wil incline mine eare to a parable: I wil open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They ỹ truſt in their wealth, & boaſt themſelues in ỹ multitude of their riches.

7 None *of them* can by any means redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole and the brutiſh perſon ſhall periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places to all generations, they cal *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheles, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly, yet their poſteritie approoue their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheepe they are laid in the graue, death ſhall feed on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their beauty ſhall conſume in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my ſoule from the power of the graue, for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when ỹ glory of his houſe is increaſed,

17 For when he dieth, hee ſhall cary nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though whiles he liued, hee bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

19 He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing

rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beautie, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, & shal not keepe silence: a fire shal deuoure before him, & it shalbe very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shal cal to the heauens from abone, & to the earth, y he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shal declare his righteousnes: for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I wil speake; O Israel and I will testifie against thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I wil not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee goats out of thy foldes.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hilles.

11 I know all the foules of ỹ mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, & the fulnes thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High;

15 And call vpō me in the day of trouble; I wil deliuer thee, & thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my couenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee?

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and hast beene partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slandrest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, & I kept silence: thou thoughtest ỹ I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, & set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Who so offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid, when Nathan ỹ Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, & done this euill in thy sight, that thou mightest be iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 Purge me with hyssope, & I shal be cleane: wash me, and I shalbe whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation; and vphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shal sing aloud of thy righteousnes.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I giue *it*? thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnes, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

¶ To the chief musician Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimilech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mightie man? the goodnes of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euil more thē good, & lying rather thē to speak righteousnes. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring wordes. O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength; but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his wickednesſe.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquities: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee: thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iaakob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid, when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule, they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee; I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble; and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: & hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, & make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrors of death are fallen vpō me.

5 Fearefulnes & trembling are come vpon me, and horror hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and bee at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it vpon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickednes is in the midſt thereof: deceit & guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt mee, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 We took ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, & let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloude: and hee ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of olde. Selah: becauſe they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

22 Caſt thy burden vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſteine thee: hee ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be mooued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: bloody and deceitfull men ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, Michtam of Dauid, when the Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

Be

BE merciſull vnto me, O God, for man would ſwallow mee vp; hee fighting daily oppreſſeth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I wil praiſe his word, in God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together: they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they wait for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon mee, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee,

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE merciſull vnto me, O God, be merciſull vnto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 Hee ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow mee vp. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares & arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into ſ̃ middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe; I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I wil praiſe thee, O LORD among ſ̃ people, I will ſing vnto thee among ſ̃ nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue ſ̃ heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed ſpeake righteouſneſſe, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they goe aſtray aſſoone as they bee borne, ſpeaking lies.

4 Their poiſon is like the poiſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deafe adder, *that* ſtoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming neuer ſo wiſely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bowe to ſhoot* his arrowes, let them bee as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them paſſe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the Sun.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee ſhall take them away as with a whirlewind, both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall reioyce when hee ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the bloud of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verely *there is* a reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith: Michtam of Dauid: when Saul ſent, and they watcht the houſe to kill him.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: defend mee from them that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquitie, and ſaue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my ſoule: the mightie are gathered againſt me, not *for* my tranſgreſſion, nor *for* my ſin, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themſelues without *my* fault: awake to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſite all the heathen: bee not merciſull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening, they make a noiſe like a dog, and goe round about the citie.

7 Beholde, they belch out with their mouth, ſwords *are* in their lippes: for who, *ſay they* doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 The God of mercy shall preuent me, God shall let mee see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not bee: and let them know, that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Edith Michtam of Dauid, to teach. When he stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed, because of the trueth. Selah.

5 That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem; and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia triumph thou because of mee.

9 Who will bring mee *into* the strong citie: who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? & thou, O God, which diddest not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs help from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginoth.
A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my crie, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I crie vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: lead me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I wil abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I wil trust in ỹ couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercie and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So wil I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun,
A Psalme of Dauid.

TRuely my soule waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall, *shall ye be*, *and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bleſſe ẃ their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke & my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, yee people powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to bee laid in ỹ balance, they are altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O LORD, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, earely will I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirſtie land, where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glorie, ſo *as* I haue ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall bee ſatisfied as *with* marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt beene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King ſhall reioyce in God; euery one that ſweareth by him, ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the ſecret counſell of the wicked, from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoote* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words.

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themſelues *in* an euil matter: they commune of laying ſnares priuily; they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, they accompliſh a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* an arrow, ſuddenly ſhall they be wounded.

8 So ſhall they make their own tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God; for they ſhal wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall bee glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme *and* ſong of Dauid.

PRaiſe waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: & vnto thee ſhal the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 Iniquities preuaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approch *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſalnation, *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noyſe of the ſeas; the noyſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and euening to reioyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, & watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it w̄ the riuer of God *which* is ful of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: thou ſetleſt the furrows thereof: thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowers, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the yeere with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *vpon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe: and the little hils reioyce on euery ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks; the valleys alſo are couered ouer with corne; they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A ſong *or* Pſalme.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name? Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the flood on foote, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exhalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God ye people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast prooued vs: thou hast tried vs, as silner is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou laydest affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, & through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offrings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare al ye that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my praier, nor his mercy frō me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song.

GOD be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine vpon vs: Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God *euen* our own God shal blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and al the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extol *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherles, & a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou diddest march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe *was mooued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentifull raine whereby thou didst confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that taried at home, diuided the spoile.

13 Though ye haue lien among ỹ pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, & her feathers ẅ yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an hie hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hils? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwel in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts for men; yea *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among thē*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God *is* the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, ỹ players on instruments *followed* after, amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse

26 Blesse ye God in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord, from the fountaine of Israel.
27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, *and* their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commaunded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.
29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.
30 Rebuke the company of spearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her handes vnto God.
32 Sing vnto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *vnto* the Lord Selah.
33 To him that rideth vpō the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe yee strength vnto God: his excellencie *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the cloudes.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* hee that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.
2 I sinke in deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I waite for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I restored that which I tooke not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my sinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hostes, be ashamed for my sake, let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.
9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp: and the reproches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made sackecloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.
12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me: and *I was* the song of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy saluation.
14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not sinke: let me be deliuered frō them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face frō thy seruant, for I am in trouble: heare me speedily.
18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast knowen my reproach and my shame and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, & in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drink.
22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue bene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loines continually to shake.
24 Powre out thine indignatiō vpō them, & let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.
25 Let their habitation be desolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of those whom thou hast wounded.
27 Adde iniquity vnto their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poore and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.
30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, & will magnifie him w thanksgiuing.
31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullock that hath hornes and hoofes.
32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let the heauen & earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that mooueth therein.
35 For God wil saue Sion, and wil build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.
36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, O God, to deliuer mee, make haste to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backeward and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnes, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord God: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall bee* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsakē him: persecute & take him for *their is* none to deliuer *him*

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous workes.

18 Now also when I am old & gray headed, O God, forsake mee not: vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto *this* generation, & thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring mee vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ *Psalme* for Salomon.

GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, and thy righteousnes vnto ỹ kings son.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountains shal bring peace to the people, & the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 Hee shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone indure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpō the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shal haue dominiō also frō sea to sea, & frō the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They ỹ dwel in ỹ wildernes shal bowe before him, & his enemies shal licke ỹ dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shal redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their bloud be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shal bee made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shal flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name shall endure for euer: his Name shalbe continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are of a cleane heart.

2 But as for mee, my feet were almost gone: my steps had welnigh slipt.

3 For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is firme.

5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against ỹ heauens; and their tongue walketh through ỹ earth.

10 Therfore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in ỹ world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued, and chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* to painfull for me;

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely ỹ didst set thē in slippery places: ỹ castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so* O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant I was *as* a beast before thee.

23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holdē *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell; and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake down ỹ carued worke thereof at once wᵗ axes & hammers.

7 They haue cast fire into thy Sāctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* ỹ dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt ỹ thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou diddest diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernes.

15 Thou didst cleane the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast made Summer & Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached

reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let ỹ poore & needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith.
A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thanks: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wonderous works declare.

2 When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I saide vnto ỹ fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion *cõmeth* neither frõ the East, nor from ỹ West, nor from the South.

7 But God *is* the Iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs therof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also wil I cut off, *but* the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth.
A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause iudgmẽt to be heard from heauen: the earth feared & was still,

9 When God arose to iudgment, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; ỹ remainder of wrath shalt ỹ restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him, bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ To the chief Musician to Seduthun,
A Psalme of Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and hee gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doeth *his* promise faile for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I wil meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the soones of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy

19 Thy way *is* in the Sea, and thy path in the great waters; and thy footſteps are not knowen.

20 Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

¶ Maſchil of Aſaph.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law, incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old:

3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We wil not hide them frō their children, ſhewing to ỹ generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael, which hee commaunded our fathers, that they ſhould make thē knowen to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* ſhould bee borne: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubburne and rebellions generation, a generation that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſteadfaſt with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt in the field of Zoan.

13 He diuided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe thorow: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

14 In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night wᵗ a light of fire.

15 He claue the rocks in the wildernes: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking ỹ moſt High in ỹ wilderneſs.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by aſking meat for their luſt.

19 Yea, they ſpake againſt God. they ſaid, Can God furniſh a table in the wildernes?

20 Behold, he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out. and the ſtreames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread alſo? can hee prouide fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob: and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though he had cōmanded the clouds frō aboue: and opened the dores of heauen:

24 And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 Man did eate Angels food: hee ſent them meat to the full.

26 Hee cauſed an Eaſt wind to blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South wind.

27 Hee rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and feathered foules like as the ſand of the ſea.

28 And he let *it* fal in the midſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them: and ſmote downe the choſen men of Iſrael.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee conſume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred ỹ God *was* their Rocke, and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right wᵗ him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſsion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they prouoke him in the wildernes: and grieue him in the deſert?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the Holy one of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered thē from ỹ enemie:

43 How he had wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their riuers into blood; and their floods that they could not drinke.

45 Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which deſtroyed them.

46 Hee gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpiller: & their labour vnto the locuſt.

47 He deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with froſt.

48 He gaue vp their cattel also to ỹ haile: and their flocks to hote thunderbolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble, *by* sending euill angels *among them.*

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence,

51 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernes like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this Mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 Hee cast out the heathen also before them and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwel in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & prouoked ỹ most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they prouoked him to anger with their high places; and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that he forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* hee placed among men,

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuity: & his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: & was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: & their maidens were not giuẽ to mariage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in ỹ hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproch.

67 Moreouer, he refused ỹ Tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not ỹ tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath established for euer.

70 He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 Powre out thy wrath vpon ỹ heathen that haue not knowen thee, & vpon ỹ kingdomes ỹ haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against vs former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs, for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherfore should ỹ heathẽ say, Where *is* their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight, *by* the reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbors seuen fold into their bosom, their reproch wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people & sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thanks for euer: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, A Psalme of Asaph.

GIue eare, O shepheard of Israel, ỹ that leadest Ioseph like a flocke: thou that dwellest *between* ỹ Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength, and come *and* saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long wilt thou bee angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, & we shall be saued.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou prepareſt *roome* before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughs vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou *then* broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſite this Vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they periſh at ſ rebuke of thy countenance

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the ſonne of man, *whom* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, & we wil call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hoſtes, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. *A Pſalme* of Aſaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our ſtrength: make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleaſant harp w̃ the pſaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was a ſtatute for Iſrael: *and* a law of the God of Iacob.

5 This hee ordeined in Ioſeph *for* a teſtimony, when hee went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderſtood not.

6 I remoued his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands were deliuered frõ the pots.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I prooued thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrãge god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Iſrael would none of me.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Iſrael had walked in my waies!

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould haue ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their time ſhould haue indured for euer.

16 He ſhould haue fed them alſo with the fineſt of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, ſhould I haue ſatiſfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſaph.

GOd ſtandeth in ſ Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniuſtly: and accept the perſons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliuer the poore and needy: ridde them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderſtand; they walke on in darkenes: all the foundations of the earth are out of courſe.

6 I haue ſaid, Yee *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the moſt High:

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A Song *or* Pſalme of Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: holde not thy peace, & be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp ſ head.

3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that ſ name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together w̃ one conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites; of Moab and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* Siſera, as *to* Iabin at the brook of Kiſon:

10 *Which* periſhed at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, & like Zeeb: yea all their princes, as Zebah and Zalmunna:

12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelues the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest; and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish;

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it well: the raine also filleth the pooles.

7 They goe from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast been fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD, and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I wil heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwel in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteousnes & peace haue kissed *ech other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shal giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for *I am* poore and needie.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant ỳ trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord; for I cry vnto thee daily.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee, O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD vnto my prayer: & attend vnto ỳ voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: thou *art* God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD: I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me; giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thy handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because

becauſe thou LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong for the ſonnes of of Korah.

HIs foundation is in ỹ holy mountains.
2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then al the dwellings of Iacob.
3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.
5 And of Zion it ſhal be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.
6 The LORD ſhal count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.
7 As wel ỹ ſingers as ỹ players on inſtrumẽts *ſhalbe there*: al my ſprings *are* in thee

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

¶ A Song *or* Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted wᵗʰ thẽ that go downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrẽgth.
5 Free amongſt the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom ỹ remembreſt no more: & they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe, in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and ỹ haſt afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made mee an abomination vnto them: I *am* ſhut vp and cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of afflictiõ, LORD, I haue called daily vpõ thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to ỹ dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?
13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours I am diſtracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.
17 They came round about me daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.
18 Louer & friend haſt thou put far from me: & mine acquaintance *into* darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

¶ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite

I wil ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth wil I make known thy faithfulneſſe to all generatiõs.
2 For I haue ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant wᵗʰ my choſen: I haue ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.
4 Thy ſeed wil I eſtabliſh for euer: & build vp thy throne to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens ſhal praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in ỹ heauen can be cõpared vnto ỹ LORD? *who* amongſt the ſons of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee.
9 Thou ruleſt ỹ raging of the ſea: when the waues thereof ariſe thou ſtilleſt them.
10 Thou haſt broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies with thy ſtrong arme.
11 The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhal reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *haſt* a mighty arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand
14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.
15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name ſhal they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.
17 For thou art ỹ glory of their ſtrength: & in thy fauour our horne ſhal be exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One: and ſaidſt, I haue laid help vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.
20 I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy Oyle haue I annointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhalbe eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhal ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemy ſhall not exact vpon him:

not

nor the sonne of wickednes afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face, & plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercie shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shal cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rock of my saluation.

27 Also I wil make him *my* first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy wil I keep for him for euermore, & my couenant shal stand fast w̄ him.

29 His seed also wil I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as ȳ dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my lawe, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they breake my statutes, and keep not my commandements:

32 Then wil I visit their transgression w̄ the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Neuertheles, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.

34 My couenant wil I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 His seed shall endure for euer, & his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It shall bee established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But ȳ hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anoynted.

39 Thou hast made void the Couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down al his hedges: ȳ hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast ȳ shortened, ȳ hast couered him with shame Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt ȳ hide thy self for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherfore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou swearest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproach* of all the mighty people,

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched ȳ footsteps of thine Anoynted.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought foorth, or euer thou hadst formed ȳ earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but as* yesterday when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flowrisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut down and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath: wee spend our yeeres as a tale *that is told.*

10 The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they *bee* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength, labour, and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth ȳ power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants

14 O satisfie vs early w̄ thy mercy, that we may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God bee vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, ȳ worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and

and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid of ỹ terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for ỹ destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eies shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High thy habitation.

10 There shal no euill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keep thee in all thy waies.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest ỹ dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the lyon and adder: the yong lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD: and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnes in ỹ morning: and thy faithfulnes euery night:

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the Psaltery: vpon the harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, & when all ỹ workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* ỹ they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shalbe scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an vnicorne: I shall bee anoynted with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: & mine eares shal heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: hee shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God,

14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shalbe fat and flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my Rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie: the LORD is cloathed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot be moued.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noyse of many waters: *yea then* the mighty waues of the sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widdow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when wil ye be wise?

9 He ỹ planted ỹ eare, shal he not heare? he that formed the eye shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct: he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know*.

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* ỹ man whom ỹ chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie: vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will hee forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill

cull doers? *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had bin* my helpe: my soule had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the Rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyful noyse vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king aboue all Gods.

4 In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the strength of the hils is his also.

5 The sea *is* his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let vs worship & bow down: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, & we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the prouocation: & as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee: prooued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name, shew foorth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods

5 For all the gods of ỹ nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiestie *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due vnto* his Name, bring an offring and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* ỹ LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee established, that it shall not be mooued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let ỹ field be ioyful, and all ỹ *is* therin: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let ỹ earth reioyce: let ỹ multitude of Iles be glad therof.

2 Cloudes and darknesse *are* round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world; the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded bee all they that serue grauen images: that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: ỹ art exalted far aboue all gods.

10 Ye ỹ loue the LORD, hate euill: hee preserueth the Soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory

2 The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy & his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seen ỹ saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loude noyse, and reioyce and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with

with the harpe, and the voice of a Pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyſe before the LORD the King.

7 Let the ſea roare, & the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſnes ſhall he iudge the world, and the people w̃ equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth be moued.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgment and righteouſnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 Hee ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou anſwereſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, & worſhip at his holy hil for ỹ LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

¶ A Pſalme of praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and not we our ſelues: we are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiuing, *and* into his courts with praiſe: be thankefull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgment: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I wil behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfit way: O when wilt thou come vnto me? I wil walk within my houſe w̃ a perfit heart.

3 I will ſet no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, *it* ſhall not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me, I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Who ſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbor, him wil I cut off: him that hath an hie looke, and a proud heart will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhalbe* vpon the faithfull of the land, ỹ they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

7 He that worketh deceit, ſhal not dwel within my houſe: he that telleth lies, ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto mee: in the day *when* I call, anſwere me ſpeedily.

3 For my daies are cõſumed like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ſkinne.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone vpon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad againſt me, are ſworne againſt me.

9 For I haue eaten aſhes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me vp, and caſt me downe.

11 My dayes *are* like a ſhadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſeruants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and fauour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build vp Zion, he ſhall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not diſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the priſoner: to looſe thoſe that are appointed to death.

21 To

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: & the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the middest of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt indure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, and al that is within me *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagels.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his acts vnto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As far as ỹ East is frō the West: *so* far hath he removed our transgressions frō vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flowre of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and it is gon; & ỹ place therof shal know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him; and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commaundements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels ỹ excel in strength, that doe his commandements, hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who coueredst *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who laieth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 Who laid ỹ foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for euer.

6 Thou couredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleyes, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* runne among the hils.

11 They giue drink to euery beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowles of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, & herbe for the seruice of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyle to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons, the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night, wherein all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

21 The

21 The yong lions rore after their prey, and ſeeke their meat from God.

22 The Sun ariſeth, they gather themſelues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide ſea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There go the ſhips: *there is* ỳ Leuiathan, *whom* thou haſt made to play therin.

27 Theſe wait all vpon thee: that thou maieſt giue them their meat in due ſeaſon.

28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled, thou takeſt away their breath, they die, and returne to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD ſhal indure for euer: the LORD ſhall reioyce in his works.

32 Hee looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, & they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing praiſe to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhal be ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

OGiue thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgments of his mouth,

6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant: ye children of Iacob his choſen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

9 Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac,

10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Iſrael *for* an euerlaſting couenant:

11 Saying, Vnto thee wil I giue the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and ſtrangers in it,

13 When they went frō one nation to another: frō one kingdom to another people,

14 He ſuffred no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their ſakes:

15 *Saying* Touch not mine anoynted, and do my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called for a famin vpon the land: he brake the whole ſtaffe of bread

17 He ſent a man before them: *euen* Ioſeph *who* was ſold for a ſeruant.

18 Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in yron.

19 Vntil the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king ſent & looſed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 He made him lord of his houſe: and ruler of all his ſubſtance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senators wiſdome.

23 Iſrael alſo came into Egypt, and Iacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people greatly: and made thē ſtronger then their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants.

26 He ſent Moſes his ſeruant: *and* Aaron whom he had choſen.

27 They ſhewed his ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He ſent darknes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not againſt his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood: and ſlue their fiſh.

30 The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

31 He ſpake, and there came diuers ſorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coaſts.

32 He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He ſmote their vines alſo and their figtrees: & brake the trees of their coaſts.

34 He ſpake, and the locuſts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat vp all the hearbs in their land: & deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 Hee ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land: the chiefe of all their ſtrength.

37 He brought them foorth alſo with ſiluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 He ſpread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 *The people* aſked, & he brought quails: & ſatisfied them with the bread of heauen.

41 He opened the rocke, and the waters guſhed out: they ranne in the drie places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe, *and* Abraham his ſeruant.

43 And

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy, *and* his chosen with gladnesse.

44 And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

PRaise ye the LORD, O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keep iudgment: *and* he that doth righteousnes at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest vnto* thy people: O visite me with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, ỳ I may reioyce in the gladnes of thy natiõ: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, wee haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the red sea.

8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

11 And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

13 They soone forgate his works: they waited not for his counsell:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the desert

15 And he gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.

16 They enuied Moses also in the camp: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the companie of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents: *&* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therfore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernes.

27 To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, & to scatter them in the lands.

28 They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-peor: & ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 Then stood vp Phinehas, & executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD cõmanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sons and of their daughters; whõ they sacrificed vnto ỳ idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therfore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Neuertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CVII.

O Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie.

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and from the South.

4 They wandred in the wildernes, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwel in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by ſ right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: beeing bound in affliction and yron.

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow to death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression: & because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth thē out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, & healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD, for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormie winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to ſ heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, & stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they bee quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 O that *men* would prayse the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also *in* the Congregation of the people, and prayse him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into barrennesse; for the wickednesse of them that dwel therein.

35 Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And sow the fieldes, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 Hee blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again, they are minished & brought low, through oppressiō, affliction & sorow.

40 He powreth contempt vpon princes: and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poore on high from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 The righteous shall see it, & reioyce: and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so *is* wise, and wil obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise euen with my glorie.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I wil sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue ſ heauēs: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue ſ heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my waſh-pot, ouer Edom wil I caſt out my ſhooe: ouer Philiſtia wil I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſtes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOlde not thy peace, O God of my prayſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened againſt me: they haue ſpoken againſt mee with a lying tongue.

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with wordes of hatred: and fought againſt mee without a cauſe.

4 For my loue they are mine aduerſaries: but I *giue my ſelfe vnto* prayer,

5 And they haue rewarded me euil for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let Satan ſtand at his right hand.

7 When he ſhalbe iudged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become ſinne.

8 Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them ſeeke *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the ſtrauger ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercie vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſteritie be cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth;

16 Becauſe that hee remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As hee loued curſing, ſo let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in bleſsing, ſo let it be farre from him.

18 As he cloathed himſelfe with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduerſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD, the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow whē it declineth: I am toſſed vp & down as ỹ locuſt

24 My knees are weake through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon mee, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O ſaue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed, but let thy ſeruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries be cloathed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For hee ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore; to ſaue *him* from thoſe that condemne his ſoule.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the middeſt of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *ſhall bee* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe from the womb of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, thou *art* a Prieſt for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhal ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall iudge among the heathen, he ſhal fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound ỹ heads ouer many countreys.

7 He ſhall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore ſhall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: I will praiſe the LORD *with my* whole heart: in the aſſembly of the vpright, & *in* the congregation.

2 The works of ỹ LORD *are* great: ſought out of all them that haue pleaſure therein.

3 His

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his cõmandements are sure.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: a good vnderstanding haue all they that do *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaise yee the LORD, Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shalbe mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he *is* gracious, and ful of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauor & lendeth: he will guide his affaires with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shal not be afraid of euil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnes endureth for euer: his horne shalbe exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shal see *it*, & be grieued, he shall gnash with his teeth & melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

3 From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who dwelleth on high:

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth vp the poore out of ỹ dust, *and* lifteth the needie out of the dunghill:

8 That hee may set *him* with princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keepe house, to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rams, *and* the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe.

6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rammes: *and* ye litle hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 Which turned ỹ rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 But our God *is* in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* handes, *but* they handle not: feete *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD, he *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he wil blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

18 But wee will blesse the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath enclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* as long as I liue.

3 The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell gat hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully ẅ thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: All men are liars.

12 What shal I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the son of thy handmaide: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: & will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I wil pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the LORD, all yee nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They cõpassed me about like bees, they are quenched as ỹ fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD *ỉs* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voice of reioycing, and saluation *ỉs* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of ỹ LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death:

19 Open to me ỹ gates of righteousnes: I wil go into them, *and* I wil praise ỹ LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing: it *ỉs* marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *ỉs* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *bee hee* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *ỉs* the LORD which hath shewed vs light, binde the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *ỉs* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they ỹ keep his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou

4 Thou haſt commaunded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy ſtatutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed, when I haue reſpect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall haue learned thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forſake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy teſtimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 I *am* a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proude *that are* curſed: which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoone from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit *and* ſpeake againſt mee: *but* thy ſeruant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

24 Thy teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight: *and* my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt mē: teach me thy ſtatutes.

27 Make mee to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule melteth for heauines: ſtrengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoone from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea I ſhall obſerue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Encline my heart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

37 Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *&* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good,

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto mee, O LORD: *euen* thy ſaluation according to thy word.

42 So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So ſhall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

46 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and wil not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.

48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* haue I not declined frō thy Law.

52 I remember thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy ſtatutes haue beene my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage,

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, & haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had, becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue ſaid, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy fauor *w̄ my* whole heart, be merciful vnto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte, and delayed not to

keepe thy Commandements.

61 The bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

62 At midnight I will riſe to giue thanks vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them ỹ feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy; teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt wel with thy ſeruant; Oh LORD, according vnto thy word.

66 Teach me good iudgement & knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good, teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proude haue forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy Law.

71 It *is* good for mee that I haue beene afflicted, that I might learne thy ſtatutes.

72 The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They ỹ feare thee, wil be glad whē they ſee me: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgments *are* right, and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with mee without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto me: and thoſe ỹ haue knowen thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes, that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.

86 All thy commandements *are* faithful: they perſecute me wrongfully, helpe ỹ me.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnes: ſo ſhal I keepe the teſtimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word *is* ſetled in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulnes is vnto all generatiõs: thou haſt eſtabliſhed ỹ earth, & it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſeruants.

92 Vnleſſe thy Law *had lin* my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine afflictiõ.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſaue me: for I haue ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to deſtroy me: but I wil cõſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: *but* thy cõmandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how I loue thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.

103 How ſweet are thy words vnto my taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue ſworne, and I wil performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the freē-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laide a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

112 I haue enclined mine heart to performe thy ſtatutes alway, *euen* vnto ỹ end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keep the commandements of my God

116 Vp-

116 VPhold mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not bee ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I shalbe safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou puttest away al the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therfore I loue thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be suretie for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eies faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding that I may know thy Testimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.

127 Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderstãding vnto ỹ simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: as thou vsest to do vnto those that loue thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant, and teach me thy statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne down mine eyes: because they keepe not my Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are righteous: and very faithfull.

139 My zeale hath consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the Truth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I cried vnto thee, saue me: and I shal keepe thy Testimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of ỹ morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eies preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are truth.

152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy statutes.

156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken mee according to thy iudgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgments *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoyle.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law do I loue.

164 Seuen times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts & thy testimonies: for all my waies *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to *thy* word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shal vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for al thy cõmandements *are* righteousnes.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shal praise thee: and let thy iudgements help me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheep, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shall be done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.

5 Wo is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am for* peace, but when I speak, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eies vnto the hils: from whence commeth my help.

2 My helpe *commeth* from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee, wil not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in, from this time forth, and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes go vp: the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel, to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of iudgment: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I wil now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee list I vp mine eies: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eies of seruants *look* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eies of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eies *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *bene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *bene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Thẽ they had swallowed vs vp quick: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not giuen vs *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD, who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of the wicked shal not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Do good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked waies, the LORD shal leade them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captiuitie of Zion: we were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they

they among the heathen: The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They ỳ sow in teares, shal reape in ioy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seede, shall doubtlesse come again with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him*.

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mightie man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiuer full of them, they shal not be ashamed: but they shal speake wt the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like olive plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shal blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my back: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* ỳ house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he ỳ bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth waite: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quietted my selfe as a childe ỳ is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I wil not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor go vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntil I find out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* truth vnto Dauid, he wil not turne from it, of the fruit of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her prouisi-

on: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a lampe for mine Anoynted.

18 His enemies will I cloth w shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good & how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwel together in vnity.

2 *It is* like the precious oyntment vpon the head that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all yee seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O yee seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye y stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the seas, and all deepe places.

7 Hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew mightie kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canan:

12 And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the workes of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ierusalem: Praise yee the LORD

PSAL. CXXXVI.

OGiue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thanks vnto the God of Gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of Lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 To him that by wisedeme made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

6 To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

8 The sunne to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The moone and starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer

15 But ouerthrew Pharaoh and his host in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

16 To him which ledde his people through the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21 And gaue their land for an heri age:

for

for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thanks vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we sate downe, yea, we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps vpon the willowes in the mids thereof.

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs a song, and they that wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth; *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ierusalē aboue my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem; who said, Rase it, rase it, euen to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be destroyed: happy *shall hee bee* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 Happy *shall hee bee* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the Gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I wil worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst mee *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue mee.

8 The LORD will perfite *that which* concerneth mee: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowen *mee*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, *y*ᵘ knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwel in the vttermost parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there shall thine hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer mee: euen the night shall bee light about mee.

12 Yea, the darknesse hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darknes & the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke all my members were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me: O God, how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from mee therefore, yee bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart?

heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if *there be* any wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD frō the euil man: preserue me from the violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefe in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.
3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent, adders poyson *is* vnder their lips. Selah.
4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.
5 The proud haue hid a snare for mee, and cords, they haue spread a net by ſ way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.
6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: Thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.
9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.
10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire, into deep pits, that they rise not vp againe.
11 Let not an euil speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.
12 I know that the LORD wil maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.
13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce when I cry vnto thee.
2 Let my praier be set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.
4 Encline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked works with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties..
5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse, and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.
6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in stony places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, leaue not my soule destitute.
9 Keepe me from the snare *which* they haue layd for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soule.
5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse mee about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, *and* in thy righteousnes.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.
3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwel in darknesse, as those that haue bene long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the worke of thy hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee as a thirstie land. Selah.
7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: lest I be like vnto them that go downe into the pit.
8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnes in the morning, for in thee do I trust, cause me to know the way wherin I should walke:

for

for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: lead mee into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt, who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.

6 Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters; from the hand of ſtrange children,

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ſaluation to kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may bee* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace.

13 *That* our garners *may bee* full, affording all manner of ſtore; *that* our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets:

14 That our oxen *may bee* ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there bee* no complaining in our ſtreets:

15 Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea* happie *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I wil bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

4 One generatiõ ſhal praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I wil ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſty: and of thy wonderous works.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhal ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his works.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome, and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mightie acts: and the glorious maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdom *is* an euerlaſting kingdom: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe ỹ be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait vpon thee: and thou gineſt them their meat in due ſeaſon,

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their crie, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all ỹ wicked wil he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue I wil praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 Put not your truſt in princes, *nor* in the ſon of man in whom *there is* no helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happie *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God.

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is; which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 *Which*

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them ẏ are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth ẏ ſtrangers: he releeueth the fatherles and widow: but the way of ẏ wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

10 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his vnderſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto ẏ LORD with thankſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen w̄ clouds, who prepareth raine for ẏ earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the yong rauens which cry.

10 Hee delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: hee taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe ẏ hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the fineſt of the wheat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandement *vpo*: earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 Hee caſteth foorth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 Hee ſendeth out his word and melteth them: hee cauſeth the wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth his word vnto Iacob, his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaiſe ye ẏ LORD: praiſe ye ẏ LORD frō the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe yee him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all yee ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe ẏ Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: hee hath made a decree, which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beaſts & all cattell: creeping things, and flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men, and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints, euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: ſing vnto the LORD a new ſong: *and* his praiſe in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praiſe his Name in the dance: let them ſing praiſes vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with ſaluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyful in glory: let them ſing alowd vpon their beds,

6 Let the hie *praiſes* of God *be* in their mouth: & a two edged ſword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, *and* puniſhments vpon the people.

8 To binde their kings w̄ chaines: and their nobles with fetters of yron:

9 To execute vpon them the iudgment written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: Praiſe God in his Sanctuary: praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe him for his mighty acts: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him with ẏ ſound of the trumpet: praiſe him with the Pſaltery and harp.

4 Praiſe him w̄ ẏ timbrel & dance: praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments and organs.

5 Praiſe him vpon the lowd cymbals: praiſe him vpon ẏ high ſounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD.

THE

THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

THE Prouerbs of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid king of Israel,
2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,
3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement and equitie,
4 To giue subtiltie to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and discretion.
5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels;
6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.
7 ¶The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.
8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
9 For they *shalbe* an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy neck.
10 ¶My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit.
13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile.
14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse.
15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot frō their path:
16 For their feet run to euill, and make haste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vaine the net is spread in the sight of any bird.
18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.
19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶Wisedome cryeth without, she vttereth her voice in the streets.
21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her words, *saying*,
22 How long ye simple ones will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?
23 Turne you at my reproofe; behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.
24 ¶Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:
26 I also will laugh at your calamitie: I will mocke when your feare commeth.
27 When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:
28 Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counsell, they despised all my reproofe:
31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.
32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.
33 But who so hearkeneth vnto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee:
2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:
3 Yea if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* liftest vp thy voice for vnderstanding:
4 If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures:
5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, & find the knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD gineth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding.
7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse and iudgement and equitie, *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule:
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things:
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked:
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To

16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, *euen* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words:

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, & forgetteth ỹ conenant of her God.

18 For her houſe enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead.

19 None that go vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That ỹ mayeſt walke in ỹ way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land: and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.

22 But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY ſonne, forget not my Law, but let thine heart keepe my comandements.

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy & trueth forſake thee: binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 So ſhalt thou find fauour, and good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It ſhall be health to thy nauill, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of al thine increaſe.

10 So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plentie, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD, neither bee weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* ỹ man *that* findeth wiſdom, and the man *that* getteth vnderſtanding.

14 For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof then fine golde.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantnes: and all her pathes *are* peace.

18 Shee *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath hee eſtabliſhed the heauens:

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: & the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My ſon, let not *them* depart frō thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdom and diſcretion:

22 So ſhall they be life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.

23 Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhalbe thy confidence, and ſhal keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 Deuiſe not euill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if he hath done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Enuy thou not the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* an abomination to the LORD: but his ſecret *is* wᵗʰ the righteous.

33 ¶ The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but hee bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.

34 Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhal inherit glory, but ſhame ſhall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare ye children, the inſtructiō of a father, & attend to know vnderſtāding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, tender and onely *beloued* in the ſight of my mother.

4 He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart reteine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.

5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline frō the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wiſedome, and with all thy getting, get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhee ſhall bring thee to honour when thou doeſt embrace her.

9 She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, a crowne of glory ſhall ſhee deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſon, and receiue my ſayings, and the yeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſdome: I haue led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not

be

be ſtraitened, and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoid it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away, vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iuſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenaſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eies: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *thoſe* that find them, and health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

24 Put away frō thee a froward mouth, and peruerſe lippes put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eies looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy waies be eſtabliſhed.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſdome, & bow thine eare to my vnderſtanding

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lippes of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her mouth *is* ſmoother then oyle:

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood; ſharpe as a two-edged ſword.

5 Her feete goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remooue thy way far from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled w̄ thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in ỹ houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe:

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all euill in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreetes.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* ỹ louing Hind, & pleaſant Roe, let her breſts ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou rauiſht alwaies with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities, ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and he ſhall bee holden with the cords of his ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die wi houtinſtruction, & in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhal go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtriken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and make ſure thy friend.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her waies, and be wiſe.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

11 So ſhall thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnes *is* in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly, ſuddenly ſhal he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doth the LORD hate; yea ſeauen are an abomination vnto him.

17 A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations: feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:
19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies: & him that ſoweth diſcorde among brethren.
20 ¶ My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall leade thee: when ỹ ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee: & when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.
23 For the Commandement *is* a lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction *are* the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the euill woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.
25 Luſt not after her beautie in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: & the adultreſſe will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.
30 Men do not deſpiſe a thiefe, if he ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule, when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, hee ſhall reſtore ſeuen-fold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.
32 *But* who ſo cõmitteth adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderſtanding: he that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.
33 A wound and diſhonour ſhal he get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.
34 For ielouſie *is* ỹ rage of a man: therfore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.
35 He will not regard any ranſome: neither will he reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY ſon, keep my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.
2 Keepe my commandements, & liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wiſedome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, & call vnderſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.
5 That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,
7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among the youths, a young man voyd of vnderſtanding,
8 Paſsing through the ſtreet nere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,
9 In the twilight in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* ỹ attire of an harlot, & ſubtil of heart
11 (She is loud and ſtubburne, her feete abide not in her houſe.
12 Now is ſhe without, now in ỹ ſtreets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)
13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, & with an impudent face ſaid vnto him;
14 I *haue* peace offerings with me; this day haue I paid my vowes.
15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.
17 I haue perfumed my bed wt myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.
19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney,
20 Hee hath taken a bagge of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed.
21 With much faire ſpeach ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.
22 He goeth after her ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtockes;
23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the wordes of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her pathes.
26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men haue beene ſlaine by her.
27 Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOeth not wiſedome cry? and vnderſtanding put forth hee voyce?
2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of ỹ city, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the ſonnes of man.
5 O ye ſimple, vnderſtand wiſdom: and ye fooles be ye of an vnderſtanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.
7 For my mouth ſhal ſpeake truth, and wickednes *is* an abomination to my lips.

8 All

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing froward or peruerſe in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him ỹ vnderſtandeth: & right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, & not ſiluer; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 For wiſedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſdome dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, & the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, & ſound wiſedome: I *am* vnderſtanding, I *haue* ſtrength.

15 By mee kings reigne, and princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and thoſe that ſeeke me earely, ſhall find me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

19 My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold; & my reuenue, then choice ſiluer.

20 I lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of iudgement;

21 That I may cauſe thoſe ỹ loue me, to inherit ſubſtãce: & I wil fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of olde.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hils, was I brought foorth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee ſet a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth:

28 When hee eſtabliſhed the cloudes aboue: when he ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 When he gaue to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then was I by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: & I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights *were* with the ſonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O ye children: for bleſſed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and bee wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſtes of my doores.

35 For who ſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his owne ſoule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

WIſedome hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

2 Shee hath killed her beaſts: ſhe hath mingled her wine: ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens; ſhee cryeth vpon the higheſt places of the citie:

4 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 He that reproueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man *getteth* himſelfe a blot.

8 Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he wil be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and hee will increaſe in learning.

10 The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderſtanding.

11 For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplyed: and the yeeres of thy life ſhall bee increaſed.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt bee wiſe for thy ſelfe: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

13 ¶ A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous: ſhe *is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at ỹ dore of her houſe, on a ſeat in the high places of the citie;

15 To call paſſengers who goe right on their waies:

16 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him,

17 Stollen waters are ſweet, and bread *eaten* in ſecret is pleaſant.

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THe Prouerbs of Solomon: A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne *is* the heauineſſe of his mother.

2 Treaſures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteouſnes deliuereth from death.

3 The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but hee caſteth away the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſsings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart wil receiue cõmandements: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

9 Hee that walketh vprightly walketh ſurely: but hee that peruerteth his wayes, ſhall be knowen.

10 Hee that winketh ẅ the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him ẏ hath vnderſtanding, wiſdome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him, ẏ is void of vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but ẏ mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of the pore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 Hee *is in* the way of life that *keepeth* inſtruction: but hee that refuſeth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander is a foole.

19 In the multitude of wordes there wanteth not ſinne: but he that refrayneth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of ẏ iuſt is *as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked, is litle worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want of wiſedome.

22 The bleſsing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 It *is* as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding hath wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhal come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to ẏ teeth, & as ſmoke to ẏ eyes, ſo *is* ẏ ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhall be ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *ſhall bee* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous ſhall neuer be remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath, but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednеſſe.

6 The righteouſnes of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall bee taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 The righteous is deliuered out of trouble; & the wicked cõmeth in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour, but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but hee that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers, *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman reteineth honour: and ſtrong men reteine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſnes *tendeth* to life: ſo he ẏ purſueth euil *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination vnto the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout;

ſo is

so is a faire woman ẏ is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth & yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouertie.

25 The liberall soule shall be made fat: and hee that watereth, shall bee watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* vpon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He ẏ trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne house, shall inherit the wind: and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth soules *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shal be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo so loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not bee established by wickednesse: but the root of the righteous shall not be moued.

4 A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but shee that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of ẏ righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 The wicked are ouerthrowne, & *are* not; but the house of ẏ righteous shal stand.

8 A man shalbe commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a peruerse heart, shalbe despised.

9 Hee that is despised, and *hath* a seruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast, but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine persons, *is* void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shalbe satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompense of a mans hands shalbe rendred vnto him.

15 The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counsell, *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is presently knowen: but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnes: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth shall bee established for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceite *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There shal no euil happen to the iust: but ẏ wicked shalbe filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent, shall beare rule: but ẏ slouthfull shalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour, but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slouthfull *man* rosteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes *is* life, and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressors *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shalbe made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the lamp of the wicked shalbe put out.

10 Only by pride commeth contention:

but

but with the well aduiſed *is* wiſedome.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanitie, ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart ſicke: but *when* the deſire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroied: but he that feareth the commandement, ſhall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wiſe *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſors *is* hard.

16 Euery prudent man dealeth *with* knowledge: but a foole layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithful ambaſſador *is* health.

18 Pouerty and ſhame *ſhall be to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fooles ſhall be deſtroyed.

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the ſinner is laid vp for the iuſt.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

24 He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the ſatiſfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe, but the fooliſh plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh *is* a rod of pride: but the lippes of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, ſ crib *is* cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the oxe.

5 A faithful witneſſe wil not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdom, and *findeth it* not: but knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſdom of ſ prudent *is* to vnderſtād his way: but ſ folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his owne bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall be ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.

12 There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter ſ heart *is* ſorowful, and the end of that mirth *is* heauineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhalbe filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhal be ſatiſfied* from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh wel to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, & departeth from euil: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is ſoon angry dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices, is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour, but the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercy and trueth *ſhall be* to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fooles *is* folly.

25 A true witnes deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witnes* ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

27 The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is haſtie of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuy the rottenneſſe of the bones.

31 He that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickedneſſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteouſnes exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproch to any people.

35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath *is againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles powreth out fooliſhneſſe.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 A wholſom tong *is* a tree of life: but peruerſines therein *is* a breach in the ſpirit.

5 A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he ỹ regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked, is trouble.

7 The lips of ỹ wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doeth* not ſo.

8 The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright, *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: *and* hee that hateth reproofe ſhall die.

11 Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reprooueth him: neither will he go vnto the wiſe.

13 A merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made plaine.

20 A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 Folly *is* ioy to him that is deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellers they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

24 The way of life *is* aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but hee will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *wordes* of the pure, *are* pleaſant words.

27 He ỹ is greedy of gaine, troubleth his own houſe: but he ỹ hateth gifts, ſhal liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euill things.

29 The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of ỹ eyes reioyceth ỹ heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but hee that heareth reproofe, getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* ỹ inſtruction of wiſdome; & before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 Commit thy works vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhalbe eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 Euery one that is proud in heart *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenues without right.

9 A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 A diuine ſentence is in the lippes of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

11 A iuſt weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednes: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſnes.

13 Righteous lips *are* ỹ delight of kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 How much better is it to get wiſdom, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The

17 The highway of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoyle with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhal finde good: and who ſo truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhal be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 Vnderſtanding *is* a welſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words are *as* an hony combe, ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the waies of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe, for his mouth craueth it of him.

27 An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man ſoweth ſtriue, and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, & leadeth him into ỹ way *that is* not good.

30 Hee ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips, he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if* it be found *in* the way of righteouſnes.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a drie morſell, and quietneſſe therewith: then a houſe full of ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame, and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, & the fornace for gold: but ỹ LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heede to falſe lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 Whoſo mocketh the poore, reprocheth his maker: *and* hee that is glad at calamities ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.

6 Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is *as* a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 He that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ſeeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall bee ſent againſt him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Who ſo rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 He that iuſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome: ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 A man void of vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth tranſgreſſion that loueth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and hee that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 He ỹ begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his ſorrow, & the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 A merry heart doth good *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſom, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternes to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equitie.

27 He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of an excellent ſpirit.

28 Euen a foole, when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire, a man hauing ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but ỹ his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When ỹ wicked cõmeth, then commeth alſo cõtempt, & w̃ ignominy reproch.

4 The words of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the wel-ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 The wordes of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlouthful in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 The Name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong towre: the righteous runneth into it, and is ſafe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughty: and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to bee wonne* then a ſtrong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 A mans belly ſhall bee ſatisfied with the fruite of his mouth: *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruit thereof.

22 *Who ſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhewe himſelfe friendly: and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good: and hee that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhnes of man peruerteth his way: & his heart fretteth againſt ỹ LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 A falſe witnes ſhal not be vnpuniſhed: & he *that* ſpeaketh lies, ſhal not eſcape.

6 Many will intreat the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to him that giueth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wiſedome, loueth his owne ſoule: hee that keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhall find good.

9 A falſe witneſſe ſhal not bee vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemly for a foole: much leſſe for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes

11 The diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 The kings wrath *is* as ỹ roaring of a lyon: but his fauor *is* as dew vpon ỹ graſſe

13 A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father, and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slouthfulnes caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: & an idle ſoule ſhall ſuffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 He that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhal ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſell, & receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *hee that hath it*, ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, & he wil vnderſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction *that cauſeth* to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 The feare of a king *is as* the roaring

of a lyon: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe frō ſtriſe: but euery foole will be medling.

4 The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the cold; therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can find?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king ỹ ſitteth in the throne of iudgment, ſcattereth away all euil with his eies.

9 Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 Diuers weights *and* diuers meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a child is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 Loue not ſleepe leſt thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (ſayth the buyer) but when he *is* gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lippes of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwardes his mouth ſhall bee filled with grauell.

18 Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: & with good aduiſe make warre.

19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reuealeth ſecrets; therfore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Who ſo curſeth his father or his mother, his lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 Say not thou, I wil recompenſe euil: *but* wait on the LORD, & he ſhal ſaue thee.

23 Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquiſition.

26 A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and trueth preſerue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: hee turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

2 Euery way of a man *is* right in his own eyes, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To doe iuſtice and iudgment, *is* more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

4 An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plentie: but of euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhal deſtroy them: becauſe they refuſe to do iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward & ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 It is better to dwel in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

10 The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euil: his neighbor findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednes.

13 *Who ſo* ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

14 A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to do iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhal remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth pleaſure, *ſhall bee* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle ſhall not be rich.

18 The wicked *ſhall bee* a ranſome for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 He

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more *when* he bringth it with a wicked minde?

28 A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding nor counsell against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the euil, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humility, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 Traine vp a childe in the way he should goe: and when he is old, he wil not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* seruant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanity: and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for hee giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He ỹ loueth pureness of heart, *for* the grace of his lips the king *shalbe* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, & he ouerthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slothfull man sayth, *There is* a lyon without, I shalbe slaine in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* the rodde of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the wordes of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keep them within thee, they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth: that thou mightest answere the wordes of trueth to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he *is* poore: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, & spoile the soule of those ỹ spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship ẅ an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them ỹ are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee.

28 Remoone not the ancient land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eate with a ruler, cõsider diligently what *is* before thee

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meate.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eate, and drinke, sayth he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, & lose thy sweet words

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 Remoone not the old land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 For their redeemer is mighty, he shal plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, & thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the

childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the roode, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 Let not thine heart enuie ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 For ſurely there is an end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouertie; and drowſineſſe ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken vnto thy father ỹ begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother whē ſhe is olde.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not, *alſo* wiſedome & inſtruction, & vnderſtanding.

24 The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: & he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She alſo lieth in waite as *for* a prey, and increaſeth ỹ tranſgreſſors among men.

29 Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* woundes without cauſe? who *hath* rednes ſe of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſting th like an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lyeth downe in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken mee. *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke, they haue beaten me, *and* I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded & by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhal the chambers be filled w̃ all precious & pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge increaſeth ſtrength.

6 For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* ſmall.

11 If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule doeth *not* he know *it*? and ſhal *not* he render to euery man according to his works?

13 My ſonne, eat thou hony becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweete to thy taſte:

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not waite, (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and it diſpleaſe him, & he turne away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euil men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man, the candle of the wicked ſhal be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: It *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and a good bleſsing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lippes that giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, & make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field: and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: & deceiue not w̃ thy lips.

29 Say

25 Say not, I wil doe ſo to him as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man voide of vnderſtanding,

31 And lo, it was al growē ouer w̄ thorns, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, & the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I ſaw, *and* conſidered it well, I looked vpon *it*, *and* receiued inſtruction.

33 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouerty come *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THeſe *are* alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, & the earth for depth, & the heart of kings *is* vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, & there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 Put not forth thy ſelfe in ỹ preſence of ỹ king, & ſtand not in ỹ place of great men.

7 For better *it is* that it bee ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt bee put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know not* what to do in ỹ end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 Debate thy cauſe w̄ thy neighbor *himſelfe*, and diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word fitly ſpoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo is a* wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt: ſo *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe of a falſe gift is *like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh ỹ bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee, leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be weary of thee, and *ſo* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, *is* a maule, & a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauie heart.

21 If thine enemie be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, & the LORD ſhal reward thee.

23 The North-wind driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſty ſoule: ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: ſo *for men* to ſearch their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is *like* a citie that is broken downe; *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honor is not ſeemly for a foole

2 As ỹ bird by wandring, as ỹ ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhal not come.

3 A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folie, leſt he be wiſe in his owne conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh dammage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomite: *ſo* a foole returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt ỹ a man wiſe in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 The ſlothful man ſaith, *There is* a lyon in the way: a lyon *is* in the ſtreetes.

14 *As* ỹ doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo *doeth* the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

15 The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his own conceit, then ſeuen men ỹ can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that

taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire, so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The wordes of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go downe into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole Congregation.

27 Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and hee that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOast not thy selfe of to morrow: for ỹ knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth; a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* heauie, & the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath *is* heauier then the both

4 Wrath *is* cruel, & anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before enuie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemie are deceitfull.

7 The full soule loatheth an hony comb: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest, so *is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend: by heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for better *is a* neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 My son, be wise, & make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shalbe counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the oyntment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Yron sharpeneth yron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shalbe honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestel, *yet* wil not his foolishnes depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* looke well to thy herds.

24 For riches *are* not for euer: and doth the crowne *endure* to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of thy field.

27 And ỹ shalt *haue* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lyon.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man ỹ oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine ẅ leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euil men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then he that is peruerse *in his* wayes though he *be* rich.

7 Who so keepeth the Law, *is a* wise sonne. but he ỹ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 He that by vsury and vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit:

ceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe a man is hidden.

13 He that couereth his ſinnes ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhal fal into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon and a raging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince ỹ wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour, *but* he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* daies.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhal flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall bee ſaued: but he that is peruerſe *in his* waies, ſhall fall at once

19 Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouertie enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: but he that maketh haſt to bee rich, ſhall not be innocent.

21 To haue reſpect of perſõs, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread ỹ man wil trãſgreſſe

22 He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, *It is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of a deſtroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, he ſhal be deliuered.

27 He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eies, ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly bee deſtroyed and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 Who ſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land: but he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

7 The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man cõtendeth w̃ a fooliſh mã, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 The bloodthirſty hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 The poore and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhalbe ſtabliſhed for euer.

15 The rod and reproofe giue wiſdome, but a childe left *to himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 Correct thy ſon, & he ſhall giue thee reſt; yea, he ſhal giue delight vnto thy ſoule

18 Where *there is* no viſion, ỹ people periſh: but he ỹ keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty in his words: *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhal haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 A mans pride ſhal bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his own ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be ſafe.

26 Many ſeek the rulers fauor: but euery mans iudgment *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abhomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THE words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, & *haue* not ỹ vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath aſcended vp into heauen,

or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fistes? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established al ỹ ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 Euery word of God *is* pure: he *is* a sheild vnto thē that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not vnto his words, lest he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, denie me *them* not before I dye.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity & lies: giue me neither pouerty nor riches, feed me with food conuenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and denie *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, & take ỹ name of my God *in vaine*.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bleise their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eies: and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eies! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, *It is* enough.

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of the valley shal picke it out, and the young eagles shall eate it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderful for me, yea foure ẇ I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* whē she is maried, & an handmaid ỹ is heire to her mistres.

24 There be foure things which are litle vpon ỹ earth, but they *are* exceeding wise.

25 The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts *haue* no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go wel, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A Lyon *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 A greyhound, an he goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euil, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter; and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son! and what, the son of my wombe! & what, the son of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy waies vnto that which destroieth kings

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke and forget the law, & peruert the iudgment of any of ỹ afflicted.

6 Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto those that be of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie; and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for ỹ dumb in ỹ cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore & needy.

10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will do him good, and not euill, all the daies of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 She perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold *are* cloathed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry;

pestry; her clothing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among ỹ elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honor *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh wel to ỹ waies of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and cal her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

THe words of the Preacher ỹ son of Dauid, king in Ierusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

3 What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 All the riuers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they return againe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath bin, it *is* that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath been already of olde time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten more wisedome then all they that haue been before me in Ierusalem; yea my heart had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

17 And I gaue my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is a vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will prooue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in my heart to giue my selfe vnto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay holde on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen, all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, & I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water to water therewith the wood ỹ bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had seruants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also siluer & gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, & of the prouinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, & the delights of the sons of men, as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not frō thē, I withheld not mine heart frō any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labor, & this was my portiō of al my labor.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdom, & madnes, and folly; for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king?

euen that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw that wisedome excelled folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therfore I hated life, because the work that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity & vexatiō of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? yet shal he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, & wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanitie, and a great euill.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* sorrowes, and his trauell griefe: yea, his heart taketh no rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* ỳ he should eat & drink, & ỳ he should make his soul enioy good in his labor. This also I saw that it *was* frō the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that he may giue to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, & a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kil, & a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, & a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profite hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seen ỳ trauel which God hath giuē to ỳ sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know ỳ *there is* no good in them, but for *a mā* to reioice, & to do good in his life

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shalbe for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men should feare before him.

15 That which hath beene is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquitie *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shal iudge the righteous, & the wicked: for *there is* a time there for euery purpose, & for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherfore I praised ỳ dead ẅ are already dead, more then ỳ liuing ẅ are yet aliue.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath

hath not yet bene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and euery right worke, that for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this also *is* vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

5 The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 Better is an handful *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea it *is* sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fal, ỹ one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him ỹ is alone whē he falleth; for he *hath* not another to help him vp

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat; but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickely broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and a foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cōmeth to reigne, whereas also hee that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of al ỹ haue bin before them: they also that come after shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

KEepe thy foote when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more ready to heare, then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, & let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therfore let thy words be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce *is known* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow to God, defarre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it ỹ thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore shuld God be angry with thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands.

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest ỹ oppression of ỹ poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruell not at ỹ matter: for hee that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanitie.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners therof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but ỹ abundance of ỹ rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euil *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euil trauel; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As hee came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may cary away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sure euil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit *hath* he ỹ hath laboured for ỹ wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickenesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I haue seene: it is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sun, all the daies of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THere is an euil ỹ I haue seen vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it is an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeres be many, & his soule be not filled with good, & also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better thē he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and depar-

departeth in darkenes, and his name shalbe couered with darknesse.

5 Moreouer, he hath not seene the Sun, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thousand yeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That *which* hath bene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him *that* is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanitie, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

A *Good* name *is* better then precious oyntment: and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of *the* foole: this also *is* vanitie.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof, *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hastie in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make *that* straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be ioyful, but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seen in the daies of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heede vnto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wisdome: I said, I wil be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can find it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason *of things*, & to know the wickednes of folly, even of foolishnes *and* madnesse.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: whoso pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee*, to keep the kings commandement, & that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euil thing, for he doth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who

5 Who ſo keepeth the commandement ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time, and iudgement: therefore the miſerie of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him when it ſhall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power ouer the ſpirit to reteine the ſpirit, neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no diſcharge in that war, neither ſhall wickednes deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily, therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that it ſhalbe wel with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall hee prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a ſhadow; becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men vnto whom it happeneth according to ỹ worke of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whō it happeneth according to ỹ worke of the righteous; I ſaid, ỹ this alſo *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eat and to drinke, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour the daies of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done vpon the earth: (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleep w̄ his eies)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne, becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this, I conſidered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner: *and* he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euil among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea, alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnes *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue and their hatred, and their enuie is now periſhed, neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eat thy bread with ioy, & drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

9 Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou loueſt all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no work nor deuice, nor knowldge, nor wiſeddome in the graue, whither thou goeſt,

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw vnder the Sun, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of ſkill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare, ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sun, & it *ſeemed* great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little citie and few men within it; and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built a great bulwarke againſt it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and he by his wiſedome deliuered the citie, yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 Then ſaid I, Wiſedome *is* better then ſtrength: neuertheles, the poore mans wiſedome *is* deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſdome is better then weapons of war: but one ſinner deſtroieth much good.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking sauour: *so* doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart is at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, his wisedome faileth *him*, and he saith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpō the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shal fall into it, and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron bee blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 A foole also is full of words; a man cannot tell what shall bee; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because hee knoweth not how to goe to the city.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennes.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry, but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds bee full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shal not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall bee* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold ȳ sun.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shalbe many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoone sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when ȳ shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in thē:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shal tremble, and the strong men shal bowe themselues, and the grinders cease, because they are fewe, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall bee afraide of that which is high, and feares *shalbe* in the way, and the Almond tree shal flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, & desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and ȳ mourners go about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 Then shal the dust returne to ȳ earth

as

as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ Vanitie of vanities (ſaith the Preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And moreouer, becauſe the Preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea hee gaue good heed, and ſought out, *and* ſet in order many prouerbes.

10 The Preacher ſought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *even* words of trueth.

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nailes faſtned *by* ſ̄ maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are giuen from one ſhepheard.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſonne, be admoniſhed: of making many books *there is* no ende, and much ſtudie *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

13 ¶ Let vs heare ſ̄ concluſion of ſ̄ whole matter; feare God, and keep his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God ſhall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THE Song of ſongs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſauour of thy good ointments thy name is *as* ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgines loue thee.

4 Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpō me becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kiddes beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me, he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among ſ̄ trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, & his fruit *was* ſweet to my taſte.

4 Hee brought me to the banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

5 Stay mee with flagons, comfort mee with apples for I *am* ſicke of loue.

6 His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold, he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hilles.

9 My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wal, he looketh foorth at the window, ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

10 My beloued ſpake, & ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

12 The flowres appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the cleſts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voice, for ſweete *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 Vntill

17 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soule loueth; I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streetes, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that yee stirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he please.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all holde swords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars therof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

BEhold, thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goats that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of sheepe* that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shieldes of mightie men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

6 Vntill the day breake, & the shadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 Thou hast rauished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse, thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine oyntments then all spices!

11 Thy lippes, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the hony combe: honie and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden ineloséd is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruites, Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe, & aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my honie combe with my honie, I haue drunk my wine with my milke: eat, O friends, drinke, yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the *night*.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* Myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweete smelling Myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen *that* went about the city, found

found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye find my beloued that ye tel him, that I *am* sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed w milk, & fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ſweet flowres: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Berill: His belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlayed *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillers of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, & this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ouercome me: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which go vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore queenes, & fourſcore concubines, & virgins without nũber

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one: ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhee *is* the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning; faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, *&* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſheth, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or euer I was aware, my ſoule made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may look vpon thee: what will you ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautifull are thy feet w ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquour: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as ỹ tower of Lebanon, w looketh toward Damaſcos.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the king is held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree; and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I wil go vp to ỹ palme tree, I wil take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *down* ſweetly, cauſing the lips of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs go foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs go vp earely to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape appeare, *and* ỹ pomegranates bud forth, there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The mandrakes giue a ſmel, & at our gates *are* all maner of pleaſant *fruits*, new & old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

OThat thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breſts of my mother! *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of ſpiced wine, of the iuyce of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head: and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhee brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thy heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a litle sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boords of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, & my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found fauour.

11 Solomon had a vine-yard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit therof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloued, and bee thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE Vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye bee stricken any more? ye will reuolt more and more: the whole head is sick, & the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it, but wounds and bruses, and putrifying sores, they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with oyntment.

7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as ouerthrowen by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue beene as Sodom, *and* we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices vnto me, saith ℣ LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, & the fat of fed beasts, & I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goates.

12 When ye come to appeare before me who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the callings of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* iniquity euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eies from you: yea, when ye make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do euill;

17 Learne to do well, seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall bee as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shal eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for ℣ mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widdow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand vpon thee, and

and purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteousnes.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shal bee consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for ỹ gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And ṡ strong shalbe as tow, & the maker of it as a sparke, & they shal both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

THe word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz, saw cõcerning Iudah & Ierusalẽ.

2 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come yee and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his waies, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the law, and ỹ word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob: because they be replenished from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship ỹ worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe, therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shal be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hostes *shall be* vpon euery one that is proude and lostie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that *are* lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall bee bowed downe, and the haughtines of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shal vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the holes of the rockes and into the caues of the earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maiestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of siluer, and his idols of gold, which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the toppes of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Ceasse yee from man whose breath *is* in his nostrels: for wherin is hee to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, ỹ whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mightie man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captaine of fifties, and the honorable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue children to *be* their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shal behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, bee thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eies of his glory.

9 ¶ The

y ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sinne as Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and destroy the way of thy pathes.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD wil enter into iudgement w the ancients of his people, and y Princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp the vineyard; the spoyle of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes:

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, & walk with stretched foorth neckes, and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD wil discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord wil take away the bra ery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their caules, and their round tyres like the Moone,

19 The chaines, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and the nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet sinel, there shal be stinke; and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of wel-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning, in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne: and she being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

AND in that day seuen women shal take hold on one man, saying, Wee will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely let vs bee called by thy name, to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent & comly for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shal come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and hee that remayneth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written among the liuing in Ierusalem.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD wil create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, & vpon her assemblies a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night, for vpon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choyceſt vine, & built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Indge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, y I haue not done in it? wherfore when I looked y it should bring forth grapes, brought it foorth wild grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I wil also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hostes *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place that they may bee placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a trueth many houses shal bee desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one Bath, and the seede of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may followe strong drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the harp, & the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therfore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and their honorable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, & he that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the meane man shall be brought down, & the mighty man shalbe humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shalbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shalbe exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, shal be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shal the lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* wise in their owne eyes, & prudent in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire deuoureth the stubble, & the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Lawe of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the Holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were torne in the middest of the streets: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he wil lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and wil hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble among st them: none shall slumber nor sleepe neither shall ¶ girdle of their loines be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broke.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 Their roaring *shalbe* like a lion, they shall roare like yong lions: yea, they shall roare and lay hold of the prey, and shal cary *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknes, *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, hie & lifted vp, and his traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* six wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cried vnto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the doore mooued at the voyce of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a liue coale in his hand, *which* he had taken w the tongs frō off the Altar.

7 And he laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, & thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, & who will go for vs? Then I said, Heare am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tel this people: Heare ye indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly desolate,

12 And the LORD haue removed men farre away, and *there bee* a great forsaking in the mids of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall bee* a tenth, and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an oke whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: *so* the holy seed *shall bee* the substance thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the son of Iotham, ỹ son of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not prevaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are mooued with the winde.

3 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah, Goe foorth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the ende of the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field,

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: if ye wil not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God, aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter & hony shal he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, & chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the vttermost part of ỹ riuers of Egypt, & for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleyes, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shal become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hils that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes, but it shalbe for the sending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, ỹ LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it w a mans pen, cõcerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz

2 And I tooke vnto me faithful witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Iberechiah.

3 And I went vnto the Prophetesse, and she conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before ỹ child shal haue knowledge to cry, My father, & my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shal be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto me againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therfore behold ỹ Lord bringeth vp vpon them ỹ waters of the riuers, strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his chanels and goe ouer all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Iudah, he shall ouerflow, and go ouer: he shall reach euen to the necke: and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare, all ye of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces: gird

your

your selues, & ye shalbe broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand, for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me wt a strong hand, & instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A cõfederacy to all them, to whõ this people shal say, A confederacy, neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *bee* your feare, and *let* him *bee* your dread.

14 And he shalbe for a Sanctuary; but for a stone of stubling, & for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among thẽ shal stumble & fall, & be broken, & be snared, & be taken.

16 Bind vp the testimony, seale the lawe among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen mee, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seek vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is no light in them.

21 And they shal passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry, and it shal come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shal looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall bee driuen to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

NEuertheless the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darknesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied *ỹ* nation, & not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueste, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoyle.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, & the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.

5 For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noyse, and garments rolled in blood: but *this* shall bee with burning *and* fewell of fire:

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder; and his Name shall bee called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernement and peace, *there shall bee* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride & stoutnesse of heart,

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we wil change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tayle.

16 For the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they that are led of them, are destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shal haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euil doer, and euery mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as *ỹ* fire: it shal deuoure the briers and thornes, & shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, & they shal mount vp *like ỹ* lifting vp of *ỹ* smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shalbe as the fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, & they shal not be satisfied: they shal eat euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; & Ephraim, Manasseh

nasseh: *and* they together *shall e* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and ỹ they may rob ỹ fatherles.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shal come from farre? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shal bow down vnder the prisoners, & they shal fal vnder the slaine: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, & the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoyle, and to take the prey, and to treade them downe like the mire of the streetes.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he sayth, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found ỹ kingdoms of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherfore it shal come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stoute heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For hee saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest ỹ riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp? or as if the staffe should lift vp *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therfore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leannes, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall bee for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shal burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glorie of his forest, and of his fruitfull field both soule and body, and they shall be as when a standerd-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of the forrest shalbe few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerthrow with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shal make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shal smite thee ẅ a rod, and shal lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rocke Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the sea, so shall hee lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and thy yoke shal be destroyed because of the anoynting.

28 He is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash hee hath layd vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: hee shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of

of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mightie one.

CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shal rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after ỹ hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnes shal he iudge ỹ poore, and reproone with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and hee shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth & with the breath of his lips shal he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe also shal dwel ẅ the lamb, & the leopard shal lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, & the yong lion, & the fatling together, and a little child shal lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shal feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eat straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shalbe a root of Iesse, which shal stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shal the Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shal set his hand again the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria and from Egypt, & from Pathros, and frō Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcastes of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shal not enuie Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoyle them of the East together: they shal lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, & the children of Ammon shal obey them.

15 And the LORD shal vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mightie winde shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* go ouer dry-shod.

16 And there shalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day ỹ he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not bee afraid; for the IORD IEHOVAH *is* my strength and *my* song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shal ye draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountain, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them ỹ reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of the multitude in ỹ mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therfore shal all hands be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt,

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shal take hold of *them*, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be* as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and hee shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heauen, & the constellations therof shal not giue their light: the Sun shalbe darkened in his going forth and the Moone shal not cause her light to shine

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euil, & the wicked for their iniquity; and I

wil cauſe ſ arrogancie of ſ proud to ceaſe, & wil lay low the haughtines of ſ terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhalbe as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found ſhalbe thruſt thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhalbe daſhed to pieces before their eies, their houſes ſhalbe ſpoiled, and their wiues rauithed.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhal not regard ſilner, and as for gold, they ſhal not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhal daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pitie on the fruit of the womb, their eye ſhal not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellency, ſhal be as when God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall neuer bee inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to gene ation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhal the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beaſts of the deſert ſhal lie there, and their houſes ſhalbe full of doleſull creatures, and owles ſhal dwel there, and Satyrs ſhall dance there.

22 And ſ wild beaſts of the ylands ſhall cry in their deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: & her time is neere to come, & her daies ſhal not be proloͤged.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOr the LORD wil haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be ioyned with them, and they ſhal cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhal take thē, & bring them to their place; & the houſe of Iſrael ſhal poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants, and handmaids, and they ſhal take them captiues, whoſe captiues they were, & they ſhal rule ouer their oppreſſors

3 And it ſhal come to paſſe in ſ day that the LORD ſhal giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherin thou waſt made to ſerue,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this prouerbe againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the golden citie ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote ſ people in wrath with a continuall ſtroke; he that ruled ſ nations in anger, is perſecuted *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt & is quiet: they breake foorth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* ſ Cedars of Lebanon *ſaying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the chiefe ones of the earth; it hath rayſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, & the noiſe of thy viols: ſ worme is ſpread vnder thee, & the worms couer thee

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Luciſer, ſonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I wil aſcend into heauen, I wil exalt my throne aboue the ſtarres of God: I wil ſit alſo vpon the mount of the congregation in the ſides of the North.

14 I wil aſcend aboue the heights of the clouds, I wilbe like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee ſhall narrowly loooke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernes, and deſtroyed the cities thereof that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt through with a ſword, that go downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: the ſeed of euill doers ſhal neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it

come

come to paſſe, and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I wil breake the Aſſyrian in my land: and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? & his hand *is* ſtretched out, & who ſhal turn it backe?

28 In the yere that king Ahaz died, was this burthen.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhall come foorth a cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhall feed, & the needy ſhal lie downe in ſafetie: and I will kil thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued: for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoake, and none *ſhall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in ſ night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte. *and* brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone vp to Baiith, & to Dibon, ſ high places, to weep: Moab ſhal howle ouer Nebo, & ouer Medeba, on al their heads *ſhalbe* baldneſſe, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelues with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreetes euery one ſhal howle, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhal cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhalbe heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therfore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, his fugitiues *ſhall flee* vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhal they go it vp: for in the way of Horonaim they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe deſolate: for the hay is withered away, ſ graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therfore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, ſhall they cary away to ſ brooke of ſ willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhalbe ful of blood: for I will bring more vpon Dimon, lions vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderneſſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhalbe ỳ as a wandring bird caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhalbe at the foords of Arnon.

3 Take counſell, execute iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noone day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwel with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhal the throne be eſtabliſhed, and he ſhal ſit vpon it in trueth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

7 Therefore ſhal Moab howle for Moab, euery one ſhal howle: for the foundations of Kirhareſeth ſhall ye mourne, ſurely they *are* ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, & the vine of Sibmah, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they *wandred* through the wilderneſſe, her branches are ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah; I wil water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for the ſhouting of thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt is fallen.

10 And gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhalbe no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: their treaders ſhal tread out no wine in their preſſes, I haue made their *vintage* ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and my inward parts for Kirhareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is wearie on the high place, that he ſhall come to his Sanctuarie to pray: but he ſhall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word ỳ the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeres as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhalbe contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *ſhalbe* very ſmall and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THe burden of Damaſcus: Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it ſhalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken, they ſhalbe for flockes which ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the glory of Iacob ſhall be made thin, and the fatnes of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it ſhalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes ſhalbe left in it, as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermoſt bough: foure or fiue in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes ſhal haue reſpect to the holy One of Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day ſhal his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael, and there ſhalbe deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make the plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeede to flouriſh: *but* the harueſt *ſhall be* a heape in the day of griefe and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas; & to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like ỹ ruſning of mighty waters.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: bnt *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

14 And behold, at eueningtide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

WOe to the land ſhadowing w̃ wings, which *is* beyond ỹ riuers of Ethiopia

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadeurs by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden downe, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I will take my reſt, & I will conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate vpon herbes, & like a cloud of dew in ỹ heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; he ſhal both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſtes, of a people ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible frõ their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, ỹ LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, & ſhal come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhalbe mooued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, & I will deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhal ſeeke to the idols and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And ỹ Egyptians wil I giue ouer into ỹ hand of a cruell lord, & a fierce king ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhalbe waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing ſowen by the brookes, ſhall wither, be driuen away, and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes, ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they ỹ work in fine flaxe, & they ỹ weaue net-works, ſhalbe confoũded.

10 And

10 And they shalbe broken in ỹ purposes thereof, all ỹ make sluces and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are becom fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a peruerse spirit in the midst therof: & they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke therof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shall be afraid, and feare because of the shaking of ỹ hand of the LORD of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shalbe afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shalbe called the citie of destruction.

19 In ỹ day shall there be an altar to the LORD, in the midst of ỹ land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border therof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall crie vnto the LORD because of the oppressours, and hee shall send them a Sauiour, and a great one, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shalbe intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hostes shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my handes, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon ỹ king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loines, and put off thy shooe from thy foote: and hee did so, walking naked, and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeeres, *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia,

4 So shal the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues yong and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shalbe afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, & of Egypt their glory.

6 And ỹ inhabitãt of this Ile shall say in ỹ day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to be deliuered from the king of Assyria: & how shal we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

THe burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlewinds in ỹ South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desert from a terrible land.

2 A grieuous vision is declared vnto me, The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paines, pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 My heart panted, fearefulnes affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-towre, eat, drinke, arise ye princes, *and* annoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto mee; Goe set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand cõtinually vpon the watch-towre in ỹ day time, & I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered, and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods hee hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir; Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid; The morning commeth, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirſty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, from the drawen ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto me; Within a yeere, according to ỹ yeres of an hireling, & all the glory of Kedar ſhal faile.

17 And the reſidue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall bee diminiſhed; for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

THe burden of ỹ valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the houſe tops?

2 Thou ỹ art ful of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by ỹ archers: all ỹ are found in thee, are beũd together, *which* haue fled frõ far.

4 Therefore ſaid I, Looke away from mee, I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, & of treading downe, & of perplexity by ỹ Lord GOD of hoſts in ỹ valley of viſion, breaking down the wals, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horſemen, and Kir vncouered the ſhield.

7 And it ſhal come to paſſe ỹ thy choiſeſt valleys ſhalbe ful of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray at the gate.

8 ¶ And he diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Ye haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many, & ye gathered together ỹ waters of ỹ lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made a ditch alſo betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſtes cal to weeping and to mourning, & to baldnes, and to girding ẅ ſackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we ſhall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſtes; ſurely this iniquitie ſhall not bee purged from you till ye die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Goe, get thee vnto this treaſurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the houſe, *and ſay*,

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou heere, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, the LORD will cary thee away with a mighty captiuity, and wil ſurely couer thee.

18 He will ſurely violently turne & toſſe thee *like* a ball into a large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *ſhalbe* the ſhame of thy lords houſe.

19 And I wil driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I wil call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſoane of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he ſhalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall open and none ſhall ſhut, and hee ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and hee ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhal hang vpõ him al ỹ glory of his fathers houſe, ỹ off-ſpring, & ỹ iſſue, all veſſels of ſmal quantity: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all ths veſſels of flagons.

25 In ỹ day ſaith the LORD of hoſts ſhal the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place be remoued, & be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, ſhalbe cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhith, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in from the land of Chittim: it is reuealed to them.

2 Be ſtill ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhe is a marte of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon, for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at ỹ report cõcerning Egypt, ſo ſhal they be ſorely pained at ỹ report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle yee inhabitants of the Isle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall carry her a farre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honorable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to staine the pride of al glory, *and* to bring into contempt all ỹ honorable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, he shooke ỹ kingdoms: the LORD hath giuen a cõmandement against the merchant *citie*, to destroy the strong holds therof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *til* the Assyrians founded it for them that dwel in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers therof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid wast.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shalbe forgotte seuenty yeres according to ỹ daies of one King: after ỹ end of seuenty yeres shal Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, go about the city thou harlot that hast bin forgotten, make sweete melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeres, that the LORD wil visite Tyre, & she shal turn to her hire, & shal commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise & her hire shall be holines to the LORD: it shal not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwel before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the Priest, as with the seruant, so with his maister, as with the maide, so with her mistres, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shalbe vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that driuke it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in ỹ streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of ỹ land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the middest of the land among the people: *there shalbe* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie yee the LORD in the fires, *euen* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the iles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the vttermost part of the earth haue wee heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanesse, my leanesse, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare shall fall into the pit, and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is clean dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shal reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shalbe gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many daies, shall they be visited.

23 Then the Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall raigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, & before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderful things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bin a strength to ỹ poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *euen* ỹ heat with ỹ shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this Mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountaine the face of ỹ couering cast ouer all people, & the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from off all faces, & the rebuke of his people shal he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall bee said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, & Moab shal be troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the middest of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swimme: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this Song be sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong citie, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation ẅ keepeth the truth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind is stayed *on thee*; because hee trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnes: thou most vpright, doest weigh ỹ path of ỹ iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within mee will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprighines will he deale vniustly, & will not behold the maiesty of ỹ LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shal see, and be ashamed for *their* enuy at ỹ people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominiõ ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue, they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast remooued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her delinery, is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue bene with child, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shal they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter ỹ into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a litle moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall

shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briars *and* thornes against me in battell? I would goe through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 He shal cause them that come of Iacob, to take root: Israel shal blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shal the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and t here shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shalbe broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therfore he that made them will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, wil shew them no fauor.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shal come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, & the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shalbe troden vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty *which is* on the head of ỹ fat valley, shalbe a fading flowre, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it vp

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way, the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthines, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to vnderstand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips, and another tongue wil he speake to this people:

12 To whom hee said, This *is* the rest, *wherewith ye* may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scorneful men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when ỹ ouerflowing scourge shal passe thorow, it shal not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falsehood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnes to the plummet: and the haile shall sweep away ỹ refuge of lies, and the waters shal ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with

hell shall not stand when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shalbe troden downe by it.

19 From the time ỹ it goeth forth, it shal take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, & it shalbe a vexation, onely *to* vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the conering narrower, then that he can wrappe himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall raise vp as *in* mount Perazim, he shalbe wroth as *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therfore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barlie, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheele turned about vpon the cummin, but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he wil not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yere; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorrow, and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shall be low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall be as one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speach shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shalbe like smal dust, & the multitude of ỹ terrible ones shalbe as chaffe. ỹ passeth away, yea it shalbe at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her & her munition, & that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shal the multitude of all ỹ nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken but not with wine, they stagger but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deep sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Read this. I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but haue remoued their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to doe a marueilous work among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: for ỹ wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall bee hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsel from ỹ LORD, and their works are in the darke, and they say, Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, Hee had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall bee turned into a fruitfull field, & the fruitfull field shalbe esteemed as a forrest.

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also shal increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the Holy one of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought

nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhal not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But whē he ſeeth his children ſ̄ worke of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhal ſanctifie my Name, & ſanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured ſhall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WOe to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne.

2 That walke to go downe into Egypt (& haue not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a ſhame, and alſo a reproch.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the yong & olde lion, the viper, and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches vpon ſ̄ ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhal not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhal helpe in vaine, and to no purpoſe: therfore haue I cryed concerning this: Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtil.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which ſay to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: ſpeak vnto vs ſmooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get yee out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael: Becauſe yee deſpiſe this word, and truſt in oppreſſion and peruerſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhal not ſpare; ſo that there ſhal not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the herth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD the holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhal ye be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee vpon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the ſwift, therefore ſhal they that purſue you be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, til ye be left as a beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that hee may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that hee may haue mercie vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. Bleſſed *are* all they that waite for him.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And *though* ſ̄ Lord giue you ſ̄ bread of aduerſity, & the water of affliction, yet ſhal not thy teachers be remoued into a corner any more: but thine eies ſhal ſee thy teachers.

21 And thine eares ſhal heare a word behind thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the couering of thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of golde: thou ſhalt caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall hee giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall; and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eate cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the ſhouell and with the fanne.

25 And there ſhall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery high hill, riuers *and* ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne ſhal be ſeuen fold, as the light of ſeuen dayes in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof* is heauie: his lippes

lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the middeſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanity: and *there ſhall bee* a bridle in the iawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Ye ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the Mighty one of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhal cauſe his glorious voice to be heard, & ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, & with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, & haileſtones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WOe to them that go downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many, and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, & wil bring euil, & will not call back his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall and hee that is holpen ſhal fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me: Like as the lyon and the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called foorth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the noiſe of them: ſo ſhal the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, ſo wil ¶ LORD of hoſts defend Ieruſalē, defending alſo he wil deliuer *it*, *and* paſſing ouer he wil preſerue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne *ye* vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day, euery man ſhall caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man: and the ſword, not of a meane man ſhal deuoure him: but he ſhall flee from the ſword, and his young men ſhalbe diſcomfited.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to his ſtrong hold for feare, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a king ſhall reigne in righteouſnes, & princes ſhal rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhal not be dimme, and the eares of them that heare ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the raſh ſhal vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhalbe ready to ſpeake plainly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to bee bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villanie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and he wil cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: hee deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberal deuiſeth liberal things, and by liberall things ſhall he ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many dayes and yeeres ſhall yee be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhal faile, the gathering ſhal not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careles ones, ſtrip ye and make ye bare, & gird *ſackecloth* vpō your loines.

12 They ſhal lament for the teats, for the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes *and* briars, yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the forts and towres ſhall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wild aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhal dwell in a peace-

able

able habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, and the citie shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall bee gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locusts shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgment and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall bee the stabilitie of thy times, *and* strength of saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 B hold, their valiant ones shall crie without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Yee shall conceiue chaffe, yee shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burning of lyme: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off; what I haue done: and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire: who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 Hee that walketh righteously, and speaketh vprightly, hee that despiseth the gaine of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill.

16 Hee shall dwell on high; his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall bee* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beautie: they shall behold the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour, Where *is* the Scribe? where *is* the receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speach then thou canst perceiue of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remooued, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of broad riuers & streams, wherein shall go no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread sayle: then *is* the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shall be forgiuen their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, & *his* furie vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall be cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall bee dissolued, and the heauens shall be rouled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *figge* from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goats, with the fat of the kidneyes of rammes, for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And

7 And the Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall bee turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shal lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

15 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall bee an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owles.

14 The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meete with the wilde beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the shrichowle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

5 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out the booke of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line, they shall possesse it for euer: from generation to generation shal they dwel therin.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall bee giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearefull heart: Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence he will come and saue you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall bee opened, and the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped,

6 Then shall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shal become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in ỹ habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grasse with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, but it shalbe for those: the wayfaring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not bee found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall returne, and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obteine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, & took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army, and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

9 Loe, thou trustest in the staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to mee, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not hee whose high places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah & to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine, of the least of my masters seruants; and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD, against this land to destroy it?

The

The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drink their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loude voice in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king: Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus sayth the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs: Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, & told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, & the Elders of ỹ Priests couered with sackcloth; vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus sayth Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemie; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shal ye say vnto your master; Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I wil send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying:

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what ỹ kings of Assyria haue don to all lands by destroying them vtterly, & shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of ỹ nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, *as* Gozan, & Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Henah and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, & read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, ỹ art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all ỹ kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heauen & earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, & heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Senacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD the kings of Assyria haue laide waste all the nations and their countreys.

19 And haue cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith ỹ LORD God of Israel, Wheras thou hast praied to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched & blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifed vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy one of Israel.

24 By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I wil enter into the height of his border, *and* the forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against mee.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall bee* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sowe ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shal not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose earely in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death; and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, & said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and praied vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee, and this citie out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall bee* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken:

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had bene sicke, and was recouered of his sicknesse:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he wil cut me off with pining,

piuing sicknesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lyon, so will he break al my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitternesse, but thou hast in loue to my soule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue mee: therefore we wil sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the daies of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe ỹ I shall go vp to ỹ house of ỹ LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had beene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, & the precious ointment, & all ỹ house of his armor, and al ỹ was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in al his dominiō, ỹ Hezekiah shewed thē not.

3 ¶ Thē came Isaiah ỹ Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, & said vnto him, What said these men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, Al that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes:

6 Behold, the daies come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store, vntill this day; shall be caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee which thou shalt beget, shal they take away: and they shall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shall be peace and truth in my daies.

CHAP. XL.

COmfort yee, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye comfortably to Hierusalem, and cry vnto her that her warfare is accomplished; that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe made low: and the crooked shal be made straight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, & all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shal I cry? All flesh *is* grasse, & all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth, but ỹ word of our God shal stand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings: get thee vp into the high mountaine: O Hierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp; be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

11 He shall feede his flocke like a shepheard: he thall gather the lambes with his arme, and cary *them* in his bosome, & shal gently leade those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the smal dust of

of the balance: behold hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenesse wil ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that *is* so impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot, hee seeketh vnto him a cunning workman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh ỹ iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shal not be planted, yea they shall not bee sowen, yea their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and he shal also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, & behold who hath created these things, ỹ bringeth out their hoste by number: he calleth thē al by names, by the greatnes of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hidde from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, & to thē that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youthes shall faint and bee weary and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shal renew *their* strength: they shal mount vp with wings as Eagles; they shal runne, and not be weary, *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue *them* as the dust to his swoord, & as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued thē, *and* passed safely, *euen* by ỹ way, *that* he had not gone w̄ his feete.

4 Who hath wrought & done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of ỹ earth were afraid, drew neere, & came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his neighbour, Bee of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smoothe th *with* the hammer, him that smote the anuill, saying; It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shal be as nothing, and they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, *euen* them that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught.

13 For I the LORD thy God will holde thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will help thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith ỹ LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall cary them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys, I will make the wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Ce-

dar

dar, the Shittah tree, & the myrtle, and the oyle tree: I will set in ỹ desert the Fir tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that wee may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that *are* to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that wee may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Beholde, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, & *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could answere a word.

29 Beholde, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEhold my seruãt whom I vphold, mine elect, *in whom* my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shal bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and the smoking flaxe shall he not quench: he shal bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shal not faile, nor be discouraged, till ye haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and wil keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, & them that sit in darkenes out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Beholde, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the ende of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and all that is therein, the yles, & the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, he shal stirre vp ielousie like a man of warre: he shall crie, yea, roare, he shall preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bene still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountains & hils, & drie vp all their herbs, & I wil make the riuers ylands, and I wil drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in paths *that* they haue not knowen, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall bee turned backe, they shalbe greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Yee are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that *is* perfit, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, but ỹ obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is wel pleased for his righteousnesse sake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 There-

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BVt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Iſrael, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they ſhal not ouerflow thee: when ỹ walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not bee burnt: neither ſhal ỹ flame kindle vpō thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia & Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt:

6 I will ſay to the North, Giue vp, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: who among them can declare this, and ſhew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witneſſes, that they may be iuſtified: or let them heare, and ſay, *It is* trueth.

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes ſaith the LORD, and my ſeruant whom I haue choſen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderſtand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither ſhal there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD, and beſide me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue ſaued, and I haue ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange *God* among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who ſhall let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael: for your ſake I haue ſent to Babylon and haue brought downe all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the Creator of Iſrael your king.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which maketh a way in the ſea, and a path in the mighty waters.

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horſe, the army and the power: They ſhall lie downe together they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of olde.

19 Behold, I will doe a new thing: now it ſhall ſpring ſooth, ſhall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernes, *and* riuers in the deſert.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhal honour me, the dragons and the owles, becauſe I giue waters in the wildernes, & riuers in ỹ deſert, to giue drink to my people, my choſen.

21 This people haue I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But ỹ haſt not called vpon me O Iacob, but ỹ haſt bene weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the ſmall cattel of thy burnt offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices, I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offering nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou filled mee with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerue with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* blotteth out thy tranſgreſsions for mine owne ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt bee iuſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me:

28 Therefore I haue profaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

YEt now heare, O Iacob my ſeruant, and Iſrael whom I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee frō the wombe, *which* wil helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my ſeruant, and thou Ieſurun, whom I haue choſen.

3 For I wil powre water vpon him that is thirſty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will power my ſpirit vpon thy ſeed, and my bleſsing vpon thy off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring vp *as* among the graſſe, as willowes by the water courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and ſurname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the King of Iſrael, and his redeemer the LORD of hoſts, I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, & ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? ye *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides mee? yea, *there is* no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profite, and they *are* their owne witnesses, they see not, nor know that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image ẏ is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe ashamed, and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *vp*, *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it ẇ the strength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, & his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oke, which he strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ashe, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part therof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, & is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himselfe* & saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seen ẏ fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, And saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coles thereof: I haue rosted flesh, & eaten *it*, & shal I make ẏ residue thereof an abomination? shal I fal down to the stock of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant, I haue formed thee, thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins, returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, ye mountaines, O forrest, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe,

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish,

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise vp the decayed places thereof.

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp their riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus saith the LORD to his anoynted, to Cyrus, whose right hand I haue holden, to subdue nations before him, and I will loose the loynes of kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the tresures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest knowe, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light and create darkenes: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse:

neſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſaluation, and let righteouſnes ſpring vp together, I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards of the earth: ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith to *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought foorth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy one of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſke me of things to come concerning my ſons, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will direct all his wayes: he ſhall build my city, and he ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, & merchandiſes of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of Stature ſhal come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhalbe thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines they ſhall come ouer: and they ſhall fall downe vnto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication vnto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall go to confuſion together that are makers of idoles.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued in ỹ LORD with an euerlaſting ſaluation; ye ſhall not be aſhamed, nor confoũded world without end

18 For thus ſaith the LORD ỹ created the heauens, God himſelfe ỹ formed the earth, & made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I haue not ſpoken in ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaid not vnto the ſeed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſneſſe, I declare the things that are right.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues, and come, draw neere together, ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot ſaue.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take coũſel together who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from ỹ time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide me: a iuſt God and a Sauiour *there is* none beſide me.

22 Look vnto me, & be ye ſaued, al ỹ ends of ỹ earth: for I *am* God, & *there is* none els.

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not returne, that vnto me euery knee ſhal bow, euery tongue ſhall ſweare.

24 Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD *haue* I righteouſnes and ſtrength: euen to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhalbe aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be iuſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols *were* vpon the beaſts, & vpon the cattell, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoup, they bow down together, they could not deliuer the burden, but themſelues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O houſe of Iacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne *by mee*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will cary, and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauiſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſiluer in the balance, *&* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worſhip.

7 They beare him vpon the ſhoulder, they cary him, & ſet him in his place, & he ſtandeth; frõ his place ſhall he not remoue: yea one ſhall cry vnto him, yet can he not anſwere, nor ſaue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me:

10 Declaring the end frõ the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, My counſell ſhal ſtand, and I will doe all my pleaſure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird frõ the Eaſt, ỹ man ỹ executeth my coũſel frõ a far coũtrey, yea I haue ſpokẽ *it*, I will alſo bring it to paſſe, I haue purpoſed *it*, I will alſo do it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye ſtout hearted, that *are* farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neere my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be farre off, and my ſaluation ſhall not tary; and I will place ſaluation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COme downe and ſit in the duſt, O virgine daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground; *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the mill ſtones and grind meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the legge,

vncouer

vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shalbe vncouered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, & get thee into darknes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall bee a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou ỹ art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none els beside mee, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdome and thy knowledge, it hath peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherin thou hast labored from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the monethly Prognosticatours stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *bee* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shal they be vnto thee w̃ whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, & are come forth out of ỹ waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, & make mention of ỹ God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnes.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that ỹ art obstinate, & thy neck *is* an irõ sinew, & thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen fro the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, & wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I wil not giue my glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called, I *am* he, I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I cal vnto them they stand vp together.

14 All yee assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shal make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare yee this, I haue not spokẽ in secret from the beginning; frõ the time ỹ it was, there *am* I; & now ỹ Lord GOD, & his spirit hath sent me

17 Thus saith ỹ LORD thy Redeemer, ỹ holy one of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profite, which leadeth thee by ỹ way *that* ỹ shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace bin as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had bin as the sand, and the

the off-spring of thy bowels like the granel thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he ledde them thorow the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of ỹ rock for them: he claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken, yee people from farre. The LORD hath called me from ỹ wombe, frō ỹ bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hidde me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I wil be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vain, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from ỹ womb to be his seruant, to bring Iacob again to him, though Israel be not gathered, yet shal I beglorious in ỹ eies of ỹ LORD, & my God shalbe my strength.

6 And hee said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest bee my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the Holy one of Israel, and he shal choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, to establish ỹ earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darknes, Shew your selues: they shal feed in ỹ waies, and their pastures *shalbe* in all hie places.

10 They shal not hunger nor thirst, neither shal the heat nor Sun smite thē: for he that hath mercy on them shall leade them, euen by ỹ springs of water shal he guid thē.

11 And I will make all my mountaines away, and my high wayes shalbe exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing O heauen, and bee ioyfull, O earth, & break forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy wals *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift vp thine eyes round about, & behold, all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste & thy desolate places, & the land of thy destructiō shal euen now be too narrow by reason of ỹ inhabitāts, & they ỹ swallowed thee vp, shalbe far away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shal say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too streight for me: giue place to me, that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I wil lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standerd to ỹ people: & they shal bring thy sonnes in *their* armes: and thy daughters shalbe caried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And Kings shall be thy noursing fathers, and their Queenes thy noursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and licke vp the dust of thy feete, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shal the prey bee taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen ỹ captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I wil saue thy children.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh; and they shal be drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue

haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I dry vp the Sea: I make the riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The LORD God hath giuē me ỹ tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speake a word in season to him ỹ *is* wearie: hee wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 I gaue my back to the smiters, & my cheeks to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame & spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, & I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He *is* nere ỹ iustifieth me, who will cōtend with me? let vs stand together: who is mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD wil help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemne mee? Loe, they shall all waxe olde as a garment: the mothe shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darknesse, and hath no light, let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye haue kindled. This shall yee haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

HEarken to me, yee ỹ follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, & vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shal comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall bee found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shal proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, & mine armes shal iudge the people: the yles shall waite vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therin shall die in like maner: but my saluation shalbe for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee yee that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart is my Law: Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woll: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generation of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therfore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shalbe* vpon their head: they shall obtaine gladnes & ioy, & sorrow *and* mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I, *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man, *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall be made *as* grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth: and hast feared continually euery day, because of the furie of the oppressour, as if hee were ready to destroy; and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my wordes in thy mouth, & haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, & say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, ẅ hast drunk at ỹ hand of ỹ LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, & wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by ỹ hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee, who shalbe sorry for thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine, and the sword, by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are ful of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD & thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue take out of thine hand ỹ cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of ỹ cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them ỹ afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow down that we may go ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy self frō the dust: arise & sit down, O Ierusalē: loose thy self frō ỹ bands of thy neck, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therfore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle saith the LORD, and my Name cōtinually euery day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therfore *they shal know* in that day, that I *am* he ỹ doth speake, Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautiful vpon ỹ mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, ỹ publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shal lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart yee, goe yee out from thence, touch no vnclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her, be yee cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD wil go before you: and the God of Israel *will bee* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold my seruant shal deale prudently, he shalbe exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his visage was so marred more then any man, & his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not beene told them, shall they see, & that which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath beleeued our report, and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shal see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, & acquainted with grief, and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefes, & carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteem him striken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But hee was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his own way, and the LORD hath laide on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, & he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people was he striken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* daies, and the pleasure of the LORD shal prosper in his hand.

11 He shal see of the trauell of his soule, *and* shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therfore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, & he shall diuide the spoyle with

with the ſtrong: becauſe he hath powred out his ſoule vnto death: and he was numbred with the tranſgreſſors, and he bare the ſinne of many, and made interceſsion for the tranſgreſſours.

CHAP. LIIII.

SIng O barren, thou *that* didſt not beare, breake forth into ſinging, and cry aloud thou *that* didſt not trauell with child: for more *are* ỹ children of ỹ deſolate then the children of the maried wife, ſaith ỹ LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy ſeede ſhal inherite the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget ỹ ſhame of thy youth, & ſhalt not remẽber ỹ reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name) and thy redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment haue I forſaken thee, but wᵗ great mercies wil I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go ouer the earth; ſo haue I ſworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and the hils be remoued, but my kindneſſe ſhal not depart from thee, neither ſhall the Couenant of my peace be remooued, ſaith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, & all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be taught of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſsion for thou ſhalt not feare, and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoeuer ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, & that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no mony: come ye, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, & without price.

2 Wherefore do ye ſpend money for that wh̃ich is not bread? and your labour for that wh̃ ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, & let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with you, *euen* the ſure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knewe not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while he may be found, cal ye vpõ him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your waies my waies, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, & my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth down, and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue ſeed to the ſower, and bread to *the eater*:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto me void, but it ſhal accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines and the hils ſhall breake foorth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come vp the Firre tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an euerlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus saith the LORD, keepe ye iudgement and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* laieth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree:

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths: & choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the strangers that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, sleeping, lying down, louing to slumber,

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs, *which* can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is take away frō the euil *to come*.

2 He shall enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues with idols vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drink offering: thou hast offered a meat offering, should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gon vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed, where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnes of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace, euen of olde, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works: for they shall not profite thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, & to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither wil I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, & the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnes was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lippes, peace, peace to him that is far off, & to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I wil heale him.

20 But

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt vp mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRie alowd, ſpare not, lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſsion, and the houſe of Iacob their ſinnes.

2 Yet they ſeeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſooke not the ordinance of thei God: they aſke of me the ordinances of iuſtice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we waſted, *ſay they*, and thou ſeeſt not? *wherefore* haue wee afflicted our ſoule, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you find pleaſure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickednes, ye ſhall not faſt as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it ſuch a faſt *that* I haue choſen? a day for a man to afflict his ſoule? *Is it* to bow downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackecloth and aſhes vnder *him*? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen: to looſe ȳ bands of wickednes, to vndoe ȳ heauy burdens, & to let the oppreſſed go free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not, to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſnes ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD ſhall be thy rereward.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwere; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Heere I *am*: if thou take away from the middeſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcuritie, and thy darkneſſe be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoule in drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters faile not.

12 And *they that ſhall bee* of thee, ſhall build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations, and thou ſhalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwel in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, & call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, & I will cauſe thee to ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not ſhortened, that it cannot ſaue: neither is his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue ſeparated betweene you and your God, and your ſins haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue ſpoken lyes, your tongue hath muttered peruerſeneſſe.

4 None calleth for iuſtice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they truſt in vanitie, and ſpeake lies, they conceiue miſchiefe, and bring foorth iniquitie.

5 They hatch cockatrice egges, and weaue the ſpiders web: hee that eateth of their egges, dyeth, and that which is cruſhed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webbes ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they couer themſelues with their workes: their workes *are* works of iniquitie, and the acte of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet runne to euill, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, waſting and deſtruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whoſoeuer goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iuſtice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but beholde obſcuritie, for brightneſſe, *but* we walke in darkeneſſe.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and wee grope as if wee had no eyes: wee ſtumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne ſore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for ſaluation, *but* it is far off from vs.

12 For our tranſgreſsions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs; for our tranſgreſsions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In tranſgreſsing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſsion & reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falſehood.

14 And iudgment is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessor. Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him and his righteousnes, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousnes as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* a clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to *their* deeds accordingly he will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompense to his enemies, to the Iands hee will repay recompense.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sun, when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of ỹ LORD shall lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my wordes which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. IX.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, & the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenes shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, & kings to the brightnes of thy rising.

4 Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be enlarged, because the abundance of the Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian & Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shal shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shalbe gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine alter, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because hee hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shal minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee but in my fauor haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shalbe open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shalbe vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee shall bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel

15 Whereas thou hast bin forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, & for wood brasse, & for stones yron. I wil also make thy officers peace, & thine exactours righteousnes.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 The Sunne shalbe no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more go downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous: they shall inherite the lande for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shal become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXI.

THe Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meek, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, & the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them ỹ mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, ỹ garmẽt of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, ỹ they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shal stand and feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shal reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, & I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowen among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegrome decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as ỹ earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnes and praise to spring forth, before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnes thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be tearmed, Forsaken: neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a yong man marieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride: *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy wals, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence

7 And giue him no rest til he establish, & til he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo *is* this that cõmeth from Edom with dyed garments from Bozrah this that is glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my Redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help: and I wondered that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I wil bring downe their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindneſſe of the LORD, *and* the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on vs; and the great goodneſſe toward the houſe of Iſrael which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: ſo hee was their ſauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his preſence ſaued them: in his loue and in his pitie hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them al the daies of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy ſpirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he ſought againſt them.

11 Then he remembred the daies of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*; Where *is he* that brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ſhepheard of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moſes, with his glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, to make himſelfe an euerlaſting name?

13 That led them through the deepe as an horſe in the wildernes, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt, ſo diddeſt thou lead thy people, to make thy ſelfe a glorious name.

15 ¶ Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale & thy ſtrength, the ſounding of thy bowels, & of thy mercies toward me? are they reſtrained?

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our father though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Iſrael acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlaſting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* heardned our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy ſeruants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe haue poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our aduerſaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer bareſt rule ouer them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heauens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy preſence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name knowen to thine aduerſaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ſeene, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that reioyceth and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, & all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags, and we all doe fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that ſtirreth vp himſelfe to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs, and haſt conſumed vs, becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, ſee we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernes, Zion is a wildernes, Ieruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers prayſed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy ſelfe for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am ſought *of them that* aſked not *for me*: I am found *of them* that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me vnto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I haue ſpread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, & which eate ſwines fleſh, & broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoke in my noſe, a fire that burneth all the day

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe ſilence, but wil recompenſe, euen recompenſe into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, ſaith the LORD, which

which haue burnt incenſe vpon the mountaines, and blaſphemed me vpon the hils: therfore will I meaſure their former worke into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſayth, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſsing *is* in it: ſo will I doe for my ſeruants ſake, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritor of my mountaines: and mine elect ſhall inherite it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they ỹ forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that troupe, and that furniſh the drinke offering vnto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and yee ſhall all bow downe to the ſlaughter: becauſe when I called, yee did not anſwere; when I ſpake ye did not heare, but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuſe that wherein I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eat, but ye ſhalbe hungry: behold, my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but ye ſhalbe thirſtie: behold, my ſeruants ſhall reioyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart, but ye ſhal cry for ſorow of heart, and ſhall howle for vexation of ſpirit.

15 And yee ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelfe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelfe in the God of trueth; & he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſweare by the God of trueth, becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heauens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor come into minde:

18 But be you glad & reioyce for euer in *that* which I create: for behold, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the voice of weeping ſhalbe no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeeres olde: but the ſinner being an hundred yeeres olde ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhal build houſes and inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabite: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect ſhall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their offſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that before they call, I will anſwere, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

25 The wolfe and the lambe ſhall feede together, and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke, and duſt ſhalbe the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus ſaith the LORD, The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footſtoole: where is the houſe that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue beene ſaith the LORD, but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offreth an oblation, *as if he offred* ſwines blood: he ỹ burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idole: yea, they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I alſo will chuſe their deluſions, and will bring their feares vpon them; becauſe when I called, none did anſwere; when I ſpake, they did not heare: but they did euil before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare ỹ word of the LORD, ye ỹ tremble at his word: your brethren ỹ hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhal appeare to your ioy, and they ſhalbe aſhamed.

6 A voice of noiſe from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe trauailed, ſhe brought forth: before her paine came, ſhee was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeene ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* ſhall a nation be borne at once? for aſſoon as Zion trauelled, ſhe brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut *the wombe*, ſaith thy God?

10 Reioyce yee with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her; reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus sayth the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, yee shall be borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shal be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when yee see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe, and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his seruants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD wil come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlwind: to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shal come and see my glory.

19 And I wil set a signe among them: and I wil send those that escape of thē vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul & Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shal declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shal bring all your brethren for an offring vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I wil also take of them for Priests *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before me, sayth the LORD.

24 And they shal go forth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shal their fire be quenched, and they shalbe an abhorring vnto al flesh.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROphet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

THe wordes of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, Behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child; for thou shalt go to all that I shal send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 Bee not afraide of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, sayth the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah what seest thou? And I said, I see a rodde of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said; I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, Out of the North an euill shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, sayth the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against

gainſt them touching all their wickednes, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and haue worſhipped the works of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loines, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: bee not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day a defenced city, and an yron pillar, and braſen wals againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah; againſt the Princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindneſſe of thy youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe, all that deuoure him ſhall offend, euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* ſ LORD, that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deſerts & of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof, but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle ſ Law, knew me not: ſ paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee, and ſend vnto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods: but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils; they haue forſaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is hee a homeborne *ſlue*? why is he ſpoiled?

15 The yong lions roared vpon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waſte; his cities are burnt without inhabitant:

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drink ſ waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne wickednes ſhall correct thee, and thy backeſlidings ſhall reproue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euil thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeed: How then art thou turned into ſ degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto mee?

22 For though thou waſh thee w nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: *thou art* a ſwift dromedary, trauerſing her wayes:

24 A wild aſſe vſed to the wilderneſſe, that ſnuffeth vp the wind at her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can turne her away? all they that ſeeke her will not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, There is no hope, No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their King, their Princes, and their Prieſts, and their Prophets;

27 Saying to a ſtocke, Thou *art* my father, & to a ſtone: Thou haſt brought me forth: for they haue turned their backe vnto me, and not their face, but in the time of their trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe and ſaue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they can ſaue thee in the time of thy trouble: for

according

according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with mee? ye all haue transgreſſed againſt mee, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I ſmitten your children, they receiued no correction: your own ſword hath deuoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee yee the word of the LORD, haue I bene a wildernes vnto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people; We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by ſecret ſearch but vpon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt; Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from me: behold, I will pleade with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? ye alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt goe foorth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in him.

CHAP. III.

THey ſay, If a man put away his wife, & ſhe goe from him, and become another mans, ſhal he returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not bene lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them: as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednes.

3 Therefore the ſhowers haue beene withholden, and there hath bene no latter raine, and thou hadſt a whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, *art* ye guide of my youth?

5 Wil he reſerue *his anger* for euer, will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done euil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo vnto me, in the dayes of Ioſiah the King, Haſt thou ſeene that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turne vnto me; but ſhe returned not, & her treacherous ſiſter Iudah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael cõmitted adultery, I had put her away, & giuen her a bill of diuorce, yet her treacherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went & plaied *the harlot* alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the lightneſſe of her whoredom, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtockes.

10 And yet for for all this her treacherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but fainedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, The backſliding Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime theſe words toward the North, and ſay, Returne thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I wil not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, & haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeied my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will bring you Paſtors according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

16 And it ſhal come to paſſe when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land: in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more: The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it come to mind, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſite *it*, neither ſhall *that* bee done any more.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the imagination of their euill heart.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhal I put thee among the children and giue thee a pleaſant land, a goodly heritage of the hoſtes of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turne away from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her husband, ſo haue you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children

dren of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Returne yee backesliding children, *and* I will heale your backeslidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is saluation hoped for* from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their heards, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shal blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they glorie.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow grounde, & sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my furie come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards towards Zion: retire, stay not, for I will bring euill from the North, and a great destruction.

7 The lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone foorth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be layd waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the Priests shalbe astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it bee said to this people, & to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the hie places in ỹ wildernes toward ỹ daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse.

12 *Euen* a full winde from those *places* shall come vnto mee: now also will I giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as cloudes, and his charets *shalbe* as a whirlewind, his horses are swifter then eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart frō wickednes, ỹ thou mayest be saued: how long shal thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction frō mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath bene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noyse in mee, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard; O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaine in a moment.

21 How long shal I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowen me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, *it was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shalbe desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe frō it.

29 The whole city shal flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, & climbe vp vpon the rocks: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauaile, *and* the anguiſh, as of her that bringeth forth her firſt child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RVnne ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth, thou haſt ſtriken them, but they haue not grieued, thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction, they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh, for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolfe of the euenings ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhall bee torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her wals, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, & ſaid, *It is* not hee, neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhal become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, Becauſe yee ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eate vp thine harueſt and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes, and thine herds: they ſhall eat vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoueriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſteſt, with the ſword.

18 Neuertheleſſe, in thoſe daies ſaith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye ſhall ſay, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them, Like as yee haue forſaken mee, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall yee ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O fooliſh people, and without vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares & heare not.

22 Feare ye not mee, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſins haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as hee that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they ſhine: yea, they ouerpaſſe the deedes of the wicked:

they

they iudge not the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie falsely, and the priests beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare yee warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye downe trees, and cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, *she is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednes: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whome shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their eare *is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.

14 They haue healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therfore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus sayth the LORD, Stand yee in the waies, and see and aske for the olde pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall finde rest for your soules; but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O congregation what *is* among thē.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen the fruite of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words nor to my law, but reiected it.

20 To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay holde on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs & pain as of a womā in trauel.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, *and* a fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and trie their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

conſumed of the fire: ſ̃ founder melteth in vaine: for ſ̃ wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying:

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all yee of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt yee not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* yee oppreſſe not the ſtranger: the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee truſt in lying wordes, that cannot profite.

9 Will ye ſteale, murder, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, & walke after other gods, whom ye know not,

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are deliuered, to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſayth the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh; where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe works, ſayth the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not, and I called you, but yee anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein yee truſt, & vnto the place which I gaue to you, & to your fathers, as I haue done to Shiloh.

15 And I wil caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither liſt vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Iudah, & in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, & the women knead their dough to make cakes to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? do they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruite of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifice, and eate fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commaunded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings, or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye ſhalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels, *and* in the imagination of their euill heart, and went backeward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but hardened their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiueth correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith

ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but ỹ valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, til there be no place.

33 And the carkeiſes of this people ſhal be meat for the ſoules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sunne and the Moone, and all the hoſte of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue ſerued, & after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue ſought, and whom they haue worſhipped: they ſhal not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for doung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remain of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whi her I haue driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreouer, ỹ ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden backe, by a perpetual backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to return.

6 I hearkned and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, ſaying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

7 Yea the ſtorke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of ỹ Scribes is in vaine.

9 The wiſemen are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and what wiſedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherit them: for euery one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt is giuen to couetouſneſſe, from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſly.

11 For they haue healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhal be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will ſurely conſume them, ſayth the LORD, *there ſhall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaſe ſhall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, ſhall paſſe away from them.

14 Why doe we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to ſilence, and giuen vs waters of gall to drinke, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, *ẃ will* not *be* charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelfe againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold, ỹ voice of ỹ cry of ỹ daughter of my people, becauſe of them ỹ dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harueſt is paſt, the Summer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balme in Gilead? *is there* no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recouered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, & mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night, for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed euery one of his neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for euery

euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour: and wil not ſpeake the trueth, they haue taught their tõgue to ſpeak lies, & weary themſelues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middeſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is *as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh deceit: one ſpeaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his waite.

9 ¶ Shall I not viſite them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? Shal not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For ſ mountaines wil I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for ſ habitations of the wildernes a lamentation, becauſe they are burnt vp ſo that none can paſſe thorow them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattel, both the foule of the heauens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I wil make Ieruſalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons. and I wil make the cities of Iudah deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that hee may declare it, for what the land periſheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernes that none paſſeth thorow?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they haue forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil feed them, *euen* this people with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: & I will ſend a ſword after them till I haue conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith ſ LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning women that they may come, and ſend for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haſt, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eyelidds guſh out with waters,

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoyled: we are greatly confounded, becauſe we haue forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings haue caſt vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your care receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the ſtreets.

22 Speake, thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the carkeiſes of men ſhal fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the wiſe man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderſtandeth and knoweth me that I *am* the LORD, which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth; for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wildernes: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, learne not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold; they faſten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, but ſpeake not: they muſt needs be borne, becauſe they cannot goe; bee not afraid of them, for they cannot doe euill, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

6 For aſmuch as *there is* none like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth *it* appertaine: for aſmuch as among al the wiſemen of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all ſ work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, he *is* the

the liuing God, and an euerlasting King: at his wrath ſ earth ſhal tremble, & the nations ſhal not be able to abide his indignatiõ

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they ſhal periſh from the earth, and from vnder the heauens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, hee hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

14 Euery man is brutiſh in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhal periſh.

16 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Beholde, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaide, Truely this *is a* griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoyled, and al my cords are broken: my children are gone foorth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch foorth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the North-country, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and a* deuine, of dragons

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himſelfe: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with iudgment, not in thine anger, leſt thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſayth the LORD God of Iſrael, Curſed *be* ſ man ỹ obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron fornace, ſaying, Obey my voyce & do them, according to al which I command you, ſo ſhal ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the oath which I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then anſwered I, and ſaide, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then ſ LORD ſaid vnto me, Proclaime all theſe words in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, riſing early, and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the imagination of their euill heart: therefore I wil bring vpon them all the words of this couenant which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words: and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon thẽ, which they ſhal not be able to eſcape; and though they ſhall cry vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, goe and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe, but they ſhall not ſaue them at al in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to ſ number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the nũmber of ſ ſtreets of Ieruſalẽ haue ye ſet vp altars to that ſhameful thing, *euen* altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

14 Therfore pray not ỹ for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: when thou doeſt euill, then thou reioyceſt.

16 The

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene Oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: ẅ the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against mee, *saying*, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruit therof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may bee no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that iudgest righteously, that triest the reines and the heart; let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I wil punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shal be no remnant of thē; for I will bring euil vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken roote: they grow, yea they bring foorth fruite. thou *art* nere in their mouth, and far from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest mee, thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, for ỹ wickednes of them that dwell therein? ỹ beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footemen and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses: and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously ẅ thee, yea they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forrest: it cryeth out against me, therfore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a speckled bird: the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to deuoure.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate; *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto mee; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all hie places thorow the wildernes: for ỹ sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to ỹ *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shalbe ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shal come to passe, if they wil diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they bee built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will vterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, sayeth the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Go and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to ỹ word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle ỹ thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Enphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And

6 And it came to passe after many daies, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, & digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this maner wil I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

10 This euill people ẅ refuse to heare my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, & walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as the girdle, ẅ is good for nothing.

11 For as the Girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel. and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, & for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not certainly know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against an other, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause darknesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadowe of death, and make *it* grosse darknesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, & to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shalbe caried away captiue; all of it, it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, & behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shal punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to bee* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if ỹ say in thine heart, Wherfore come these things vpon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderneſse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures frō me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the lewdnes of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on ỹ hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, & the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hind also calued in the field, & forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O IORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, ỹ Sauiour therof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a ſtranger in the land, & as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and we are called by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the IORD doth not accept thē, he will now remember their iniqnity, & visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an

an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Thē ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD; behold, ỹ prophets ſay vnto thē Yee ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye haue famine, but I will giue you aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then ỹ LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, I ſent thē not, neither haue I commaunded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion & diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therfore thus ſaith the LORD concerning ỹ prophets ỹ propheſie in my Name, & I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword & famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword & famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And ỹ people to whō they propheſie, ſhalbe caſt out in ỹ ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of ỹ famine & the ſword, & they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednes vpon them.

17 ¶ Therfore ỹ ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, Let mine eyes run downe with teares night & day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken w a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I go foorth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword: and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Prieſt goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt ỹ vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt ỹ ſmitten vs, & *there is* no healing for vs? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we haue ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names ſake do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowers? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, Though Moſes and Samuel ſtood before mee, *yet* my minde *could* not *bee* toward this people: caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhal we go forth? Then ſhalt thou tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death, and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword, and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine, and ſuch as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kinds, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

4 And I will cauſe them to be remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhall haue pity vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall go aſide to aſke how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith ỹ LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I wil fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to me aboue the ſand of the ſeas: I haue brought vpon them againſt the mother of the yong men, a ſpoyler at noone day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt, her ſun is gone downe while it *was* yet day: ſhe hath bene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, ỹ thou haſt borne me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſury, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, *yet* euery one of them doth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhalbe well with thy remnant, verily I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shal yron breake the Northren yron and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the ſpoile without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, ỹ knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, & reuenge me of my perſecuters, take me not away in thy long ſuffring: know ỹ for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, & I did eat them, & thy word was vnto me the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

17 I ſate not in ỹ aſſembly of ỹ mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand, for thou haſt filled me w indignatiō.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that faile?

¶ 19 There-

19 ¶Therfore thus ſaith ☞ LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen wal, and they ſhal fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee? for I *am* with thee, to ſaue thee and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD came alſo vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou haue ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers ☞ bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grieuous deaths, they ſhall not be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they ſhalbe conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their carkeiſes ſhalbe meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *euen* louing kindneſſe and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhal die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhal men lament for them, nor cut themſelues, nor make themſelues bald for them.

7 Neither ſhal men teare *themſelues* for them, in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men giue them the cup of conſolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them, to eate, and to drinke.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶And it ſhal come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill againſt vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our ſinne that we haue committed againſt the LORD our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue ſerued them, and haue worſhipped them, and haue forſaken mee, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not; *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerue other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the daies come, ſaith the LORD, ☞ it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liueth, that brought vp ☞ children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine eies *are* vpon al their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquity, and their ſinne double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeiſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength & my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, & *things* wherein *there is* no profite.

20 Shal a man make gods vnto himſelf, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therfore behold, I wil this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe ſin of Iudah *is* written with a pen of yron, *and* ☞ point of a diamond: *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their groues, by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field I will giue thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoyle, *and* thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, euen thy ſelf ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not:

for

an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD; behold, ỹ prophets say vnto thẽ, Yee shall not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then ỹ LORD said vnto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent thẽ not, neither haue I commaunded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision & diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning ỹ prophets ỹ prophesie in my Name, & I sent them not, yet they say, Sword & famine shall not be in this land, By sword & famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And ỹ people to wh̃ they prophesie, shalbe cast out in ỹ streets of Ierusalem, because of ỹ famine & the sword, & they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednes vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore ỹ shalt say this word vnto them, Let mine eyes run downe with teares night & day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken w̃ a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I go foorth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword: and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast ỹ vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast ỹ smitten vs, & *there is* no healing for vs? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showers? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my minde *could* not *bee* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shal we go forth? Then shalt thou tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death, and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine, and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall go aside to aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith ỹ LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I wil fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them against the mother of the yong men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her sun is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath bene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, ỹ thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shalbe well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shal yron breake the Northren yron and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, ỹ knowest, remember me, and visit me, & reuenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long suffring: know ỹ for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, & I did eat them, & thy word was vnto me the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in ỹ assembly of ỹ mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me w̃ indignatiõ.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that faile?

¶ 19 There-

19 ¶ Therfore thus saith ☞ LORD. If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen wal, and they shal fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee? for I *am* with thee, to saue thee and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers ŷ bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carkeises shalbe meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shal die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shal men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shal men teare *themselues* for them, in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eate, and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken mee, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not; *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, ŷ it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp ☞ children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine eies *are* vpon al their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength & my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, & *things* wherein *there is* no profite.

20 Shal a man make gods vnto himself, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therfore behold, I wil this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe sin of Iudah *is* written with a pen of yron, *and* ẅ the point of a diamond: *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their groues, by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoyle, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, euen thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not:

for

for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shalbe like ỹ heath in the desert, & shal not see when good cõmeth, but shal inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shalbe as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shalbe greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, *I* trie the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge sitteth *on egges*, & hatcheth *them* not: *so* he ỹ getteth riches, & not by right, shal leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shalbe a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shalbe ashamed, and they that depart from me, shalbe written in ỹ earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue me, and I shall be saued: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee, neither haue I desired the woful day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 Let them be confounded ỹ persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your selues, and beare no burthen on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither cary foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck stiffe, ỹ they might not heare nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if yee diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to do no worke therein:

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this citie, kings and princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this citie shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the wheeles.

4 And the vessell that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he made it againe another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it do euil in my sight ỹ it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good,

where-

wherewith I said I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe too, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: returne yee now euery one from his euill way, & make your wayes, and your doings good.

12 And they said, there is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the Virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue the snow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field: or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me: they haue burnt incense to vanitie, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the ancient pathes, to walke in pathes, *in* a way not cast vp,

16 To make their land desolate & a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shalbe astonished, and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemie: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vt not giue heede to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to ỹ voice of them that contend wᵗ me.

20 Shal euil be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember ỹ I stood before thee to speak good for thē, & to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famin, and powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *bee* widowes, and let their men bee put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrown before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

THus saith the LORD, goe and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests,

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other Gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall be no more called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but ỹ valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the handes of them that seeke their liues: and their carkeises will I giue to be meat for the soules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I wil make this city desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I wil cause them to eat the flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot bee made whole againe, & they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Topher.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shalbe defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose rooses they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, & haue powred out drink offrings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophecy, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of Immer the Prieſt, who *was* alſo chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophefied theſe things.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Ieremiah out of the ſtockes. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but Magor-miſſabib.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I wil giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall cary them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, I wil deliuer al ỹ ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Iudah wil I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhall ſpoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, & ſhalt be buried there, thou & al thy friends to whō ỹ haſt prophecied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued mee, and I was deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion daily, euery one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake I cryed out, I cryed violence and ſpoile, becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto mee, and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid, I wil not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart, as a burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, & I could not *ſtay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide, Report, *ſay they*, & wee will report it, all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, Peraduenture he wilbe inticed: and we ſhall preuaile againſt him, and we ſhall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mightie terrible one: therefore my perſecutors ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhal not proſper, *their* euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hoſtes, that tryeſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reines & the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praiſe yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noontide:

17 Becauſe he ſlue me not frō the womb: or ỹ my mother might haue bin my grane, & her wombe to be alwaies great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to ſee labour, and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

CHAP. XXI.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, ſaying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon maketh war againſt vs) if ſo be the LORD wil deale with vs, according to al his wonderous workes, that he may go vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherwith ye fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the wals, and I will aſſemble them into the middeſt of this city.

5 And I my ſelfe wil fight againſt you with an out-ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſayth the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, & his ſeruants, & the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, and hee ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: hee ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this citie, ſhall die by

by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie for euill, & not for good, saith ☞ LORD, it shalbe giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶And touching ☞ house of the king of Iudah, *say*, Heare ye the word of ☞ LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus sayth the LORD, Execute iudgment in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, sayth the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I wil kindle a fire in the forest thereof, & it shal deuoure al things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon ☞ throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute yee iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in chariets and on horses, hee, and his seruants and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I wil prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shal see this land no more.

13 ¶Woe vnto him ☞ buildeth his house by vnrighteousnes & his chābers by wrong that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke;

14 That saith, I will builde me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and do iudgement and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needie, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to doe *it*.

18 Therfore thus saith the LORD, concerning Iehoiakim ☞ son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shal not lamēt for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shal not lamēt for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shalbe buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast foorth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶Go vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy prosperitie, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell!

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country

where yee were not borne, and there shall yee die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? *is* he a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherfore are they cast out, he and his seed, & are cast into a lād which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seede shall prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WOe be vnto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feede my people; Ye haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreyes whither I haue driuen them, & wil bring thē again to their folds, & they shalbe fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepheards ouer them which shall feed them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismayd, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Iudah shalbe saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name, whereby he shall bee called, The LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shal no more say, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreyes whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the Prophets all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holynesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernes are dried vp, and their course *is* euill; and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house haue I found their wickednes, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be vnto them as slipperie *ways* in the darkenesse: they shall be driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene folly in the prophets of Samaria: they prophecied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem an horible thing: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euil doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormewood, & make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is prophanenesse gone foorth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still vnto them that despise me; The LORD hath said, Yee shall haue peace: and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the LORD, & hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till hee haue performed ỹ thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall cōsider it perfectly.

21 I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, & had caused my people to heare my words, thē they should haue turned them frō their euil way, and from the euil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, sayth the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets said that prophecie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shal this be in the heart of the prophets ỹ prophecie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which they

they tell euery man to his neighbor, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he ſ *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully. What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word, like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Beholde, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that vſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that prophecie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD: and doe tell them, & cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aske thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen puniſh that man and his houſe.

35 Thus ſhall yee ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye haue pernerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the city that I gaue you, and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence,

40 And I will bring an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figs were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One baſket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figges, which could not be eaten they were ſo bad.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs very good, and the euill figs very euill, that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith ſ LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be my people, and I will bee their God: for they ſhall returne vnto mee with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill figs which cannot be eaten they are ſo euill, (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them to be remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD came vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, riſing earely and ſending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened nor enclined your eare to heare.

5 They ſaid, Turne ye againe now euery one from his euil way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your

hands, and I wil doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue ye king of Babylon ſeuenty yeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ſeuentie yeres are accompliſhed, that I will puniſh the king of Babylon, & that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring vpō that land all my words ẅ I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all ye is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied againſt all ye nations.

14 For many nations and great kings, ſhall ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds & according to ye workes of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine cup of this furie at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

16 And they ſhall drinke, and be mooued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſsing, and a curſe (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon:

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the yles which *are* beyond the ſea:

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the deſert.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North far and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the kings of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword, which I will ſend among you:

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhal certainely drinke:

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the citie, which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? Yee ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitāts of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall roare from on high, & vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he ſhal giue a ſhout, as they ye tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh: he will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, euill ſhall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day from one end of ye earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dong vpon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle ye ſhepheards, and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* yee principall of ye flocke: for ye dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And ye ſhepheards ſhal haue no way to flee, nor the principall of ye flocke to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 Hee hath forſaken his couert as the Lyon: for their land is deſolate, becauſe

of

of the fiercenesse of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speak vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, al the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: diminish not a word;

3 If so be they will hearken, & turn euery man from his euill way, that I may repent me of the euill which I purpose to do vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me to walke in my Law which I haue set before you:

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you both rising vp early, and sending them (but ye haue not hearkened,)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking al that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people, tooke him, saying; Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die, for hee hath prophecied against this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying; The LORD sent me to prophecie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the euil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this citie, & vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets; This man *is* not worthy to dye: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophecied in the dates of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beseught the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which hee had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in ỹ Name of the LORD, Vrijah ỹ son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to al ỹ words of Ieremiah:

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with al his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, hee was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, & *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they set forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead bodie into the graues of the common people.

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into ỹ hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to say to their

masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your masters:

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, & by my outstretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meete vnto me.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into ỹ hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shal serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe that the nation and kingdom which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that natiõ will I punish, saith the LORD, wt the sword, and with the famine, and wt the pestilence: vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophecie a lye vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, & ye should perish

11 But the nations that bring their neck vnder the yoake of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah, according to al these words, saying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou & thy people, by the sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence, as ỹ LORD hath spoken against the nation, ỹ wil not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon: for they prophecy a lye vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophecie a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the Prophets that prophecie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to ỹ words of your Prophets that prophecie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lye vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to ỹ LORD of hosts that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, & at Ierusalẽ, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away captiue Ieconiah ỹ son of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning ỹ vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, & in the house of the king of Iudah, & of Ierusalem:

22 They shall be caried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the Propher, which *was* of Gibeon spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the captines of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake ỹ yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah saide vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests and in the presence of all the people, that stood in ỹ house of the LORD;

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophecied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bin before me, and before thee of old, prophecied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, & of euil, & of pestilẽce.

9 The Prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come

come to passe, then shall the Prophet bee known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith ỹ LORD, Euen so will I breake ỹ yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon frō the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke frō off the neck of ỹ Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus sayth the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the neck of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus sayth the LORD, Behold, I wil cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, & to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Iechoniah the king and the Queene, and the Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, & the carpenters and the smiths were departed from Ierusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be caried away from Ierusalem to Babylon:

5 Build ye houses & dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, & not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city, whither I haue caused you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midst of you, deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, sayth the LORD.

10 ¶For thus saith the LORD, That after seuenty yeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and perfourme my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts ỹ I thinke towards you, saith ỹ LORD, thoughts of peace & not of euil, to giue you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call vpon me, and yee shall go and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shal seeke me, & find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶Because yee haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send vpon them ỹ sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and wil make them like vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remooued to all the kingdomes of the earth, to be a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them;

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but yee would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shalbe taken vp a curse

by all the captiuitie of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah, the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be officers in the house of ỹ LORD, for euery man that is madde, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie is* long, build yee houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shal he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, sayth the LORD, and I wil cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse *it*.

4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voice of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now and see whether a man doeth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and al faces are turned into palenesse?

7 Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shal no more serue themselues of him:

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shal returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they ỹ deuoure thee shal be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall go into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee shalbe a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the city shalbe builded vpon her owne heape, and the palace shal remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them shal proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I wil punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shalbe of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I wil cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shalbe my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlewind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuall whirlewind, it shall fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntil he haue done *it*, and vntil he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore with louing kindnesse haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the daunces of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and I shal eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall bee a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, *and* with them the blind, and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with child together, a great company shal returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, & declare *it* in the Iles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel, wil gather him, & keepe him as a shepherd *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shalbe as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both young men and olde together: for I wil turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shalbe satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shalbe turned; thou *art* the LORD my God

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I wil surely haue mercy vpo him, saith ꝧ LORD.

21 Set thee vp way markes, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the hie way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speach in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shal dwell in Iudah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmē, & they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, &

I haue

I haue repleniſhed euery ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah with the ſeede of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to pluck vp, and to breake downe, and to throw down, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant ſaith the LORD.

29 In thoſe daies they ſhall ſay no more The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge;

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah:

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, although I was an husband vnto them, ſaith the LORD:

33 But this *ſhall be* the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael; After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and wil be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD, for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which diuideth the ſea, when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

36 If thoſe ordinances depart from before mee ſaith the LORD, then the ſeede of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If heauen aboue can be meaſured, & the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I wil alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall bee built to the LORD, from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſegate towards the Eaſt, *ſhall bee* holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not bee plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the King of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And he ſhal leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine vncle ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field *ỳ is* in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, & ſaid vnto me: Buy my field, I pray thee, *ỳ is* in Anathoth, which *is* in *ỳ* countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, & the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

10 And I ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of *ỳ* purchaſe, both that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtom, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Take theſe euidences, this

this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, I praied vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen & the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mightie in worke, (for thine eies are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought foorth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: and with great terrour:

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou diddest sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeied not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commaundest them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, & into ſ hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, & he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this citie; and burne it with the houses, vpon whose roofes they haue offred incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue onely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked mee to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to mee as a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoone it from before my face.

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, & their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the backe, & not ſ face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house (ẇ is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the hie places to Baal which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto Molech, which I cõmanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel cõcerning this citie, whereof ye say it shalbe deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon by the sword, and by ſ famine, & by ſ pestilence:

37 Behold, I wil gather them out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, & in my fury, & in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I wil cause them to dwel safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall bee bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans,

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, & in the cities of the South: for I wil cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to stablish it, the LORD *is* his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I wil answer thee, and shew thee great and mightie things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are thrown downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, & in my fury, and for all whose wickednes I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I wil bring it health & cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captinitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will clense them from all their iniquity whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall bee to mee a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good ẏ I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all ẏ prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Againe there shall be heard in this place (which yee say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that *are* desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11 The voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I wil cause to returne ẏ captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith ẏ LORD,

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Again in this place which *is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* a habitation of shepheards, causing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Beholde, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnes in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall bee called, The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; Dauid shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with ẏ Leuites ẏ Priests my Ministers.

22 As the hoste of heauen cannot bee numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so wil I multiply ẏ seed of Danid my seruant, and the Leuites ẏ minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah saying;

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my couenant bee not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of Abraham Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his dominion,

dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD ỹ God of Israel, Goe, & speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, & he shall burne it w̃ fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand; but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eies of the king of Babylon, and he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare ỹ word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith ỹ LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shal they burne *odours* for thee, and they wil lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of ỹ cities of Iudah

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant, with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime libertie vnto them:

9 That euery man should let his man seruant, and euery man his maid seruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man seruant, and euery one his maide seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they returned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaides, whom they had let goe free to reurne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus sayeth the LORD the God of Israel, I made a Couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which hath bin sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeers, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a couenant before mee in the house, which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned & polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom yee had let at liberty at their pleasure to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, *in* proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to bee remoued into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the wordes of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof.

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests & all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe.

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone vp frõ you.

22 Behold, I will commaund, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Go vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the soune of Shallum, the keeper of the doore.

5 And

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots ful of wine, & cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, Wee will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſon of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhal drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſons for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeede, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voice of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father in all that hee hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue wee vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed:

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you riſing early, & ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard; & I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commaundement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhal not want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of Ioſiah euen vnto this day.

3 It may bee that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had ſpoken vnto him vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDs houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and wil return euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDs houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a Faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in ſ houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the LORDs houſe, in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſon of Gemariah the

the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD:

12 Then he went downe into the Kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, & loe, all ſ Princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama ſ Scribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah, the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Micaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thy hand the roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch reade it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced al theſe words to me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Iehuda to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in ſ winter houſe in the ninth month, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penne knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made interceſsion to the king, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierathmeel the ſon of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſon of Azriel, & Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the wordes which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

31 And I will puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkned not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND king Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whō Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iuda.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: forthey had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall yee ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto mee to enquire of me. Behold, Pharaohs army which is come foorth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhal ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhal not depart.
10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans ỹ fight againſt you, and there remained but wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, & burne this citie with fire
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs army,
12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the middeſt of the people.
13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.
14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.
15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.
16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:
17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent & took him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There *is*: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.
18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?
19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?
20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; let my ſupplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.
21 Then Zedekiah the king commaunded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhold giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreete, vntill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, & Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words ỹ Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all ỹ people, ſaying,
2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Hee that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.
3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhal ſurely bee giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons armie which ſhall take it:
4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the king, Wee beſeech thee, let this man bee put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch wordes vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.
5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand; for the king *is* not hee *that* can do any thing againſt you.
6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in ỹ dungeon *there was* no water, but myre: ſo Ieremiah ſunk in ỹ myre.
7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunnches which was in the Kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin,)
8 Ebed melech went foorth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,
9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and hee is like to dye for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.
10 Then the king commaunded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.
11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the King vnder the treaſury, and tooke thence olde caſt clouts, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.
12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe olde caſt clouts and rotten ragges vnder thine armeholes, vnder ỹ cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.
13 So they drew vp Ieremiah w coards, & took him vp out of the dungeon, & Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.
14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, & took Ieremiah ỹ Prophet vnto him into ỹ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaide vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.
15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly to Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe:

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraide of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhal not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, ỹ voice of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee, ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe, ſhall bee brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the myre, *and* they are turned away backe.

23 So they ſhal bring out all thy wiues, & thy children to ỹ Caldeans, and ỹ ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by ỹ hand of the king of Babylon: and thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

24 Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now, what thou haſt ſaid vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that hee would not cauſe mee to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, & aſked him, & he told them according to all theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo they left ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntil the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them and all the men of war, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, & he went out ỹ way of ỹ plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ỹ land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlewe the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the Nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, he put out Zedekiahs eies, and bound him with chaines, to cary him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people ỹ fire, and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon ỹ remnant of the people ỹ remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields at theſame time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge cõcerning Ieremiah to Nebuzaradan the captaine of ỹ guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and looke wel to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes;

14 Euen they ſent, & tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that hee ſhould cary him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But

17 But I will deliuer thee in ỹ day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom ỹ *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THe word which came to Ieremiah frō the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had let him go from Ramath, when hee had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, ẅ were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captain of ỹ guard tooke Ieremiah, & said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euil vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as hee hath said: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand; if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will looke wel vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land ẅ before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, & women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them ỹ were not caried away captiue to Babylō.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, ſware vnto them, & to their men, saying, Feare not to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for mee, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather ye wine and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah;

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should hee slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the son of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offrings & incense in their hand, to bring *thē* to the house of ỹ LORD.

6 And

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went foorth frō Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as hee met them, hee said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the middest of the city, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, & of oyle, & of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* hee had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches, whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, & all the people frō the least euē vnto ỹ greatest, came neere

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*, behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it shall come to passe *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you: I will declare *it* vnto you, I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *bee* good, or whether it *be* euil, we wil obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten daies, ỹ the word of ỹ LORD came vnto Ieremiah

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whō ye sent me to present your supplicatiō before him:

10 If ye will stil abide in this land, then wil I build you, & not pull *you* downe, & I wil plant you, & not pluck *you* vp: for I repent me of the euil ỹ I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: bee not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shal see no warre, nor heare the sound of ỹ trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, If yee wholly set your faces to enter into

17 But I will deliuer thee in ỹ day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom ỹ *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THe word which came to Ieremiah frō the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had let him go from Ramath, when hee had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ieruſalem, and Iudah, ẅ were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captain of ỹ guard tooke Ieremiah, & ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euil vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as hee hath ſaid: becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand; if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will looke wel vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he ſayd*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, & women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them ỹ were not caried away captiue to Babylō.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, ſware vnto them, & to their men, ſaying, Feare not to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for mee, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather ye wine and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah;

14 And ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould hee ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſon of Kareah; Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhamah of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after hee had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foureſcore men, hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offrings & incenſe in their hand, to bring *thē* to the houſe of ỹ LORD.

6 And

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went foorth frō Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as hee met them, hee ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo, when they came into the middeſt of the city, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, & of oyle, & of hony: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlaine.

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶But when Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael, ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* hee had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam) *euen* mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches, whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, & all the people frō the leaſt euē vnto ỹ greateſt, came neere

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſaid vnto them, I haue heard *you*, behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it ſhall come to paſſe *that* whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwere you: I will declare *it* vnto you, I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it *bee* good, or whether it *be* euil, we wil obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶And it came to paſſe after ten daies, ỹ the word of ỹ LORD came vnto Ieremiah

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt, euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, vnto whō ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplicatiō before him:

10 If ye will ſtil abide in this land, then wil I build you, & not pull *you* downe, & I wil plant you, & not pluck *you* vp: for I repent me of the euil ỹ I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: bee not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhal ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of ỹ trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If yee wholly ſet your faces to enter into

into Egypt,and goe to soiourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine wherof ye were afraid,shal follow close after you in Egypt,and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it bee with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath bene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shal my fury be powred forth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shal be an execration,and an astonishment,and a curse,and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you,O ye remnant of Iudah,Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue admonished you this day.

20 For yee dissembled in your hearts, when yee sent mee vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs,and we will doe *it*.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you,but ye haue not obeied the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that yee shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence in the place whither ye desire to goe,*and* to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe *that* whē Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people,all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them,*euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hothaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah,and all the proud men,saying vnto Ieremiah,Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah,and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah,and all the captaines of the forces tooke all the remnant of Iudah,that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah.

6 *Euen* men,and women,and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of ỹ guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet,and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not ỹ voice of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes,saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand,& hide them in the clay in the bricke kill,which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes,in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel,Behold,I wil send & take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant,& wil set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and hee shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he shal smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* such *as are* for death to death, and such *as are* for captiuitie to captiuitie; and such *as are* for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them,and cary them away captiues,and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment,and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 Hee shall breake also the images of Bethshemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt: and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt,which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes,and at Noph,and in the countrey of Pathros,saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euil ỹ I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah:& behold, this day they *are* a desolation,and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other Gods whom they knew not,*neither* they,you,nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not,nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherfore my fury & mine anger was powred foorth,& was kindled in the cities of Iudah,& in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate,as at this day

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts,the God of Israel, Wherfore commit ye *this* great euil against your soules,

ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, child, and ſuckling out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

8 In that ye prouoke mee vnto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwel, that ye might cut your ſelues off, and that ye might bee a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the wickednesſe of your fathers, and the wickednesſe of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickednesſe, and the wickednesſe of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

10 They are not humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Beholde, I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I wil take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt, euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhalbe an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I wil puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatſoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as wee haue done, wee and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for *then* had wee plentie of victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

18 But ſince we left off to burnt incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, & becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, & haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his lawe, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto al the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye & your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed; to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye wil ſurely accompliſh your vowes and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The LORD God liueth.

27 Behold, I wil watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhal be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmal number ỽ eſcape ỽ ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, ỽ I will puniſh you in this place, that yee may know that my wordes

ſhall

shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I wil giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch:

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted, I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe: seek *them* not; for behold, I wil bring euil vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp yee horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, sourbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mightie ones are beaten downe, and are fled apace, and look not back: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fal toward ſ North, by ſ riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cōmeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp as a flood, & *his* waters are moued like the riuers, & he saith, I wil go vp, & wil couer the earth, I wil destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the Ethiopians, and the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries, & the sword shall deuoure, and it shalbe satiate, & made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines, *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, & publish in Noph, & in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, & prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, & they said, Arise, & let vs go againe to our own people, & to the land of our natiuitie from the oppressing sword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noyse, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, fourbish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shal be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shal march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shal cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot bee searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, thee shall bee deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their goddes, and their kings, euen Pharaoh,

Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of olde, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I wil saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I wil make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise vp out of the North, & shalbe an ouer flowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and al that is therin, the city, and them that dwel therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shal howle.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles the fathers shall not look backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands:

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistins, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shoare? there hath hee appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it: come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt be cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoyling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works & in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, & Chemosh shal go forth into captiuity *with* his priests & his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shalbe destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities therof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and hee hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessel to vessell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shal be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mightie and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoyled and gone vp *out of* her cities, & his chosen yong men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye ỹ are about him, bemone him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is ỹ strong staffe broken & the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter ỹ doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for ỹ spoiler of Moab shal come vpon thee, & he shal destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoyled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomite, and hee alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſiō vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ſkippedſt for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke: and be like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the pride of Moab; (hee is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, his lies ſhal not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therfore wil I howle for Moab, and I wil cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I wil weep for thee with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoyler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the winepreſſes, none ſhal tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice, from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhalbe deſolate.

35 Moreouer, I wil cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therfore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes: & mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres, becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For euery head ſhalbe bald, and euery beard clipt: vpon all the handes *ſhall bee* cuttings, and vpon the loines ſackcloth.

38 There ſhalbe lamentation generally vpon all the houſe toppes of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherin *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the backe with ſhame? ſo ſhal Moab be a deriſion, & a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Beholde, he ſhall flie as an Eagle, and ſhal ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhalbe as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall bee deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſayeth the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, ſhal fall into the pit, & he that getteth vp out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sion, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken captiues, and thy daughters captiues

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith § LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

COncerning the Ammonites, thus ſayth the LORD, Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath hee no heire? Why *then* doeth their king inherite Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhalbe a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heire vnto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with ſackcloth: lament and runne too and fro by the hedges; for their king ſhall goe into captiuitie: *and* his prieſts and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I wil bring a feare vpon thee, ſayth the Lord GOD of hoſtes, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhal be driuen out euery man right foorth, and none ſhall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I wil bring againe the captiuity of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, Is wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

8 Flee ye, turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

9 If grapegatherers come to thee would they not leaue *ſome* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they wil deſtroy till they haue enough.

10 But

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seede is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation a reproch, a waste, & a curse, and all the cities thereof shalbe perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as hie as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shalbe a desolation: euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the ouerthrow of Sodom & Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dweil in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lion from the swelling of Iordane against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who shall appoint me the time? who *is* that shepheard, that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, & Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are faint hearted, *there is* sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streetes, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise yee, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away; they shall take to themselues their curtaines; and all their vessels and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ Flee, get ye afarre off, dwel deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I wil scatter into all winds them y are in the vtmost corners, & I wil bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shal be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and set vp a standard, publish *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, & none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come and let vs ioyne our selues to ỹ LORD in a perpetuall couenant *that* shal not be forgottē.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe; their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of Iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remoue out of ỹ midst of Babylon, & goe forth out of the land of ỹ Caldeans, and be as the he goats before the flockes.

9 ¶For lo, I wil raise & cause to come vp against Babylō an assembly of great nations frō the North countrey, & they shal set thēselues in aray against her, frō thence she shal be taken: their arrowes *shalbe* as of a mighty expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shalbe a spoile: all that spoile her, shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shalbe ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shalbe* a wilderneſſe, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of ỹ wrath of the LORD it shal not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate, euery one ỹ goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all our plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her wals are throwen down: for it *is* the vengeance of ỹ LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, & him that handleth the sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne, euery one to his people, & they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶Israel *is* a scattered sheep, ỹ lions haue driuē *him* away: first ỹ king of Assyria hath deuoured him, & last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and hee shall feede on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, & in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shalbe sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶Go vp against ỹ land of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, & thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of ỹ Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, ỹ time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath beene proud against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shal be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day

day is come, the time *that* I will viſit thee.

32 And the moſt proude ſhall ſtumble and fall, and none ſhall raiſe him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The children of Iſrael, & the children of Iudah *were* oppreſſed togethet, and all that tooke them captiues, held them faſt, they refuſed to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* ſtrong, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name, hee ſhall throughly plead their cauſe, ỹ he may giue reſt to the land, & diſquiet ỹ inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword *is* vpon ỹ Caldeans, ſaith the LORD, and vpon ỹ inhabitants of Babylon, and vpō her princes, & vpon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword *is* vpon the liers, and they ſhall dote: a ſword *is* vpon the mightie men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.

37 A ſword *is* vpon their horſes, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midſt of her, & they ſhall become *as* women: a ſword *is* vpon her treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, & they ſhalbe dryed vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſert with the wild beaſts of the ylands ſhall dwell *there*, and the owles ſhall dwel therin: and it ſhall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither ſhall it be dwelt in, from generation to generation.

40 As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD, *ſo* ſhal no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſon of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of ỹ earth.

42 They ſhall holde the bowe and the lance, they are cruell & will not ſhew mercie: their voice ſhall roare like the ſea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battell againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguiſh tooke hold of him, *and* pangs, as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, hee ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordane, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

45 Therefore heare yee the counſell of the LORD that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall drawe them out: ſurely hee ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

THus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwel in the midſt of them that riſe vp againſt me a deſtroying wind.

2 And will ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhalbe againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bowe, and againſt *him that* lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her young men, deſtroy ye vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſte thorow in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not bene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes, though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

6 Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: hee will render vnto her a recompenſe.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the ſkies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright ỹ arrowes: gather ỹ ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp ỹ ſpirit of ỹ kings of ỹ Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon to deſtroy it, becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the ſtandard vpon the wals of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchmen: prepare the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed & done ỹ, which he ſpake againſt ỹ inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures: thine end is come: *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſnes.

14 The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers; and they ſhall liſt vp a ſhout againſt thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding

16 When he vttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Euery man is brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity the worke of errors: in ỹ time of their visitation they shal perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-axe *and* weapons of warre: for with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee wil I destroy kingdomes:

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider,

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man & woman, and with thee will I breke in pieces old & yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man & the maid;

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shal not take of thee a stone, for a corner, nor a stone for foũdations, but ỹ shalt be desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aschenash: appoint a captain against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpilliers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble & sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shalbe performed against Babylon, to make ỹ land of Babylon a desolatiõ without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall runne to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end:

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore; *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harnest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, hee hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swalowed me vp like a dragõ, he hath filled his belly ẅ my delicates, hee hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to mee, and to my flesh *be* vpon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, & an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions, they shall yell as lions whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they, may reioyce and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with hee goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpõ Babylon: she is couered ẅ the multitude of ỹ waues therof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middest of her, and deliuer ye euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and yee feare for the rumour ỹ shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yere *shall come* a rumor and violence in ỹ land ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, that I will doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, & her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all

all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoylers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.

50 Ye ỹ haue escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: & let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproch, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDs house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from mee shall spoylers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a crie *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, & her mighty men: and they shal sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The broad wals of Babylon shalbe vtterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, & the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shalbe weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commaunded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euil ỹ should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words ỹ are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but ỹ it shal be desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shal not rise from ỹ euil that I will bring vpon her: and they shall bee weary. Thus far *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem & Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, ỹ Zedekiah rebelled against ỹ king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in ỹ ninth yeere of his reigne, in ỹ tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famin was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, & al the men of war fled, & went forth out of ỹ city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two wals, which *was* by ỹ kings garde (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) & they went by the way of ỹ plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and ouertook Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eies: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chaines, & caried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (ẅ *was* ỹ nineteenth yere of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guerd, *which* serued the king of Babylon into Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And al the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake down all ỹ wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of

Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, & for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons alſo and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the bolles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherwith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

19 And the baſens, and the fire-pannes, and the bolles, and the caldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſiluer, *in* ſiluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelue brazen bulles that *were* vnder the baſes, which King Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, ỹ height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, & a fillet of twelue cubits did cõpaſſe it, & the thicknes ther of *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon ỹ chapiters round about, al of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomgranats on a ſide, & all ỹ pomegranats vpõ ỹ net-worke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief Prieſt & Zephaniah ỹ ſecond Prieſt, & the three keepers of ỹ dore.

25 He tooke alſo out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, & ſeuen men of them that were neere the Kings perſon, which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoſte, who muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar caried away captiue in the ſeuenth yere, three thouſand Iewes & three & twẽty

29 In the eighteenth yere of Nebuchadrezzar, he caried away captiue from Ieruſalem eight hundred thirty & two perſons.

30 In the three & twentieth yere of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan ỹ captain of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundred forty & fiue perſons: all the perſons *were* foure thouſand & ſix hũdred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yere of the captiuity of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the daies of his life.

34 And for his dyet, there was a continuall dyet giuen him of the King of Babylon: euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the daies of his life.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOw doth the citie ſit ſolitarie *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhee *that was* great among the nations, and princeſſe among the Prouinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?

2 Shee weepeth ſore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheeks: among all her louers, ſhe *hath* none to comfort her; all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, becauſe of affliction, and becauſe of greate ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutors ouertooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her Prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitternes.

5 Her aduerſaries are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* find no paſture, & they are gone without ſtrength before ỹ purſuer

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the daies of her affliction, & of her miſeries, al her pleaſant things ỹ ſhe had in ỹ daies of old, whẽ her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her: the aduerſaries ſaw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalẽ hath grieuouſly ſinned, therfore ſhe is remoued: all ỹ honored her, deſpiſe her becauſe they haue ſeene her nakednes: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her

9 Her filthinesse *u* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore shee came down wonderfully: *she had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction; for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpō al her pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary whom thou didst cōmand *that* they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, & come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fal, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ỹ virgine the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should relieue my soule is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath cōmanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* roūd about him: Ierusalē is as a menstruous womā among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I haue rebelled against his cōmandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgines and my young men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued mee: my priests and mine elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in distresse: my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad ỹ thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, & they shall be like to me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto ỹ earth, the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: he hath brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersarie, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the wals of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her barres: her King and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is no more*, her Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackecloth: the virgins of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eies do faile w teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children, and the sucklings swoone in the streets of the city.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which hee had deuiſed: hee hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown downe and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

18 Their heart cried vnto ỹ LORD, O wal of ỹ daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eate their fruite, *and* children of a ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet be ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the olde lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgines and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thine anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrors round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, hee turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of olde.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, hee ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my waies with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 Hee *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my waies, & pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, he hath couered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate proſperitie.

18 And I ſaid, my ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, ſayth my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not afflict willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners of the earth.

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before

before the face of the most High.

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord approoueth not.

37 ¶ Who *is he that* saith, & it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord cõmandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High, proceedeth not euil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a liuing man complaine, a man for ỹ punishment of his sins?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe w̃ a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, & all their imaginatiõs against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them, a recompence, O LORD, according to ỹ work of their hands.

65 Giue them sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the sea monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their yong ones, the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then Rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that bee slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women haue sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his furie: hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, ỹ the aduersary & the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

14 They haue wandred *as* blind men in the streetes, they haue polluted themselues with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried vnto them, Depart yee, *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shal no more sojourne *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured no the Elders.

17 As

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a natiō *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they layd wait for vs in the wildernes.

20 The breath of our nostrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioice & be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in ỹ land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow vnto thee, thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he wil no more cary thee away into captiuity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs; consider & behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood is sold vnto vs.

5 Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen ỹ hand to ỹ Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to be satisfied w bread.

7 Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none ỹ doth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread *w the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of ỹ wildernes.

10 Our skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the terrible famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the mayds in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand, the faces of the Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke th' yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the yong men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate, the foxes walked vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for euer: thy throne is frō generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs so long time?

21 Turne ỹ vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in ỹ fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In ỹ fift *day* of the moneth, (w *was* the fifth yeere of Iehoiachins captiuity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly vnto Ezekiel ỹ Priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and ỹ hand of the Lord was there vpō him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud and a fire infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the middest thereof ỹ as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance, they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on ỹ left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing

liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And ỹ liuing creatures ran, & returned as ỹ appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likenes, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood: and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chrystal, stretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almightie, the voice of speach, as ỹ noise of an host: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD, and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said vnto me, Son of man, stand vpon thy feet, & I wil speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled against mee; they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* impudent children, and stiffe hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they wil heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall they know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though briers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor bee dismaied at their lookes, though they *bee* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, beholde, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOreouer he said vnto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roule, and goe, speak vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I eate *it*, and it was in my mouth, as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a strange speach, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speach, and of an hard language, whose word

words thou canst not vnderstand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee: for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent, and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forhead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, All my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind me a voice of agreat rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted mee vp, and tooke me away, and I went in bitternesse, in the heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shal die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a righteous man doeth turne from his righteousnesse, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shal die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which he hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood wil I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sin not, and hee doth not sin, he shall surely liue, becanse he is warned: also ỹ hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glorie of the LORD stood there as ỹ glorie which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, & I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, & set me vpō my feet, and spake wt me, & said vnto me, Go shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongne cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, and thou shalt bee dumbe, and shalt not be to them a reprouer: for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and ỹ shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He ỹ heareth let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem:

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it; and set *battering* rammes against it round about.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an Iron panne, and set it for a wall of iron betweene thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the daies that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes. So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 And beholde, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take

9 ¶Take thou also vnto thee wheat and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate, *shalbe* by weight twentie shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin, from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my soule hath not been polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I wil breake the staffe of bread in Ierusalem: and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shal drinke water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbers razour, and cause *it* to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when ẏ dayes of the siege are fulfilled, & thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; & I wil draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shal a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And shee hath changed my Iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my Iudgements, and my Statutes they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the Iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute Iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eate the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shal mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue any pity.

12 ¶A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, & a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, whē I shall execute iudgement in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I wil increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places:

4 And your altars shalbe desolate, and your images shalbe broken: and I wil cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your Altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laide waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your Altars may be laide waste and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and ceate, and your images may be cut downe, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶Yet will I leaue a remnant, that yee may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when yee shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken w̄ their whorish heart, which hath departed frō me, and w̄ their eies which go a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and I that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for, they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thick oke, the place where they did offer sweet sauor to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more desolate then the wildernes towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I wil send mine anger vpon thee, & wil iudge thee according to thy wayes, & wil recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shalbe in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time *is* come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I wil iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare neither wil I haue pity: I wil recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD ỹ smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rodde of wickednesse, none of them *shall remaine*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in the iniquitie of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶But they that escape of them, shall escape and shal be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weake *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselues* with sackecloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They

19 They shal cast their siluer in ỹ streets, and their gold shall bee remooued: their siluer and their gold shall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their imaginations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into ỹ hands of the strangers for a prey, & to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, ỹ city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall come vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, & the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shal be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me: that ỹ hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns euen downward fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp between the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eies the way toward the North, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of Ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought mee to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Go in, & behold the wicked abominations ỹ they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel purtrayed vpō ỹ wal round about

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, the LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, were about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine eye shal not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare thē.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

HE cried also in mine eares, with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the North, and euery man a slaughter weapon in his hand, and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. and he called to the man clothed with linnē which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the citie, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that bee done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* hee said in mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pitie.

6 Slay vtterly old *and* young: both maides, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary, then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and said, Ah Lord GOD wilt ỹ destroy all ỹ residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the citie full of pernersenesse: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine eye shal not spare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his side, reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* abone the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, & fil thine hand with coles of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went vp from the Cherub, *and stood* ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of ỹ Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of ỹ Almighty God whē he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, frō between the Cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a Berill stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, & their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

13 As for the wheeles, it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and whē they were lifted vp, *these* lift vp themselues *also*: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed

ted from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also *were* besides them and *euery one* stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, & the likenes of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreoner, the Spirit list mee vp, and brought mee to the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah, the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these *are* the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this city.

3 Which say, It *is* not neere, let vs build houses: this *citie is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto mee, Speake, thus saith the LORD: Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel, for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this citie, and ye haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared ſ sword: and I wil bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I wil bring you out of ſ midst therof, & deliuer you into ſ hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be ſ flesh in ſ midst therof, *but* I wil iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreyes, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where yee haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middest of the city, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eastside of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THe word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 There-

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ſtuffe for remouing; and remoone by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoone from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remouing; and thou ſhalt goe foorth at euen in their ſight, as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

5 Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and cary out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* cary *it* forth in the twy-light: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought foorth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuity, and in the euen I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say I *am* your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it bee done vnto them: they ſhall remoone *and* goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twy-light, and ſhall goe foorth: they ſhall dig thorow the wall to cary out thereby: hee ſhall couer his face, that hee ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and hee ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, & I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhal ſcatter them among the nations, & diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with careſulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael; they ſhall eate their bread with careſulneſſe, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, & the land ſhal be deſolate, & ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

22 Son of man, what *is* ỹ prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therfore, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD, I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhal come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the Prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou vnto them that propheſie out of their owne hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that follow their owne ſpirit, and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets, *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the gappes, neither made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue ſeene vanitie, and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue yee not ſpoken a lying diuination: whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue spoken vanitie, and seene lies: therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shalbe vpon the Prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shal not be in the assembly of my people, neither shal they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shal they enter into the land of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people saying, Peace, *& there was* no peace: and one built vp a wal, and loe, others daubed it w̄ vntempered morter,

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great hailestones shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent *it*.

12 Loe when the wall is fallen, shall it not bee said vnto you? Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shalbe an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailstones in *my* fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wal that ye haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall bee discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall bee consumed in the midst thereof, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Israel which prophecie concerning Ierusalem, & which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sow pillows to all armeholes, & make kerchiefes vpon ỹ head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will yee hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you.

19 And will yee pollute me among my people, for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules to make *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that yee hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to bee hunted. & ye shall know ỹ I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad whom I haue not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, & put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart: because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne your selues frō your idols, & turne away your faces frō all your abominations:

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, & setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I wil set my face against ỹ man, & will make him a signe & a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

12 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may bee my people, and I may bee their God, saieth the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The

11 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the staffe of the breall thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beastes to passe thorow the land, and they spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow, because of the beasts.

16 *Though* these three men *were* in it, as I liue saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they only shall be deliuered, but the land shalbe desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shalbe deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or, *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast;

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter, they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more when I send my foure sore iudgments vpon Ierusalem, the sword, & the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold therein shall bee left a remnant that shall be brought foorth, *both* sonnes and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings, and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their waies and their doings; & ye shall know ỹ I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Beholde, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the endes of it, and the middest of it is burnt. Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to ỹ fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast ỹ washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine owne blood, I saide vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, & looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, & I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednes: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with golde and

and ſilner, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, and ſilke, and broydered worke, thou didſt eate fine flowre, and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, & plaiedſt ỹ harlot, becauſe of thy renowme, & powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, & of my ſiluer, wꝫ I had giuen thee, & madeſt to thy ſelfe images of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereddſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fedde thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them to bee deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a ſmall matter,

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations & thy whoredoms, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickednеſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplyed thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Beholde therefore, I haue ſtretched out mine hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *foode*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt plaied the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplyed thy fornication in ỹ land of Canaan vnto Caldea, & yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, ſaith ỹ Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ỹ thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine hie place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot in that thou ſcorneſt hire.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adulterie, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue giftes to all whores, but thou gineſt thy giftes to all thy louers, and hireſt them: that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And ỹ contrary is in thee frō *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whordomes, and in that ỹ giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, & thy nakednes diſcouered through thy whoredoms, wꝫ thy louers, & with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them:

37 Behold therefore, I wil gather all thy louers, with whō thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednеſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednеſſe.

38 And I wil iudge thee as women that break wedlock & ſhed blood are iudged, & I wil giue thee blood in fury and ieloufie.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhal throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy faire iewels, and leane thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhal alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, & they ſhal ſtone thee wꝫ ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall burne thine houſes with fire, & execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, & my iealouſie ſhal depart frō thee, & I wil be quiet, & will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, but haſt ſtretted mee in all theſe things, behold, therfore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpō *thine* head, ſayth the Lord GOD: & thou ſhalt not cōmit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold,

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbs, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters ỹ dwel at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very litle *thing*, ỹ wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, ỹ and thy daughters.

49 Behold this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughtie, and committed abomination before me: therefore I tooke them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria commited halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast cõmitted more abominable thẽ they; they are more righteous thẽ thou: yea be thou confounded also and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuity, ỹ captiuity of Sodom & her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then *wil I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 Whẽ thy sisters, Sodom & her daughters, shal returne to their former estate, and Samaria, and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou & thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride:

57 Before thy wickednes was discouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale ẅ thee as thou hast done, ẅ hast despised the oath in breaking ỹ couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy waies and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I wil giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant

62 And I wil establish my couenant with thee, & thou shalt know ỹ I *am* the LORD;

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle ẅ great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He crept off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; hee set it in a citie of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land and planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, & set it *as* a willow tree

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots therof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soile, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shal it prosper? shal he not pul vp ỹ rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shal wither in all ỹ leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots therof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know yẽ not what these things *meane*? tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mightie of the land:

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, *but* that by keeping of his couenant it might stand.

15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall hee escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shal Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company, make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I wil bring him to Babylon, and wil plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with al his bands shal fall by the sword, & they that remaine shalbe scattered towards all winds: and ye shal know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord GOD, I wil also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set *it*; I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and wil plant *it* vpon an hie mountaine & eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel wil I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruite, and be a goodly cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all soule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought down the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the drie tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken it, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerb concerning the land of Israel, saying; The fathers haue eaten soure grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue *occasion* any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbors wife, neither hath come neere to a menstruous woman;

7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon vsury, neither hath taken any increase, ỹ hath withdrawn his hand frō iniquity, hath executed true iudgment between man & man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he *is* iust, he shall surely liue, saith ỹ Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, & hath taken increase, shal he then liue? he shal not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shal surely die, his blood shalbe vpō him

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sins ẅ hee hath done, and considereth and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shal not die for ỹ iniquitie of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe euen he shal die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die:

the ſonne ſhal not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhal the father beare the iniquitie of the ſonne, the righteouſnes of the righteous ſhalbe vpon him, & the wickednesse of the wicked ſhall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne frō al his ſinnes, ỹ he hath committed, & keep all my ſtatutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſsions that hee hath committed, they ſhal not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe that hee hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he ſhould returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſnes that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, & in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? are not your waies vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them: for his iniquitie that he hath done ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesſe that hee hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue:

28 Becauſe he cōſidereth & turneth away from all his tranſgreſsions ỹ he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his waies, ſaith the Lord GOD, repent, and turn your ſelues from all your tranſgreſsions: ſo iniquity ſhal not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſsions whereby yee haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a new heart and a new ſpirit, for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſayth the Lord GOD: wherefore turne your ſelues, and liue yee.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? a lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lions:

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a yong lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a yong lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And hee knew their deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulnes thereof by the noyſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from ỹ prouinces, & ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in furie: ſhe was caſt down to ỹ ground, & ỹ Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong roddes were broken & withered, ỹ fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wildernes, in a dry and thirſtie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruite, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſceptter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeak vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In that day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands.

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, & would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them forth out of ỹ land of Egypt

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, & brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my statures, and shewed them my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer, also I gaue them my Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the wilderneſſe, to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

16 Because they despised my iudgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernes; walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues wꝰ their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shalbe a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against mé: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shal euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderneſſe:

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of ỹ heathen, in whose sight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernes, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements wherby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, & say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaspheмed mee, in that they haue committed a trespasse against me:

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, & powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? & the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherfore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? & commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, Wee will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I wil bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, wꝰ a mightie

hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of my people, & there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the couenant

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they soiourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, serue ye euery one his idols, & hereafter *also*, if ye wil not harken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, & with your idols

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, sayth the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue mee: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye haue beene scattered, and I wil be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shal know that I *am* the LORD when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers:

43 And there shall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye haue beene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith ¶ Lord GOD

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophecie against the forrest of the South field,

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shal denoure euery green tree in thee, & euery dry tree: the flaming flame shal not be quenched, and al faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein:

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophecie against the land of Israel.

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw foorth my sword out of his sheath and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I wil cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therfore shal my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loines, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be when they say vnto thee; Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings; because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weake *as* water; behold, it commeth, and shall bee brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus sayth the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 it is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? It contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shalbe vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the princes of Israel: terrors, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people: smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shalbe no *more*, sayth the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophecie and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the point of ¶ sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, & their ruines be multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whither soeuer thy face is set.

17 I wil also smite mine hands together, and

and I will cause my furie to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come; both twaine shall come forth out of one land: & chuse thou a place; chuse it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: hee made his arrowes bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall bee vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity that they may be taken.

24 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in ỹ your transgressions are discouered; so ỹ in all your doings your sins doe appeare, because, *I say*, ỹ ye are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken with ỹ hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel: whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an end:

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remooue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *bee* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more vntill hee come whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, & concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawen for the slaughter; it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie *shall haue* an end.

30 Shal I cause it to return into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I wil blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of brutish men, & skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood shalbe in the midst of the land, thou shalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge ỹ bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations,

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; The city sheddeth blood in ỹ midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, & hast defiled thy selfe, in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the princes in Israel, euery one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by oppression ẅ the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised my holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that cary tales to shed blood; and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middest of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Beholde therefore, I haue smitten mine hand at thy dishoneſt gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middest of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands bee strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee are all become drosse, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 *As* they gather siluer & brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it to melt *it*: so will I gather *you* in mine anger, & in my fury, & I will leaue *you there*, & melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall yee be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land, that is not clensed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the middest thereof like a roaring lion, rauening the prey: they haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests haue violated my law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and profane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane & the cleane, and haue hid their eies from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolues rauening ỹ prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishoneſt gain.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them w̄ vntẽpered *morter*, seeing vanity, & diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when ỹ LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed oppression, and exercised robberie, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before mee for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they comitted whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised ỹ teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters, thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours;

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desirable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and w̄ all on whom she doted, w̄ all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* frō Egypt: for in her youth they lay w̄ her, and they bruised ỹ breasts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her nakednes, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword, and shee became famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah sawe *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

12 Shee doted vpon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that shee increased her whoredomes: for when shee saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And assoone as she saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, & they defiled her w̄ their whoredom, and she was polluted w̄ them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So shee discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplyed her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had playēd the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus ỹ calledst to remembrance the lewdnes of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for ỹ paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ There-

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, & Koa, all the Assyrians with them, al of them desireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shal come against thee w̄ charets, wagons, & wheeles, and w̄ an assembly of people, *which* shal set against thee buckler, and shield, & helmet round about: and I wil set iudgement before them, & they shal iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I wil set my ielousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously w̄ thee: they shal take away thy nose and thine eares, & thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shal take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, & thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away al thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked & bare, & the nakednes of thy whoredomes shalbe discouered, both thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

30 I wil do these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after ỹ heathen, *and* because ỹ art polluted w̄ their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in ỹ way of thy sister, therfore wil I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it conteineth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennes, and sorrow, w̄ the cup of astonishment and desolation, w̄ the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sherdes thereof, and plucke of thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idols, thē they came the same day into my Sanctuarie to profane it, and loe, thus haue they done in the middest of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye haue sent for men to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, & loe they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, painted̄st thy eies and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And satest vpon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* w̄ her, and with the men of ỹ common sort were brought Sabeans frō ỹ wildernes, w̄ put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Wil they now commit whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the maner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adultereſſes, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them to be remoued and spoiled.

47 And the cōpany shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them w̄ their swords: they shal slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdesse to cease out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shal beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shal know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of ỹ LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choyce bones.

5 Take the choise of the flocke, & burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, & let him seeth the bones of it therin.

6 ¶ Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloodie citie, to the pot whose scumme *is* therin, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in ỹ midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon ỹ top of a rocke, ỹ it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon ỹ coales therof, that the brasse of it may be hote & may burne, & that ỹ filthines of it may be molten in it, ỹ the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lyes, and her great scum went not foorth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthines is lewdnes, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my furie to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*: I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shal they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares runne downe.

17 Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for ỹ dead, bind ỹ tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, & couer not thy lips, & eat not ỹ bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife dyed, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, ỹ excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, & that w your soule pitieth; and your sonnes & your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: yee shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall bee* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, & that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake, and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, & they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I wil make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: & ye shal know ỹ I *am* ỹ LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, & stamped with the feet, and reioyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I wil stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from ỹ people, & I wil cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open ỹ side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of ỹ countrey Beth iesimoth, Baal-meon, & Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgments vpon Moab, & they shal know ỹ I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus

12 ¶ Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against ỹ house of Iudah by taking vengeance, & hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man, and beast from it, and I wil make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, sayth the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy *it*, for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistims, and I will cut off the Cherethims, destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I sha I lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe in ỹ eleuenth yere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be repleniſhed *now* she is laide waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, & I will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I wil also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shal slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy wals, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall couer thee: thy wals shal shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hooſes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets, he shal slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandize and they shal breake downe thy wals, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I wil cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shalbe no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shalbe a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidred garments: they shal clothe themselues with trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment, and be astonied at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowmed city, which wast strong in the sea, thee and her inhabitants which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shal the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the Sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shal bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus:

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a

merchant of the people for many Iles. Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* of perfite beauty:

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of ſ seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

5 They haue made all thy *ſhip*-boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Bathan haue they made thine oares: the company of the Aſhurites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the Iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſaile, blue & purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſemen thereof were in thee thy calkers, al the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee, to occupy their merchandize.

10 They of Perſia, & of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine armie *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind* of riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, horne of Iuorie and Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and balme.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan going to and fro, occupied in thy faires, bright yron, Caſsia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar they occupied with thee in lambes & rams & goats: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones, and golde.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ſorts *of things*, in blue clothes, and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparel, bound with coards and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, & thou waſt replenithed and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy riches, and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the Sea ſhall come downe from their ſhippes, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land,

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to bee heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhal caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhal make themſelues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackecloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *ſaying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, & of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe & all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a terrour, and neuer *ſhalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thine

thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God in the middest of the seas, yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret ỹ they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisedome, and by thy trassique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shal draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdome, and they shal defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him ỹ slaieth thee. I *am* God? but ỹ *shalt be* a man, and no God in ỹ hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast bene in Eden the garden of God; euery precous stone *was* thy couering: the Sardius, Topaze, & the Diamond, the Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the Emeraud, and the Carbuncle, and gold, the workmanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub, that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I wil cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God, and I wil destroy thee, O couering Cherub, frõ the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they ỹ know thee among the people shalbe astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will bee glorified in the mids of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shalbe sanctified in her:

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shal haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall bee sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, & plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despited them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I wil cause the fish of thy riuers to stick vnto thy scales, and I wil bring thee vp out of the midst of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I wil leaue thee *throwen* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open fields:

thou

thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue bene a staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke holde of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee,

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because hee hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are layd waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I wil bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their habitation, and they shall bee there a base kingdome.

15 It shalbe the baest of the kingdoms, neither shal it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shalbe no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was pieled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that hee had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day: it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shal fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shalbe desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall bee in the middest of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shalbe destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afrayd, and great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make ſ multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylō.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy ſ land: & they shal draw their swords against Egypt, & fill the land with ſ slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I wil make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also destroy the idoles, & I wil cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and

and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall haue great paine, and No shalbe rent a sunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of Auen and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgments in Egypt, & they shall know ỹ I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶And it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to bee healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I wil cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them throughout the countreyes.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes: and he shall grone before him, with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, & he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreyes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, & to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature, and his top was among ỹ thicke boughes.

4 The waters made him great, the deep, set him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars ¶in the garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches, not any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by ỹ multitude of his branches: so ỹ all the trees of Eden, that *were* in ỹ garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast liste vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the land are gone down from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thick boughes, neither their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him: and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choise & best

of Lebanon, all that drinke water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe into hell with him vnto them that be ſlaine with ſ̄ ſword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlain by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, Thou art like a yong Lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the Seas: and thou cameſt forth with thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their riuers.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will therefore ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I wil lay thy fleſh vpon ſ̄ mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountaines, & the riuers ſhalbe ful of thee.

7 And when I ſhall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, & make the ſtars thereof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

8 All the bright lights of heauen will I make darke ouer thee, and ſet darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 I will alſo vexe the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreyes which thou haſt not knowen.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their king ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhal tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhalbe deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooſes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall bee deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwel therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for al her multitude ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yere, in ſ̄ fifteenth *day* of ſ̄ moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beautie? go downe, and be ſ̄ laid w̄ the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of thē that are ſlaine by the ſword, thee is deliuered to the ſword, draw her & all her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the mightie, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her companie is round about her graue; all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed terrour in the land of the liuing.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with thē that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, al of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mightie, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hel w̄ their weapons

pons of war: & they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in ỹ land of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom: her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laide by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword; and beare their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhalbe laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlain with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman:

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, hee blow the trumpet and warne the people:

4 Then whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning ſhal deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, hee *is* taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if hee doe not turne from his way, hee ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore O thou ſon of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus yee ſpeake ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *bee* vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne yee from your euill wayes, for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion, as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that hee ſhall ſurely liue; if hee truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe and commit iniquitie, all his righteouſneſſe ſhall not bee remembred: but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if hee turne from his ſin, and doe that which is lawfull & right:

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the ſtatutes of life without committing iniquitie, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that hee hath committed, ſhall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right: he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye houſe of Iſrael; I wil iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, The city is ſmitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was eſcaped came, & had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying,

Abraham

Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and ſhed blood, and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand vpon your ſword: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbors wife, & ſhal ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beaſts to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

28 For I will lay the land moſt deſolate, and the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe, and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe through.

29 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word, that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee as the people commeth, and they ſit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth they ſhewe much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as a very louely ſong of one ỹ hath a pleaſant voice, and can play well on an inſtrument; for they heare thy words, but they doe thē not.

33 And when this commeth to paſſe (loe it will come) then ſhall they know that a Prophet hath beene amongſt them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the ſhepheards of Iſrael, prophecie, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the ſhepheards, Woe *be* to the ſhepheards of Iſrael that doe feed themſelues: ſhould not the ſhepheards feed the flockes?

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the woolle, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diſeaſed haue ye not ſtrengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was ſicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broke, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee ſought that which was loſt, but with force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were ſcattred becauſe *there is* no ſhepheard: & they became meat to all ỹ beaſts of the field, whē they were ſcattered.

6 My ſheepe wandred through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was ſcattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore ye ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely becauſe my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beaſt of the field, becauſe *there was* no ſhepheard, neither did my ſhepheards ſearch for my flocke, but the ſhepheards fed themſelues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt the ſhepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, & cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flocke, neither ſhall the ſhepheards feede themſelues any more: for I wil deliuer my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both ſearch my ſheepe, and ſeeke them out.

12 As a ſhepheard ſeeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his ſheepe that are ſcattered: ſo wil I ſeeke out my ſheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene ſcattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey:

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and vpon the high mountaines of Iſrael ſhall their fold be: there ſhall they lie in a good folde, and *in* a fat paſture ſhall they feed vpon the monntaines of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cauſe them to lie downe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD. Behold, I iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the hee goats.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but yee muſt tread downe with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye muſt foule the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feete, and they

they drink that which ye haue fouled with your feete.

19 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them: Behold, I, *euē* I wil iudge betweene the fat cattel, and betweene the leane cattel.

21 Because ye haue thrust *w̄* side, & with shoulder, and pulhe all the diseased *w̄* your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one shepheard ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among thē, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderneſſe, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a blessing and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered thē out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowne, and they shall be no more cōsumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shal they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they *euen* the house of Israel *are* my people, saith the LORD.

31 And ye my flocke of my pasture *are* men, & I *am* your God, saith *ỹ* Lord GOD

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, & I will stretch out my hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred and hast shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus wil I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it, him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shal they fal that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall bee mine, and we will possesse it, where as the LORD was there:

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou hast vsed out of thine hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know *ỹ* I am *ỹ* LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith *ỹ* Lord GOD, Whē *ỹ* whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALso thou son of man, prophesie vnto *ỹ* mountaines of Israel, & say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare *ỹ* word of *ỹ* LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because *ỹ* enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the reside of the heathen, and against

against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountains, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my fury, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand. Surely, the heathen that *are* about you, they shal beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, & I wil turn vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shal increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your olde estates: and will doe better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD:

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of ỹ heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare ỹ reproch of ỹ people any more, neither shalt ỹ cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me, as the vncleanenesse of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them, for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherwith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name which the house of Israel had pr[illegible]ed, among the heathen whither ye went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen; whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ỹe haue prophaned in the midst of them: and the heathen shal know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shal be sanctified in you before their eies.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, & wil bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements, & do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shall bee my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, & I will call for the corne, and wil increase it, and lay no famin vpon you.

30 And I will multiply ỹ fruit of ỹ tree, & the increase of the field, that ye shal receiue no more reproch of famin among ỹ heathen

31 Then shall ye remember your owne euill waies and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selues in your owne sight for yout iniquities, & for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be ashamed and confounded for your owne waies, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from al your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded,

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate & ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, & plant that that was desolate: I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shal ỹ waste cities be filled with flockes of men; & they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THe hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set mee downe in the middest of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, & behold, *there were* very many in ỹ open valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he said vnto mee, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, & couer you with skin, and put breath in you, & ye shall liue, & ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commaunded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skinne couered them aboue; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto me, Prophesie vnto the winde, prophesie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophesied as he commaunded me, and ỹ breath came into them, and they liued, and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then hee said vnto me, Sonne of man these bones are ỹ whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, & our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer, thou son of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it; for Iudah & for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it; For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shal speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall bee one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest shal be in thine hand before their eies.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, & bring them into their owne land,

22 And I will make them one nation in the lande vpon the mountaines of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall bee no more two nations, neither shall they bee deuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor ẅ any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, & will cleanse them, so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And Dauid my seruant *shall be* king ouer them, and they all shal haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, & obserue my statutes and do them.

25 And they shall dwel in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherin your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwel therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, & my seruant Dauid *shall be* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer I will make a couenant of peace with thē, it shalbe an euerlasting couenant with them, & I will place them and multiply them, and will set my Sanctuarie in the midst of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shall bee with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shalbe in the middest of thē for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief Prince of Meshech and Tubal, & prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, ỹ chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine army; horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, euen* a great company, ẅ bucklers & shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya ẅ them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, & all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be ỹ prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company ỹ are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land, that is brought backe from ỹ sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue been alwaies waste: but it is brought foorth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shal also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt thinke an euill thought,

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages, I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, al of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

12 To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy companie to take a prey, to cary away siluer and gold, to take away cattell, and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therfore sonne of man, prophesie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD; In that day whē my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou & many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land, it shall be in the latter daies, & I wil bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou he of whom I haue spoken in olde time by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers, that I would bring thee against them.

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my furie shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in ỹ fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in ỹ day there shal be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beastes of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth; and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shal shake at my presence, and ỹ mountains shal be throwen downe, and the steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him thorowout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilance, and with blood, and I wil raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I wil bee knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerfore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I wil turne thee backe, & leade but ỹ fixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery sort, & to the beasts of the field to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelesly in ỹ yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One of Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, & it is done, saith the

the Lord GOD, that is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe foorth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shieldes and the bucklers, the bowes & the arrowes, and the hand-staues and the speares, and they shal burne them with fire seuen yeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the sea: and it shall stop the *noses* of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, The valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall bee to them a renowme the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out men of continual imployment, passing thorow ỹ land, to bury with the passengers those ỹ remain vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it; after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in ỹ valley of Hamon Gog.

16 And also the name of the citie *shalbe* Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, & come, gather your selues on euery side to my sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shal eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall bee filled at my table with horses & charets with mighty men, & with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, & hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will bee iealous for my holy Name:

26 After ỹ they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, whē they dwelt safely in their land, & none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their own land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

IN the fiue and twentieth yere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the foureteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set mee vpon a very high mountaine, by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, & betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of ỹ gate eight cubits, & the posts therof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers, *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windows to the little chambers, & to their posts within the gate round about, & likewise to the arches: and windowes *were* round about inward: & vpon each post *were* palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into ỹ outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of ỹ lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward ỹ North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and, three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubits.

22 And their windows and their arches and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate ỹ looked toward the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, & behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts therof, & the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to go vp to it, & the arches therof *were* before them and it had palme trees, one on this side, & another on that side vpon the posts therof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to ỹ inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, & in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, & *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And ỹ arches thereof *were* towatd the outward court, & palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts therof, & the arches therof, & the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the bredth fiue & twenty cubites.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vp on the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of ỹ gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gates *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sin offring, & the trespasse offering.

40 And

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to the entry of the Northgate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slue the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward ỹ South, *is* for the Priests, the keepers of the charge of ỹ house

46 And ỹ chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for ỹ Priests ỹ keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Leui, ẅ come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured ỹ court an hũdred cubits long, & an hundred cubits broad foursquare, & the altar *that was* before ỹ house.

48 ¶ And he brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured *each* poste of the porch, fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubites on that side, and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twentie cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubits, & *he brought me* by the steps, wherby they went vp to it, & *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward he brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes, sixe cubites broad on the one side, and sixe cubites broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the bredth of ỹ doore *was* ten cubits, & the sides of ỹ dore *were* fiue cubits on the one side, and fiue cubits on the other side. & he measured the length therof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then he went inward, and measured the posts of the doore two cubits, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubits.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house sixe cubits, and the breadth of *euery* side chamber foure cubits round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers *were* three, one ouer another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging & a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house, went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the loweſt *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of ỹ house round about, the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of sixe great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wal which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* fiue cubits. and that which was left, *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideneſse of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers *were* toward ỹ place ỹ was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, & the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building ỹ *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West *was* seuenty cubits broad, & the wal of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So hee measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubits long:

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubits.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which *was* behinde it, and the galleries therof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The dore posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore sieled with wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered:

17 To ỹ aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house & without, and by all the wall round about within & without by measure

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree *was* between a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces:

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the other side, and ỹ face of a yong lyon toward the palme tree on the

the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The posts of ỹ Temple were squared, *and* ỹ face of ỹ Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one*, as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walles thereof *were* of wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie *had* two doores.

24 And ỹ doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the wals, and *there were* thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke planckes.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, & he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against ỹ twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement, which *was* for ỹ vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher then these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* no pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers ỹ *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubits, & lo, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from vnder these chambers *was* the entry on the East side, as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thicknesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought mee forth toward ỹ gate, whose prospect is toward the East, & measured it round about.

16 He measured the East side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed about.

17 Hee measured the North side fiue hundred reedes with a measuring reede round about.

18 Hee measured the South side fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broade, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward hee brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh towarde the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into

into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke me vp, & brought me into the inner court, and beholde, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds and their post by my posts, and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whordome, and the carkeises of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the patterne.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, & the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the Law of the house, Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite, and an handbreadth, euen ỹ bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite. and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And frō the bottom *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit. & from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle *shal be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the Altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from the Altar and vpward *shall bee* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall bee* twelue *cubits* long twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubits* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall bee* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubit about, & his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priestes the Leuites that be of the seede of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood therof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering. and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an ende of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen daies shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, ỹ Priests shal make your burnt offerings vpon the altar, & your peace offrings, and I wil accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THen he brought me backe ỹ way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not bee opened and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it; therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he shal sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shal enter by the way of the porch of ỹ gate and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of ỹ LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fel vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, marke well, and behold with thine

eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning al the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary, strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircūcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuarie to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yehaue set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shal enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from mee, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, & ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shal stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith ỹ Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to do the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shal come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shal enter into my Sanctuary, & they shal come neere to my table to minister vnto me, & they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court they shalbe clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shal not gird *themselues* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherin they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments:

20 Neither shal they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shal they take for their wiues a widow, or her that is put away: but they shal take maidens of the seed of ỹ house of Israel, or a widow that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cause men to discerne between the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shal iudge it according to my iudgments: and they shall keep my lawes & my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuarie, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shal eat the meat offring, & the sinne offring, and the trespasse offering, and euery dedicate thing in Israel shal be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first fruites of all things and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shalbe the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shall not eate of any thing that is dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be fowle or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreouer, when ye shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shal offer an oblation vnto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders therof round about.

2 Of this there shalbe for the Sanctuary

fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, & fifty cubits round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue & twentie thousand, and the bredth of ten thousand, & in it shal be the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shal come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shalbe a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twentie thousand of length, and the tenne thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgment and iustice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Yee shall haue iust ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the shekel *shall be* twentie Gerahs: twentie shekels, fiue, and twentie shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shal offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oile, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offring, and for a burnt offring, and for peace offrings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *giue* this oblation for the prince *in* Israel.

17 And it shalbe the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and drinke offerings, *in* the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation, for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullock without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so shalt thou do the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sinne offering.

24 And he shal prepare a meat offring of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, ẏ looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the six working daies: but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of ẏ gate without, & shal stand by the poste of the gate, & the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offrings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD in ẏ Sabbaths, & in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offring that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day *shalbe* sixe lambs without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes, as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shal enter, he shal goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shal come before the LORD in ſ solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shal goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe foorth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shall go forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntarie burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, & he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offrings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD of a lambe of the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance therof shalbe his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought mee through the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests w looked toward the North: And behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said hee vnto mee, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought me forth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, in euery corner of the court *there was* a court

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure: & it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought mee againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, & the waters came down from vnder from the right side of the house, at ſ Southside of ſ Altar.

2 Then brought he me ont of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward hee measured a thousand *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for ſ waters were risen, waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, & caused me to returne to the brink of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the banke of the riuer *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and do

downe into the desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought foorth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth which moueth, whithersoeuer the riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring foorth new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters, they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shalbe* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fal vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shalbe* the borders of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothath, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauron.

17 And the border from the Sea shalbe Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the Northside.

18 And the Eastside yee shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, & from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea, and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the riuer to the great sea, and *this is* the South side Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe *that* in what Tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall yee giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, ỹ border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East & West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto ỹ West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by ỹ border of Reuben from the East side to ỹ West side *a portiõ* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shalbe the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twentie thousand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shalbe in the midst of it.

9 The oblation ỹ ye shall offer vnto the LORD, *shalbe* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in bredth, and toward the East ten thousand in bredth, and toward the South fiue and twentie thousand in length, and the Sanctuarie of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue & twenty thousand in length, and tenne thousand in breadth: all the length *shalbe* fiue & twentie thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prosane place for the citie, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shalbe* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, & the South side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, & on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand, and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shalbe toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred & fifty, and toward the East two hundred & fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall bee* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue & twentie thousand by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shal offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for ỹ prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuarie of the house *shalbe* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is ỹ Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shalbe for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin, *shall haue* a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon from the East side vnto the West side Issachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion*:

27 And by ỹ border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto ỹ West side, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad, at ỹ South side Southward, the border shall be euen frō Tamar, *vnto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This *is* the land wh yee shall diuide by lot vnto ỹ tribes of Israel for inheritance, & these *are* their portions, saith ỹ Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at ỹ East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: & three gates; one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, & three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the citie from that day *shalbe*, The LORD *is* there.

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace: and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily prouision of the kings meate, and of the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for hee gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himselfe with the portion

portion of the Kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking then the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee ten daies, and let them giue pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, & the countenance of the children that eate of ye portion of the kings meat: & as thou seest, deale wt thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten daies.

15 And at the end of ten daies, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the daies that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second yere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherwith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commaunded to call the Magicians and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke, O King liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen to me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dreame and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts and rewards, and great honor: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certaintie, that ye would gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof:

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wisemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wisemen should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisedome to Arioch the Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wisemen of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the decree so hasty from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in & desired of the king, that he would giue him time, & that he would shew the king the interpretation

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes should not perish with the rest of the Wisemen of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered, and said, Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times & the seasons: he remoueth kings, & setteth vp kings: he giueth wisdome vnto the wise, & knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whō the king had ordeined to destroy the wisemen of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wisemen of Babylon: bring me in before the king, & I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the captiues of Iudah, that wil make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art ỹ able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Southsayers shew vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in ỹ latter daies. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts came into *thy mind* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to mee for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer and the gold broken in pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Sommer threshing floores; and the winde caried them away, that no place was found for them, and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, & we wil tel the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shal beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall bee in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with the myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas ỹ sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shal mingle thēselues wᵗh the seed of men: but they shal not cleaue one to another, euen as yron is not mixed wᵗh clay.

44 And in the daies of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdom, which shal neuer be destroyed: and the kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worthipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, ỹ your God is a God of gods, & a Lord of kings, & a reuealer of secrets, seeing ỹ couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of

of Babylon, and chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shedrach, Meshach, & Abednego ouer the affaires of ỹ prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of golde, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the princes, the gouernors & captaines, the Iudges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the Shiriffes, & all the rulers of the prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedicatiõ of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, & they stood before the image ỹ Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is cõmanded, O people, nations, & languages,

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshipeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therfore at ỹ time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations & the languages fell down & worshipped the golde image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* hee should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not ye serue my gods, nor worship ỹ golden image ẅ I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackebut, psaltery and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if yee worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king:

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therfore* he spake & cõmanded that they should heat the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the middest of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therfore because the kings cõmandement was vrgent, & the furnace exceeding hote, the flame of ỹ fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonished, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake and said vnto his counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? they answered and said vnto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered, and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, yee seruants of the most high God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, & the kings Counsellers, being gathered together saw these men, vpon

whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake & said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shalbe made a dunghill, because there is no other God, that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wisemen of Babylon before me, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, & no secret troubleth thee, tel me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of my head in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height therof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit therof much, and in it *was* meat for all the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed aloud, and said thus: Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches; shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, & the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent the liuing may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, & giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seen: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wisemen of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonished for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, & the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, & the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation,

22 It is thou, O king, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one comming down from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree down and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, & let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king:

25 That they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shal make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dewe of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stump of the tree roots, thy kingdome shalbe sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that ỹ heauens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable vnto thee, & breake off thy sins by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be a lengthning of thy tranquilitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At ỹ end of twelue months he walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by ỹ might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fel a voice from heauē, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shalbe* with the beasts of the field, they shal make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at ỹ end of ỹ daies I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eies vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all ỹ inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: & he doeth according to his will in the army of heauen & *among* the inhabitāts of the earth: & none can stay his hād or say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto me, and my Counsellers, and my Lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll, and honour the King of heauen, all whose works *are* truth, & his waies iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, ẅ his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the king & his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers, *and* the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shal read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read ỹ writing, nor make knowen to ỹ king ỹ interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* ỹ queen, by reason of ỹ words of ỹ king & his lords, came into the banket house, & the queene spake, & said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king *I say*, thy father made master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, & Soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge, & vnderstanding, interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissoluing of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Beltesshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. & the king spake & said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou ỹ Daniel, ẅ *art* of ỹ children of ỹ captiuity of Iudah, whō the king my father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that ſ spirit of the gods *is* in thee, & *that* light & vnderſtãding, & excellẽt wiſdome is foũd in thee,

15 And now the wiſe men the Aſtrologers haue bene brought before mee, that they ſhould reade this writing, & make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canſt make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be the third ruler in ſ kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy rewards to another: yet will I reade the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſtie that hee gaue him, all people, nations & languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would, he ſlew, and whom he would, hee kept aliue, and whom he would, he ſet vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened in pride, he was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was driuen from the ſonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wild aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew ſ the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer and gold, of braſſe, yron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, ſ he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, being about threeſcore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not find any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we find it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius liue for euer.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the counſellers and the captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firme decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lyons.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the Lawe of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, and prayed & gaue thanks before his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and ſpake before the King, concerning the Kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man, within thirty daies, ſaue of thee, O King,

king, shall be cast into the den of Lyons? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when hee heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, & they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons, *now* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and layde vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instrumentes of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the den, hee cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt mee: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in mee: and also before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because hee beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the denne of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwel in all the earth, peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in enery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee *is* the liuing God, and steadfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall bee* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first yeere of Belshazar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, & *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon ſ backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes plucked vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like ſ eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie streame issued, and came foorth from before him: thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes were opened.

11 I beheld them, becauſe of the voyce of the great words ẅ the horne ſpake: I beheld, euen till ỹ beaſt was ſlain, & his body deſtroied, & giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning ỹ reſt of ỹ beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *one* like the ſon of man, came ẅ the clouds of heauen, & came to the Ancient of daies, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away, and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the trueth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, ẅ are foure, *are* foure kings *which* ſhall ariſe out of ỹ earth.

18 But the Saints of the moſt High ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuerſe from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet:

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke *was* more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made war ẅ the Saints, & preuailed againſt thẽ.

22 Vntill the Ancient of daies came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the moſt High, and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhalbe the fourth kingdom vpon earth, which ſhal be diuers from all kingdoms, and ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* ſhal ariſe: and another ſhal riſe after them, & he ſhalbe diuers frõ the firſt, & he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they ſhall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume and to deſtroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the meſt High, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto mee, *euen* vnto me Daniel after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw that I *was* at Shuſhan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I liſted vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came vp laſt.

4 I ſaw the ramme puſhing Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee goat came from the Weſt on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And he came to the ramme, that had two hornes, which I had ſeene ſtanding before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choller againſt him, and ſmote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but he caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, & when he was ſtrong, ỹ great horne was broken: & for it came vp foure notable ones, toward the foure winds of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, and toward the pleaſant *land*.

10 And it waxed great euen to the hoſte of heauen, and it caſt downe *ſome* of the hoſte, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped vpon them.

11 Yea, hee magnified *himſelfe* euen to the Prince of the hoſte, and by him the dayly *ſacrifice* was taken away, and the place of the Sanctuary was caſt downe.

12 And an hoſte was giuen *him* againſt the

the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me vpright.

19 And hee said. Behold, I will make thee know what shall be the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest haning two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdoms shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, & vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told is true: wherfore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings busines, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first yere of Darius the son of Ahasuerus of the seed of § Medes, which was made king ouer the realme of § Caldeans.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuentie yeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements:

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, & to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which hee set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the Lawe of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee hath confirmed his wordes which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not been done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As it *is* written in the Lawe of Moses, All this euil is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his

his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mightie hand, and hast gotten thee renowme, as at this day, wee haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, & his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we doe not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken & doe: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking & praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandement came foorth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes, the street shall be built againe, and the wall, euen in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himselfe, and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city & the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shalbe* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, & for the ouerspreading of abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Beltesshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weekes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoynt my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his wordes like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therfore I was left alone, & saw this great vision, & there remained no strength in me: for my comelines was turned in me into corruption, & I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his wordes, and when I heard the voice of his wordes, then was I in a deep sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the wordes that I speake vnto thee, and stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty daies: but loe, Michael one of the chiefe princes came

came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in ỹ latter daies: for yet ỹ vision *is* for *many* daies.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I am become dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips, then I opened my mouth, and spake, & said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength.

17 For how can the seruant of this my Lord talke w̄ this my Lord? for as for me, straight way there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me;

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong: and when hee had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speak; for thou hast strengthned me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the Prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth w̄ mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength thorow his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia,

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shal stand vp, his kingdome shal be broken, & shal be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt vp, euen for others besides those

5 ¶ And the king of the South shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shalbe strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to ỹ king of the North to make an agreement, but she shal not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand nor his arme: but shee shalbe giuen vp, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and hee that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shal come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile;

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, & with their precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and he shall continue *moe* yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the King of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes shal be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and ouerflow and passe thorow: then shall he return, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shall be moued with choller, and shall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and hee shall set foorth a great multitude, but the multitude shalbe giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and he shall cast downe *many* tenne thousands: but he shall not be strengthned *by it*.

13 For the king of the North shal return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come (after certaine yeres) with a great army, & with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the king of the South: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish ỹ vision, but they shal fal.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, & take the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shal there be* any strength to withstand

16 But he that commeth against him, shal doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him, and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shal not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shal he turne his face vnto ỹ yles, and shall take many, but a prince for his owne behalfe, shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproch, he shal cause *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then he shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he shal stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* ỹ glory of the kingdome, but

but within few daies he ſhal be deſtroyed, neither in anger, nor in battell.

22 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhal come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea, alſo the Prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he ſhall worke deceitfully, for hee ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, & he ſhal doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhal ſcatter amõg them the prey and ſpoyle, and riches: yea and he ſhall forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power and his courage againſt the King of the South with a great army, and the King of the South ſhall be ſtirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, ſhal deſtroy him & his army ſhal ouerflow: and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings hearts *ſhall be* to do miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall be* againſt the holy Couenant: and he ſhall do *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhal returne, and come toward the South, but it ſhal not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhal come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy couenant: ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, & they ſhall pollute ỹ Sanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as do wickedly againſt the Couenant, ſhal be corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, ſhall be ſtrong and do *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoile *many* daies.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little helpe: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King ſhall doe according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery god, and ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhal he regard ỹ God of his fathers, nor ỹ deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhal magnifie himſelf aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold, and ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he doe in the moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge, *and* increaſe with glory: and he ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the King of the South puſh at him, & the king of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhippes, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall ouerflow and paſſe ouer.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhall be ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and ỹ chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall ſtretch foorth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians *ſhall bee* at his ſteppes.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall go forth with great fury to deſtroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he ſhall plant the Tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the glorious holy mountaine, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall help him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince which ſtanded for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be deliuered, euery one that ſhall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* euerlaſting contempt.

3 And

3 And they that be wise, shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when hee held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall bee* for a time, times, & an half: & when he shall haue accomplished to scatter ȳ power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall bee purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shal vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and ȳ abomination that maketh desolate set vp, *there shall be* a thousand & two hūdred & ninety daies.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezrel; for yet a little *while*, and I wil auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And shee conceiued againe & bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah; for I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, and it shall come to passe, *that* in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for shee *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therfore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *bee* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played ȳ harlott she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for shee said, I will goe after my louers, ȳ giue *me* my bread & my water, my wooll & my flaxe, mine oyle & my drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and make a wal, that she shall not find her pathes.

7 And shee shall follow after her louers, but shee shall not ouertake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For

8 For she did not know ỹ I gaue her corne and wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forest, & the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein shee burnt incense to them, and shee decked her selfe with her eare-rings & her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her, her viney ards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call mee Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteousnesse and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnes, & thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in ỹ earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, & they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultéresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley, and an halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt abide for mee many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke ỹ LORD their God, and Dauid their king, and shal feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no trueth nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the earth also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to mee, seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against mee: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat vp the sinne of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like Priest: and I will punish them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stockes, & their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, & burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I wil not punish your daughters whē they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not vnderstand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to Beth-auen, and sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her rulers with shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shalbe ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement is toward you, because ye haue bene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, though I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whordomes is in the middest of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them:

6 They shall goe with their flocks, and with their herdes to seeke the LORD: but they shall not find him, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: therefore I will powre out my wrath vpō them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the house of Iudah as rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah saw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a yong lion to the house of Iudah: I, euen I wil teare and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will goe, and returne to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

COme, and let vs returne vnto ✠ LORD: for he hath torne, and he wil heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will bind vs vp.

2 After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning: and hee shall come vnto vs as the raine: as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgments are as the light that goeth foorth.

6 For I desired mercie, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a citie of them that worke iniquity, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murther in the way by consent: for they commit lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel; there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueest for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers spoyleth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickednes: now their

their owne doings haue beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: who ceaſeth from raiſing after hee hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made *him* ſicke with bottels of wine, hee ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelf amõg the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are here & there vpõ him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, & they do not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly doue, without heart; they call to Egypt, they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net vpon them, I wil bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto mee w̃ their heart, whẽ they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, *and* they rebelle againſt me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the rage of their tongue: this *ſhall be* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *he ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Law.

2 Iſrael ſhall crie vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſiluer and their golde haue they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off; mine anger is kindled againſt thẽ: how long wil it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria ſhalbe brokẽ in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowen the wind, & they ſhall reape the whirlwind: it hath no ſtalk: the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo bee it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhal they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wild aſſe alone by himſelfe, Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſin, altars ſhalbe vnto him to ſinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offrings, and eat *it*: *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God: thou haſt loued a reward vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the wine-preſſe ſhall not feede them: and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

3 They ſhal not dwel in ſ LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eat vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they bee pleaſing vnto him: *their ſacrifices ſhall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof ſhall bee polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD.

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of deſtruction: Egypt ſhal gather thẽ vp, Memphis ſhall bury them: the pleaſant *places* for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhallbe* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my

my God, *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therfore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernes: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, & separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shal not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a miscarying womb, and drie breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shal beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God wil cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himself: according to the multitude of his frnit, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnes of his land, they haue made goodly images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now shal they be found faultie: hee shall breake downe their altars; he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, Wee haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken wordes, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shal mourne ouer it, and the priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory therof, because it is departed frō it.

6 It shalbe also caried vnto Assyria for a present to king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sin of Israel shalbe destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shal come vp on their altars; and they shal say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire: hat I should chastise them, & the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heiser that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercie: breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, til he come and raine righteousnes vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shal a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall bee spoiled as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shal Bethel do vnto you, because of your great wickednes: in a morning shal the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, and called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cordes of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shal not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shalbe his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shal abide on his cities, & shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shal I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shal I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy

holy One in the middeſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhal walk after ☞ LORD: he ſhal roare like a lion: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhal tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceite: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: he daily encreaſeth lies and deſolation, and they doe make a conenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and will puniſh Iacob according to his waies: according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made ſupplication vnto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he ſpake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD *is* his memoriall.

6 Therfore turne thou to thy God: keep mercy and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to oppreſſe.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet am I become rich, I haue found me out ſubſtance: *in* all my labours they ſhall finde none iniquitie in me, that *were* ſinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, wil yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.

10 I haue alſo ſpoken by ☞ Prophets, & I haue multiplied viſions, and vſed ſimilitudes, by the miniſtery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? ſurely they are vanitie, they ſacrifice bullockes in Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſheepe*.

13 And by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leaue his blood vpon him, and his reproch ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderſtanding, all of it the worke of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.

3 Therefore they ſhall be as ☞ morning cloud, and as the early deaw, it paſſeth away as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, & thou ſhalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernes, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, & their heart was exalted: therfore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obſerue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: the wilde beaſt ſhall teare them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in me *is* thine helpe.

10 I wil be thy King: where *is any other* that may ſaue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou ſaideſt, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a king in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwiſe ſonne, for he ſhould not ſtay long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ranſome them from the power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death, O death, I will bee thy plagues, O graue, I wil be thy deſtruction, repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful amõg *his* brethren, an Eaſt wind ſhall come, the wind of the LORD, ſhall come vp from the wildernes, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountain ſhalbe dried vp: he ſhal ſpoile the treaſure of all pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate: for ſhee hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

OIſrael, return vnto ☞ LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and receiue *vs* graciouſly: ſo will we render the calues of our lips.

3 Aſſur

3 Asshur shal not saue vs, we wil not ride vpon horses, neither wil we say any more to the worke of our hands; *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backe sliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: hee shall grow as the lilly, and cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beautie shall be as the Oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shal reuiue *as* the corne, and grow as the vine, the sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shal vnderstand these things? prudent, and hee shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye olde men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this been in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the cankerworme eaten; and that which the cankerworme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle al ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off frō your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and hee *hath* the cheeke teeth of a great lyon.

7 Hee hath laide my vine waste: and barked my figtree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it away*, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selues, & lament, ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offring and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie yee a fast: call a solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almightie shall it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide desolate: the barnes are broken down, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture: yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine, let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkenesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people, and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shal be any more after it, euen to the yeeres of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderneſse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shal they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountains shal they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stub-

ble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather blacknesse.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhal climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they ſhal march euery one on his waies, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhal walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall runne vpon the wall: they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sun and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voice before his armie, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therfore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, Turne yee euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning,

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſsing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly,

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegrome goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen ſhould ruleouer them: Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corne, and wine, and oile, and ye ſhalbe ſatisfied therewith: and I wil no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northren *armie*, & will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe hee hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD wil doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernes do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figgetree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the former raine moderately, and hee will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

24 And the floores ſhalbe full of wheat, & the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine & oile.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworme, my great armie which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plentie, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrouſly with you: & my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie: your old men ſhal dreame dreames, your yong men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of ſmoake.

31 The Sun ſhalbe turned into darknes, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whoſoeuer ſhal call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah, and Ieruſalem,

2 I wil alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? wil ye render me a recompenſe? & if ye recõpenſe me, ſwiftly & ſpeedily will I return your recõpenſe vpõ your own head.

5 Becauſe

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my golde, and haue caried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem haue yee ſolde vnto the Grecians; that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye haue ſold them, & will returne your recompenſe vpon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round a bout: thither, cauſe thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full the fats ouerflow, for the wickedneſſe is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of deciſion.

15 The Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

16 The LORD alſo ſhal roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhal ye know ¶ I *am* ¶ LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then ſhal Ieruſalem be holy, and there ſhall no ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhal drop downe new wine, and the hilles ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come foorth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhal be a deſolation, and Edom ſhalbe a deſolate wildernes, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I wil cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, for ¶ LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THe wordes of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael, two yeere before the earthquake:

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will roare from Zion, & vtter his voice frō Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepheards ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmel ſhal wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD: For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead, with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

4 But I wil ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazel, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuity, vnto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I wil ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhal deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure I wil not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly couenant.

10 But I wil ſend a fire on the wal of Tyrus, which ſhal deuoure the palaces therof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* therof, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, & did caſt off al pity, & his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they haue ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of ¶ whirlewind.

15 And their king shall go into captiuity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I wil not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I wil send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I wil not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they sold the righteous for siluer and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* maide, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues down vpon clothes layd to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, Prophecie not.

13 Beholde, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shal perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer himselfe.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And he that is couragious among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therfore I wil punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the forrest, when he *hath* no pray? will a yong lion cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the city, and the people not be afraide? shall there bee euill in a city, and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing: but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophecy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Asshodod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof:

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare, so shall the children of Israel bee taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bedde, and in Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Heare ye and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes,

14 That in the day ¶ I shal visit the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I wil also visit the altars of Bethel, & the hornes of the altar shalbe cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house: and the houses of yuorie shall perish: and the great houses shal haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHA

CHAP. IIII.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in ỹ mountaine of Samaria, ẅ oppresse the poore, ẅ crush the needy, ẅ say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holines, that loe, the daies shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery *cow* at that *which is* before her, & ye shall cast them into ỹ palace, saith ỹ LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiplie transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after three *yeeres*.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing with leauen, and proclaim and publish the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleanenesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the harnest, & I caused it to raine vpon one citie, & caused it not to rain vpō another city: one piece was rained vpon, & the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one citie to drinke water: but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you ẅ blasting and mildew, whē your gardens & your vineyards, & your figtrees, & your oliue trees increased, ỹ palmer worm deuoured *it*: ỹet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, after the maner of Egypt; your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your camps to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the wind, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shal no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, & that which went forth *by* an hundred, shal leaue ten to ỹ house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, & ye shal liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into, Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnes in ỹ earth:

8 *Seeke him* ỹ maketh the seuen starres and Orion, and turneth ỹ shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoyled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him ỹ rebuketh in ỹ gate: & they abhor him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therfore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shal not dwel in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold trangressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in ỹ gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euil, that ye may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD of hostes wil be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus: Wailing *shall be* in all stretes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wayling.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith ỹ LORD.

18 ¶ Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkneſſe, & not light.

19 As if a man did flee frō a līō, & a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wal, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkeneſſe, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast daies, and I will not smel in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy violes.

24 But let iudgement run down as waters, and righteousnes as a mighty streame,

25 Haue yee offered vnto mee sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, *which* ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore wil I cause you to go into captiuitie beyond Damascus, sayeth the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe yee vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistines: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away the euil day, and cause the seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie, and stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That chant to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drink wine in bowles, & anoint themselues with the chief ointments; but they are not grieued for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with all that is therein.

9 And it shal come to passe, if there remaine tenne men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shal take him vp, & he *that* burneth him, to bring out *the* bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteousnesse into Hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, sayeth the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the later growth: and loe, *it was* the later growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I sayd; O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this, It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease I beseech thee, by whō shal Iacob arise? for he *is* smal.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbline, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Beholde, I will set a plumb-line in *the* midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be layed waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shal surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, & there eate bread, & prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Bethel; for it *is* the kings Chappel, and it *is* the Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne: but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of Sycamore fruite.

15 And the LORD tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, & behold, a basket of Sumer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temple shal be howlings in ỹ day, saith ỹ Lord GOD, *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When wil the new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therin? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shal mine hand take thē, though they climbe vp to heauen, thence wil I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heauen, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and ỹ Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome; and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shal not the least graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day wil I raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, & I wil build it as in ỹ dayes of old;

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, *w*ch are called by my Name, saith the LORD ỹ doeth this.

13 Behold, the daies come, saith ỹ LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, & the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Israel: and they shall

builde the waste cities,and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land,& they shal no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD cõcerning Edom: Wee haue heard a rumor from the LORD,& an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold,I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee,thou that dwellest in the clifts of the rocke,whose habitation is high, that sayth in his heart, Who shall bring mee downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy selfe as ỹ Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the Starres,thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If theeues came to thee,if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euẽ to ỹ border: the men that were at peace wt thee, haue deceiued thee: *and* preuailed against thee: *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 Shall I not in ỹ day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom,& vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men,O Teman,shalbe dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Iacob,shame shall couer thee,and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side,in the day ỹ the strangers carried away captiue his forces,& forreiners entred into his gates,and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother,in the day that he became a stranger,neither shouldest ỹ haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction,neither shouldest ỹ haue spoken proudly in ỹ day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea,thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie,nor haue laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape,neither shouldest thou haue deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, *so* shal all the heathen drink continually: yea,they shall drinke,and they shall swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe deliuerance,& there shalbe holines,and ỹ house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shalbe a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, & there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephah, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem which *is* in Sepharad,shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And Sauiours shal come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shall be the LORDS.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the sonne of Amittay, saying,

2 Arise,goe to Nineueh that great citie,and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flie vnto Tarshish,from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed ỹ fare thereof,& went downe into it,to go wt them vnto Tarshish from the presence of ỹ LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed

cried euery man vnto his god, & cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay and was fast asleepe.

6 So the Shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will think vpon vs that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, & let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What is thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, & I feare the LORD ℣ God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shal we do vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the Sea wrought and was tempestuous)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the Sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherfore they cried vnto the LORD, & said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, Let vs not perish for this mans life, & lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionah, and Ionah was in the belly of the fish, three daies and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly.

2 And said, I cryed by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me, out of the belly of hel cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hast cast me into the deepe, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight, yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about: the weeds were wrapt about my head

6 I went downe to the bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her bars *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life frō corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, & it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an exceeding great citie of three daies iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the citie a daies iourney, & he cried, & said, Yet forty daies, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineueh (by the decree of the king & his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herde nor flocke taste any thing, let them not feede, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, & cry mightily vnto God: yea let them turne euery one from his euil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said that he would do vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and

mercifull; ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the citie, and there made him a booth, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sunne did ariſe, that God prepared a vehement Eaſt wind, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to dye, then to liue.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd, and he ſaid, I do well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured neither madſt it grow, which came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh, that great city, wherein are more then ſixe ſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD ỹ came to Micah the Moraſthite, in the daies of Iotham, Ahaz & Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

2 Heare all ye people, hearken, O earth, and al that therin is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the LORD commeth forth out of his place, and will come downe and tread vpon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountaines ſhall be molten vnder him, and the valleys ſhall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob *is* all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: What *is* the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I wil powre down the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires therof ſhal be burnt with the fire, and al the idols thereof will I lay deſolate; for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wayle and howle, I will goe ſtript and naked: I will make a wayling like the dragons, and mourning as the owles.

9 For her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the houſe of Aphrah roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Paſſe ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, hauing thy ſhame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh bind the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe *is* ỹ beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents to Moreſheth-Gath: the houſes of Achzib *ſhal be* a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: he ſhal come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee glad, & poll thee for thy delicate childrē, inlarge thy baldnes as ỹ Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity frō thee

CHAP. II.

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet fieldes and take *them* by violence: and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith ỹ LORD, Behold, againſt this family do I deuiſe an euill, from ẅ ye ſhall not remooue your necks, neither ſhall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhal one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, *and* ſay, We be vtterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? turning away he hath deuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhal caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophecie

6 Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words doe good to him that walketh vprightly?

8 Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: yee pull off the robe with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye cast out frō their pleasant houses, frō their childrē haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise yee, and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit & falsehood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold, they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, & ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgment?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euil, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, & flay their skin frō off them, & they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shal they cry vnto the LORD, but he wil not heare thē: he will euen hide his face frō them euen at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, & cry Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shalbe* vnto you, that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, that yee shall not diuine, and the Sun shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall ſ Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confoūded: yea, they shal all couer their lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed *as* a field, & Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shalbe established in the top of the mountaines, and it shal be exalted aboue the hils, and people shal flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, & let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he wil teach vs of his waies, and we wil walke in his paths: for the law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, & rebuke strōg nations afar off, & they shal beat their swords into plowshares, and their speares into pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraide: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day saith the LORD will I assemble her that halteth, & I will gather her that is driuen out, and her ſ I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast farre off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strōg hold of ſ daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come euen ſ first dominion, ſ kingdome shall come to ſ daughter of Ierusalē.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloude? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, & labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a womā in trauel: for now shalt thou goe foorth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwel in the field, & thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shal redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, & thou shalt beat in pieces many people: & I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laide siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be litle among ỹ thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shal he come forth vnto me, *that is* to bee ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue been* from of old frō euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shal returne vnto ỹ children of Israel.

4 ¶ And hee shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall hee be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall treade in our palaces, then shal we raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight principall men.

6 And they shal wast the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof; thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when hee commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the middest of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 And ỹ remnant of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flockes of sheepe: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shal be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall bee cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth, for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead wᵗʰ Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues of a yere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my bodie *for* the sinne of my soule.

8 Hee hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to do iustly, and to loue mercy, and to walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the city, & the *man* of wisdome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod & who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shalbe* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sowe, but thou shalt not reape:

reape: thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyle: and ſweet wine, but ſhall not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For the ſtatutes of Omri are kept and all the workes of the houſe of Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the Summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

2 The good man is periſhed out of the earth, & *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the prince aſketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a briar: the moſt vpright *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation commeth, now ſhall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne houſe.

7 Therfore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſaluation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt me, O mine enemie, When I fall, I ſhall ariſe, when I ſit in darkeneſſe, the LORD *ſhall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him vntill he plead my cauſe, and execute iudgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ſhe that is mine enemie ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall couer her which ſaid vnto mee; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall ſhee be troden downe as the mire of the ſtreets.

11 *In* the day *y*t thy wals are to be built, *in* that day ſhal the decree be far remoued.

12 *In* that day alſo hee ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortreſſe, euen to the riuer, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall bee deſolate, becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee and bee confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall mooue out of their holes like wormes of the earth: they ſhall bee afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercie.

19 Hee will turne againe, hee will haue compaſſion vpon vs: hee will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſins into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercie to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of olde.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 God *is* iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and hee reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ſtrong hold in the

the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will make an vtter end of the place therof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp ſo the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, & while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, though they *be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhal they be cut downe when hee ſhall paſſe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and wil burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, O Iudah, keepe thy ſolemne feaſtes, performe thy vowes: for the wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HEe that daſheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines ſtrong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael, for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhalbe* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad waies: they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee ſhall recount his worthies: they ſhal ſtumble in their walke: they ſhal make haſte to the wall thereof, and the defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhalbe opened, and the palace ſhall be diſſolued.

7 And Huzzab ſhalbe led away captiue, ſhe ſhalbe brought vp, and her maids ſhall lead *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhal flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry*, but none ſhall looke backe,

9 Take yee the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold: for there is no end of ſ̄ ſtore, *and* glory out of all the pleaſant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and voyd, and waſte, and the heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, & the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, & the lions whelp, & none made *them* afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I wil burne her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy yong lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOe to the bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whippe, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the praunſing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſman lifteth vp both the bright ſword and the glittering ſpeare, and *there is* a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeiſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith ſ̄ LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakednеſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay: Nineueh is layd waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous Noe, that was ſituate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, & all her great men werebound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt bee drunken: thou ſhalt bee hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

12 All

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhal be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall bee ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the cankerworme: make thy ſelfe many as the cankerworme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the cankerworme ſpoileth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſſhoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place *is* not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, & thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquitie, & cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtriſe and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therfore wrong iudgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I wil worke a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the bredth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull, their iudgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhal flie as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhal come all for violence: their faces ſhal ſup vp *as* the Eaſt wind, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorn vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong holde: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O mighty God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their dragge, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meate plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I Will ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, & ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhal ſpeake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, becauſe it will ſurely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt

againſt him, and ſay, Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him ẏ ladeth himſelfe w̄ thicke clay.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? and ẏ ſhalt be for booties vnto them:

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoyle thee: becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that couetoth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be deliuered from the power of euill.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting of many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wal, and the beame out of the timber ſhall anſwere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne w̄ blood, and ſtabliſheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the verie fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelues for very vanity?

14 For the earth ſhall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Wo vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that *puteſt* thy bottell to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt looke on their nakednеſſe.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glory: drinke thou alſo, and let thy foreſkinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORD ſ right hand ſhall be turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpuing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhal couer thee, and the ſpoile of beaſts *which* made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a teacher of lyes, that the maker of his worke truſteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and ſiluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middeſt of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard thy ſpeech *and* was afraid: O LORD, reuiue thy worke in the midſt of the yeres, in the middeſt of the yeeres make knowen, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the Holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glorie couered the heauens and the earth was full of his praiſe:

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light, he *had* hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coales went forth at his feet.

6 He ſtood and meaſured ẏ earth: he beheld & droue aſunder ẏ nations & the euerlaſting mountaines were ſcattered ẏ perpetual hilsdid bow: his waies *are* euerlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of Cuſhan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the riuers? *was* thine anger againſt the riuers? *was* thy wrath againſt the Sea, that thou didſt ride vpon thine horſes, *and* thy chaires of ſaluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to ẏ oths of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. Thou didſt cleaue the earth w̄ riuers.

10 The mountaines ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, *euen* for ſaluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by diſcouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through w̄ his ſtaues the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlewind to ſcatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, *through* the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voice: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, ẏ I might reſt in the day of trouble; when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree ſhall not bloſſome, neither *ſhal* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue ſhal faile, and the fields ſhal yeeld no meat, the flock ſhall be cut off from the fold, and there *ſhall be* no herde in the ſtalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my ſtrength, and he will make my feete like hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ſinger on my ſtringed inſtruments.

ZEPHA-

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ieſiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I will veterly conſume all things from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the ſoules of the heauen, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ſtumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Prieſts.

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſweare by the LORD, *and* that ſweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and thoſe that haue not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath bid his gueſts.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I wil puniſh the princes and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

9 In ỹ ſame day alſo wil I puniſh all thoſe that leape on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD *that there ſhall bee* the noyſe of a crie from the fiſh-gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare ſiluer, are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at ỹ time, *that* I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but not inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and haſteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkeneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of cloudes, and thicke darkneſſe.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towers.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walke like blind men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall bee powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

18 Neither their ſiluer nor their gold ſhall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land ſhall be deuoured by the fire of his ielouſie: for he ſhall make euen a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GAther your ſelues together, yea, gather together, O nation not deſired:

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe: it may be ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall bee forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation; they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of ỹ Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* againſt you, O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhall be dwellings *and* cottages for ſhepheards, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coaſt ſhall bee for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feed thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in ỹ euening: for the LORD their God ſhall viſit them, and turne away their captiuity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Surely Moab ſhall bee as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and ſalt-pits; and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproached and magnified

ſied *themſelues* againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Yee Ethiopians alſo, yee ſhall bee ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And he will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, *and* dry like a wildernesſe.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her: all the beaſts of the nations; both the Cormorant and the Bitterne ſhall lodge in the vpper lintels of it: *their* voice ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhall bee* in the threſholds: for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt careleſſy, that ſaid in her heart, *I am*, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie down in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

WOe to her that is filthie and polluted, to the oppreſsing citie.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: ſhee receiued not correction: ſhee truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lyons; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light & treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done violence to the Law.

5 The iuſt LORD *is* in the midſt thereof: he will not doe iniquitie: euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towers are deſolate: I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſed by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe earely, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon mee, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall bee deuoured with the fire of my ieloufie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one conſent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not bee aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I wil take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou ſhalt no more be hautie becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feede, and lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath caſt out thine enemie: the king of Iſrael, *euen* the LORD *is* in the middeſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ſlacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the middeſt of thee *is* mightie: he will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he wil reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

18 I wil gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I wil ſaue her that halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and I will get them praiſe & fame in euery land, where they haue beene put to ſhame.

20 At that time wil I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſayeth the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of Darius the king in the ſixt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, gouernor of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by

by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

6 Ye haue sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: yee clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages, *to put it* into a bagge with holes.

7 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it and I will be glorified, sayth the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house ỹ is waste, and ye run euery man vnto his own house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dewe, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountains, and vpon the corne, & vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which ỹ ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattel, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the hie Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed ỹ voice of ỹ LORD their God, and ỹ words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I *am* with you, sayth the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah, the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying;

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glorie? and how doe yee see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, sayth the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah, sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and bee strong all yee people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes.)

5 *According to* ỹ word ỹ I couenanted ỽ you, whē ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, Yet once, *it is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, sayth the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, sayth the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shal be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Aske now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oile, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priestes answered and said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laide vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse fat for to draw out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you with blasting and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to mee, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomgranate, & the Oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of Kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the Kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses, and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you saith the LORD of hostes.

4 Be ye not as your fathers vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behind him *were there* red horses speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I wil shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke too and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked too and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel *that* communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, I am ielous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion with a great ielousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched foorth vpon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shal yet be spread abroad, & the LORD shal yet cõfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ieruſalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift vp mine eyes again, & looked, & behold a man wt a measuring line in his hãd

2 Then said I; Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ieruſalem to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him,

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this young man, saying; Ieruſalem shall be inhabited as townes without wals; for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her

her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shalbe a spoile to their seruants: and ye shal know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shal chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before ỹ LORD: for he is raised vp out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND he shewed mee Iohua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, the LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen ỹ LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Iohua was clothed with filthy garments: and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, & I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, & clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iohua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee places to walke among those that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Iohua ỹ hie Priest, thou and thy fellowes ỹ sit before thee: for they *are* men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone ỹ I haue laid before Iohua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eies, behold, I wil engraue ỹ grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remoue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call euery man his neighbor vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, & he shal bring forth the head stone thereof with shouting, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue layd the foundation of this house: his hands shal also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall reioyce and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What are these two oliue trees vpon the right *side* of the candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answred againe, and said vnto him, What bee these two oliue branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, & said, Knowest ỹ not what these be? & I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* ỹ two anointed ones ỹ stand by the Lord of ỹ whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, & behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he vnto mee, This *is* the curse

curse that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I wil bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, & into the house of him ỹ sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shal remaine in the midst of his house, and shal consume it, with ỹ timber thereof, & the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, & see what *is* this ỹ goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? and he said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednes, and he cast it into ỹ midst of the Ephah, & he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth therof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel ỹ talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shalbe established, & set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, & lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out frō between two mountaines, & the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in ỹ third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *&* bay horses.

4 Then I answered, & said vnto the Angel ỹ talked wt me, What *are* these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These *are* the foure Spirits of the heauens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth: So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon mee, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrie, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobiiah, & of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, & set *them* vpon the head of Ioshua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest:

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose Name *is* the BRANCH, and he shall grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shal build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, & shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shalbe a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shal come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent mee vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu,

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD.

3 *And* to speak vnto the Priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe as I haue done these so many yeeres.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When yee fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuentie yeeres: did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, did not ye eat *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 *Should ye* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cried by ỹ former Prophets when Ierusalē was inhabited & in prosperitie, & the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited ỹ South of ỹ plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true iudgment, & shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant stone, lest they should heare ỹ law, & the words ẅ the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former Prophets, therefore came a great wrath frō the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scartered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie: and I was iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus sayth the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet olde men, and olde women, dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also bee marueilous in my eyes, sayth the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shalbe my people, and I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by ỹ mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbor.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, & the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shal giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel: so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, sayeth the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall doe: Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour, execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate saith the LORD.

18 ¶And the word of the LORD of hosts came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerfull feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shal come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, Let vs goe speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that tenne men shall take holde out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shal border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine golde as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and shee shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Askelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron for her expectation shal be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Askelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I wil cut off the pride of ỹ Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee *ſhall be* for our God, and he ſhall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe becauſe of the armie, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorow them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, ſhout O daughter of Ieruſalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iuſt, and hauing ſaluation, lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt the foale of an aſſe.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, & the horſe from Ieruſalem: & the battell bow ſhalbe cut off, & he ſhal ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *ſhall be* from ſea euen to ſea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee alſo, by the blood of thy couenant, I haue ſent forth thy priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed vp thy ſons, O Zion, againſt thy ſons, O Greece, & made thee as the ſword of a mightie man.

14 And the LORD ſhalbe ſeen ouer them, & his arrow ſhal go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhal blow the trumpet, and ſhal go with whirlwinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hoſts ſhal defend them, & they ſhall deuoure, & ſubdue with ſling-ſtones, & they ſhal drink *and* make a noiſe, as through wine, and they ſhalbe filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſaue them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they ſhall be as* the ſtones of a crowne lifted vp as an enſigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnes and how great *is* his beauty? corne ſhal make ỹ yong men cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

ASke ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter raine, ſo the LORD ſhal make bright cloudes, and giue them ſhowres of raine, to euery one graſſe in the field.

2 For the idols haue ſpoken vanity, & the diuiners haue ſeen a lie, and haue told falſe dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they were troubled becauſe there *was* no ſhepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepheards, and I puniſhed the goats: for the LORD of hoſtes hath viſited his flocke the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him ỹ battell bow, out of him euery oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhall be as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in ỹ mire of the ſtreets in the battell, and they ſhall fight becauſe the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horſes ſhalbe confounded.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and wil ſaue the houſe of Ioſeph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they ſhalbe as though I had not caſt them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim ſhall be like a mightie man, and their heart ſhall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee *it*, and be glad, their heart ſhall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they haue increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people, and they ſhall remember me in farre countreys, and they ſhall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I wil bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* ſhall not be found for them.

11 And hee ſhall paſſe through the Sea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waues in the ſea, and al the deeps of the riuer ſhall drie vp: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhal walke vp and downe in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen, becauſe all the mightie are ſpoiled: howle, O ye okes of Baſhan, for the forreſt of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the ſhepheards; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of yong lions; for the pride of Iordane is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſayth the LORD my God, Feede the flocke of the ſlaughter.

5 Whoſe poſſeſſors ſlay them, and hold themſelues not guiltie: and they that ſell them, ſay, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, for I am rich; & their own ſhepherds pi y them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but lo, I will deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of ſlaughter,

euen you, O poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two ſtaues, the one I called Beautie, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eat, euery one the fleſh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my ſtaffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of ỹ LORD.

12 And I ſaid vnto them, If ye thinke good, giue *mee* my price; and if not, forbeare: ſo they weighed for my price thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Caſt it vnto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, *euen* Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, *which* ſhal not viſite thoſe that be cut off, neither ſhall ſeeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broke, nor feed ỹ that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eate the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 Wo to the idole ſhepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the ſword *ſhall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye ſhall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I wil make Ieruſalem a cup of trembling vnto all ỹ people round about, when they ſhall be in the ſiege both againſt Iudah, *and* againſt Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for al people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of ỹ earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I wil ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and wil ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhal ſay in their heart, The inhabitants of Ieruſalem *ſhall bee* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a ſheafe, and they ſhal deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhal ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem doe not magnifie *themſelues* againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid: and the houſe of Dauid *ſhall be* as God, as ỹ Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *ſonne*, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for *his* firſt borne.

11 In that day ſhal there be a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land ſhall mourne, euery family apart; the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there ſhall bee a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, for ſinne, and for vncleanneſſe.

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they ſhall no more be remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the Prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when any ſhall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begate him ſhall ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, ſhall thruſt him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, that the Prophets ſhall be aſhamed euery

one of his vision, when hee hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shal answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: smite the shepheard, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I wil turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shal be cut off *and* die, but the third shal be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, & will refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as golde is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoyle shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battel and the citie shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the middest thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shalbe* a very great valley, & halfe of the mountaine shall remoone toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee:

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shal not be cleare, *nor* dark.

7 But it shall be one day, which shalbe knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at euening time it shall be light.

8 And it shalbe that in ỹ day, *that* liuing waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea; in summer and in Winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shalbe lifted vp, and inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction, but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eies shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour; and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall bee gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shal be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King ỹ LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shalbe no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, & come not, that haue no *raine* ? there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shalbe the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations ỹ come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shal be holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seeth therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

MALACHI

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith ỹ LORD? yet I loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse and the people against whom ỹ LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hostes, vnto you O priests, ỹ despise my name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith ỹ LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, sayth the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shalbe* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearines *is it*, & ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hostes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering, should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, ẅ hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, & my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now, O yee priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this cõmandement vnto you, that my couenant might be ẅ Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lippes should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to stumble at ỹ Law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therfore haue I also made you contemptible & base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but haue bin partiall in the law.

10 *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalẽ: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of ỹ LORD which he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the Master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, ẅ weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not ỹ offering any more, or receiueth it with good wil at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath bin witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the residue of the spirit: and wherfore one? That he might seek a godly seed: therfore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doth euil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I wil send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shal purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the daies of old, and as in former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgment, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, & against false swearers, and against those that oppresse the hirdling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therfore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: Returne vnto me, and I will return vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me: But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meate in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the windowes of heauen, and power you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your saks: and he shal not destroy the fruit of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall cal you blessed: for ye shal be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue bin stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his ordinance, & that we haue walked mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickednesse are set vp: yea they that tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, & that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that cometh, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name shall the Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe this, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

A P

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

AND Iosias held the feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offred the Passeouer ỹ foureteenth day of the first moneth:

2 hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set ỹ holy Arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was borne there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were ginen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to ỹ Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathaneel his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before ỹ people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses. And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as apperteineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pans with a good sauour,

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priestes offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, ỹ sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to ỹ appointment of Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, & Ieduthun, who was of the Kings retinue.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of ỹ Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold ỹ Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since ỹ time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel helde not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests & the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalē.

22 In the eightēnth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the works of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, w̄ an heart full of godlines.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord about all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 Now after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe ỹ Pharao the king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent vnto him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Indea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with mee, yea the Lord is with me, hasting me forward: Depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord,

29 But ioyned battell with him in the

plaine of Megiddo, and the princes came againſt King Ioſias.

30 Then ſaid the King vnto his ſeruants, Cary me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his ſeruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then he gate vp vpon his ſecond chariot, and being brought back to Ieruſalem, died, & was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Ioſias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Ioſias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done cõtinually, in all ỹ nation of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the kings of Iudah, & euery one of the actes that Ioſias did, and his glory, and his vnderſtanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that hee had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Iſrael and Iudea.

34 And the people tooke Ioachas the ſonne of Ioſias, and made him king in ſtead of Ioſias his father, when hee was twentie and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ieruſalem three moneths: & then ỹ king of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Ieruſalem.

36 And he ſet a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of ſilver, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt alſo made king Ioacim his brother king of Iudea & Ieruſalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother hee apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twenty yeres old was Ioacim when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Ieruſalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of braſſe, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo tooke of ỹ holy veſſels of the Lord, and caried them away, and ſet them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannelle and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his ſon reigned in his ſtead, he was made king being eighteen yeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths & ten daies in Ieruſalẽ, & did euil before ỹ Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to bee brought into Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ieruſalem, when he was one & twentie yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were ſpoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſweare by ỹ Name of the Lord, he forſwore himſelfe, and rebelled, & hardening his necke and his heart, he tranſgreſſed the lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people, and of the Prieſts did many things againſt the lawes, & paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was ſanctified in Ieruſalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them back, becauſe he ſpared thẽ and his tabernacle alſo:

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion, and looke when the Lord ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his Prophets:

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp againſt them:

53 Who ſlew their young men with the ſword, yea euen within ỹ compaſſe of their holy Temple, and ſpared neither yong man nor mayd, old man nor child among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy veſſels of the Lord both great & ſmall, with the veſſels of the Arke of God, and the kings treaſures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the wals of Ieruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceaſed til they had cõſumed & brought thẽ all to nought, and the people ỹ were not ſlaine w̃ the ſword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became ſeruants to him and his children till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord, ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremy.

58 Vntil ỹ land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhall ſhee reſt, vntill the full terme of ſeuentie yeeres.

CHAP. II.

IN the firſt yere of Cyrus king of the Perſians, that the word of the Lord might be accompliſhed that he had promiſed by the mouth of Ieremy:

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus the King of the Perſians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus king of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael the moſt high Lord, hath made me king of ỹ whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let ỹ Lord euen his Lord, be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem that is in Iudea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for hee is the Lord that dwelleth in Ieruſalem.

6 Whoſoeuer then dwell in the places

about

about,let them helpe him, those I say, ỹ are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts,with horses and with cattell , and other things which haue bene set forth by vow , for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea,& of ỹ tribes of Beniamin stood vp:the Priests also & the Leuites, & all they whose mind the Lord had moued to go vp,and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt round about them , and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with horses and cattel.and with very free giftes of a great number, whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Ierusalem , and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer.

12 And by him they were delmered to Sanaballar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, & a thousand of siluer, censers of siluer twentie nine, vials of gold thirtie,& of siluer two thousand foure hundred & ten, & a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer which were caried away, were fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanaballar,together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians,Belemus,and Mithridates,and Tabellius, and Rathumus,& Beeltethmus, and Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem,these letters following.

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord,Thy seruants Rathumus ỹ story-writer,& Semellius ỹ Scribe,& the rest of their councel,and the Iudges ỹ are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to ỹ lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked city,) doe build the market places,and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city and the wals thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute , but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple are now in hand , wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter;

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to ỹ intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers;

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious,troubling both kings and cities:

23 And ỹ the Iewes were rebellious,and raised alwayes wars therein; for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee,(O lord the king)that if this city be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe,and to the rest that were in commission,and dwellers in Samaria and Syria,and Phenice after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search , and it hath beene found that that citie was from the beginning practising against kings,

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and war, & that mighty kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria & Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the citie , and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the anoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus & Semellius ỹ Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them,remouing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troup of horsemen,& a multitude of people in battel aray, began to hinder the builders, & the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

CHAP. III.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects , and vnto all his household , and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia.

2 And vnto all the gouernors and captaines , and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken , and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bedchamber,and slept,and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard,that kept the kings body,spake one to another,

5 Let euery one of vs speake a Sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts , and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple;to drinke in gold,and to sleepe vpon gold,and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his neck.

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layd it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, ỹ when the king is risen, some wil giue him the writings, & of whose side the king, & the three princes of Persia shall iudge, ỹ his sentence is ỹ wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the royal seat of iudgement, and the writings were read before them.

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde concerning the writings. Then began the first who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one; of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich.

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so ỹ a man remẽbreth neither king nor gouernor; & it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords.

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that inforceth to doe thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say,

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that beare rule ouer sea and land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe.

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and break downe mountaines, walles and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoile, as all things else.

6 Likewise for them that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowen, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the king.

7 And yet hee is but one man: If hee command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare.

8 If he command to smite, they smite. if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he cõmand to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither may any one depart and doe his owne busines, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the Trueth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O ye men, it is not ỹ great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine ỹ excelleth, who is it then ỹ ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer thẽ? are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people that beare rule by sea & by land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen ẅ open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her? and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He stickes not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, ỹ women haue dominion ouer you: do ye not labour and toile, & giue and bring all to ỹ woman?

23 Yea

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, & goeth in the darknes, and when he hath stollen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Yea, many there be that haue runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes.

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him & Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at ỹ right hand of the king,

30 And taking the crowne from the kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head, she also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might be reconciled to him againe.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Trueth.

34 O yee men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sun in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is not hee great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Trueth, and stronger then all things.

36 All ỹ earth calleth vpō the Truth, and ỹ heauē blesseth it, all works shake & tremble at it, & with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no Trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnes also they shall perish.

38 As for ỹ truth, it endureth, & is alwaies strong, it liueth & cōquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her works.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of Trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted and said, Great is Trueth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and wee will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said he vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp & kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captains and gouernors that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also to the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto thē in Libanus, that they should bring cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the city w̄ him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores:

50 And that all the countrey which they holde, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built:

52 And other tenne talents yeerely to maintaine the burnt offrings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free liberty as well they as their posterity, and all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning ỹ charges, & the Priests vestments wherin they ministers

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the citie, pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because hee had giuen them freedome and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go vp with their wiues, and sons, and daughters, with their men seruants, and maid seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Ierusalem, safely and with musicall [instruments] timbrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp, according to their familes, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and Ioacim the sonne of Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Danid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewry that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Neemias, and Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mordocheus, Beelsarus, Aspharasus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of Saphat foure hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares, seuen hundred fifty & sixe.

11 The sons of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sons of Zathui nine hundred forty and fiue: the sonnes of Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, sixe hundred fortie and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three: the sons of Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonican, sixe hundred sixty and seuen: the sonnes of Bagoi, two thousand sixty and sixe: the sons of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sonnes of Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sons of Seilan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom thirty two, and the sons of Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of Bethsamos, forty and two:

19 They of Kiriathiarius, twenty & fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred forty & three; they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias & Amidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of Cyrama, and Gabdes, sixe hundred twenty and one:

21 They of Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of Betolius, fiftie and two: the sonnes of Nephis, an hundred fiftie and sixe:

22 The sons of Calamolalus, and Onus, seuen hundred twentie and fiue, the sonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fortie and fiue:

23 The sonnes of Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The Priests, the sonnes of Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, among the sons of Sanasib, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of Meruth, a thousand fiftie and two:

25 The sonnes of Phassaron, a thousand fortie and seuen: the sounes of Carme, a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of Iessue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.

27 The holy singers, the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of Salum, the sons of Iatal, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Dacobi, the sonnes of Teta, the sonnes of Sami, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sons of Esau, the sonnes of Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of Ceras, the sonnes of Sud, the sonnes of Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of Graba:

30 The sonnes of Acua, the sons of Uta, the sonnes of Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sounes of Subai, the sounes of Anan, the

sounes

sonnes of Cathua, the sonnes of Geddur:

31 The sons of Airus, the sonnes of Daisan, the sonnes of Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of Gazera, the sonnes of Azia, the sonnes of Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of Bastai, the sonnes of Asana, the sonnes of Meani, the sonnes of Naphisi, the sonnes of Acub, the sonnes of Asipha, the sonnes of Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of Basaloth:

32 The sonnes of Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of Charea, the sonnes of Chareus, the sonnes of Aserer, the sonnes of Thomoi, the sonnes of Nasith: the sonnes of Atipha:

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of Azaphion, the sonnes of Pharira, the sonnes of Ioeli, the sonnes of Lozon, the sonnes of Isdael, the sonnes of Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of Hagia, the sonnes of Phacareth, the sons of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom:

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke how they were of Israel: the sons of Ladan, the sons of Ban, the sons of Necodan, sixe hundred fifty & two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, & were not found, the sonnes of Obdia: the sons of Accoz, the sonnes of Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said Nehemias, & Athatias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest, clothed with doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Israel from the age of twelue yeres old & vpward, they were all in nũber forty thousand, besides men seruants, and women seruãts, two thousand three hũdred & sixty.

42 Their men seruants, and handmaids were seuen thousand three hundred forty and seuen: the singing men, and singing women, two hundred sortie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty & sixe camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses: two hundred forty and fiue mules, fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasury of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also, and their porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one cõsent into ỹ open place of the first gate, which is toward the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, & his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the son of Salathiel and his brethren, & made ready the Altar of the God of Israel;

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offred sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offrings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 And they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and *offered* sacrifices dayly, as was meete:

52 And after that the continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, & of the new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that had made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God frõ the first day of the seuenth month, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters money, meate and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ierusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren and the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Ierusalem.

58 And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sons, and

brethren,

brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſons and brethren all Leuites, with one accord ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arrayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankeſgiuing and praiſing the Lord, according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordeined.

61 And they ſung *with* lowd voices ſongs to the prayſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercie and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankeſgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 *Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, & ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to & building of this with weeping & great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voice.

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be heard for the weeping of the people yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard afarre off

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, & ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe as you, do obey your Lord, and doe ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of Aſbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtraitly, hindred their building.

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

NOwin the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the ſonne of Addo, the Prophets propheſied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie, and in Ieruſalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael, which was vpon them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 At the ſame time came vnto them Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 By whoſe appointment do you build this houſe and this rooſe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Elders of the Iewes obteined fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ieruſalem, we found in the city of Ieruſalem & ancients of & Iewes that were of & captiuity,

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen & coſtly ſtones, and the timber already layed vpon the wals.

10 And theſe workes are done with great ſpeed, and the worke goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then aſked we theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandemẽt build you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therfore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them, who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere: We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer vnto the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon of the Chaldees.

16 Who pulled downe the houſe, and burnt it and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cy-

rus

rus the king wrote to build vp this house.
18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nebuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,
19 With commandement that he should cary away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Ierusalem, & that the temple of ỹ Lord should be built in his place.
20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.
21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king, let search be made among the records of king Cyrus.
22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath beene done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.
23 Then commaunded king Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the country of Media, there was found a roule, wherein these things were recorded.
24 In the first yeere of ỹ reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that ỹ house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe, where they doe sacrifice w̃ continuall fire.
25 Whose height shall be sixtie cubits, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one rowe of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to be giuen out of the house of king Cyrus:
26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, & be set in the place where they were before.
27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.
28 I haue commaunded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to help those that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished;
29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portiõ carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of ỹ Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes, and rammes, and lambes,
30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further questiõ, according as ỹ priests that be in Ierusalẽ, shal signifie to be daily spẽt,
31 That offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king & for his children, & that they may pray for their liues.
32 And hee commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea or make light of any thing afore spoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he theron be hanged, and all his goods seazed for the king.
33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.
34 I Darius the king haue ordeined that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

THen Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,
2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.
3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.
4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes kings of Persia.
5 And thus was the holy House finished in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.
6 And the children of Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.
7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,
8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel according to the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.
9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their kinreds in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery gate.
10 And the children of Israel that were of the captiuity, helde the Passeouer the fourteenth day of ỹ first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.
11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.
12 And so they offered the Passeouer for

all

all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuitie, did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord:

15 For that he had turned the counsell of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persianes reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the son of Ezerias the son of Helchiah, the son of Salum,

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moyses, that was giuen by ỹ God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and Ministers of the Temple vnto Hierusalem,

6 In the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copy of the Commission ỹ was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeable to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the golde and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can bee found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

14 With that also which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem, and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rams, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren wil doe with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vse of the temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing els thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasurie.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheate euen to an hundred cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras according to the wisedome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be ỹ only Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king to glorifie his house ỹ is in Ierusalem;

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe

helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, Gamael: of the sonnes of Daniel, Lettus the sonne of Sechanias:

30 Of the sonnes of Phares, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundreth and fiftie men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elianias, the sonne of Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him two hundred and fiftie men:

33 Of the sons of Elam, Iosias sonne of Gotholias, and with him seuentie men:

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Abadias sonne of Iezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men:

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, Assalimoth sonne of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sons of Babi, Zacharias son of Bebai, & with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and Samaias, and with them seuenty men:

40 Of the sons of Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called Theras, where wee pitched our tents three dayes: & then I surueyed them.

42 But when I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and Iduel, and Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon, principall men, and learned.

45 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury,

46 And commaunded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to his brethren, & to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mightie hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sons of Moli, the son of Leui, the sonne of Israel, Asebebia, and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Asebia, and Annaus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children, and for the cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them ỹ seek him, to support thẽ in al waies.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Esebrias, and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, & an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men, of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the golde, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and *so* we came to Ierusalem.

62 And when we had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and Moeth the sonne of

Sabban

Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offred sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullocks for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes.

66 Threescore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the King stewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pheresites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians and Edomites.

70 For both they, and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard, and sate me downe sadde, and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto mee, whilest I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands vnto the Lord;

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face.

75 For our sinnes are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers, we *haue beene*, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuitie, and for a prey with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary:

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shal neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord didst make our sins light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, & to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 Mightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for wee are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that wee will put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, & tooke an oth of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of al Israel to doe after these things, and *so* they sware.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three daies according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three daies were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and sayd vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude, and said with a loude voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore, let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And wᵗ them ye Rulers & Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by names: and in ye first day of ye tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the son of Iosedec, and his brethren, Matthelas, and Eleazar, and Ioribus, and Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer rams, to make reconcilement for their errors.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Eanes, and Sameius, and Hierel, and Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of Phaisur, Ellionas, Masias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and Ocidelus, and Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, & Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of Phoros, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, and Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas, Elisimus, Othonias, Iarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and Iosabad, and Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of Mary, Olamus, Mamuchus, Iedeus Iasubus, Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 And of ŷ sons of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, Altaneus, and Matthias, and Bannaia, and Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes Iuel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests and the Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth; so the children of Israel were in their habitations.

38 And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto ỹ whole multitude from man to woman, & to all the Priests, to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch frõ morning vnto midday, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the Law stood vp vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpose.*

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, Ezecias, Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, Lothasubus, and Nabatias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he sate honourably in the first place, in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hosts Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateas, Auteus, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, and Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and Reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and bee not sorowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merrie, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere:

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I

THE second booke of the Prophet Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

2 The sonne of Achias, the son of Phinees, the son of Heli, the son of Amarias, the sonne of Azitei, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bocci, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, ẅho was captiue in ỹ land of the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of ỹ Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shewe my people their sinfull deeds, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against mee, that they may tell their childrens children;

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 Many kings haue I destroied for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, & haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therfore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe passage, I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

14 I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, the great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almightie Lord, The quailes were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheless you murmured there;

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euen to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirstie in the wildernesse, did you not cry vnto me,

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernes to kill vs? It had been better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pity vpon your mourning,

and gaue you Manna to eate, so yee did eate Angels bread.

20 When yee were thirstie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I diuided amongst you a fruitful land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, & the Philistines before you: what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the Amorites being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I do vnto thee, O Iacob? thou Iuda wouldest not obey mee: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken mee, I will forsake you also: when yee desire mee to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercie vpon you.

26 Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That yee would be my people, and I should be your God, that yee would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 I gathered you together; as a heune gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new Moone, & your circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out, as the wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull: for they haue despised my Cõmandement, & done the thing ỹ is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleeue mee, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets; yet they shal call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene mee with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people ỹ commeth from ỹ East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called also an Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp w̃ gladnes, but with sorrow and heauines haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, & aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of these children which would not keep my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may be no off-spring of them.

7 Let thẽ be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my Couenant.

8 Woe bee vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe:

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare mee not, saith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Ieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shall neither labour nor be wearie.

13 Goe and yee shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen & earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet

feede as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead, will I raise vp again from their places, and bring them out of the graues for I haue knowen my Name in Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsell I haue sanctified & prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honie: and seuen mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses & lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, cloath the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blinde man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the old and young within thy walles.

23 Whereseuer thou findest the dead take them, and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nourse, stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I will require thē frō among thy nūber.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and bee sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuie thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord

29 My hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy childrē, for I will deliuer thee, saith ỹ Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almightie.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, and shew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should go vnto Israel but when I came vnto them, they set mee at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord,

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderstand: Looke for your shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest, for he is nigh at hand that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnes of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp & stand, behold the number of those ỹ be sealed in the feast of the Lord.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number O Zion, and shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning may be hallowed.

42 I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These bee they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So hee answered, and said vnto me, It is the Son of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore mooued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said.

4 O Lord, who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou diddest plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

5 And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine handes, and diddest breathe into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee.

6 And

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commandement to loue thy way, which hee tranſgreſſed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 And euery people walked after their own will, and did wonderful things before thee, and deſpited thy commandements.

9 And againe in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the flood vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

10 And it came to paſſe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the flood to theſe.

11 Neuertheleſſe one of them thou lefteſt, namely Noah with his houſhold, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the firſt.

13 Now when they liued ſo wickedly before thee, thou didſt chuſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was Abraham.

14 Him thou loueddſt, and vnto him only thou ſhewedſt thy will,

15 And madeſt an euerlaſting couenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeede.

16 And vnto him thou gaueſt Iſahac, and vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob and Eſau. As for Iacob thou didſt chooſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Iacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his ſeed out of Egypt, thou broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, mouedſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mighteſt giue the Law vnto the ſeed of Iacob, and diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael.

20 And yet tookeſt not thou away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart, tranſgreſſed and was ouercome, and ſo be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the Law (alſo) in the heart of ỹ people with the malignitie of the root: ſo that the good departed away, & the euil abode ſtil.

23 So the times paſſed away, and the yeres were brought to an ende: then didſt thou raiſe thee vp a ſeruant called Dauid.

24 Whom thou commandedſt to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incenſe and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeres, then they that inhabited the city forſooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaueſt the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylyon, that they ſhould therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeene impieties without number, then my ſoule ſaw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue ſeene how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 I doe not remember how this way may be leftnare they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people ỹ knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therfore our wickednes now in the balance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwel vpon the earth haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt find ỹ Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

AND ỹ Angel ỹ was ſent vnto me, whoſe name was Vriel, gaue me an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my Lord: and hee anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three waies, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare mee one, I wil ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is able to do that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee

thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Nouertheles, now I haue asked thee but only of the fire and wind, & of the day wherethrough thou hast passed, & of things from which ỹ canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forest into a plaine, and the trees tooke counsell;

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of ỹ sea also in like maner tooke counsel, & said, Come, let vs go vp & subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of ỹ wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert Iudge new betwixt these two whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verely it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised, for the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as the ground is giuen vnto the wood, & the Sea to his floods: euen so they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely, wherfore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to none effect.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest the more ỹ shalt maruell, for ỹ world hasteth fast to passe away.

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things, whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee, for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therfore that which is sowen, be not turned vpside downe, & if the place where the euil is sowen, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euil seed hath been sowen In the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yet bring foorth vntill the time of threshing come.

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seed hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares shalbe cut down, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered, and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue most ỹ Highest, for thy haste is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto these things Vriel ỹ Archangel gaue them answer, & said, Euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath hee measured the times: & by number hath he numbred the times: and hee doth not moue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen wee all are full of impietie.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled

led,because of the sinnes of them that dwel vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said,Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I,No,Lord.that can she not. And he said vnto me,In ỹ graue,the chambers of soules are like ỹ womb of a womā:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I,and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew mee then whether there bee more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know,but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto me,Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold, an hote burning ouen passed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me, a watery cloud,and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me,Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the droppes and the smoake remaine behind: so the quantitie which is past,did more exceede.

51 Then I prayed. and said, May I liue thinkest thou,vntill that time?or what shall happen in those dayes?

52 He answered me,& said, As for ỹ tokens whereof thou askest me,I may tell thee of thē in part,but as touching thy life,I am not sent to shew thee,for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

NEuertheles,as concerning the tokens, behold,the daies shall come that they which dwell vpon earth,shall be taken in a great number,and the way of trueth shalbe hidden,and the land shalbe barren of faith.

2 But iniquity shal be increased aboue that which now thou seest,or that thou hast heard long agoe.

3 And the land that thou seest now to haue roote,shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But if the most High grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shal suddenly shine again in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of woode and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shall bee troubled.

6 And euen he shal rule,whō they look not for, that dwell vpon the earth, and the foules shal take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shal cast out fish,and make a noise in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shalbe oft sent out againe, and the wilde beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters.

9 And salte waters shal be found in the sweet,& al friends shal destroy one another: then shal wit hide it selfe,& vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber;

10 And shall be sought of many,and yet not be found: then shal vnrighteousnes and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shal aske another,& say, Is righteousnes ỹ maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope,but nothing obtain: they shal labour,but their wayes shall not prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, & an extreme fearefulnesse went through all my body,and my mind was troubled; so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me,held me, comforted me, and set mee vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe,ỹ Salathiel the captaine of the people came to me saying,Where hast thou bene? and why is thy,countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not ỹ Israel is commited vnto thee in the land of their captinity?

18 Vp then,and eate bread, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell woolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Go thy waies from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most High againe,

23 And said,O Lord, ỹ beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees therof,thou hast chosen thee one only vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof,one lillie.

25 And

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the soules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattel that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a law that is approued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gaine-say thy promises, and beleeued not thy Couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou diddest so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now whē I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee: hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: Then said he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then hee that made them?

34 And I said, No, Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seek out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he said vnto me, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are scattered abroad, make mee the flowers greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut vp, shew mee the image of a voice, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that beарest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me I am vnwise, how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then said he vnto mee, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reserued till the ende, and what shall they doe that haue bin before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And he said vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slackenesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and said, Couldest thou not make those that haue bin made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement shortly?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shalbe created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And hee said vnto mee, Aske the womb of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, Shee cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I giuen the womb of the earth to those that be sowen in it in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring foorth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that she is young, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered me, & said, Aske a woman that beareth children, & she shall tell her.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought foorth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that be born in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they y are borne in the time of age (when the womb faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider then therefore also, how that ye are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you, lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

AND he said vnto me, In the beginning when the earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the winds blew;

2 Before it thundred & lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were, seene, or euer the mooueable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the aire were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Sion were hote:

5 And ere the present yeres were sought out, & or euer the inuentions of them that now sinne, were turned, before they were sealed ỹ haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also shall they be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shalbe the parting asunder of the times? or when shalbe the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And hee said vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Isaac when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, Iacobs hand held first the heele of Esau.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other questions, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So hee answered, and said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

14 And it shal be as it were a great motion; but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speach of these things trembleth and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vpon them with their vnrighteousnes, and when the affliction of Sion shalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be finished, then will I shew these tokens; the bookes shall bee opened before the firmament, and they shal see all together.

21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voyces, the women with child shall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths olde: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full storehouses shall be suddenly found emptie.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therin, ỹ springs of the fountains shal stand still, & in three houres they shal not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth, & the heart of the inhabitant shal be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shal flourish, corruption shalbe ouercome, & the trueth which hath bin so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things by day, then I haue heard.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the Mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seen also thy chastity which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therfore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past to thinke vaine things, that thou mayst not hasten from the latter times

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe and fasted seuen dayes in like maner that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, Let heauen and earth be made, & thy word was a perfect worke.

39 And then was the spirit and darkenesse, and silence were on euery side: the sound of mans voyce was no yet formed.

40 Then commandeſt thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diuiſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould be gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe parts haſt thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome beeing planted of God, and tilled, might ſerue thee.

43 For aſſoone as thy word went forth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 Vpon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the Sunne ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light, and the ſtars ſhould be in order:

46 And gaueſt them a charge to doe ſeruice vnto man that was to be made.

47 Vpon the fifth day thou ſaideſt vnto the ſeuenth part, where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuingthings at the commandement of God, that all people might praiſe thy wondrous workes.

49 Then didſt thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledſt Enoch, and the other Leuiathan:

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gaueſt one part which was dried vp the third day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moyſt, and haſt kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the ſixt day thou gaueſt commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring foorth beaſtes, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo whom thou madeſt lord of al thy creatures, of him come wee all, and the people alſo whom hou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid, that they are nothing, but be like vnto ſpittle; and haſt likened the aboundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold theſe heathen, which haue euer bin reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy only begotten, & thy feruent louer) are giuẽ into thei hands.

59 If the world now bee made for our ſakes, why do we not poſſeſſe an inheritãce with ỹ world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

AND when I had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words, there was ſent vnto me the Angel which had beene ſent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, vp Eſdras, and heare ỹ words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speake on, my God. Then ſaid hee vnto mee, The ſea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the caſe, the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the ſea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is alſo another thing, A citie is builded, and ſet vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is ſet in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *ſo ſmall*, that there could not but one man goe there at once.

9 If this citie now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if hee neuer ſhall paſſe the danger ſet before it, how ſhall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo alſo is Iſraels portion.

11 Becauſe for their ſakes I made the world: and when Adam tranſgreſſed my ſtatutes, then was decreed ỹ now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of ſorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, ful of perils, and very painfull.

13 For the entrances of the elder world were wide and ſure, and brought immortall fruite.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter theſe ſtrait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue thoſe ỹ are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe, ſeeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why haſt thou not conſidered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is preſent?

17 Then answered I, & said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, thou haſt ordained in thy law, that the righteous ſhould inherite theſe things, but that the vngodly ſhould periſh:
18 Neuertheleſſe the righteous ſhal ſuffer ſtrait things, & hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue ſuffered the ſtrait things, and yet ſhall not ſee the wide.
19 And hee ſaid vnto mee, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the Higheſt.
20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the Law of God that is ſet before them.
21 For God hath giuen ſtrait commandement to ſuch as came, what they ſhould doe to liue, euen as they came, & what they ſhould obſerue to auoid puniſhment.
22 Neuertheleſſe they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things:
23 And deceiued themſelues by their wicked deeds, and ſaid of the moſt High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.
24 But his law haue they deſpiſed, and denied his couenants, in his ſtatutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.
25 And therfore, Eſdras, for the empty are empty things, & for the ful are ſ̄ ful things.
26 Behold, the time ſhall come, that theſe tokens which I haue tolde thee, ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhe comming forth ſhall be ſeene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.
27 And whoſoeuer is deliuered from the foreſaid euils, ſhall ſee my wonders.
28 For my Son Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed with thoſe that be with him, & they that remaine ſhall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.
29 After theſe yeeres ſhall my Sonne Chriſt die, and all men that haue life.
30 And the world ſhalbe turned into the old ſilence ſeuen dayes, like as in ſ̄ former iudgements: ſo that no man ſhall remaine.
31 And after ſeuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, ſhalbe raiſed vp, and that ſhall die that is corrupt.
32 And the earth ſhall reſtore thoſe that are aſleepe in her, and ſo ſhal the duſt thoſe that dwell in ſilence, and the ſecret places ſhall deliuer thoſe ſoules that were committed vnto them.
33 And ſ̄ moſt Hie ſhal appeare vpon the ſeat of iudgment, & miſery ſhal paſſe away, and the long ſuffering ſhall haue an end.
34 But iudgement onely ſhall remaine, truth ſhal ſtand, and faith ſhal waxe ſtrong.
35 And the worke ſhall follow, and the reward ſhalbe ſhewed, and the good deeds ſhall be of force, and wicked deedes ſhall beare no rule.
36 Then ſaid I, Abraham prayed firſt for the Sodomites, and Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe.
37 And Ieſus after him for Iſrael in the time of Achan.
38 And Samuel and Danid for the deſtruction: and Solomon for them that ſhould come to the Sanctuary.
39 And Helias for thoſe that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.
40 And Ezekias for the people in ſ̄ time of Sennacherib: and many for many.
41 Euen ſo now ſeeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednes increaſed, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore ſhall it not be ſo now alſo?
42 He anſwered me, and ſaid, This preſent life is not the ende where much glory doeth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.
43 But the day of doome ſhalbe the end of this time, & the beginning of ſ̄ immortalitie for to come, wherein corruptiō is paſt.
44 Intemperance is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteouſneſſe is growen, and trueth is ſprung vp.
45 Then ſhall no man be able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victory.
46 I anſwered then, and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying, That it had been better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or elſe when it was giuen him, to haue reſtrained him from ſinning.
47 For what profit is it for men now in this preſent time to liue in heauineſſe, and after death to looke for puniſhment?
48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? for though it was thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all ſ̄ come of thee.
49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the works that bring death?
50 And that there is promiſed vs an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues being moſt wicked, are made vaine?
51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and ſafety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?
52 And that the glory of the moſt High is kept to defend them which haue ledde a warie life, whereas we haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all?
53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a Paradiſe, whoſe fruite endureth for euer, wherein is ſecuritie and medicine, ſith we ſhall not enter into it?
54 For wee haue walked in vnpleaſant places.
55 And that the faces of them which haue vſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtars, whereas our faces ſhall bee blacker then darkeneſſe?
56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.
57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the condition of the battell, which man

that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life wherof Moses spake vnto the people while hee liued, saying, Chuse thee life, that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him; no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also ỹ turn to his law,

64 And that he is patient, & long suffereth those that haue sinned as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountiful, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more & more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eased of them: the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if he should not forgiue them that are cured with his word, and put out the multitude of contentions,

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold wherof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 There be many created, but few shall be saued.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that wee may pray before thee, and thou giue vs seede vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt who beareth the place of a man.

7 For thou art alone, & we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as ỹ hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, & thou giuest it members, thy creature is preserued in fire & water, and nine moneths doth thy workemanship endure, thy creature ẅ is created in her

9 But that which keepeth and is kept, shall both be preserued, and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to bee giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts:

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, til thou dispossest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nurturedst it in thy law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordained by thy commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel for whom I am heauie, and for Iacob for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe and for them: for I see the fals of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp, and I said;

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be cõprehended, before who the hosts of Angels stand with trembling:

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in wind and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth,

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answer.

26 O looke not vpon the sins of thy people, but on them which serue thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them ỹ haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For wee and our fathers doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou hast a desire to haue mercie vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs, namely that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many good works laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter towards it?

35 For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly: and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnes and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I wil not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgment, before destruction:

39 But I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, & yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, & likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth ẅ vs, but spare thy people, & haue mercy vpon thine own inheritance: for ỹ art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered hee mee, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I, but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer vnto the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High,

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall bee done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made readie, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euil is sealed vp from you; weakenes & the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therfore aske ỹ no more questiõs concerning the multitude of them ỹ perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirste and paine are prepared for them, for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the last times, but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe, and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherin the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene earthquakes, and vproares of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plain beginnings in wonders & powerfull workes, & endings in effects & signes.

7 And euery one that shalbe saued, and shalbe able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued.

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they be in pittifull case, which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet libertie, & when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine:

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, & now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued:

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowres be, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was ỹ time of ỹ world.

18 And now when I prepared the world, ẅ was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept mee a grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my grape bee kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seuen daies moe (but ỹ shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowres, where no house is builded, and eate onely the floures of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eat floures onely,

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, & there I sate amongst the flowres, and did eat of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt:

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, & marke my words, ỹ seed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and yee shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers ẅ receiued the Law, kept it not, & obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when ỹ ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drinke, that that being perished wherein it was sowen, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doeth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the law, perish by sin, and our heart also ẅ receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe ẅ mine eyes, & vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned and wept ẅ a loud voice, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherfore weepest thou? why art thou so greiued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto mee, Sir, let mee alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell me.

43 She

43 She ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue beene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirty yeres I did nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirty yeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſerie, conſidered my trouble, & gaue me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him: ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nouriſhed him w greate trauell.

47 So when he grew vp, & came to the time ỹ he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt

CHAP. X.

ANd it came ſo to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, & al my neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to cõfort me, to ỹ end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I do now purpoſe not to returne into the citie, but here to ſtay, & neither to eate nor drinke, but contiaually to mourne and to faſt vntill I dye.

5 Then left I the meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourne, and are ſad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aſke the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe which ought to mourne, for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come: & behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly rooted out.

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, & not thou w̃ art ſorry but for one?

12 But if ỹ ſaieſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like ỹ earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes:

13 But the earth *not ſo:* for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then I ſay vnto thee, Like as ỹ haſt brought forth with labour: euen ſo ỹ earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſithence ỹ beginning, vnto him ỹ made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt be commended amongſt women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie to thine husband.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto mee, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeak further vnto her, and ſaid,

20 Do not ſo, but be coũſelled by me: for how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Be cõforted in regard of ỹ ſorrow of Ieruſalẽ.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuary is laid waſte, our Altar broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed.

22 Our Pſaltery is laid on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candleſticke is put out, the Arke of our couenant is ſpoyled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called vpon vs, is almoſt profaned: our children are put to ſhame, our Prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues raniſhed, our righteous men carried away, our little ones deſtroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greateſt of all, ỹ ſeale of Sion hath now loſt her honor; for ſhe is deliuered into the hands of them ỹ hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, that the Mighty may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Higheſt ſhall giue thee reſt, and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And it came to paſſe, while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, and her countenance gliſtred, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold, ſuddenly ſhee made a great crie, very fearefull: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, & behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, & a large place ſhewed it ſelf from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid;

28 Where is Vriel ỹ Angel, who came vnto me at the firſt? for he hath cauſed me to fall into many trances, & mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, behold, he came vnto me, & looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderſtanding was taken from me, and he tooke mee by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? & why art ỹ ſo diſquieted, and why is thine vnderſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy words, and I went into the field, & lo, I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord in me, only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or, is my sence deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this vision.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene ỹ thy way is right: for that thou sorrowest cõtinually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision, of which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou begannest to comfort her.

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas shee told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest as a citie builded)

45 Whereas *I say*, shee said vnto thee, that she hath beene thirtie yeeres barren: those are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offrings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his mariage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died; this was ỹ destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her son, thou begannest to comfort her, & of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffrest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glorie, and the comlinesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bad thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then thou shalt heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art called with the Highest: and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shal the Highest shew thee visions of the hie things, which the most Hie will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last daies. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp frõ the sea an eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, shee spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw ỹ all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, & lo, the eagle rose vpon her talents, & spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his own place, and watch by course.

9 But let ỹ heads be preserued for ỹ last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the mid'st of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place therof appeared no more: so ỹ next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Thẽ came there a voice vnto it, & said,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more,

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then

18 Then arose the third, & reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.
19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.
20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more.
21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.
22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:
23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.
24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the sixe, & remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side; for the foure continued in their place.
25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.
26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.
27 And the second was sooner away then the first.
28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.
29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.
30 And then I sawe that the two other heads were ioyned with it.
31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.
32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.
33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.
34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon ỹ earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.
35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.
36 Then I heard a voice, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.
37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring lyon, chased out of the wood, and I saw that he sent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and said,
38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say vnto thee,
39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?
40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnes, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.
41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.
42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, & hast cast down the walles of such as did thee no harme.
43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the mightie.
44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.
45 And therefore appeare no more, thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:
46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne being deliuered from thy violence, and that thee may hope for the iudgement, & mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lyon spake these words vnto ỹ Eagle, I saw;
2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it and set themselues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vproare.
3 And I saw, and beheld, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,
4 Lo, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the waies of the Highest.
5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me; for the great feare wherwith I was affrighted this night.
6 Therfore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.
7 And I said, Lord, ỹ bearest rule, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified w thee before many others, & if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,
8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation and plaine difference of this fearfull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.
9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew me the last times.
10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.
11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come

vp from the Sea, is the kingdom which was seene, in the vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdom, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish, the middle time approching, foure shalbe kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they ỹ shal accomplish his wickednes, and that shal finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest, that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bedde, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shal deuoure the other: but at the last shall hee fall thorow the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head, that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lion whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the wordes which thou hast heard:

32 This is the Anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednes vnto the end: he shal reproue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set thē before him aliue in iudgment, & shall rebuke thē & correct thē.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliuer with mercy, those that haue bene preserued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast bene meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet seuen daies more, ỹ it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe vnto the city, they gathered them altogether, from ỹ least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? & what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the Prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempest:

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it bene for vs, if we also had bin burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a lowd voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauy, thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after these daies will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained still in the field seuen daies, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes of the floures of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night;

2 And loe, there arose a wind from the sea, that it moued all the waues thereof.

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed strong w̄ the thousands of heauen: & when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were, seen vnder him.

4 And whensoener the voice went out, of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, & loe, he had grauen him-selfe a great mountaine, & flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, & yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as hee saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had bene a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, & the great tempest, & fel with violence vpon ſ̄ multitude which was prepared to fight, & burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely dust and smel of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of thē ſ̄ were offred: thē was I sick through great feare, & I awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders frō the beginning, & hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer.

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreams.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall bee left in those daies, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are layd vp in the latter dayes, w̄ shall happen vnto them, & to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils and many necessitities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet it is easier for him that is in danger, to come into these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shal I shew thee, and I willopen vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas ŷ̄ hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou saweſt a man comming vp from the mids of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou saweſt that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storme:

28 And ŷ̄ he held neither sword, nor any instrument of war, but that ſ̄ rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude ſ̄ came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the daies come, when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another.

32 And the time shall be, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Son be declared, whom thou saweſt as a man ascending.

33 And when all ſ̄ people heare his voice, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou saweſt them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shal come, & shalbe shewed to all men, being prepared & builded, like as thou saweſt ſ̄ hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my son shall rebuke the wicked inuentious of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into ſ̄ tempest.

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like

vnto

vnto a flame: & he shal destroy them without labour, by the Law ẅ is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou saweſt ẏ he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him:

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, whom Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they tooke this counsell among themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, & go forth into a further country where neuer mankind dwelt.

42 That they might there keepe their statutes ẅ they neuer kept in their own land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed signes for them, and held still the flood till they were passed ouer.

45 For thorow that country there was a great way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: & the same region is called Asareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntil the latter time, & now when they shal begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay ẏ springs of the streame again ẏ they may go thorow: therefore saweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those ẏ be left behind of thy people are they ẏ are foūd within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shal defend his people that remain.

50 And then shall hee shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that beareſt rule shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp frō the midst of the sea?

52 And he said vnto mee, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou saweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my Law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdom, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therfore haue I shewed thee ẏ treasures of ẏ Highest: After other three daies, I wil speak other things vnto thee, & declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into ẏ field giuing praise & thanks greatly vnto ẏ most High, because of his wonders ẅ he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe vpon ẏ third day, I sate vnder an oak, and behold, there came vp a voice out of a bush ouer against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then he said vnto me, In the bush I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him & led my people out of Egypt, & brought him vp to ẏ mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my Sonne, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone alreadi, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature.

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauie vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For yet greater euils then those ẅ thou hast seene happen, shall be done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world shall bee weaker through age: so much the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, & said,

20 Behold Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they ẏ shalbe borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me & I shal write all ẏ hath bene done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that

that men may finde thy path, and that they which liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

25 And he answered mee, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many box trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till ỹ things be performed, which ỹ shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he cõmanded, & gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

30 And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which yee also haue transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and yee your selues haue done vnrighteousnes, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as hee is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your own vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, yee shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obteine mercy.

35 For after death, shall the iudgement come when we shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the works of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto mee now, nor seeke after me these fourtie daies.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there:

38 And the next day, behold a voice called me, saying, Esdras, open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold he reached mee a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke, and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisdome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memorie.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread:

43 As for mee, I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fortie dayes they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to passe when the fortie daies were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as bee wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstading, the fountaines of wisedome, and the streame of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise thẽselues: behold, the innocent & righteous blood crieth vnto me; & the soules of ỹ iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I wil not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mightie hand, and stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with ỹ plague and punishment, ỹ God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground, shall mourne: for their seeds shall faile, through the blasting and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shalbe sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings nor princes, & the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shal haue no pity vpō his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses ẅ the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, & for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I wil call together all the kings of the earth, to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sun, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things ỹ they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so wil I doe also, & recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God.

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, & my sword shal not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keep not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary,

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee caried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall goe foorth as the wild boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battel with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of ỹ Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, & in their hoste shalbe feare and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Beholde clouds from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, & they shall smite down a great multitude of stars vpon ỹ earth, euen their own star, & blood shalbe from the sword vnto ỹ belly:

36 And doung of men vnto the camels hough.

37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth; and they that see the wrath shalbe afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mightie clouds shall bee lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be ful, and all riuers ẅ the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe steadfastly vnto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre, and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her persons:

47 Woe be vnto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, & hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glorie in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her works and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, sword and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall bee dried vp as a floure, when the heate

shall

ſhall ariſe that is ſent ouer thee.

51 Thou ſhalt be weakened as a poore woman with ſtripes, and as one chaſtiſed with wounds, ſo that the mightie and loners ſhall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with ielouſie haue ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſayth the Lord;

53 If thou hadſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, exalting ỹ ſtroke of thine hands. & ſaying ouer their dead, when ỹ waſt drunken,

54 Set foorth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall be in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſaith ỹ Lord, euen ſo ſhal God do vnto thee, and ſhall deliuer thee into miſchiefe.

57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall be broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines ſhall die of hunger, and eat their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread and thirſt of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy, ſhalt come through the ſea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the paſſage they ſhall ruſh on the idle citie, & ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, & conſume part of thy glory, & ſhall returne to Babylon ỹ was deſtroyed.

61 And ỹ ſhalt be caſt downe by them, as ſtubble, and they ſhalbe vnto thee as fire,

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they cary away captiue, & looke what thou haſt they ſhall ſpoile it, and marre the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

WOe vnto thee, Babylon and Aſia, wo be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be ſory, for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lion in ỹ wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtubble, whē it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne away the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mighty Lord ſendeth ỹ plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire ſhall goe forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 Hee ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariſeth vp with wanes from the deepe. and the wanes of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he ſhooteth are ſharpe, and ſhal not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhal not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mightie archer, returneth not backeward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent vpon earth, ſhall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in feare, the beginning of euils, what ſhall I doe when theſe euils ſhall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguiſh are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turne from their wickednеſſe, nor be alway mindfull of the ſcourges.

21 Behold, victuals ſhall be ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhall thinke themſelues to bee in good caſe, and euen then ſhall euils grow vpon earth, ſword famine, and great confuſion.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, ſhal periſh of famine, & the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.

23 And the dead ſhall be caſt out as doung, and there ſhall be no man to comfort them, for the earth ſhalbe waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt downe.

24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it.

25 The trees ſhall giue fruit, and who ſhall gather them?

26 The grapes ſhall ripe, and who ſhall tread them? for all places ſhall be deſolate of men.

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to heare his voice.

28 For of a city there ſhall bee ten left, and two of the field which ſhall hide themſelues in the thicke groues, and in the cleſts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure olines:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there

there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shalbe laid waste, & the fields thereof shall waxe old, & her wayes, and all her paths shal grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell therethrough.

33 The virgines shall mourne hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shal their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the child commeth forth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shal mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he ỹ fleeth away: & he that buyeth, as one ỹ wil loose.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profite by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein:

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also hee that planteth the vineyard, as he that shal not gather the grapes:

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, & take their children captiues, for in captiuity & famin shal they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnes hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Beholde, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the number of them.

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: hee hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the Sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

56 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desert hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the toppes of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe frō the hie rocks to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, & gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding,

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, & searcheth out all hidden things, in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely hee knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And whē your sins are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sins shalbe your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will yee hide your sins before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, ỹ burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, & they shall take away certaine of you, and feede you being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men sparing none, but stil spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, & caſt the out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhall be tried, as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſaith the Lord: behold, the daies of trouble are at hand, but I wil deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements and precepts, ſaith the Lord God, Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themſelues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their ſins, and couered with their iniquities, like as a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorow.

78 It is left vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire to be conſumed therewith.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

THe booke of the words of Tobit ſon of Tobiel, the ſon of Ananiel, the ſon of Aduel, the ſon of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar King of the Aſſyrians, was ledde captiue out of Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aſer.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth, and iuſtice, and I did many almes-deedes to my brethren, and my nation who came with me to Niniue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine own countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of al the tribes of Iſrael, ỹ al the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where ỹ Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which togerther reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed vnto the heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the Feaſts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Iſrael, by an euerlaſting decree, hauing the firſt fruites, and tenths of increaſe with that which was firſt borne: and them gaue I at the Altar to the Prieſts the children of Aaron.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe I gaue to the ſonnes of Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſolde away, and went, and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meete, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine own kindred, and of her I begate Tobias.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kindred, did eate of the bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept my ſelfe from eating.

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue mee grace, and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his pourueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael ỹ brother of Gabrias, at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacharib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt about the wals of Nineue, I buried him.

18 And if ỹ king Sennacharib had ſlaine any when he was come, & fled from Indea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but ỹ bodies were not found when they were ſought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe, vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to bee put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie daies before two of his ſons killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne:

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

CHAP. II.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared

pared me, in the which I ſate down to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat I ſtart vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meat in heauineſſe.

6 Remembring ỹ prophecie of Amos, as he ſaid; Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept, and after the going downe of the Sunne, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter, who fled away and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered.

10 And I knew not that there were Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eies being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phiſicians, but they helped me not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nouriſh me, vntill I went into Elymais:

11 And my wife Anna did take womens workes to do.

12 And when ſhe had ſent them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to cry, I ſaid vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is ſtollen.

14 But ſhe replyed vnto me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhe replyed vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? behold, ỹ and all thy workes are knowen.

CHAP. III.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrow, prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord thou art iuſt, & all thy works, and all thy waies are mercy and truth, and thou iudgeſt truly and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, puniſh me not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and *the ſinnes of* my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherfore thou haſt deliuered vs for a ſpoyle, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all ỹ nations among whom we are diſperſed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my ſinnes, and my fathers, becauſe wee haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and command my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may be diſſolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, & haue much ſorrow, commaund therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and goe into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was alſo reproached by her fathers maids;

8 Becauſe that ſhee had bin married to ſeuen husbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had alreadie ſeuen husbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt ỹ beate vs for them? If they be dead, go thy waies after thē, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſon or daughter.

10 When ſhee heard theſe things, ſhee was very ſorrowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my Father, & if I do this, it ſhalbe a reproch vnto him, & I ſhall bring his old age wᵗ ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhe prayed toward the window & ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, & honorable for euer, let all thy works praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man.

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am ỹ only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heire, neither any neere kinſman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen husbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, commaund ſome regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of mee, that I heare no more reproach.

16 So ỹ prayers of them both were heard before the maieſtie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of

of Tobits eyes, & to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel, came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, burie me, and despise not thy mother, but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my sonne, that shee saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grane.

5 My sonne, bee mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sin, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not ỹ waies of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeede to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessitie:

10 Because ỹ alms doth deliuer frō death, and suffereth not to come into darknesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all whoredome my son, and chiefly take a wife of ỹ seed of thy fathers, & take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thine heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, hee will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conuersation.

15 Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse ỹ Lord thy God alway, & desire of him ỹ thy waies may be directed, & that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but ỹ Lord himselfe giueth all good things, & he humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore my son, remēber my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that wee are made poore; for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

TObias then answered, and said, Father I will doe all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him ỹ handwriting, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man ẅ may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe & receiue the money.

4 Therefore when hee went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and hee said vnto him, Canst thou goe with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Goe and tarry not; so he went in, and said to his father, Behold, I haue found one which will goe with me. Then he said, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe hee is, and whether he be a trustie man to goe ẅ thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with

with thy ſon? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and Name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the Great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with mee, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe & thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas, ſonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages ſhall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things neceſſary as to mine owne ſonne?

15 Yea, moreouer, if yee returne ſafe, I will adde ſomething to the wages.

16 So they were all pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias. Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid, Goe thou with this man, & God which dwelleth in heauen proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, & the yong mans dogge w̄ him.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is hee not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuſe in reſpect of our childe.

19 For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, he ſhall returne in ſafetie, & thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tygris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh; and the yong man laid hold of the fiſh, and drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel cōmanded him, & when they had roſted ỹ fiſh, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſaid to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill ſpirit trouble any, wee muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the partie ſhall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages:

10 The Angel ſaid to the yong man, Brother, to day we ſhal lodge with Raguel, who is my couſin, he alſo hath one only daughter, named Sara, I will ſpeake for her, that ſhe may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doeth the right of her appertaine, ſeeing ỹ onely art of her kindred.

12 And the maid is faire and wiſe, now therefore heare mee, and I will ſpeake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the mariage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the Law of Moſes, but he ſhall be guiltie of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to ſeuen men, who all dyed in the mariage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely ſonne of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before, for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no bodie but thoſe which come vnto her: wherefore I alſo feare, leſt I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (becauſe of me) to the graue with ſorrow, for they haue no other ſonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou ſhouldeſt marrie a wife of thine own kinred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for ſhe ſhall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill ſpirit, for this ſame night ſhall ſhe be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into the marriage chamber, thou ſhalt take the aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay vpon them ſome of the heart, and liuer of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoke with it.

17 And the deuill ſhall ſmell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe vp both of you, and pray to God, which is merciſfull, who will haue pittie on you, and ſaue you: feare not, for ſhee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, & thou ſhalt preſerue her, and ſhee ſhall goe with thee. Moreouer, I ſuppoſe that ſhee ſhall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loued her, and his heart was effectually ioyned to her.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to thē, Do ye know Tobit our kinseman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aline, and in good health: And Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept.

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when hee had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And lik. wise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer they entertained them cheerefully; and after they had killed a ram of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe, I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to seuen men, who died ỹ night they came in vnto her: neuertheles, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree & sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from hencefoorth according to ỹ maner, for thou art her cousin, & she is thine, & the merciful God giue you good successe in all things.

13 Then hee called his daughter Sara, and shee came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to bee wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father. And he blessed them,

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, shee brought her thither, and wept, and shee receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

18 Bee of good comfort, my daughter; the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remēbred ỹ words of Raphael, and took the ashes of the perfumes & put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, & made a smoke *therewith*.

3 The which smel when the euill spirit had smelled, he fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy & glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him Eue his wife for an helper & stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like to himselfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, *I feare* left he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be aliue. if *he bee* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe,

14 And came foorth, and told them that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised wᵗ all pure & holy praise: therfore let thy Saints praise thee wᵗ al thy creatures, & let all thine Angels and thine elect praise thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me ioy full, and that is not come to me which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be prayed, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, graunt them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.

20 For before the daies of the mariage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by

an

an oath, ỹ he ſhould not depart, til the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired.

21 And then he ſhould take ỹ halfe of his goods, & go in ſafety to his father, & ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the daies, and if I tarry long, he will be very ſory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the handwriting, who brought foorth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and Tobias bleſſed his wife.

CHAP. X.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 *Now I care for nothing, my ſonne, ſince I haue let thee go,* the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care; for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, & deceiue me not, my ſon is dead: & ſhe went out euery day into the way ẅ they went, & did eat no meat on ỹ day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne that he ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tarry with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father & thy mother in law, ẅ are now thy parents, ỹ I may heare good report of thee: & he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before ỹ Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee of ſpecial truſt, wherefore doe not intreat her euill.

CHAP. XI.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way praiſing God that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way, till they drew neere vnto Ninene.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou diddeſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſt before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſon commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, hee ſhal rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fel vpon the necke of her ſon, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeen thee, my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward ỹ doore and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gal on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, & ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pity on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and tolde his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law, at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him goe, marueiled, becauſe hee had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thanks before them, becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be bleſſed ẅ hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed be thy father and thy mother, and there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And

18 And Achiacharus, and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.
19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages which went with thee and thou must giue him more.
2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.
3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safty, & made whole my wife, & brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.
4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.
5 So he called the Angel, and he saide vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and go away in safety.
6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to prayse God, and exalt his Name, and honourably to shew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.
7 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.
8 Prayer is good with fasting, & almes, and righteousnes: a litle with righteousnes is better then much w̄ vnrighteousnes: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.
9 For almes doth deliuer frō death, and shal purge away all sin. Those that exercise almes & righteousnes shalbe filled w̄ life.
10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.
11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the works of God.
12 Now therfore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.
13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner to go and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me, but I was with thee.
14 And now God hath sent mee to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.
15 I am Raphael, one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.
16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.
17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall go well w̄ you, praise God therefore.
18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.
19 All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.
20 Now therfore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.
21 And when they rose, they sawe him no more.
22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdom:
2 For he doth scourge & hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, & bringeth vp again: neither is there any y̆ can auoid his hand.
3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, yē children of Israel: for hee hath scattered vs among them.
4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, & he is the God our Father for euer.
5 And hee will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercie againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.
6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, & with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turn vnto you, and wil not hide his face from you: therfore see what he wil do with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, & extol the euerlasting King: In y̆ land of my captiuitie do I praise him, and declare his might & maiestie to a sinfull nation: O yee sinners turne, and do iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, & haue mercy on you?
7 I will extol my God, and my soule shall prayse the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.
8 Let all men speake, and let all prayse him for his righteousnesse.
9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, hee will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and wil haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.
10 Giue praise to y̆ Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.
11 Many nations shal come frō far to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shal praise thee with great ioy.
12 Cursed are all they that hate thee, & blessed shall all be, w̄ loue thee for euer.
13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered toge-

ther,

ther, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy peace, blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God ỹ great king

16 For Ierusalem shal bee built vp with Saphires, and Emeraudes, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streetes of Ierusalem shall be paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shal say, Halleluiah, and they shall praise him, saying Blessed be God, which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and hee gaue almes, and he increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne, and the sixe sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children, for beholde, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shalbe ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shal be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

5 And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them again into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shal turne, & feare the Lord God truly, & shall bury their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shal confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lord God in truth & iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne, depart out of Niniue, because that those things ẅ the Prophet Ionas spake, shal surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the law and the commandements, and shew thy selfe merciful and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, & thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Niniue. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darknes, and how hee rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was saued, but the other had his reward, for he went down into darknes. Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snares of death which they had set before him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

11 Wherefore now my sonne, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnesse doeth deliuer. When he had saide these things he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, beeing an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres olde.

15 But before he died, hee heard of the destruction of Niniue: which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus, and before his death he reioyced ouer Niniue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

IN the twelfth yeere of ỹ reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Niniue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer ỹ Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubits broad, and sixe cubits long, and made the height of the wall seuenty cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits.

3 And set the towres therof vpon ỹ gates of it an hundred cubits *high*, & the breadth therof in the foundation threescore cubits.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuenty cubites, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubites, for the going foorth of his mightie armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen)

5 Euen in those dayes king Nabuchodonosor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hil countrey, and all ỹ dwelt by Euphrates & Tigris, & Hydaspes, and the plain of Arioch, the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled thẽselues to the battell.

7 Then

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the sea coast,

8 And to those amongst ỹ nations that were of Carmel, & Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, & the cities thereof, and beyond Iordane vnto Ierusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Ramesse, and all the land of Gosem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, & to al the inhabitants of Egypt vntil you come to the borders of Ethiopia:

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea hee was before them as one man, and they sent away his ambassadours from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdom, that he would surely be auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then he marched in battel aray wh his power against king Arphaxad in the seuententh yeere, & he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all ỹ power of Arphaxad, and all his horsmen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, & came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He took also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his ease, and banquetted, both he and his army an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

AND in the eighteenth yere, the two, and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commaundement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was next vnto him, and saide vnto him,

5 Thus saith the great king the lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou shalt goe forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for me earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I wil giue them for a spoile vnto them:

8 So that their slaine shall fill the valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shall bee filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therfore shalt goe forth, and take beforehand for me all their coasts, and if they wil yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for mee till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them whersoeuer thou goest,

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue cõmanded thee, and defer not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battel as his lord had commanded him vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels and asses for their cariages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number for their prouision,

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much golde, and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then he went foorth, and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the,

earth Westward with their charets and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth to Ninive three dayes iourney toward ỹ plain of Bectileth, & pitched fro Bectileth neere ỹ mountain, which is at ỹ left hand of the vpper Cilicia

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horsemen, and chariots. and went from thence into the hill countrey.

23 And destroyed Phud, & Lud, & spoiled all the children of Rasses, & the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernes, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, & went thorow Mesopotamia, and destroyed al the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 Hee compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepcoats.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus in the time of wheat harvest, and burnt vp all their fields, & destroyed their flocks & herds, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countries, & smote all their yong men ẅ the edge of the sword

28 Therfore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inabitants of the sea coasts which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iethnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feated him greatly.

CHAP. III.

SO they sent Embassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee, vse vs as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, & all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes and herds, & all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants come & deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came he downe toward the sea coast, both he and his armie, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choyce men for ayd.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues, for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land; that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against Esdraelon neere vnto Iudea, ouer against the great strait of Judea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there hee taried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the cariages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to ỹ nations, and after what maner hee had spoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therfore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God,

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the altar, and the house, were sanctified after the profanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, & Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem;

5 And possessed themselues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the hie Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia and Betomestham, which is ouer against Esdraelon toward the open countrey neere to Dothaim:

7 Charging them to keep the passages of ỹ hill country: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, & it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the hie Priest had commanded them, with the ancients of all the people of Israel which dwelt at Ierusalem.

9 Then euery man of Israel cried to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules:

10 Both they & their wiues, & their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling & their seruants bought with money, put sackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fel before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all in one consent earnestly, ỹ he would not giue their children for a prey, & their wiues for a spoile, & the cities of their inheritance to

destruction, & the Sanctuary to profanation and reproch, & for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many daies in all Iudea, & Ierusalem before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with sackecloth, and offered the daily burnt offrings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the 1 chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified all the tops of the high hilles, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys,

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, & the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the sea coast;

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now ye sons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabit? & what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

7 And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea:

8 For they left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heauen; the God whom they knew; so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and soiourned there many dayes.

9 Then their God commanded them to depart from the place where they soiourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, & with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered al the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there, while they were nourished, & became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in bricke, and made them slaues.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

13 And God dried the red Sea before them,

14 And brought them to mount Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordane, they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 And they cast foorth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherestte, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

18 But when they departed from the way which hee appoint d them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But now are they returned to their God, & are come vp from the places where they were scattered & haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

20 Now therefore my lord and gouernour, if there be any error in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shal be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their natiõ, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, & their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him:

23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power for a strong battell.

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur

ſaid vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior & the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied amongſt vs as to day, and haſt ſaid, that we ſhould not make warre with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? & who is God, but Nabuchodonoſor?

3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but wee his ſeruants will deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes:

4 For with them wee will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines ſhall bee drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footſteps ſhall not bee able to ſtand before vs, for they ſhall vtterly periſh, ſaith king Nabuchodonoſor lord of all the earth; for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquitie ſhalt ſee my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh til thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy minde, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael

11 So his ſeruants tooke him & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when ỹ men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and caſt him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their city, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the city,

15 Which were in thoſe dayes, Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias aſked him of that which was done.

17 And he anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the middeſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Olofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell downe and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt vnto the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

THe next day Olofernes commanded al his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remoue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuentie thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were a ſort amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by ỹ fountain, & they ſpread themſ lues in breadth ouer Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, & in length trō Bethulia vnto Cyamon, which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled and ſaid euery one to his neighbour: Now wil theſe men licke vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towres, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in ỹ ſecond day Olofernes brought forth all his horſemen in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and hee himſelfe remooued towards his people.

8 The

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernors of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea-coast, and said,

9 Let not lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel doe not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them, in battel aray, & there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy camp & keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy seruants get into their hands ye fountain of water which issueth forth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their city, and we and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the citie

14 So they & their wiues, and their children shal be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be ouerthrown in ye streets where they dwel.

15 Then shalt thou render them an euill reward: because they rebelled and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and he appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, & with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, & they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and ye fountaines of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hil countrey ouer against Dotha-em: and they sent some of them toward the South, & toward the East ouer against Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chusi that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the rest of the armie of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horsemen, foure and thirtie dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And ye cisternes were emptied, & they had no water to drinke their filles, for one day: for they gaue them drink by measure.

22 Therefore their yong children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell downe in the streets of the citie, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of ye citie, both yong men and women & children, & cried with a loud voice, & said before all the Elders;

24 God be iudge betweene vs & you: for you haue doe vs great iniury in ye you haue not required peace of ye children of Assur.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that we should be throwen down before them with thirst and great destruction.

26 Now therfore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a spoile to the people of Olofernes and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heauen, and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that he doe not according as wee haue said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, & they cried vnto the Lord with a loud voyce.

30 Then said Ozias vnto them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue daies, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towres of their citie, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim. the soune of Acitho, the sonne of Elin, the sonne of Eliab, the son of Nathanael, the sonne of Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel.

2 And Manasses was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as he stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they bu-

fied him with his fathers, in the field beeweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackecloth on her loines, and ware her widowes apparell.

5 And shee fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the Eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the Eues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, & the feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her golde and siluer, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and cattell, and lands, and shee remained vpon them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word; for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had sworne to deliuer the city vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes.)

10 Then she sent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and she said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernors of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words ỹ ye haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, hee hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the sonne of man that he should be wauering.

17 Therefore let vs waite for salnation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce, if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor people, nor city among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

19 For the which cause our fathers were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God: therfore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and hee will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth:

22 And the slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the countrey, & the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles: whereseeuer we shalbe in bondage, & we shall be an offence & a reproch to all them ỹ possesse vs.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therfore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary and the house, and the altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which tryeth vs euen as hee did our fathers.

26 Remember what things hee did to Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fires he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias vnto her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainesay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue spoken, & to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth ỹ my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I wil not declare it vnto you till the things be finished that I do.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes vnto her, Go in peace, & the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith shee was clothed, and about the time, that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voyce, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and pollated her virginity to her reproach, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so)

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to be slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoyles to bee diuided amongst thy deare children: which were moued with thy zeale; and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, & said, Lo, we are here, for all thy waies are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glorie in the strength of their foot men: they trust in shield and speare, and bowe, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, & to cast downe with sword the hornes of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued

10 Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: break downe their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

11 For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens and earth, creatour of the waters, king of enery creature: heare thou my prayer,

13 And make my speach and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy conenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children

14 And make euery nation & tribe to acknowledge ỹ thou art the God of al power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

NOw after that shee had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which shee abode in the Sabbath daies, and in her feast daies,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and annointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she tooke sandals vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maide a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bag with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, so shee folded all these things together, and laid them vpon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened vnto me, that I may goe foorth to accomplish the

things whereof you haue spoken with me: so they commanded the yong men to open vnto her as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she & her maid w her, and ỹ men of the citie looked after her, vntill she was gone down ỹ mountaine, & til she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her.

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall bee ginen you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captain of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall go and win all the hill countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, & beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beautie, and said vnto her,

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therfore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to accompany her and her maid, & they brought her to ỹ tent of Olofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go, might deceiue ỹ whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

22 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple and gold, and emerandes, and precious stones,

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lamps going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance, and she fell down vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the King of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell mee wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safgard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, & hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shal not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of ỹ fielde, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art excellent in all thy kingdome, and mightie in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsel, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

10 Therefore O lord and gouernor, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation shal not be punished, neither can ỹ sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sin hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall do that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, & they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, & purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his Lawes:

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oile, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God; the which things

things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they shall bee giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shewe it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe foorth with all thine armie, and there shalbe none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, & thou shalt drine them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dog shal not so much as open his mouth at thee: for these things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her wordes pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done wel to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwel in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, I will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept til midnight, and she arose when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaide may goe forth to prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commaunded his guard that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meate at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it wil be a shame for our person, if we shal let such a woman go, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, & be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So shee arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laide soft skins on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit, and eat vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more thē al the daies since I was born.

19 Then she tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commaunded her maide to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming forth as shee did daily; for she said she would goe forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, sayd in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his sawchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of ỹ haire of his head, & said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And she smote twise vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, & pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bagge of meat; so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then saide Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against his enemie, as hee hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the El[illegible] of the city.

13 And then they ranne all together both small & great, for it was strange vnto them that she was come: so they opened the gate and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then shee said to them with a loude voice, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, & bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles.

2 And so soone as the morning shal appeare, and the Sunne shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the citie, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though ye would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shal take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the armie of Assur, and they shall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but shal not find him, then feare shall fall vpon them: and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coast of

of Israel shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before ye doe these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fel downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these daies: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that she went foorth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a ioyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeued in God greatly; and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wal, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the straits of the mountaine.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came vnto their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Wake now our lord: for the slaues haue bene bold to come downe against vs to battel, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments

17 After, he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried:

18 These slaues haue dealt trecherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians army heard these words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling came vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that weee done, and that all should rush foorth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile, chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders therof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had ỳ which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains, and in the plaine, gat many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds & vessels, and all his stuffe, & she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and layd them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke,

bran

branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, & her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all ȳ men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Iudeth began to sing this thankesgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the camps in the mids, of the people, he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from ȳ North, he came w̄ ten thousands of his army, ȳ multitude whereof stopped ȳ torrēts, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kil my yong men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgines as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the sons of ȳ Titans smite him, nor high gyāts set vpō him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with ȳ beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off ȳ garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face w̄ ointment, & bound her haire in a tire, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her sandales rauished his eies, her beauty tooke his mind prisoner, and the sawchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnes, & the Medes were daunted at her hardinesse.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cried aloud; but they were astonished: they lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The sons of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send foorth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountaines shal be moued from their foundations with ȳ waters, the rocks shal melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but hee that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Wo to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgment, in putting fire and worms in their flesh, and they shall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, w̄ the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie, which she had taken out of his bed-chamber for a gift vnto ȳ Lord.

20 So the people continued fasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his own inheritance, & Iudeth went to Bethulia & remained in her own possession; & was in her time honorable in all ȳ country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yere old, and made her mayd free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the caue of her husband Manasses.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her seuen dayes, and before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred.

25 And there was none ȳ made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew nor in the Chalde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

THen Mardocheus saide, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sun, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married

married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are, I and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cryed to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath hee made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God among all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for euer among the people.

CHAP. XI.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomens his son brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the son of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the Kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea, and this was his dreame:

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, & their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darknesse and obscuritie: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth:

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils; and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: he bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabbatha, and Thara the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 And he heard their deuices, & searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, & Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

THE copy of the letters was this. The great King Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and gouernours, that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.

2 After that I became lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carying my selfe alway with equitie and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts to renew peace which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot goe forward.

5 Seeing then wee vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their lawes, and euill affected to our state,

state, working all ỹ mischiefe they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly stablished.

6 Therefore haue wee commaunded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordeined ouer the affaires, and is next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children bee vtterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to bee well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man ỹ can gainesay thee:

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glorie, ỹ I did not bow down to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good wil for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which ỹ hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine own selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that wee may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and destroy not the mouthes of them, that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And layd away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ornaments, she couered her head with ashes and dongue, and shee humbled her body greatly, and all the place of her ioy she filled with her torne haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King; helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee.

4 For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetual inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer ỹ didst promise them.

6 And now wee haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not, that wee are in bitter captiuity, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordeined, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, & quench the glory of thy mouth, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to set foorth the praises of the idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that bee nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord: make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue mee boldnesse, O King of the nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue mee eloquent speach in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre the signe of my high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge; and that I weare it not when I am priuate by my selfe:

17 And that thine handmayd hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunk the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy since the day ỹ I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abrahã.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayers, she laide away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one shee leaned, as carying her selfe daintily.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And she was ruddy, through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the king, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiesty, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maide that went before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till she came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be generall, come neere.

11 So hee helde vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as shee was speaking, shee fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

THe great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all our faithfull subiects, greeting.

2 Many the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeauour to hurt not our subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good.

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious wordes of lewd persons that were never good, they think to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Often times also faire speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities.

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger frō the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnes, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre foorth obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to deprive vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction, aswell of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most High & most mighty liuing God, who hath ordered the kingdom both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in ſ most excellent maner.

17 Wherefore ye shall doe well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 There-

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes,

20 And ye shall aid them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almightie God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting.

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safetie to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery citie and countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire & sword, and shalbe made not only vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and foules for euer.

THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

LOue righteousnesse, yee that be iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

2 For hee will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, reproueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

6 For wisedome is a louing spirit: and wil not acquite a blasphemer of his words: for God is witnes of his reines, & a true beholder of his heart, & a hearer of his tongue

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world, and that which containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shal vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shalbe made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For ȳ eare of ielousie heareth al things, and the voice of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therfore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that belyeth, slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues destruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, & made a couenāt wt it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

FOr the *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: Our life is short and tedious, & in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to haue returned frō the graue.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: and wee shall be hereafter as though wee had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mooving of our heart;

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the soft aire.

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things that are present: and let vs speedily vse the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no flowre of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble, is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in waite for the righte-

righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy ſ transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to reproue our thoughts

15 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his waies are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as counterfeits: he abstaineth from our waies as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his wordes bee true: and let vs prooue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man bee the Sonne of God, he will helpe him and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued, for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not, neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to bee an image of his owne eternitie.

24 Neuertheleſſe, through enuy of the deuill came death into the world, and they that do hold of his side do finde it.

CHAP. III.

BVt the soules of he righteous are in the hand of God, and there shal no torment touch them.

2 In ſ sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall be greatly rewarded: for God proued them, and found them worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tryed them, & receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They shall iudge the nations, & haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shal vnderstand the truth: and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the vngodly shall bee punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For who so despiseth wisedome and nourture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their offspring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren ſ is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: she shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall bee giuen the speciall gifts of faith, and an inheritance in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his his mind.

15 For glorious is ſ fruit of good labors, and ſ root of wisdome shall neuer fal away

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of tryall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it, it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But ſ multiplying brood of ſ vngodly shal not thriue, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time, yet standing not fast, they shalbe shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which

standeth

ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeres.

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

10 He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him; ſo that liuing amongſt ſinners he was tranſlated.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickednesſe ſhould altar his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe doeth obſcure things that be honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſence doth vndermine the ſimple mind.

13 Hee being made perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not: neither laid they vp this in their minds, That his grace & mercy is with his Saints, & ý he hath reſpect vnto his choſen

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhal condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his councell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, & they ſhall hereafter be a vile carkeiſe, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeechleſſe: and hee ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly laid waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh

20 And when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall be troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was hee whom we had ſometimes in derision, and a prouerb of reproch

4 We fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honor:

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, & his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of truth: and the light of righteouſnes hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

7 We wearied our ſelues in the way of wickednesſe and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone thorow deſarts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, wee haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches *w our* vāting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a poſte that haſted by:

10 And as a ſhip ý paſſeth ouer ý waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the pathway of the keele in the waues:

11 Or as when a bird hath flowen thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe & motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therin afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like manner, aſſoone as we were borne began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickednesſe.

14 For the hope of the vngodly is like duſt that is blowen away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ſmoke which is diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as ý remembrance of a gueſt that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall he couer them, & with his arme ſhall he protect them.

17 He ſhall take to him his ielouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 Hee ſhall put on righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

19 He ſhall take holineſſe for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-ayming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawen bow, they ſhall fly to the marke,

22 And haileſtones full of wrath, ſhall be caſt *as* out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the ſea ſhall rage againſt them, & the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them

23 Yea a mighty wind ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquitie ſhall lay waſte the

the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mightie.

CHAP. VI.

HEare therefore, O yee kings, and vnderstand, learne yee that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraignetie from the Higheſt, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being Miniſters of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsell of God.

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meaneſt: but mightie men shall bee mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, shal feare no mans perſon: neither shall hee stand in awe of any mans greatnes, for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mightie.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I speake, that ye may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, shall bee iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things shall finde what to answere.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and ye shall be inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her, & found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making her ſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.

14 Who ſo seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauell: for hee shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wiſedome: and who ſo watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For ſhee goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, ſheweth herſelfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue,

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes, and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption;

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wiſedome, bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſedome, that yee may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wiſedome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide miſteries from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuie: for ſuch a man ſhall haue no fellowſhip with wiſedome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

I My ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-ſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to bee fleſh in the time of ten moneths being compacted in blood, of ſ seed of man, and ſ pleaſure that came w sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, & fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voice which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen mee: I called *vpon God*, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſcepters and thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſiluer ſhall bee counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and choſe to haue her inſtead of light: for the light that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.

11 All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, becauſe wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 I learned diligently, & doe communicate *her* liberally, I do not hide her riches.

14 For ſhee is a treaſure vnto men that neuer faileth, which they that vſe, become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath granted mee to ſpeake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things that are giuen me; becauſe it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe.

16 For

16 For in his hand are both wee and our words: all wisedome also and knowledge of workemanship.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending and middest of the times, the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, one onely, manifold, subtill, liuely, cleare vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through all vnderstanding, pure and most subtill spirits.

24 For wisedome is more moouing then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glorie of the Almightie: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the brightnesse of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirror of the power of God, & the image of his goodnes.

27 And being but one, she can doe all things: and remaining in herselfe, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome

CHAP. VIII.

Wisedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and sweetly doth she order all things.

2 I loued her, and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beautie.

3 In that she is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For she is priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a louer of his workes.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertuous: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, iustice & fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of olde, and coniecture*th aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons & times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to mee, to liue with mee, knowing that she would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

12 When I holde my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall set the people in order, & the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

16 After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternes; & to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisdome, is immortalitie,

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a good report; I went about seeking how to take her to me.

19 For I was a wittie childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

O God of my fathers, & Lord of mercy, who hast made all things w̃ thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnes, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue mee wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

5 For I thy seruant, and sonne of thine hand maid, am a feeble person, and of a short time and too yong for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And wisdome was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commaundements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee;

11 For she knoweth & vnderstandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserue me in her power.

12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what man is hee that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we finde the things that are before vs: but the things that are in heauen who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath knowen, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which lined on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

SHe preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And gaue him power to rule al things.

3 But when the vnrighteous went away frõ her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

4 For whose cause ỹ earth being drowned with the flood, wisdome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

5 Moreouer, the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, shee found out the righteous, & preserued him blameless vnto God, & kept him strong against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

6 When the vngodly perished, shee deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisdome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things w̃ were good, but also left behinde them to the world a memorial of their foolishnes: so ỹ in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in vpright paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In ỹ couetousnes of such as oppressed him, she stood by him and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict shee gaue him the victory, that he might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 When the righteous was sold, shee forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sin: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till shee brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be lyers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 She deliuered the righteous people, and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, & was vnto them for a couer by day, and

and a light of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon:

18 Brought them through the red ſea, and led them through much water.

19 But the drowned their enemies, and caſt them vp out of the bottom of ỹ deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous ſpoiled the vngodly, and praiſed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wiſdom opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot ſpeake eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

SHee proſpered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 They went thorow the wildernes that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were auenged of their aduerſaries.

4 When they were thirſty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the ſtiffe rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

5 For by what things their enemies were puniſhed, by the ſame they in their need were benefited.

6 For inſtead of a fountain of a perpetuall running riuer troubled w foule blood.

7 For a manifeſt reproofe of that commandement wherby the infants were ſlain, thou gaueſt vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, how thou hadſt puniſhed their aduerſaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chaſtiſed, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath & tormented, thirſting in another maner then the iuſt.

10 For theſe thou didſt admoniſh and try as a father: but the other as a ſeuere king thou didſt condemne and puniſh.

11 Whether they were abſent, or preſent, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things paſt.

13 For when they heard by their owne puniſhments the other to be benifited, they had ſome feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with ſcorne when hee was long before throwen out at the caſting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they ſaw what came to paſſe, they admired.

15 But for ỹ fooliſh deuices of their wickedneſſe, wherewith being deceiued, they worſhipped ſerpents void of reaſon, & vile beaſts: thou didſt ſend a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſts vpon them for vẽgeance.

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhall he be puniſhed.

17 For thy almightie hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to ſend among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lions,

18 Or vnknowen wild beaſts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapor, or filthy ſents of ſcattered ſmoke, or ſhouting horrible ſparks out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might diſpatch them at once: but alſo the terrible ſight vterly deſtroy them.

20 Yea, and without theſe might they haue fallen downe with one blaſt, being perſecuted of vengeance, and ſcattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure, and number and weight.

21 For thou canſt ſhew thy great ſtregth at all times when thou wilt, and who may withſtand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little graine of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dewe that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou haſt mercy vpon all: for thou canſt doe all things, & winkeſt at the ſinnes of men, becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loueſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made, for neuer wouldeſt thou haue made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not bene thy will? or bene preſerued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of ſoules.

CHAP. XII.

FOr thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therfore chaſteneſt thou them by little and little that offend, and warneſt them, by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednes, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by the hands of our fathers, both thoſe old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious workes of witchcrafts, and wicked ſacrifices;

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſſe murderers of children, and deuourers of mans fleſh, and the feaſts of blood;

6 With their prieſts out of the midſt of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, ſoules deſtitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt aboue all other, might receiue a worthy colony of Gods children.

8 Neuertheleſſe, euen thoſe thou ſpareſt as men, and didſt ſend waſpes forerunners of thine hoſte, to deſtroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of ỹ righteous in battell, or to deſtroy them at once with cruell

cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, nor beeing ignorant ỹ they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a curſed ſeed from the beginning, neither didſt thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned.

12 For who ſhall ſay, What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy iudgement? or who ſhall accuſe thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to ſtand againſt thee, to be reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but thou that careth for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant bee able toſet his face againſt thee, for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelfe, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deſerued to be puniſhed.

16 For thy power is ỹ beginning of righteouſnes, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue, that thou art of a full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength, and among them that know it, thou makeſt their boldneſſe manifeſt.

18 But thou maſtering thy power, iudgeſt with equitie, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayeſt vſe power when thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch workes haſt ỹ taught thy people, ỹ the iuſt man ſhould be mercifull, and haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giueſt repentance for ſins.

20 For if thou didſt puniſh the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with ſuch deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:

21 With how great circumſpection didſt thou iudge thine owne ſonnes, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne, and made couenants of good promiſes?

22 Therefore whereas thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, wee ſhould carefully thinke of thy goodnes, and when we our ſelues are iudged, we ſhould looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue lined diſſolutely & vnrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented them w̃ their owne abominations.

24 For they went aſtray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongſt the beaſtes of their enemies were deſpiſed) being deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vſe of reaſon, thou didſt ſend a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherin he dallieth with them ſhal feele a iudgment worthy of God.

27 For looke for what things they grudged when they were puniſhed (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods [now] being puniſhed in them when they ſawe it, they acknowledged him to be ỹ true God, who before they denied to know: & therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are ſeen, know him that is: neither by conſidering the works, did they acknowledge the workmaſter.

2 But deemed either fire or wind, or the ſwift ayre, or the circle of the ſtarres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whoſe beautie, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the firſt Authour of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were aſtoniſhed at their power and vertue, let them vnderſtand by them, how much mightier he is ỹ made thẽ.

5 For by the greatneſſe and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is ſeene.

6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to be blamed, for they peraduenture erre ſeeking God, and deſirous to find him.

7 For being conuerſant in his workes, they ſearch *him* diligently, and beleeue their ſight, becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to bee pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know ſo much that they could aime at the world: how did they not ſooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miſerable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, gold and ſiluer, to ſhew arte in, and reſemblances of beaſts, or a ſtone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 Now a carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath ſawen downe a tree meet for the purpoſe, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handſomely, and made a veſſel thereof fit for the ſeruice of mans life:

12 And after ſpending the refuſe of his work to dreſſe his meat, hath filled himſelfe:

13 And taking the very refuſe among thoſe which ſerued to no vſe (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing elſe

else to doe, and formed it by the skil of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man;

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red: and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron.

16 For hee prouided for it that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe.)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health he calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayde, humbly beseecheth that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, hee asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh abilitie to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the vessell that carieth him.

2 For verely desire of gaine deuised that, and the workman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to sea without art.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the works of thy wisdome should be idle, and therefore do men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 For in the old time also when ſ proud gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which *is* made with handes, is curſed, as well it, as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because, beeing corruptible, it was called God.

9 For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God

10 For that which is made, shalbe punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon the idoles of the Gentiles shal there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and stumbling blocks to the soules of men; and a snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idols was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them, the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him ceremonies, and sacrifices.

16 Thus in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandement of kings.

17 Whom men could not honour in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfet of his visage frō far, & made an expresse image of a king whom they honored, to the end that by this their forwardnesse they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skil to make the resemblance of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable Name.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they slue their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one slue another traiterously, or agrieued him by adulterie:

25 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periurie,

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnes of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of kind, disorder in mariages, adultery and shamelesse vncleannesse.

27 For the worshipping of idols not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophecy lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idols which haue no life; though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they bee iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceite, despising holines.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing that we are counted thine:

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnes: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour:

5 The sight whereof entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are loners of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 For the potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay hee maketh both the vessels that serue for clean vses and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken: when his life which was lent him shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths and siluer smiths, and endeauoureth to do like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay.

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his maker, and him that inspired into him an active soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our time here a market for gaine: for, say they, wee must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

13 For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himself to offend aboue all others

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods, which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall he worketh a dead thing with wicked handes: for he himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beastes, but they went without the prayse of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts tormented.

2 Instead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou prepareste for them meat of a strange taste: euen quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

3 To the end that they desiring food, might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needes desire; but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them exercising tyranny, should come penurie, which they could not auoid: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon these, and they perished with the stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a smal season that they might be admonished, hauing a signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill.

9 For them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venimous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked that they should

remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deep forgetfulnesse, they might be continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 For the vngodly that denied to know thee were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes and showres were they persecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts, that were sent against ỹ vngodly: but thẽselues might see & perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruites of an vniust land.

20 In stead whereof thou feddest thine own people with Angels food, & didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

21 For thy sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

22 But snow & yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hayle, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did euen forget his own strẽgth, ỹ the righteous might be nourished

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whō thou louest, might know that it is not the growing of fruits, that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that wee must preuent the Sun, to giue thee thanks, and at the day spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the Winters hoare frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse ỹ holy nation, they being shut vp in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, & fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hidde in their secret sinnes, they were scattered vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnes, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) apparitions:

4 For neither might the corner that held them keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances:

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could ỹ bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 As for the illusions of arte magicke they were put downe, and their vaunting of wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrours and troubles from a sicke soule were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being feared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, denying that they saw the aire, which could of no man be auoided.

11 For wickednesse condemned by owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more than the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night which was indeed intollerable, which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their

falling them: for a ſudden feare and not looked for came vpon them.

16 So then whoſoeuer there fell downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without barres.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the field, he was ouertaken, and endured that neceſsitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling winde, or a melodious noiſe of birdes among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fal of water running violently:

19 Or a terrible ſound of ſtones caſt down, or a running that could not be ſeene of ſkipping beaſts, or a roaring voice of moſt ſauage wilde beaſts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare.

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer thē only was ſpread an heauy night; an image of that darkeneſſe which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

NEuertheleſſ, thy Saints had a very great light, whoſe voice they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, & beſought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

3 In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmeleſſe ſunne to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and impriſoned in darkenes, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt forth, and ſaued to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them all together in a mighty water.

6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oaths they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheare.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly; and with one conſent made a holy law, that the Saints ſhould be alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noyſe was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one maner, & like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt offſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the middeſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt downe from heauen out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained cōmandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the multitude in the wildernes: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood forth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſterie, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer not with ſtrength of body nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued hee him that puniſhed, alledging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtayed the wrath, and parted the way to the liuing.

24 For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy Maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head,

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them, without mercy vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another soolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had entreated to be gone.

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, & made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a clonde shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, drie land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hast deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought foorth flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterward they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their contentment.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therfore euen w blindnes were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed in themselues by a kinde of harmonie, like as in a Psalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the ycie kind of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Iesus of the same name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter time, after the people had beene ledde away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Iesus, (as he himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisdome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short sentences of wise men, that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and Wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this booke almost perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome

to haue

to haue a greater loue to the ſtudie of this Booke. It conteineth therefore wiſe Sayings darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for Wiſdome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to bee commended for learning and Wiſedome, and whereof not onely the readers muſt needs become ſkilful themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, be able to profite them which are without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when hee had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to Learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me entreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein wee may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which we haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the Prophets, and the reſt of the bookes, haue no ſmall difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a Booke of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for mee, to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interprete it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe and ſkill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

ALL wiſedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 [Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome.

4 Wiſedome hath bene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſdome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 To whom hath the root of wiſdome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſdome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to bee feared, the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all flеſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, & gladnes, and a crown of reioicing.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladneſſe, and a long life.

13 Who ſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and he ſhall find fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 Shee hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhee ſhall continue with their ſeed.

16 To feare the Lord is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, & the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſdome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſedome raineth downe ſkill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, & the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away ſinnes: and where it is preſent it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot be iuſtified: for the ſway of his fury ſhal be his deſtruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, & afterward ioy ſhall ſpring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many ſhal declare his wiſdome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treaſures of wiſedome: but godlineſſe is an abomination to a ſinner.

26 If thou deſire wiſedome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord ſhall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wiſdome and inſtruction, and faith and meekenſſe are his delight.

28 Diſtruſt not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Bee not an hypocrite in the ſight of men, & take good heed what thou ſpeakeſt.

30 Exalt not thy ſelfe leſt thou fall and bring diſhonour vpon thy ſoule, & ſo God diſcouer thy ſecrets, and caſt thee downe in the midſt of the congregation, becauſe thou cameſt not in truth to the feare of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

MY ſon, if thou come to ſerue the Lord, prepare thy ſoule for temptation.

2 Set thine heart aright, & conſtantly endure, & make not haſte in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, & depart not away, that ỹ mayeſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoeuer is brought vpon thee, take chearefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low eſtate.

5 For gold is tryed in the fire, & acceptable men in the furnace of aduerſitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will help thee: order thy way aright, and truſt in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aſide, leſt ye fall.

8 Yee that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlaſting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of olde, and ſee, did euer any truſt in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forſaken? or whom did hee euer deſpiſe, that called vpon him?

11 For the Lord is full of compaſsion, and merciſull, long ſuffering, & very pittifull, & forgiueth ſins, & ſaueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, & the ſinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe to him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore ſhall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue loſt patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord ſhall viſit you?

15 They that feare the Lord, will not diſobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will ſeeke that which is wel pleaſing vnto him, & they that loue him, ſhalbe filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight,

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maieſtie is, ſo is his mercie.

CHAP. III.

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the authoritie of the mother ouer the ſons.

3 Who ſo honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his ſinnes.

4 And hee that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treaſure.

5 Who ſo honoureth his father, ſhall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when ye maketh his prayer, he ſhall be heard.

6 Hee that honoureth his father, ſhall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhalbe a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe ſeruice vnto his parents, as to his maſters.

8 Honour thy father and mother, both in word & deed, that a bleſsing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the bleſsing of the father eſtabliſheth the houſes of children, but the curſe of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the diſhonour of thy father, for thy fathers diſhonour is no glorie vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father: and a mother in diſhonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My ſonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue patience with him, and deſpiſe him not when thou art in thy full ſtrength.

14 For the relieuing of thy father ſhall not be forgotten: and inſtead of ſinnes it ſhalbe added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it ſhalbe remembred, thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 Hee that forſaketh his father, is as a blaſphemer, and hee that angreth his mother, is curſed of God.

17 My ſonne, goe on with thy buſineſſe in meekeneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou be beloued of him that is approoued.

18 The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt find fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in hie place & of renowne: but myſteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither ſearch the things that are aboue thy ſtrength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to ſee *with thine eyes* the things that are in ſecret.

23 Bee not curious in vnneceſſary matters: for moe things are ſhewed vnto thee, then men vnderſtand.

24 For many are deceiued by their own vaine opinion, and an euill ſuſpition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eies thou ſhalt want light: profeſſe not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.

26 A ſtubborne heart ſhall fare euill at the laſt, and he that loueth daagers, ſhall periſh therein.

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall be laden with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

28 In the puniſhment of the proud there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednes hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent wil vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

30 Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for ſinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindful of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth, he ſhall find a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

MY ſonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorowfull, neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deſer not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eie from ỹ needy, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee:

6 For if he curſe thee in the bitternes of his ſoule, his prayer ſhall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſwer with meeknes.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong from the hand of the oppreſſor, and be not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and in ſtead of a husband vnto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſon of the moſt High, and he ſhall loue thee more than thy mother doth.

11 Wiſdome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life; & they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall be filled w ioy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt, ſhall inherite glory, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

14 They that ſerue her, ſhall miniſter to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, he ſhall inherit her, and his generation ſhal hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhe will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntil ſhe may truſt his ſoule, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will ſhee returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For *there* is a ſhame ỹ bringeth ſinne: and there is a ſhame w is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall.

23 And refraine not to ſpeak *when* there *is occaſion to doe good*, and hide not thy wiſ dome in her beauty.

24 For by ſpeach wiſdom ſhalbe knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeak againſt ỹ truth, but be abaſhed of the error of thine ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, and force not the courſe of the riuer.

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſtie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Be not as a Lyon in thy houſe, nor franticke among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receiue, & ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt repay.

CHAP. V.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, & ſay not, I haue enough for my life.

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the waies of thy heart.

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controll mee for my works? for the Lord will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, & what harme hath happened vnto me? for ỹ Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

6 And ſay not, His mercy is great, he wil be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners.

7 Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, & put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy ſecuritie thou ſhalt bee deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.

8 Set not thine heart vpon goods vn-

iustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

9 Winnow not with euery wind, and go not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame and reproach: euen so shal a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine own heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

5 Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldst get a friend, proue him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity & strife, will discouer thy reproch.

10 Againe, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thy be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithful friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth countermaile a faithful friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is y medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, shal find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shal his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one y ploweth and soweth, & wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in laboring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: he that is without vnderstanding, wil not remaine with her.

21 She will lie vpon him as a mightie stone of tryall, and hee will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest to many.

23 Giue eare my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her chaine.

25 Bow downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her waies with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shalbe made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not go.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then thal her fetters be a strong defence for thee, & her chains a robe of glory

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy mind be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and meditate continually in his commandements: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisdome at thine owne desire.

CHAP VII.

DOe no euill, so shal no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquitie shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reap them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisdom before y king

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou feare ỹ perſon of the mighty, & lay a ſtumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnes.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe downe among the people.

8 Bind not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt High God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of Elders, and *make not much babbling* when thou prayeſt.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which ỹ moſt High hath ordained.

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy ſoule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is aboue golde.

20 Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truly, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of libertie,

22 Haſt thou cattell? haue an eye to them: and if they be for thy profite, keepe them with thee.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelfe cheereſull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wiſe after thy minde? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a light woman.

27 Honour thy father w̃ thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his Prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruits, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

32 And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy *bleſſing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detaine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not ſlow to viſit the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer ỹ takeſt in hand, remember the end, and then ſhalt neuer do amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

STrine not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt he ouerweigh thee: for gold hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from ſinne, but remember that wee are all worthy of puniſhment.

6 Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe olde.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbs, for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in wait to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they wil iudge for him according to his honour.

15 Trauell not by the way with a bolde fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

16 Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight: and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Conſult not with a foole: for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger: for ỹ knoweſt not what he wil bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foot vpon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not much the company of a woman that is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the streets of the citie, neither wander thou in the solitarie places thereof.

8 Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beautie of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline vnto her, and so thorow *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is olde, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shalbe his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As neere as thou canst, guesse at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talke be with the wise, and all thy communication in the Law of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer the worke shalbe commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talke, shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

A Wise Iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

3 As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people, but through ỹ prudence of thẽ which are in authority, the city shalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the person of the Scribe shall he lay his honour.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neigbour for euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquitie.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, & riches gotten by deceit, ỹ kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physician cutteth off a long disease, and hee that is to day a king, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherite creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, & he that hath it, shal powre out abomination, & therfore ỹ Lord brought vpõ them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them ỹ are born of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed; and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they ỹ regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they ỹ transgresse the Commandements, are a deceiueable seed.

20 Among brethren, he that is chiefe, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before the obteining of authoritie: but roughnesse and pride is the loosing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meete to despise the poore

man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and iudges, and potentates shalbe honoured, yet is there none of them greater, then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, will not grudge when hee is reformed.

26 Bee not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and abounded in all things, then hee that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth bread.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meeknesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honored for his skil, and the rich man is honored for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? & he that is dishonorable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head of him that is of low degree, and maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 Boast not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honor: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, & one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

6 Many mighty men haue bene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 Blame not before thou hast examined the trueth: vnderstand first, & then rebuke.

8 Answere not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in ỹ midst of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not in iudgment w̃ sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not bee innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou escape by fleeing.

11 There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath neede of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty, yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery; so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperitie and aduersitie, life and death, pouerty & riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisdome, knowledge, & vnderstanding of the Law are of the Lord: loue and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Error and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse and pinching: and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, I haue found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time shall come vpon him; and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die.

20 Be stedfast in thy couenant, and be conuersant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Maruel not at the works of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of ỹ Lord on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulnes of affliction: & in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire a heape of coales is kindled, and a sinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man (for he worketh wickednesse) lest he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and he will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it; so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and help not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest hee ouermaster thee thereby: For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowē in prosperity, & an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersity.

9 In the prosperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

11 Though he humble himselfe and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt bee vnto him as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, & thou shalt know that his rust hath not bene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when hee hath ouerthrowen thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest hee seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is defiled with him in his sins, who will pity?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemie speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunitie, he will not be satisfied with blood.

17 If aduersitie come vpō thee, thou shalt find him there first, and though he pretend to helpe thee; yet shall he vndermine thee.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenence.

CHAP. XIII.

HE that toucheth pitch shalbe defiled therewith, & he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him.

2 Burden not thy selfe aboue thy power while thou liuest, & haue no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one bee smitten against the other, it shal be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If ỹ be for his profit, hee will vse thee; but if ỹ haue nothing, he wil forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing hee will liue with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say what wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, vntill hee haue drawen thee dry twise or thrise, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when he seeth thee, he wil forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe in thy iolity.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou be put backe; stand not farre off, lest thou bee forgotten.

11 Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, and beleeue not his many wordes: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee, will get out thy secrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heed, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: whē ỹ hearest these things, awake in thy sleep.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly?

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As ỹ wild asse is the lions prey in the wildernes: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, hee hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll to the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouertie is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it bee for good or euill: and a merrie heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperitie, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

BLesſed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he wil declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, & despiseth men.

9 A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy selfe, and giue to the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember, that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

13 Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie stretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt ỹ not leaue thy trauels vnto another? & thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue & take, & sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the Couenant from the beginning is Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth & consumeth away, & the worker thereof shal go withall.

20 Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisdome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a pin in her walles.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hē shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shal lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shalbe couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

HE that feareth the Lord, wil do good, and hee that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obteine her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, & receiue him as a wife maried of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feed him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be staied vpon her, and shall not be moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the middest of the Congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 Hee shall finde ioy and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for it was not sent him of the Lord.

10 For praise shall bee vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the thing that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused mee to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the beginning, & left him in ỹ hand of his counsel.

15 If ỹ wilt, to keep the cōmandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether ỹ wilt.

17 Before man is life and death, and whether

whether him liketh, ſhall be giuen him.

18 For the wiſedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

12 And his eyes are vpō them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath hee giuen any man licence to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

DEſire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly ſonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord bee with them.

5 Truſt not thou in their life, neither reſpect their multitude: for one that is iuſt is better then a thouſand; and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one ỹ hath vnderſtanding, ſhal the city bee repleniſhed: but the kinred of the wicked ſhall ſpeedily become deſolate.

5 Many ſuch things haue I ſeene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then theſe.

6 In the congregation of the vngodly, ſhall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath is ſet on fire.

7 He was not pacified toward the old giants, who fell away in the ſtrength of their fooliſhneſſe.

8 Neither ſpared he ỹ place where Lot ſoiourned, but abhorred thē for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their ſinnes:

10 Nor the ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, which were gathered togither in the hardneſſe of their hearts.

11 And if there be one ſtiffenecked among the people, it is marueil if he eſcape vnpuniſhed: for mercy and wrath are with him, he is mighty to forgiue; and to powre out diſpleaſure.

12 As his mercy is great, ſo is his correction alſo: he iudgeth a man according to his works.

13 The ſinner ſhall not eſcape with his ſpoiles, and the patience of the godly ſhall not be fruſtrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man ſhall finde according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he ſhould not know him, that his powerfull works might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifeſt to euery creature, and he hath ſeparated his light from the darkneſſe with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I wil hide my ſelfe from the Lord: ſhall any remember me from aboue? I ſhall not be remembred among ſo many people: for what is my ſoule among ſuch an infinite number of creatures?

18 Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is ſhall be mooued when hee ſhall viſit.

19 The mountaines alſo, and foundations of the earth ſhall be ſhaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon theſe things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempeſt which no man can ſee: for the moſt part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iuſtice? or who can endure them? for his couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderſtanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a fooliſh man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My ſonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I wil ſhew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, hee diſpoſed the parts thereof.

27 He garniſhed his works for euer, and in his hand are the chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor ceaſe from their works.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they ſhall neuer diſobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his bleſſings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they ſhall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

THe Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 He gaue them few dayes, and a ſhort time, & power alſo ouer the things therein.

3 He endued them wᵗ ſtrength by themſelues, & made thē according to his image.

4 And put the feare of man vpon all fleſh, and gaue him dominion ouer beaſts and foules.

5 [They receiued the vſe of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the ſixt place hee imparted them vnderſtanding, and in the ſeuenth, ſpeach, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counſell, and a tongue, & eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderſtand.

7 Withall hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderſtanding, and ſhewed them good and euill.

8 He ſet his eye vpon their hearts, ỹ he might ſhew them the greatnes of his works.

9 Hee gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderſtanding.

10 And ỹ elect ſhal praiſe his holy Name.

11 Be-

11 Besides this, hé gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 Hee made an euerlasting Couenant with them, & shewed them his iudgments.

13 Their eyes saw the maiesty of his glory, & their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and he gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbor.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshy hearts for stonie.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, hee set a ruler ouer euery people, but Israel is the Lords portion.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

23 Afterward he will rise vp, and reward them, and render their recompense vpon their heads.

24 But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

25 Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquity, for he will leade thee out of darkenes into ỹ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 Who shall praise the most High in the grane, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth ỹ power of the height of heauen, & all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

HEe that liueth for euer, created all things in generall.

2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the King of all, by his power diuiding holy things among them from profane.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? and who shall finde out his noble actes?

5 Who shall number the strength of his maiesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken frō them, neither may any thing be put vnto thē, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when hee leaueth off, then he shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto ỹ sea, & a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 He saw and perceiued their end to be euil, therfore he multiplied his cōpassion.

13 The mercie of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: hee reproueth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

15 My son, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgment examine thy self, and in the day of visitation ỹ shalt find mercy.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, & all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning, he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

30 Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, shee will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

A Labouring man ỹ is giuen to drunkennes shal not be rich, & he that contemneth smal things, shal fall by litle & little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, & he that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths & wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shal be taken away.

4 He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shalbe condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, & be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles belly.

13 Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 Admonish thy friend, it may be hee hath not said it, and if hee haue, that hee speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one ỹ slippeth in his speech, but not from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his tongue?

17 Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, & not being angry giue place to the law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step to be accepted [of him] and wisdome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, & they that do things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of ỹ Lord is all wisedome, & in all wisedome is the performance of the law, & the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angreth him ỹ nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisedome: neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abommation, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 Hee that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: & there is a wise man that iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe sadly; but inwardly hee is full of deceit.

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, hee will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity, he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

THere is a reproofe that is not comely: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproone, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shalbe preserued from hurt.

4 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an Eunuch to defloure a virgine: so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, knowing his time.

7 A wise

7 A wise man will hold his tongue till he see opportunity: but a babbler and a foole will regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words, shall bee abhorred: and he that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things, and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift ỹ shal not profit thee, & there is a gift whose recompense is double

11 There is an abasement because of glory, and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuenfold.

13 A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the graces of fooles shall be powred out.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessity: for he looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 Hee giueth little, and vpbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a cryer: to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to bee hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eat my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall hee be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement is better, then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 An vnreasonable tale will alwaies be in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shal be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for hee will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule thorow bashfulnesse, & by accepting of persons, ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 A lie is a foule blot in a man: yet it is continually in the mouth of ỹ vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shal haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a lyar is dishonorable: and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

29 Presents and gifts blinde the eyes of the wise, and stop vp his mouth that hee cannot reproue.

30 Wisdome that is hid, & treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

MY son, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but aske pardon for thy former sins.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

5 A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgment commeth speedily.

6 Hee that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at ỹ end therof is the pit of hell.

11 He ỹ keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding therof: and the perfection of ỹ feare of the Lord is wisedome.

12 He that is not wise, will not be taught: but there is a wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood; and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and adde vnto it: but a drone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and hee casteth it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall bee found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wiseman in the congregation, & they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke without sense.

19 Doctrine

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, & like manacles on the right hand.

20 A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooilsh mans foote is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the dore into the house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lippes of talkers will be telling such things as appertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

28 A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated whereſoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured son is the dishonor of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 A wise daughter shall bring an inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleeth a potsherd together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewithall, they shall couer the basenesse of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kindred.

11 Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the daies of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and go not to him that hath no vnderstanding, beware of him left thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled w̄ his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest and neuer be disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof but a foole?

15 Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding: is as a faire plaistring on the wall of a gallery.

18 Pales set on an high place, will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fal, and he that pricketh the heart maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not: for there may bee a returning (to fauour)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty: that ỹ mayeſt reioyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayeſt bee heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor ỹ rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I wil not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euil happē vnto me by him, euery one ỹ heareth it will beware of him.

27 Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lippes, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart: that they spare me not for mine ignorances & it passe not by my sins:

3 Left mine ignorances increase, & my sins abound to my destruction, & I fal before mine

mine aduersaries, and mine enemies reioyce ouer me whose hope is far frō thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father & God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a hautie mind:

5 Turne away from me vain hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwaies to serue thee.

7 Let not ſ greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, & giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudēt mind

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be lest in his foolishnesse: both the euil speaker, and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blue marke: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shal be filled with iniquity, and the plague shal neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shalbe vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, he shall not be innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not bene borne, and curse the day of thy natinity.

15 The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer bee reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hote mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it bee consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till hee hath kindled a fire.

17 All bread is sweet to a whormonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the wals couer me: and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? The most High will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all:

21 This man shall bee punished in the streets of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by another:

23 For first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, shee hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 Shee shall bee brought out into the Congregation, and inquisition shall bee made of her children.

25 Her children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, & her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in ſ midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most High, shall shee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a cloud.

4 I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudie pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, & walked in ſ bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue me a commandement, and hee that made mee, caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 Hee created mee from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 Likewise in the beloued city he gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in Engaddi,

Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a plane tree by the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like cinamon and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the Tabernacle.

16 As the turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 As the vine brought I foorth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge & holy hope, I therfore being eternall, am giuen to all my children, which are named of him.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is sweeter thē hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.

22 Hee that obeyeth me, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by mee shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregation of Iacob.

24 Faint not to bee strong in the Lord, that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome, as Physon, and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

26 Hee maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as Iorden in the time of the harueſt.

27 Hee maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly, no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then ỹ sea, & her cōsels profoūder then ỹ great deepe.

30 I also came out as a brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

IN three things I was beautified, & stood vp beautifull, both before God & men: the vnity of brethren, ỹ loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proude, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgment, for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell?

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of old men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There bee nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happie, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and hee that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

9 Well is him that hath found prudence, and hee that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord *is* the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman.

14 And any affliction but the afflictiō from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

16 I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like sackecloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when hee heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandie way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife full of words to a quiet man.

21 Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if shee maintaine her husband,

hand, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.

25 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall bee giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth, & for the fourth I was sore afraid: the slander of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation; all these are worse then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in her haughty looks, and eye-lids

10 If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keepe her in straitly: lest shee abuse her selfe through ouermuch liberty.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueil not if she trespasse against thee.

12 She wil open her mouth as a thirstie trauellor, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery hedge will shee sit downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, & her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the Sonne when it ariseth in the high heauen; so is the beautie of a good wife in the ordering of her house.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beauty of the face in a ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the faire feet with a constant heart.

19 My son, keep the flower of thine age sound: & giue not thy strength vnto stragers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitful possession through all the field: sow it with thine owne seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So thy race which thou leauest shall be magnified, hauing the confidence of their good descent.

22 An harlot shall be accounted as spittle: but a maried woman is a towre against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame, but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shameleſſe woman shalbe counted as a dogge, but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband shall be iudged wise of all, but shee that dishonoureth him in her pride, shal be counted vngodly of all.

27 A lowd crying woman, & a scold, shal be sought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angrie: a man of war ỳ suffereth pouerty, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteousnes to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong, and an huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

MAny haue sinned for a small matter: and hee that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

2 As a naile sticketh fast betweene the ioynings of the stones: so doth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one sifteth ẅ a sieue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his talke.

5 The furnace proueth the potters vessell: so the triall of man is in his reasoning

6 The fruit declareth if the tree haue been dressed, so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praise no man before thou heareſt him speake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteousnes, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will trueth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey: so sinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisdome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreet, obserue the time: but be continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irkesome, & their sport is in the wantonnes of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their braules make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of ỹ proud is bloodshedding & their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who so discouereth secrets, looseth his credit: and shall neuer finde friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroied his enemy: so hast ỹ lost the loue of thy neighbor.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbor goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off, he is as a Roe escaped out of ỹ snare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling, there may bee reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.

22 Hee that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and hee that knoweth him, will depart from him.

23 When thou art present, he wil speak sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last hee will writh his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who so casteth a stone on hie, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 Who so diggeth a pit, shal fall therin: and he ỹ setteth a trap, shalbe taken therin.

27 Hee that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and hee shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shalbe taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abomination, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

HE that reuengeth, shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he wil surely keep his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, & doth he seeke pardon frō the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doeth hee aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who wil intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmitie cease. [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

8 Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them ỹ be at peace.

10 As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, & according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be enflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke it shal burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shalbe quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled down and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer find rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh; but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword; but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed thorow the venime therof, who hath not drawen the yoke therof, nor hath bene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke therof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shal fall into it, and it shal burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as lion, and deuoure them as a leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy poſſeſsion about with thornes, and bind vp thy ſiluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore and bar for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lieth in waite.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that is mercifull will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that ſtrengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwayes finde the thing that is neceſſary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kiſſe a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will ſpeake ſubmiſſely: but when hee ſhould repay, he wil prolong the time, and returne wordes of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 If he preuaile, he ſhall hardly receiue the half, & he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprined him of his money, & he hath gotte him an enemy without cauſe: he payeth him w̄ curſings & railings: and for honour he will pay him diſgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refuſed to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements ſake, and turne him not away becauſe of his pouerty.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to be loſt.

11 Lay vp thy treaſure according to the commandements of the moſt High, and it ſhall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 Shut vp almes in thy ſtorehouſes, and it ſhall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mightie ſhield and ſtrong ſpeare.

14 An honeſt man is ſurety for his neighbor: but he y̆ is impudent wil forſake him.

15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſurety: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A ſinner will ouerthrow the good eſtate of his ſurety.

17 And he y̆ is of an vnthankfull mind, wil leaue him [in danger] y̆ deliuered him.

18 Suretiſhippe hath vndone many of good eſtate, and ſhaked them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houſes, ſo that they wandred among ſtrange nations.

19 A wicked man tranſgreſsing the commaundements of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and he that vndertaketh, and followeth other mens buſineſſe for gaine, ſhall fall into ſuits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not into the ſame.

21 The chiefe thing for life, is water and bread, and clothing, and an houſe to couer ſhame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans houſe.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy houſe.

24 For it is a miſerable life to goe from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

25 Thou ſhalt entertaine and feaſt, and haue no thanks: moreouer, thou ſhalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feed me of that thou haſt ready.

27 Giue place thou ſtranger to an honorable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grieuous to a man of vnderſtanding: the vp braiding of houſroome, and reproching tot the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

HE that loueth his ſonne, cauſeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chaſtiſeth his ſon, ſhall haue ioy in him, and ſhall reioyce of him among his acquaintance.

3 He that teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemy: and before his friends he ſhall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet hee is as though he were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himſelfe.

5 While he liued, he ſaw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not ſorrowfull.

6 He left behind him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhal requite kindneſſe to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his ſon, ſhall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horſe not broken, becommeth head-ſtrong: and a child left to himſelfe will be willfull.

9 Cocker thy child, and he ſhall make thee afraid: play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauineſſe.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou haue ſorrow with him: and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

11 Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is

young, and beate him on the sides while he is a childe, lest he waxe stubburne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and holde him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickneſſe.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groaneth as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sigheth.

21 Giue not ouer thy minde to heauineſſe, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the ioyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart remooue sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profite therein.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 A cheerefull and good heart wil haue a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

WAtching for riches, consumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore diſeaſe breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when hee resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboreth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 He that loueth gold, shall not be iuſtified, and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shal be taken therewith.

8 Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is hee? and wee will call him bleſſed: for wonderful things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfit? Then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shalbe eſtabliſhed, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, bee not greedy vpon it, and say not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth vpon euery occaſion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whitherſoeuer it looketh, and thruſt it not with him into the diſh.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy ſelfe: and be diſcreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man, thoſe things which are ſet before thee: and deuoure not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leaue off firſt for manners sake, and be not vnſatiable leſt thou offend.

18 When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all.

19 A very little is ſufficient for a man wel nurtured, and he fetcheth not his wind ſhort vpon his bed.

20 Sound ſleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riſeth earely, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt bin forced to eat, ariſe, go forth, vomit, & thou ſhalt haue reſt.

22 My ſonne, heare me, and deſpiſe mee not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, ſo ſhall there no ſickneſſe come vnto thee.

23 Whoſo is liberall of his meat, men ſhall ſpeake well of him, and the report of his good houſekeeping will be beleeued.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole citie ſhal murmure, and the teſtimonies of his niggardneſſe ſhal not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: ſo doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunk, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart, and cheerefulneſſe to the mind.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitternes of ſ mind, with brawling & quarelling.

30 Drunkennes encreaſeth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpiteful words, and preſſe not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXII.

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayst be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

4 Powre not out words where there is a Musician, and shew not foorth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in golde.

6 As a signet of an Emeraud set in a worke of gold, so is the melodie of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake young man, if there be neede of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twise asked:

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, & when ancient men are in place, vse not many words

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shal go fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay,

12 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, wil receiue his discipline, and they that seek him early, shall find fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law, shalbe filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended therat.

16 They that feare the Lord shall finde iudgement, & shal kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his wil.

18 A man of counsel will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not danted with feare, euen when of himselfe hee hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherin thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandement, and he that trusteth in him, shall fare neuer the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him, that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Lawe, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard; and binde vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeer is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he made ordinarie dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, & made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath hee sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed and brought low, and turned out of their places.

13 As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most High, and there are two and two one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that gathereth after the grapegatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all men that seeke learning.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee, and thou intreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is y thy children should

seek to thee, then that thou shouldest stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preeminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens *are* for the asse: and bread, correction and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour, that hee be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if hee be not obedient, put on more heauie fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him with a price.

31 If thou haue a seruant, entreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou entreat him euil, and hee runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THe hopes of a man void of vnderstanding, are vaine and false: and dreams lift vp fooles.

2 Who so regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde.

3 The vision of dreames, is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the likenesse of a face to a face.

4 Of an vncleane thing, what can bee cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, set not thy heart vpon thē.

7 For dreams haue deceiued many, and they haue failed ỳ put their trust in them.

8 The Law shalbe found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I saw many things, and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, hee is their mightie protection, and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

17 He rayseth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes: hee giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

19 The most High is not pleased with the offrings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sin by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and hee that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

25 Hee that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe what auaileth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

HE that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to ỳ commandement, offereth a peace offring.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednes is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse is a propitiation.

4 Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof *is* before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 In all thy giftes shewe a cheerefull countenance, and dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 Giue vnto the most High, according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, for such he will not receiue: & trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for ỹ Lord is iudge, and with him is no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her crie against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord shall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble piercth the cloudes: and till it come nigh hee will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slacke neither, will the Mighty be patient towards them, til he hath smitten in sunder the loins of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen, till he haue taken away the multitude of the proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till hee haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices, till he haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercie.

20 Mercie is seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs.

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

3 Lift vp thy hand against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so bee thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set foorth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersarie and destroy the enemie.

8 Make the time short, remember the couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire: and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all ỹ tribes of Iacob together, & inherit thou them, as frō the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with thine vnspeakeable oracles and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimonie vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp Prophets that haue been in thy Name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy seruants, according to the blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

¶ 18 The belly deuoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

19 As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison, so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse, but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth a *possession*, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, ỹ skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where soeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth

in the proſperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the bely, and taketh vp the buckler againſt the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counſeller extolleth counſel, but there is ſome that counſelleth for himſelfe.

8 Beware of a counſeller, and know before what need he hath (for he will counſell for himſelfe) leſt he caſt the lot vpon thee,

9 And ſay vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he ſtand on the other ſide, to ſee what ſhall befall thee.

10 Conſult not with one that ſuſpecteth thee: and hide thy counſell from ſuch as enuie thee.

11 Neither conſult with a woman touching her of whom ſhe is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of war, nor with a merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of ſelling, nor with an enuious man of thankefulneſſe, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindneſſe, nor with the ſlothfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finiſhing worke, nor with an idle ſeruant of much buſineſſe: Hearken not vnto theſe in any matter of counſell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knoweſt to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whoſe mind is according to thy minde, and will ſorrow with thee if thou ſhalt miſcary.

13 And let the counſell of thine owne heart ſtand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans mind is ſometimes wont to tell him more then ſeuen watchmen, that ſit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the moſt High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reaſon go before euery enterpriſe, and counſell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a ſigne of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wiſe, & teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himſelfe.

20 There is one that ſheweth wiſedome in words, and is hated: he ſhall be deſtitute of all foode.

21 For grace is not giuē him frō the Lord, becauſe he is depriued of all wiſedome.

22 Another is wiſe to himſelfe: and the fruits of vnderſtanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wiſe man inſtructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderſtanding faile not

24 A wiſe man ſhall be filled with bleſſing, and all they that ſee him ſhall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Iſrael are innumerable.

26 A wiſe man ſhall inherite glorie among his people, and his name ſhal be perpetuall.

27 My ſonne, proue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meates.

30 For exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſs, and ſurfetting will turne into choler.

31 By ſurfetting haue many periſhed; but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 HOnor a Phyſician with the honor due vnto him for the vſes which you may haue of him, for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhal receiue honor of the king.

3 The ſkill of the Phyſician ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men hee ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and hee that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the vertue thereof might bee knowen?

6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that he might be honored in his marueilous works.

7 With ſuch doth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doth the Apothecary make confection, & of his works there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memorial of fine floure: and make a fat offering, as not being.

12 Then giue place to the Phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hand there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhal alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they giue for eaſe and remedie to prolong life.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the phiſician.

16 My ſonne let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall

17 Weep bitterly, & make great mone,

and vse lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two lest thou be euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauines of the heart breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorow remaineth: and the life of the poore is ſ curse of the heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember my iudgement: for thine also shall be so: yesterday for mee, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leisure: and hee that hath little busines, shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is of bullockes?

26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter and workemaster, that laboureth night and day, and they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themselues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the yron worke, the vapor of the fire wasteth his fleth, and he fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he setteth his mind to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully set at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and boweth downe his strength before his feet: hee applieth himselfe to lead it ouer: and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace,

31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.

32 Without these cannot a citie be inhabited, and they shall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They shall not be sought for in publike counsell, nor sit high in the Congregation: they shall not sit on the Iudges seat, nor vnderstand the sentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iustice and iudgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintaine the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

BVt hee that giueth his mind to the Law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wisedome of all the ancient, and bee occupied in prophesies.

2 Hee will keepe the sayings of the renowmed men: and where subtill parables are, he will be there also.

3 He will seeke out ſ secrets of graue sentences, & be conuersant in darke parables.

4 He shall serue among great men, and appeare before princes: hee will trauaile through strange countreys, for he hath tryed the good and the euill among men.

5 He will giue his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shalbe filled with the spirit of vnderstanding: hee shall powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shall direct his counsell and knowledge, and in his secrets shall hee meditate.

8 Hee shall shew foorth that which hee hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memorial shall not depart away, and his Name shall liue from generation to generation.

10 Nations shall shew foorth his wisedome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall increase it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto mee, ye holy children, and budde foorth as a rose growing by the brooke of the field.

14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourishing as a lillie, send foorth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew foorth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him you shall say after this maner:

16 All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer hee commandeth shall be *accomplished* in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherfore is that? for at time conuenient they shal all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 Hee seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couereth the dry land as a riuer, and watereth it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the water into saltnes: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 As his wayes are plaine vnto ỹ holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto ỹ wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from ỹ beginning: so euil things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oile, and cloathing:

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that bee created for vengeance, which in their furie lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease ỹ wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beasts and scorpions, serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall bee ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning was I resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord,

CHAP. XL.

GReat trauell is created for euery man, and an heauie yoke is vpon the sons of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart.

3 From him ỹ sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth & ashes:

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, vnto *him that is cloathed with a* linnen frocke.

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble & vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, & afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, hee awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 Death and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the flood.

11 All things that are of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the waters doth returne into the sea.

12 All bribery and iniustice shall bee blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shalbe dried vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand, he shal reioyce, so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnes is as a most fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

18 To labour and be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but hee that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both.

19 Children and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but ỹ loue of wisedome is aboue thē both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour & beautie: but more then both corn while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 The feare of the Lord is a fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glorie.

28 My

28 My sonne, lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meate, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameleſſe: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his posſessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat.

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, & vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued, ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posteritie shall haue a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall bee reproached for his sake.

8 Wo be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shal be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall bee borne to a curse; and if yon die, a curse shal be your portion.

10 All that are of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold

13 A good life hath but few daies: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſſe, is better then a man that hideth his wisdome.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastneſſe, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father & mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mightie man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and a ruler, of inſquitie before a congregation and people, of vniuſt dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiourneſt, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take;

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinſman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife:

22 Or to bee ouer buſie with his maid, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends, & after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefaſt, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

OF these things be not ỹ ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the law of ỹ most High, & his couenant, & of iudgment to iuſtifie ỹ vngodly:

3 Of reckoning with the partners, and trauellers: or of the gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactneſſe of balance and weights: or of getting much or little.

5 And of merchants indifferent selling of much correction of children, & to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou giueſt out, or receiueſt in.

8 Bee not ashamed to enforme the vnwiſe and fooliſh, and the extreme aged that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou be truly learned, and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleep; when she is yong, leſt she paſſe away the floure of her age, and being married, leſt she should be hated:

10 In her virginitie, leſt she should be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, leſt she should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married, leſt she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shameleſſe daughter, leſt shee make thee a laughing stock to thine enemies, & a by-word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the works of ỹ Lord, and declare the things ỹ I haue seen: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous works which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 Hee seeketh out the deepe, and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for the Lord knoweth all that may bee knowen, and hee beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his works! and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous instrument, the worke of the most High.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in works of heate, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement it runneth hastily.

6 He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

7 From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Loed.

10 At the commaundement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 Looke vpon the raine bow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

12 It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

13 By his commandement hee maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the clouds firme, and the hailestones are broken in all.

16 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble: so doeth the Northren storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, & the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitnesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes

20 When ỹ cold North wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, & clotheth the water as wt a brestplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedie of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming after heat, refresheth.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth ỹ deep, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 For therein be strange and wondrous workes, varietie of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall wee be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 The Lord is terrible and very great, marueilous in his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceede, and when you exalt him

him, put forth all your ſtrength and be not weary: for you can neuer go farre enough.

31 Who hath ſeen him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hidde greater things then theſe be, for wee haue ſeene but a few of his workes?

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wiſedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

LEt vs now praiſe famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowmed for their power, giuing counſel by their vnderſtanding, and declaring propheſies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counſels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wiſe and eloquent in their inſtructions.

5 Such as found out muſicall tunes, and recited verſes in writing:

6 Rich men furniſhed with abilitie, liuing peaceable in their habitations.

7 All theſe were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them ỹ haue left a name behind thẽ, ỹ their praiſes might be reported.

9 And ſome there be which haue no memorial, who are periſhed as though they had neuer been, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

10 But theſe were mercifull men, whoſe righteouſneſſe hath not been forgotten.

11 With their ſeed ſhall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their ſeed ſtands faſt, and their children for their ſakes.

13 Their ſeede ſhall remaine for euer, and their glory ſhall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 The people will tell of their wiſedome, and the congregation wil ſhew forth their praiſe.

16 Enoch pleaſed the Lord, and was tranſlated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 Noah was found perfect and righteous in ỹ time of wrath, he was takẽ in exchange (for ỹ world) therfore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An euerlaſting couenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhould periſh no more by the flood.

19 Abrahã was a great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the moſt high, and was in couenant with him, he eſtabliſhed the Conenant in his fleſh, and when he was prooued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he aſſured him by an oath, that he would bleſſe the nations in his ſeed, and that hee would multiply him as the duſt of the earth, and exalt his ſeede as the ſtarres, and cauſe them to inherite from ſea to ſea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmoſt part of the land.

22 With Iſaac did hee ſtabliſh likewiſe [for Abraham his fathers ſake] the bleſſing of all men, and the couenant,

23 And made it reſt vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his bleſſing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

ANd he brought out of him, a merciſull man, which found fauour in the ſight of all fleſh, euen Moyſes beloued of God and men, whoſe memoriall is bleſſed.

2 Hee made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, ſo that his enemies ſtood in feare of him.

3 By his words he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe, & he made him glorious in the ſight of kings, and gaue him a cõmandement for his people, & ſhewed him part of his glory.

4 He ſanctified him *in* his faithfulneſſe, and meeknes, and choſe him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the darke cloud, & gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life, & knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his couenants, and Iſrael his iudgements.

6 He exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother of ỹ tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlaſting couenant he made with him & gaue him the prieſthood among the people: he beautified him ẅ comely ornaments, & clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory: and ſtrengthned him with rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod.

9 And he compaſſed him with pomegranates, and with many golden belles round about, that as hee went there might be a ſound, & a noiſe made, that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people,

10 With an holy garment with gold and blue ſilke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer; with a breſtplate of iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twiſted ſcarlet, the worke of the cunning workman, with precious ſtones grauen like ſeales, and ſet in gold, the work of the ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 Hee ſet a crowne of golde vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued Holineſſe an ornament of honour, a coſtly worke, the deſires of the eyes, goodly, and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shalbe wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oile, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, & to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 Hee gaue vnto him his commandements, & authority in the Statutes of iudgments, that he should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and enforme Israel in his lawes.

18 Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathan and Abirams side, and the congregation of Kore, with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpō them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially, he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance: neither had hee any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 The third in glory is Phinees the son of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that he and his posteritie should haue the dignitie of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid son of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should be to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seede.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

IEsus the son of Naue was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moyses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great, for the saiuing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his handes, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his means? & was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most High Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty one.

7 In the time of Moyses also, hee did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8 And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and honie.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, ẅ remained ẅ him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, & his seed obtained it for an heritage

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

12 Let their bones flourish out of their place: & let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

13 Samuel the Prophet of the Lord beloued of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the sucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundred from heuen, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleepe hee made protestations in the sight of the Lord & his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe. & no man did accuse him

20 And after his death he prophecied, and

and ſhewed the king his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AND after him roſe vp Nathan to prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 He played with lyons as with kids, and with beares as with lambes.

4 Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat downe the boaſting of Goliah?

5 For hee called vpon the moſt High Lord, and he gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warriour, and ſet vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſsings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

7 For he deſtroyed the enemies on enery ſide, and brought to nought the Philiſtines his aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day.

8 In all his works he praiſed the Holy one moſt high with words of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

9 He ſet ſingers alſo before the Altar, that by their voices they might make ſweet melodie, and daily ſing praiſes in their ſongs.

10 He beautified their feaſts, & ſet in order their ſolemne times, vntill the end, that they might praiſe his holy Name, and that the Temple might ſound from morning.

11 The Lord tooke away his ſins, & exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him a conenant of kings, & a throne of glory in Iſrael.

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.

13 Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

14 How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderſtanding!

15 Thy ſoule conered the whole earth, and thou filledſt it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Iſlands, and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy ſongs and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou didſt gather gold as tinne, and didſt multiply ſiluer as lead.

19 Thou didſt bow thy loynes vnto women, and by thy body thou waſt brought into ſubiection.

20 Thou didſt ſtaine thy honour, and pollute thy ſeed, ſo that thou broughteſt wrath vpon thy children, and waſt grieued for thy folly.

22 So the kingdom was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither ſhall any of his workes periſh, neither will hee aboliſh the poſterity of his elect: and the ſeed of him that loueth him hee will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and of his ſeed hee left behind him Roboam, euen the fooliſhneſſe of the people, and one that had no vnderſtanding, who turned away the people through his counſel: there was alſo Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, who cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſinne:

24 And their ſinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they ſought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

THen ſtood vp Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a ſore famine vpon them, & by his zeal he diminiſhed their number.

3 By the word of the Lord hee ſhut vp the heauen, and alſo three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how waſt thou honoured in thy wonderous deeds! and who may glorie like vnto thee!

5 Who didſt raiſe vp a dead man from death, and his ſoule from the place of the dead by the word of the moſt High.

6 Who broughteſt kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their bed.

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 Who anointedſt Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to ſucceed after him.

9 Who waſt taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a charet of fierie horſes:

10 Who waſt ordeined for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of ſ Lords iudgment before it breake forth into fury, and to turne ſ heart of the father vnto the ſonne, and to reſtore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and ſlept in lone, for we ſhall ſurely liue.

12 Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewind: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whileſt he liued he was not mooued [with his preſence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

13 No word could ouercome him, and after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, till they were spoiled, and caried out of their land and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, & some multiplied sinnes.

17 Ezekias fortified his citie, & brought in water into the middest thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts & hands, & they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the Holy one heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ministery of Esay.

21 He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision had commanded him.

23 In his time the Sunne went backward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, & he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, & secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

THe remembrance of Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the Art of the Apothecarie: it is sweet as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banket of wine.

2 He behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of Iniquitie.

3 He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezekias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed.

5 Therefore he gaue their power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuary, and made the streets desolate according to the prophesie of Ieremias:

7 For they intreated him euill, who neuertheless was a Prophet sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubins.

9 For he made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelue Prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand,

12 So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 And among the elect was Nehemias, whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon ỹ earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from ỹ earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

SImon the high Priest the son of Onias, who in his life repaired ỹ house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the cisterne to receiue water, being in compasse as the sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the middest of the people, in his comming out of the Sanctuary?

6 He was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: & as the moone at the full,

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, & as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of Sommer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold, set with all maner of precious stones

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding foorth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made ỹ garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the

the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yong Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice of the altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the most High Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to bee heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voyces with great varietie of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by praier before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, & they had finished his seruice.

20 Then hee went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue ỹ blessing of ỹ Lord ẅ his lips, & to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may bee in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations ẅ my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding & knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall bee exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisdome to ỹ godly: blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I do giue praise vnto thy Name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and frō the lips ỹ forge lies, & hast bin mine helper against mine aduersaries,

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, & from the manifold afflictions which I had:

4 From the choaking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From ỹ depth of the belly of hel, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere euen to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the Father of my I ord, that hee would not leaue me in the dayes of my tronble and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst mee from the euill time; therefore will I giue thankes and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my

my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſs, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

21 My heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are yon ſlow, and what ſay you of theſe things, ſeeing your ſoules are very thirſtie?

25 I opened my mouth and ſaid, Buy her for your ſelues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your ſoule receiue inſtruction, ſhee is hard at hand to find.

27 Beholde with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much reſt.

28 Get learning with a great ſumme of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoule reioyce in his mercy, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

AND theſe are the words of the booke which Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of Aſadias, the ſonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fiſt yere, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldeans tooke Ieruſalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the ſon of Ioachim king of Iuda, & in the eares of all ỹ people, ỹ came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings ſons, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people, from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, faſted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made alſo a collection of money according to euery mans power,

7 And they ſent it to Ieruſalem vnto Ioacim the high Prieſt the ſonne of Celeias, ſonne of Salom, and to the Prieſts, and to all people which were found with him at Ieruſalem.

8 At ỹ ſame time when he receiued the veſſels of ỹ houſe of the Lord ỹ were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan [namely] ſiluer veſſels ẅ Sedecias the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iuda had made.

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the princes, & the captaines, & the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ieruſalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they ſaid, Behold, we haue ſent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and ſinne offerings and incence, and prepare ye Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, and we ſhall liue vnder the ſhadow of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and vnder the ſhadow of Balthaſar his ſonne, and wee ſhall ſerue them many dayes, and find fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God (for we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye ſhall read this booke, which we haue ſent vnto you, to make confeſsion in the houſe of the Lord, vpon the feaſts and ſolemne dayes.

15 And yee ſhall ſay, To the Lord our God belongeth righteouſneſſe. but vnto vs the confuſion of faces, as it is come to paſſe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Prieſts, and to our Prophets and to our fathers.

17 For we haue ſinned before the Lord,

18 And diſobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, we haue bin diſobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue bene negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moſes his ſeruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony like as it is to ſee this day.

21 Neuertheleſſe, we haue not hearkned vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he ſent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euil in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda;

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer hapned vnder ỹ whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalẽ, according to the things ỹ were written in the law of Moyses,

3 That a man should eate the flesh of his owne son, & the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus wee were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voice.

6 To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse, but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which ỹ Lord hath pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue wee not prayed before the Lord, that wee might turne euery one from the imagination of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voice, to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

11 And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day.

12 O Lord our God we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, & deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away.

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posteritie is called by thy Name.

16 O Lord looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs, bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

17 Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnes, O Lord.

19 Therfore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings:

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers:

22 But if yee will not heare the voice of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, & from without Ierusalem ỹ voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy; the voice of the bridegrome, & the voice of the bride, & the whole land shalbe desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voice, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of out fathers should be taken out of their places:

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name (hast thou laide waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine:

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moyses in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 If ye will not heare my voice, surely this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall remember themselues,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shal praise me in the land of their captiuity, & thinke vpon my Name,

33 And returne from their stiffe necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shal remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised w an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will encrease them, & they shal not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant

nant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

O Lord Almightie God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish viterly.

4 O Lord Almightie, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise,

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for wee haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, & to be subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers ẃ departed frō the Lord our God.

9 Heare Israel the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisedome.

13 For if thou haddest walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, & life, where is ỹ light of the eyes, & peace.

15 Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the fowles of the aire, and they that hoarded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Yong men haue seene light, & dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it, their children were far off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seeke wisedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the authors of fables, and fearchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue knowen the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is ỹ house of God? & how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath no end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, & found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he ỹ knoweth all things, knoweth her, & hath found her out ẃ his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore hath filled it ẃ fourefooted beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, & it goeth: calleth it againe, & it obeyeth him ẃ feare.

34 The stars shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with chearefulnes they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, & there shall none other be accounted of in cōparison of him:

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon the earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God, and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, shall come to life: but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heede of it: walke in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things ỹ are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuitie of my sonnes and daughters, ẅ the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes of discipline in his righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shameleſſe nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 These haue caried away ẏ deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters

17 But what can I help you?

18 For hee that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off ẏ cloathing of peace, & put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I will cry vnto the euerlasting in my daies.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the euerlasting that he will sane you, and ioy is come vnto me from the Holy one, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God wil giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuitie, so shall they see shortly your saluatiō from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory and brightnesse of the euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently ẏ wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shal be remembred of him ẏ brought these things vpō you.

28 For as it was your mind to go astray from God: so being returned seek him ten times more.

29 For he ẏ hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he ẏ gaue thee that name, wil comfort thee

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shal come vpon her from the euerlasting, long to endure: and shee shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of ẏ holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comlinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head, of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for euer the peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euerie high hill, and bankes of long continuance should be cast downe, and valleys filled

vp,

vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweete smelling tree, shall ouer shadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercie and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ The Epistle of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which yee haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I wil bring you away peaceable from thence.

4 Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, & of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselues are guilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their goddes gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof vnto the common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and mothes, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to be gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eies be ful of dust, throw the feete of them that come in.

18 And as the doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth ſ king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes and barres, lest their gods be spoyled with robbers.

19 They light thē candles, yea more then for themselues, wherof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are gnawed vpon by things creeping out of ſ earth, and when they eate them and their clothes they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the Temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit bats, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherin there is no breath, are bought for a most high price.

26 They are borne vpon shoulders hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues, neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themselues straight: but they set giftes before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in child-bed eate their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meate before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heades and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heades:

32 They roare & cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The Priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it bee euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches

riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold and siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall bee confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they bring him and intreat Bel, that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them; for they haue no knowledge.

43 The women also with cordes about them, sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of thē drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, shee reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said, that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmithes, they can be nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any war or plague vpon thē, the priests consult with themselues where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

50 For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shall bee knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in men.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto them.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, or redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laide ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods:

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold, able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king, that sheweth his power, or els a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to be a dore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright, and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh foorth is easie to be seene, and after the same manner the winde bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no Gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither blesse, nor curse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen, nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they; for they can get vnder a couert, & helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs ỹ they are gods: therfore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucūbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to bee no gods, by the bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and themselues afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the countrey.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for hee shall be far from reproach.

The

The Song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place. [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

THen Azarias stood vp & prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy works; thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements trueth.

4 In all the things which thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our Fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For wee haue sinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, & euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame, and a reproach to thy seruants & to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names sake, neither disanull thou thy Couenant.

11 And cause not thy mercie to depart from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake;

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the stars of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

13 For wee, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and bee kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Nouertheless in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullockes, and like as in tenne thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [graunt] that we may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now wee follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous workes, & giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed.

20 And let them be confounded in all their power and might, & let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with rosin, pitch, tow and small wood.

23 So that the flame streamed foorth aboue the furnace, fortie and nine cubits.

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the furnace as it had beene a moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three as out of one mouth praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be praised & exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glorie; and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, & sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised & exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

35 O yee heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and deaw, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye Winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt & ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye Seas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that moue in the waters bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thanks: for his mercy endureth for euer.

THE HISTORY OF SVSANNA, SET APART from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of Bel and the Dragon.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelchi as, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all other.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe, and all ỹ had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went in to her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day, and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they perverted their own mind, and turned away their eies, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iust iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durst not one shew another his griefe.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the same place, and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, she went in as before, with two maids only, and she was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hote.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders, that had hid themselues, and watched her:

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oyle and washing balls, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden doores, & went out themselues at priuy doores to fetch the things that she had commaunded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

19 Now when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders rose vp, and ranne vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnesse against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I do this thing it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot scape your hands.

23 It is better for mee to fall into your hands, and not to doe it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cryed with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the crie in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore, to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imaginations against Susanna, to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioakims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for shee was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friendes, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weping looked vp towards heauen, for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As wee walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, & shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then wee that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 And hauing taken this woman, we asked who ỹ yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those ỹ were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O euerlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, & behold, I must die: wheras I neuer did such things as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therfore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice: I am cleane from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles, ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Re-

49 Returne again to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherfore all ſ people turned again in haſte, and ſ Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the honor of an Elder

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, & ſaid vnto him, O thou ỹ art waxen olde in wickedneſſe; now thy ſins which ỹ haſt committed aforetime are come [to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgment, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her: tell mee, vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a maſticke tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very wel, thou haſt lied againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda; beautie hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, & they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therfore tel me, Vnder what tree diddeſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a holme tree.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine own head: for the Angel of God waiteth with ỹ ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cried out with a loude voice, and prayſed God, who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the law of Moſes, they did vnto them, in ſuch ſort as they maliciouſly intended to do to their neighbor. And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

63 Therfore Chelcias & his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, & all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF Bel, and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

AND king Aſtiages was gathered to his fathers, & Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel conuerſed with the king, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Now ỹ Babylonians had an idole called Bel, & there were ſpent vpō him euery day twelue great meaſures of fine flowre, and forty ſheepe, and ſixe veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the king ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered, and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with hands, but the liuing God who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath ſouereignty ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the king vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing God? ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O king, be not deceiued, for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer eate or drinke any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tel me not who this is that deuoureth theſe expences, ye ſhall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhal die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemy againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſides their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels prieſts ſaid, Loe, we goe out: but thou, O king ſet on the meat, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we wil ſuffer death, or elſe Daniel that ſpeaketh falſly againſt vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the king ſet meat before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out, & ſhut the doore, and

ſealed

ſealed it w the kings ſignet, & ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the Prieſts with their wiues & children (as they were wont o do) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? And he ſaid, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he ſhould not go in, and ſaid, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the King ſaid, I ſee the footſteps of men, women and children: and then the king was angry.

21 And tooke the Prieſtes with their wiues and children, who ſhewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King ſlue them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

23 And in that ſame place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

24 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? loe, hee liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay that hee is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the King, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for hee is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I ſhal ſlay this Dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. The king ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, fat, & haire, & did ſeeth them together, & made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and ſo the dragon burſt in ſunder: & Daniel ſaid, Lo, theſe are the gods you worſhip.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conſpired againſt the King, ſaying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, hee hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the king, and ſaide, Deliuer vs Daniel, or elſe we will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the king ſawe that they preſſed him ſore, being conſtrained, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

31 Who caſt him into the lyons denne, where he was ſixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were ſeuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day two carkeiſes, and two theepe, which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, & was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou haſt, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the lyons denne.

35 And Habacuc ſaid, Lord, I neuer ſaw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord took him by the crowne & bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his ſpirit, ſet him in Babylon ouer the denne.

37 And Habacuc cryed, ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner which God hath ſent thee.

38 And Daniel ſaid, Thou haſt remembred me, O GOD: neither haſt thou forſaken them that ſeeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel aroſe and did eat: and the Angel of the Lord ſet Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was ſitting.

41 Then cryed the king with a loud voice, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42 And he drew him out: and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous ſeed, who haſt made heauen and earth, with all the ornaments thereof: who haſt bound the ſeas by the word of thy commandement: who haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare & tremble before thy power: for the maieſty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning toward ſinners is importable: but thy mercifull promiſe is vnmeaſurable, and vnſearchable: for thou art the moſt high Lord, of great compaſſion, long ſuffering, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnes haſt promiſed repentance, and forgiuenes to them that haue ſinned againſt thee: and of thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners, that they may be ſaued.

Thou

Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance to the iuſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the ſea. My tranſgreſsions, O Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſsions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, neither haue any releaſe: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue ſet vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace: I haue ſinned, O Lord, I haue ſinned, & I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beſeech thee, forgiue mee, O Lord forgiue me, and deſtroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reſeruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodnes: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

NOw it happened, after ſ Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of Chettiim, had ſmitten Darius king of the Perſians and Medes, that he reigned in his ſtead, the firſt ouer Greece,

2 And made many warres, & wan many ſtrong holds, & ſlew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke ſpoiles of many nations, inſomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

4 And he gathered a mighty ſtrong hoſt, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

5 And after theſe things he fell ſicke, and perceiued that he ſhould die.

6 Wherfore he called his ſeruants, ſuch as were honorable, & had bin brought vp with him frō his youth, & parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his ſeruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themſelues] ſo did their ſonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [ſurnamed] Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the king, who hath bin an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirtie and ſeuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Grecians.

11 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael wicked men, who perſwaded many, ſaying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for ſince wee departed from them, wee haue had much ſorrow.

12 So this deuice pleaſed them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem according to the cuſtomes of the heathen.

15 And made themſelues vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſolde to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherfore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and Elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fledde: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, & he took ſ ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundred forty and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael & Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, & tooke away the golden altar, & the caudleſtick of light, & all the veſſels therof

22 And the table of the ſhewbread, & the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vaile, & the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, all which he pulled off.

23 He took alſo the ſilue r and the gold, and the precious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a

great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael in euery place where they were.

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, & the beauty of womē was changed

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhee that ſate in the marriage chamber was in heauineſſe:

28 The land alſo was mooued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe Collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable wordes vnto them, but [all was] deceit, for when they had giuen him credence, he fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoiles of the city, he ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes and wals thereof on euery ſide.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mighuie towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, & fortified [thēſelues] therin.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, & when they had gathered together the ſpoiles of Ieruſalem, they laid thē vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in waite againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſary to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it:

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuarie was laide waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, ſo was her diſhonour encreaſed, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould bee one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto Idols, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow the ſtrange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offrings in the Temple, and that they ſhould profane the Sabbaths and feſtiuall dayes,

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people,

47 Set vp altars and groues, and chappels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all maner of vncleanneſſe and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king, [he ſaid] he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame maner wrote hee in his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the Law, and ſo they committed euils in the land;

53 And droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundred forty and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the altar, and builded idol altars throwout the cities of Iuda on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Law, the kings commandement was ỹ they ſhould put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the idol altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commaundement, they put to death certaine women that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit many in Iſrael were ſtill reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meates, and that they might not prophane the holy couenant: ſo then they died.

64 And

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 IN those dayes arose Mattathias the sonne of Iohn the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin:

2 And he had fiue sonnes, Ioannan, called Caddis;

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar called Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when hee saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda & Ierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, & the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are slaine in the streetes, her young men with the sword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

12 And behold, our Sanctuary, euen our beautie and our glory is laide waste, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackecloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, who as cõpelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise: Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren.

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea and the men of Iuda also, & such as remaine at Ierusalem; so shalt thou & thine house be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with siluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, & spake with a lowde voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandement:

20 Yet will I and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the law and the ordinances:

22 Wee will not harken to the Kings words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the Altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement:

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as Phineas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the citie with a loud voice, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to dwell there;

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings seruants, and the host that was at Ierusalem in the citie of Dauid, ỹ certaine men who had broken the kings cõmandement, were gone down into ỹ secret places in the wildernes:

32 They pursued after them, a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they saide vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth and do according to the commandement of the King, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We wil not come forth, neither will we do the kings commaundement to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then they gaue them the battell with all speed.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But said, Let vs die all in our innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battel on the Sabbath; & they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickely roote vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shal come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Asideans, who were mightie men of Israel, enen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, & smote sinnefull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised valiantly.

47 They pursued also after ỹ proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, hee said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time, so shall ye receiue great honour and an euerlasting name.

52 Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 Phinehas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

55 Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

56 Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

60 Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dong and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sons be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, & take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred forty and sixth yeere, and his sons buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

THen his son Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that helde with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, & put on a brestplate as a gyant, & girt him with warre-like harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a lion, and like a lions whelpe raoring for his prey:

5 For he pursued the wicked, & sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowmed vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and he received vnto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste, out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued,

out fourth to meet him, and so hee smote him, and slew him: many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

13 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

14 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to war,

15 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

16 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mightie hoste of the ungodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

17 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went fourth to meet him with a small company.

18 Who when they saw the hoste coming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall wee be able being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

19 Vnto whom Iudas answered, It is no hard matter for many to be shut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

20 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

21 They come against vs in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoile vs:

22 But wee fight for our liues and our lawes.

23 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

24 Now assoone as hee had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowen before him.

25 And they pursued them from the going downe of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundreth men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

26 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them;

27 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

28 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, hee was full of indignation, wherefore hee sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

29 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to bee ready whensoeuer hee should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when hee saw that the money of his treasures failed, and that the tributes in the countrey were smal, because of the dissention and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, in taking away the lawes which had beene of old time,

30 He feared that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer; nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him, the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem:

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place;

36 And y he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch his royall citie, the hundreth fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome the son of Dorymenes and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he sent fourtie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with seruants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaues, a power also of Syria, and of the land of the Philistines ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let vs re-

ſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let vs fight for our people & the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aſke mercie and compaſsion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay void as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary alſo was troden downe, & aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelues together, and came to Maſpha ouer against Ieruſalem: for in Maſpha was the place, where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackecloth, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the law, wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought alſo the Prieſts garments, and the firſt fruits, and the tithes, and the Nazarites they ſtirred vp, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voice toward heauē, ſaying: What ſhall we do with theſe, & whither ſhall we cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden downe, and profaned, and thy Prieſts are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs: what things they imagine againſt vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall we be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for ſuch as were building houſes, or had betrothed wines, or were planting vineyards, or were fearefull, thoſe hee commanded that they ſhould returne euery man to his own houſe, according to ỹ Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, & ſee that ye be in readines againſt the morning, that ye may fight with theſe nations that are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand footmen, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, & remoued out of the camp by night,

2 To the end he might ruſh in vpon the camp of the Iewes, & ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of ỹ fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himſelfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that he might ſmite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, hee ſought them in the mountaines: for ſaid he, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the plaine with three thouſand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither armour, nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharao purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day:

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battell, but they that were with Iudas, ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, & the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, & vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine, of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte, from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand yee now againſt your enemies, & ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke

that was seene, declared what was done:)

31 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the host of Iudas in ỹ plaine ready to fight:

32 They fled euery one into the land of strangers.

33 Then Iudas returned to spoyle the tents, where they got much gold and siluer, and blue silke, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

34 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiuing, and praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for euer.

35 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

36 Now all the strangers ỹ had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

37 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as hee would were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to passe.

38 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choyce men of foot, and fiue thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

39 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Iudas met them with ten thousand men.

40 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, who didst quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest the host of strangers into the hands of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer;

41 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

42 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnes of their strength to fal away, & let them quake at their destruction.

43 Cast them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, praise thee with thanksgiuing.

44 So they ioyned battell, & there were slaine of the host of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before thē were they slaine.

45 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manlines of Iudas souldiers, and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, & gathered together a company of strangers, & hauing made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iudea.

46 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited, let vs go vp to cleanse and dedicate the Sanctuary.

47 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

48 And when they saw ỹ Sanctuary desolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, & shrubs growing in the courts as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea & the Priests chambers pulled downe;

49 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads,

50 And fell down flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarame with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

51 Then Iudas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in ỹ fortresse, vntill he had cleansed the Sanctuary.

52 So he chose Priests of blamelesse conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law,

53 Who cleansed the Sanctuary, & bare out ỹ defiled stones into an vncleane place.

54 And when as they consulted what to do with the Altar of burnt offrings, which was prophaned,

55 They thought it best to pull it down, lest it should be a reproch to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

56 And laid vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntil there should come a Prophet to shew what should be done with them.

57 Then they tooke whole stones according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former:

58 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

59 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlesticke, and the Altar of burnt offerings, and incense, and the table.

60 And vpon the Altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlestick, they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

61 Furthermore, they set the loaues vpon the table, and spread out the vailes, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make.

62 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called ỹ moneth Casleu) in the hundreth fourtie and eight yere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

63 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offrings, which they had made.

64 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

65 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

66 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight daies, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of deliuerance and praise.

67 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with

ſhields, and the gates, & the chambers they renewed and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer, Iudas & his brethren with the whole Congregation of Iſrael, ordeined that the daies of the dedication of the Altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yere to yeere by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high walkes, and ſtrong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a gariſon to keep it, and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they begane to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at Arabatine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their ſpoiles.

4 Alſo he remembred the iniurie of the children of Bean, who had bene a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the waies.

5 He ſhut them vp therefore in ſ towres, and encamped againſt them, and deſtroied them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mightie power, and much people with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him, and he ſmote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, aſſembled themſelues together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to deſtroy them: but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema:

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs.

11 And they are prepared to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto we are fled; Timotheus being captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are ſlaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children: alſo they haue caried away captiues, and born away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold, there came other meſſengers from Galile with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galile of the Gentiles are aſſembled together againſt vs to conſume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard theſe words, there aſſembled a great congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould do for their brethren that were in tronble, and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuſe thee out men, and go, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galile, for I and Ionathan my brother will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioſeph the ſon of Zacharias, & Azarias captains of the people, with the remnant of the hoſte in Iudea to keepe it;

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, ſaying, Take ye the charge of this people, & ſee that you make not war againſt the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were [illegible]n three thouſand men to goe into Galile, and vnto Iudas eight thouſand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, ſo ſ the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And he purſued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: And there were ſlaine of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoiles he tooke.

23 And thoſe that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, w their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus alſo and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iordane, and trauailed three daies iourney in the wilderneſſe.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing ſ had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were ſhut vp in Boſora, and Boſor, in Alema, Caſphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all theſe cities are ſtrong and great.)

27 And that they were ſhut vp in the reſt of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that againſt to morrow they had appointed to bring their hoſte againſt the forts, and to take them, & to deſtroy them all in one day.

28 Here-

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste tur
ned suddenly by the way of the wildernes
to Bosorra, and when he had wonne the
same slew all the males with the edge of
the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and
burnt the city with fire.

29 From whence he remoued by night,
and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they loo-
ked vp, & behold, there was an innumerable
people bearing ladders, and other engines
of warre, to take the fortresse: for they as-
saulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the
battell was begun, and that the cry of the
city went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and
a great sound.

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day
for your brethren.

33 So hee went foorth behind them in
three companies, who sounded their trum-
pets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus know-
ing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him:
wherefore hee smote them with a great
slaughter: so that there were killed of them
that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Mas-
pha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke
it, and slew al the males therein, & receiued
the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Cas-
phon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of
the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timothe-
us another hoste, and encamped against
Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espy the hoste,
who brought him word, saying, All the hea-
then that be round about vs, are assem-
bled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to
helpe them, and they haue pitched their
tents beyond the brooke, ready to come
and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas
went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the cap-
tains of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste
come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first
vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand
him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs

41 But if hee be afraid, and campe be-
yond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him,
and preuaile against him.

42 Now whē Iudas came neere ỹ brooke,
he caused ỹ Scribes of ỹ people to remaine
by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue cōman-
dement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in
the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and
all the people after him: then all the hea-
then being discomfited before him, cast a-
way their weapons, and fled vnto the Tem-
ple that was at Carnaim.

44 But they tooke the city, and burnt
the Temple, with all that were therin. Thus
was Carnaim subdued, neither could they
stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the
Israelites that were in the countrey of Ga-
laad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen
their wiues and their children, and their
stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they
might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron
(this was a great city in the way as they
should goe, very well fortified) they could
not turne from it, either on the right hand
or the left, but must needes passe through
the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out,
and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in
peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe tho-
row your land to goe into our owne coun-
trey, and none shall doe you any hurt, wee
will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit
they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherfore Iudas commanded a pro-
clamation to be made throughout the hoste,
that euery man should pitch his tent in the
place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaul-
ted the city all that day, and all that night,
till at length the city was deliuered into
his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the
edge of the sword, and rased the citie, and
tooke the spoiles thereof, & passed through
the city ouer them that were slaine,

52 After this went they ouer Iordane,
into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those
that came behind, and exhorted the people
all the way through, till they came into the
land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with
ioy and gladnesse, where they offered burnt
offerings, because not one of them were
slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Iona-
than were in the land of Galaad, and Simon
his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and
Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of
the valiant actes and warlike deedes which
they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get
vs a name, and go fight against the heathen
that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto
the garison that was with them, they went
toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out
of the citie to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Aza-
rias were put to flight, and pursued vnto
the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine
that day of the people of Israel about two
thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant acte.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowmed in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whereſoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Inſomuch as the people aſſembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he ſmote Hebron, and the *townes* thereof, and pulled downe the fortreſſe of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence he remooued to goe into the land of the Philiſtines, and paſſed through Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Prieſts deſirous to ſhewe their valour, were ſlaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduiſedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philiſtines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and ſpoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard ſay that Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowmed for riches, ſiluer and golde.

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were couerings of golde, and breſtplates, and ſhields, which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Greecians had left there.

3 Wherefore hee came and ſought to take the citie, and to ſpoile it, but hee was not able, becauſe they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight.

6 And that Lyſias who went forth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed:

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had ſet vp vpon the altar in Ieruſalem, & that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore mooued, whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherfore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleep is gone from mine eies, & my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of golde, and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therfore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and behold, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends, whom he made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end he ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſon (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, & ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements:

24 For which cauſe they of our nation, beſiege the towre, & are alienated from vs: moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And

26 And behold this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, & Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things, then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe:

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the ſea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of the army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirtie Elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went thorow Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre, but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordeined fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſtes were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleyes below, they marched on ſafely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noyſe of their multitude, and the marching of the companie, and the ratling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſt drew neere, and entred into battell, & there were ſlaine of the kings armie ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing ẏ one of the beaſts armed with royal harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing ẏ the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name,

45 Wherefore he ran vpon him courageouſly thorow ẏ midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, & on the left, ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents againſt Iudea and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made peace: for they came out of ẏ city, becauſe they had no victuals there to indure the ſiege, it being a yere of reſt to the land.

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many daies, and ſet there attillerie with engins, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

52 Whereupon they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battel a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe theſelues euery man to his own place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles hee liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the Kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the King, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, & the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now

58 Now therefore let vs be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

60 So the King and the princes were content: wherefore hee ſent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, & returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of ſ city. So he fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

IN the hundred and one and ſiftieth yere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a citie of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

2 And as hee entred into the palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias, to bring them vnto him,

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, haning Alcimus (who was deſirous to bee high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke he hath made amongſt vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them, with all them that ayde them.

8 Then the King choſe Bacchides a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithfull to the king:

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of Scribes, to require iuſtice.

13 Now ſ Aſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael ſ ſought peace of him.

14 For ſaid they, One that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote.

17 The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to burie them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth, nor righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when he had ſlaine them, [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to ayd him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus contended for the high Prieſthood.

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, euen aboue ſ heathen,

24 He went out into all the coaſt of Iudea rounde about, and tooke vengeance of them that had reuolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more goe forth into the countrey.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to abide their force, he went againe to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commandement to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great force: and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, ſaying,

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men that I may ſee you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the

the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when hee saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to fight against Iudas besides Capharsalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men, [and the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shewhim the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come again in safetie, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house, to be called by thy Name, & to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken basphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that hee was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then they pursued after them a daies iourney, from Adasa vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them ỹ pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, & not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordeined to keepe yerely this day, being ỹ thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all them that came vnto them:

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble acts ẅ they had done amongst the Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute,

3 And what they had done in the country of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of siluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie & patience, they had conquered all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, til they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere:

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus king of the Citims, with others that list vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them:

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them,

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, & giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon.

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them,

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, & caried away captines, their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and yles that at any

any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relyed vpon them, they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdom, those reigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to bee magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men, sate in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered,

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all the countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to entreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that we might bee registred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of brasse, and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memorial of peace and confederacie,

23 Good successe be to the Romans and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemie be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall bee appointed with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenants without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals bee giuen them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes: but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, shall thinke meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauie vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee, we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, hee sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea, the second time, and with them the chiefe strength of his hoste.

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, & after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remooued and went to Berea with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, hee was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, he said, Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall neuer be able: Let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, & flee away from them.

If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, & let vs not staine our honor.

11 With that the hoste of [Bacchides] remooued out of their tents, and stood ouer against them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the foreward were all mightie men.

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battel continued frō morning til night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wihg were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him, hard at the heeles from behinde.

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which hee did, and his greatnesse, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked beganne to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquitie.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country reuolted and went with them.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, & made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made inquiry and search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and vsed them despitefully.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seen amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, wee haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies and Bacchides, and against the of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue chosen thee this day to be our prince & captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordane with al his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbathites that they might leaue with thē their cariage, which was much.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the conert of the mountaine.

39 Where they list vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe, and great cariage: and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with drummes and instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, & they took all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordane.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordane with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan said to his companie, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, & the water of Iordane on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that

that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordane, and ſwamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordane vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a thouſand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and Taphon, (theſe did hee ſtrengthen with high wals, with gates, and with barres.)

51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo the city Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.

53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſons in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the towre at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fiftie and third yeere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuarie ſhould bee pulled downe, hee pulled downe alſo the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindred: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that hee could no more ſpeake any thing, nor gine order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men helde a counſell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at eaſe, & dwel without care: now therefore we wil bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went & conſulted with him.

60 Then remooued he, and came with a great hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authours of that miſchiefe about fiftie perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan & Simon, & they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wildernes, and they repaired the decays thereof, & made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſte, and ſent word to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went hee and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himſelfe into the country, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And hee ſmote Odonarkes and his bretheren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

67 And when hee began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore; for his counſell and trauell was in vaine,

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſell to come into the country, inſomuch as hee ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to return into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to the end hee ſhould make peace with him, and deliuer them the priſoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demands, and ſware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that hee had taken afore time out of the land of Iudea, he returned, & went his way into his own land, neither came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt and Machmas, and began to gouerne the people, and he deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

CHAP. X.

IN the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, Alexander the ſoune of Antiochus ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſte, and went forth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, ſo as he magnified him.

4 For, ſaid hee, let vs firſt make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Elſe we will remember all the euils that we haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together and hoſte, and to prouide weapons that he might aide him in battel: he commanded alſo that the hoſtages that were in the towre ſhould be deliuered him.

7 Then

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, & read the letters in the audience of all the people, & of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoste,

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses ẅ Bacchides had built, fled away

13 Insomuch as euery one left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura, certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the commandements remained stil: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes, which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured;

16 He said, shall we finde such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, & sent it vnto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that ỹ art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefor now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and require thee]: to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sory, and said;

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them wordes of encouragement, [& promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He sent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompense you for the things you do in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I do free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, ỹ he may set in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattel

34 Furthermore, I will that all ỹ Feasts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne daies, and the three daies before the Feast, and the three daies after ỹ Feast, shall be all daies of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any manner.

36 [I will further] ỹ there be enrolled amongst ỹ kings forces about thirtie thousand men of ỹ Iewes vnto whō pay shal be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernors be of themselues, and that they liue after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

38 And concerning the three gouernements that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, not bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessarie expences of the Sanctuary.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And

41 And all the oneraps which the officers paid not in as in former time, from hencefoorth ſhall bee giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, which they took from the vſes of ſ Temple out of the accounts yeere by yere, euen thoſe things ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ieruſalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuarie, expences ſhall be giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the wals of Ieruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhall bee giuen out of the kings accounts, as alſo for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, becauſe they remembred ſ great euill that he had done in Iſrael: for he had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe he was the firſt that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwaies.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, & camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoſte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 And hee continued the battell very ſore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius ſlaine.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent Ambaſſadours to Ptolome King of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect:

52 Forſomuch as I am come again to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitours, that haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that we ſit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: and I will bee thy ſonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolome the king gaue anſwer, ſaying, Happy be ſ day wherein thou didſt returne into the land of thy fathers, and ſateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou haſt written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, & they came vnto Ptolemais in ſ hundreth threeſcore & ſecond yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould come and meete him,

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where hee met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends ſiluer and gold, and many preſents, and found fauour in their ſight.

61 At that time certaine peſtilent fellowes of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelues againſt him to accuſe him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelfe, and ſaid vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midſt of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him, of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that he was honored according to ſ proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honored him, and wrote him amongſt his chiefeſt friends, and made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threeſcore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius ſon of Demetrius out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coeloſyria his Generall, who gathered together a great hoſte, and camped in Iamnia, and ſent vnto Ionathan the high Prieſt, ſaying:

70 Thou alone liſteſt vp thy ſelfe againſt vs, and I am laughed to ſcorne for thy ſake, and reproached, and why doeſt thou vaunt thy power againſt vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if ſ truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plain field, & there let vs try ſ matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aſke and learne who I am, and the reſt that take our part, & they ſhal tel thee, that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face: for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be a-

ble

me to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, and choosing tenne thousand men, he went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of ỹ city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laide siege vnto it: whereupon they of the citie let him in for feare: and so Ionathan wanne Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thousand horsmen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus as one that iourneyed, and therewithall drew him foorth into the plaine, because hee had a great number of horsemen, in whom hee put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him, to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him, for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the enemies horses were tyred.

87 Then brought Simon forth his hoste and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, & went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, & the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt & slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoste, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now whē king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of golde, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, & many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, he set in euery one of them a garrison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbes therof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in ỹ battel, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the king whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent that he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and lodged.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolome therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadors vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and ỹ shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because hee was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where hee set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against him, whereupon king Ptolome brought foorth his hoste, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended: but King Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, & they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the tower that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated

hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remooued, hee came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould not lay ſiege to the towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheles, Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill:

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him;

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this maner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of ſ letter, which we did write vnto our coſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the payments which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne-taxes, which are due vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that you make a copie of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy Mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom hee had gathered from the Ilands of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Typhon, that had beene of Alexanders part before, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that he might raigne in his fathers ſtead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that hee would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes: For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well if thou ſend me men to helpe me, for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themſelues together into ỹ middeſt of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twenty thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fledde into the court, but they of the city kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues thorow the city, ſlew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the citie, and gate many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie ſaw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cryed, ſaying,

50 Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the citie.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, & they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So

51 So king Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

52 Neuertheleſſe hee diſſembled in all that euer hee ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded hee him, according to the benefites which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels to bee ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan went foorth, and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe him, and when hee came to Aſcalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out, wherefore hee laid ſiege vnto it, and burned the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, he made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to remoue him out of the countrey:

64 He went to meete them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it, a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp.

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and ſet a garriſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layed men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide fled:

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſolon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, hee put them to flight, and ſo they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fledde, ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there was ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, hee choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renewe the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 Hee ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt, from Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder-written doeth ſpecifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embaſſadour that was ſent honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the league and friendſhip.

9 Therefore wee alſo, albeit wee need none of theſe things, for that we haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt wee ſhould become

become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our feaſts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And wee are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, for ſo much as the kings that are round about vs, haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as wee are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cauſe wee choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that wee had with them, and the former league.

17 Wee commaunded them alſo to goe vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which Oniares ſent.

20 Arens king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your proſperitie.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. Wee doe command therefore [our ambaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 He remoued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no reſpite to enter his countrey.

26 Hee ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſonne as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: alſo hee ſent foorth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, & trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their campe.

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not vntill the morning, for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan purſued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherfore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and tooke their ſpoiles.

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went foorth, and paſſed thorow all the countrey vnto Aſcalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aſide to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For hee had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore hee ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, hee conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ieruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to ſeparate it from the citie, that ſo it might bee alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the citie, foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon alſo ſet vp Adida in Sephala, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the king: that he might ſet the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit hee was afraid that Ionathan would not ſuffer him, and that hee would fight againſt him, wherefore hee ſought away how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So hee remooued, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourtie thouſand men choſen for the battell, and came to bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Ionathan came with ſo great a force, hee durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commaunded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſend them now home againe, and chuſe a few men to wait on thee, and

and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the reſt of the ſtrong holdes, and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I wil returne and depart: for this is the cauſe of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himſelfe he retained but three thouſand men, of whom he ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with him.

48 Now aſſoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates and tooke him: and all them that came with him, they ſlew with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſte of footmen, and horſemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to deſtroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and ſlaine, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were ſore afraid, wherefore all Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them. For, ſaid they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongſt men.

CHAP XIII.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſt, to inuade the land of Iudea, and deſtroy it,

2 And ſaw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ieruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, ſaying, Yee your ſelues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuarie, the battels alſo and troubles which we haue ſeene,

4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlaine for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from mee, that I ſhould ſpare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtleſſe I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy vs of very malice.

7 Now aſſoone as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit reuiued.

8 And they anſwered with a loude voice, ſaying, Thou ſhalt be our leader in ſtead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatſoeuer thou commandeſt vs, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haſte to finiſh the walles of Ieruſalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Alſo hee ſent Ionathan the ſonne of Abſalom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who caſting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, & Ionathan was with him in a ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer againſt the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew ỳ Simon was riſen vp in ſtead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battel with him, he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Wheras we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for mony that he is owing vnto the kings treaſure, concerning the buſineſſe that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now ſend an hundreth talents of ſiluer, and two of his ſonnes for hoſtages, that when hee is at libertie, he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Herupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they ſpake deceitfully vnto him, yet ſent hee the money and the children, leſt peraduenture hee ſhould procute to himſelfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue ſaid, Becauſe I ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he ſent them the children and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] diſſembled, neither would he let Ionathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and deſtroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoſte marched againſt him in euery place whereſoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he ſhould haſten his comming vnto them by the wilderneſſe, and ſend them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horſemen to come that night, but there fell a very great ſnow, by reaſon whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Baſcama, he ſlew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon, and took the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many daies.

27 Simon

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, he set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memorie, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might bee seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holdes in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles, and gates, and barres, and layed vp victuals therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunitie, because all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle:

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holdes which yee haue builded, shall bee your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crown taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the Gouernour and Leader of the Iewes.

43 In those daies Simon encamped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vprore in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cried with a loude voice, beseeching Simon to grant them peace:

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednes, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towardes them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were, and so entred into it with Songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell; wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and Songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 Hee ordeined also that that day should bee kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple, that was by the towre, hee made stronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon,

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia, and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him aline.

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that euermore his authoritie and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honorable (in al his acts) so in this, that he took Ioppe for an hauen, & made an entrance to the yles of the sea,

6 And inlarged the bounds of his nation, and reconered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the towre out of the which he tooke all vncleannes, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate in all the streets communing together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figtree, and there was none to fray them:

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought lowe: the law he searched out, & euery contemner of the law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 Hee beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in Tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priestes, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadors that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honor, wherfore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honorably, and to put the copie of their embassage in publike recordes, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore we haue written a copie thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore & twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the hie Priest,

28 At Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests, and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs:

29 For so much as oftentimes there haue beene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the armour of the enemies had been before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the sea, and Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory hee thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because hee had

done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his handes, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the citie of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuarie, and did much hurt in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein and fortified it for the safetie of the country, & the citie, and raised vp the wals of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For hee had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embassadours of Simon honourably:

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should bee their gouernour, and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that hee should bee their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuarie, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the country, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuarie:

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the country should be made in his Name, and that hee should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should bee lawfull for none of the people or Priests to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his wordes, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be cloathed in parple, or weare a buckle of golde,

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, hee should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to bee high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuarie in a conspicuous place;

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid vp in the treasurie, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

MOreouer, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the yles of the Sea vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to chalenge it again, that I may restore it to the olde estate, and to that ende haue gathered a multitude of forreine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to go through the country, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coine money for thy country with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall bee owing to the King, let it bee forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we wil honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundreth threescore and fifteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore beeing pursued by King Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when hee had compassed the citie round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the sea side, he vexed the citie by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consull of the Romans, vnto king Ptolomie, greeting,

17 The Iewes Embassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the olde friendship and league, being

from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of golde, of a thousand pound.

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aide their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes, that haue fledde from their country vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne law.

22 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to Ariarathes and Arsaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon that he could neither goe out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aide him: siluer also and golde, and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him, and say, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme:

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion without the borders of Iudea.

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when hee saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and tolde him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, Wee haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will wee giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a worde,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an host of footmen and horsemen;

39 And commaunded him to remoone his hoste toward Iudea: also hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, hee set horsemen there, and an host [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-rodes vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and tolde Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue delivered Israel often times.

3 But now I am olde, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Bee yee in stead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the country twentie thousand men of warre, with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mightie great hoste both of footmen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to go ouer ỹ water brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] hee diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gat them to the strong holde.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: so that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward hee returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and hee had abundance of siluer and golde.

12 For hee was the high Priests sonne in lawe.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the countreys to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon & his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the son of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little holde called Docus, ẅ he had built, made them a great banquet; howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treacherie, and recompensed euil for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the king, that hee should send him an hoste to aid him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and to the tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laide hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deedes which he did, & the buildings of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time he was made high Priest after his father.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants,

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandements, and send you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, & be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood, then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifice, and fine floure, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eight yeere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, king Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing

having [illegible]ne in battell against a king.

12 For hee cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the temple of Nanea, by deceit of Naneas priests:

14 For Antiochus,as though he would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him,to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set foorth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple,they shut the temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunder-bolts, and stroke down the captaine,hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things,who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keepe ỹ purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof,that ye also might keep it,as the [feast] of the Tabernacles,and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that hee had builded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in an hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure,so that ỹ place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias beeing sent from the king of Persia,did send of the posterity of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp,and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were layd on,Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, & the things layd thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled,so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priestes made a prayer whileſt the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priest, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning,& the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord,Lord God,Creatour of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the only Iust, Almightie and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and diddest chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel,and preserue thine owne portion,and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred,and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place,as Moyses hath spoken.

30 And the Priestes sung Psalmes of thankesgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof,on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar,which is as much to say as a cleansing, but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath bene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law,charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord,and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speaches exhorted hee them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also conteyned in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to go with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moyses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, hee found an hollow caue, wherein he layd the Tabernacle,and the Arke, and the Altar of incense,and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way,but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shalbe vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might bee honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that hee being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came down from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founded a library, gathered together the acts of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre wee had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them an heritage, and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, & gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen, into the holy place: for hee hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully, to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowmed all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vpheld the lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficultie which they find that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the varietie of the matter;

25 We haue beene carefull that they that will read, might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memorie, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease to him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to bee curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to vse brenitie, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then wee will begin the story: only adding thus much to that which hath beene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storie it selfe.

CHAP. III.

NOw when the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, & the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts,

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuennes bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Ierusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commaundement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney, vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Hierusalem, and had beene courteously received of the hie Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherfore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money laid vp for ỹ reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children:

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holines of the place, and to the maiesty, and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which hee appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherfore there was no small agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a law concerning things giuen to be kept, ỹ they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, & the changing of his colour declared the inward agonie of his mind:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their brests, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling down of the multitude of all sorts, and the feare of the high Priest being in such an agonie:

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheleſſe Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto him a horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, & it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darknes, but they that were with him, took him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him ỹ lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to help himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged ỹ power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almightie Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwaies certaine of Heliodorus friends praied Onias, that he would call vpon the most High to graunt him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an attonement, the same young men, in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast bene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mightie power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they apeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, & made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, & ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſte to the King.

36 Then teſtified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which hee had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt an enemie or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if hee eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſury, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

THis Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his country, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was hee bolde to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the city, and tendered his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius as being the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice;

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countrey men, but ſeeking the good of all both publike and priuate.

6 For hee ſaw that it was impoſsible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue this folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke ſ kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to be high Prieſt:

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenue, eighty talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſsigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion,

11 And the royal priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn ſ father of Eupolemus, who went embaſſador to Rome for amitie and aid, he took away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the Law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the Law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, and increaſe of heathenish maners, through the exceeding profanenes of Iaſon that vngodly wretch, and not high Prieſt:

14 That the Prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the Altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of Diſcus called them forth.

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things,

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly againſt the Lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fifth yere was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent ſpeciall meſſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to cary three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſteus was ſent vnto Egypt, for the *coronation* of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to bee wel affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem;

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch-light and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſt vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeres afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus ſ foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in mind of certaine neceſſary matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the King, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power,

got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

35 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the king, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Thrasus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputie.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certain vessels of golde out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some hee sold into Tyrus, & the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reprooued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore, Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with othes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come foorth of the Sanctuarie: whom forthwith he shut vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, ỹ Iewes that were in the city, and certaine of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sory, and moued to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city vnto that very place where he had committed impietie against Onias, there slew hee the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, & those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed besides the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therfore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promised Ptolome the soune of Dorimenes to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Wherupon Ptolome taking the king aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe, and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians should haue been iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, & for the people, & for the holy vessels, did soon suffer vniust punishmēt.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus moued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authoritie, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened, that through all the city for the space almost of fourty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the aire in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers.

3 And troupes of horſemen in aray, incountring and running oneagainſt another, with ſhaking of ſhields and multitude of pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a falſe rumor as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iaſon took at ỹ leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Iaſon ſlew his owne citizens without mercy, (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a moſt vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had been his enemies*, & not his countreymen whom he conquered)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not ỹ principality, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for ỹ reward of his treaſon, and fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therfore he had an vnhappy returne, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to city, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the lawes, & being had in abomination, as an open enemy of his country & countreymen, he was caſt out into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their country periſhed in a ſtrange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, & thinking there to find ſuccour by reaſon of his kinred

10 And hee that had caſt out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any ſolemne funerals at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted: whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women and children; ſlaying of virgines and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole dayes, foureſcore thouſand, whereof fourty thouſand were ſlaine in the conflict, and no fewer ſolde then ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but preſumed to go into the moſt holy Temple of all the world. Menelaus that traitour to the lawes and to his owne country being his guide,

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted handes, and with profane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And ſo haughty was Antiochus in mind, that he conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while for ỹ ſinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not bene formerly wrapped in many ſinnes, this man aſſoone as he had come, had foorthwith beene ſcourged, & put backe from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king ſent to view the treaſurie.

19 Neuertheleſſe God did not chuſe the people for the places ſake, but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore the place it ſelfe that was partaker with them of the aduerſities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits ſent from the Lord: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almighty: ſo againe that great Lord being reconciled, it was ſet vp with al glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, athouſand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haſte into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the ſea paſſable by foot:

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ieruſalem Philip, for his coũtrey a Phrigian, & for maners more barbarous then he that ſet him ther:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and beſides Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heatie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader Apolonius, with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the Women & the yonger ſort.

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the city with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, & liued in the mountains after ỹ maner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

NOt long after this, ỹ king ſent an old man of Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupi-

ter

ter Olympius: and that in Garizim of Iupiter the defeader of ſtrangers, as they did deſire that dwelt in the place.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the ciruit of the holy places, and beſides that brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was fillled with prophane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices, and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſsion to Bacchus carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighour cities of the heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices:

9 And who ſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſerie.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues neere by to keep the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philp, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſtience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they bee not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, til they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this ỹ we haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: and now wil we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principal Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was cõſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But hee chuſing rather to die glorioully, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behooued them to come that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eat of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in ſo doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them finde fauour.

34 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy law made, and ginen by God: therefore hee anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble: whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being foureſcore yeeres old and tenne, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould bee deceiued by mee, and I get a ſtaine to mine olde age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuered from the puniſhment of men, yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be young to die willingly, and courageouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when hee had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that led him changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeaches proceeded as they thought, frõ a deſperate minde.

30 But when hee was ready to die with ſtripes, he groaned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue bene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by being beaten: but in ſoule am wel content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and

and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto yoog men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the King against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and with whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the Lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, cõmanded pans and cauldrons to be made hot.

4 Which foorthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne; and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead after this maner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a furie takest vs out of this present life; but the King of the world shal raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was thet hird made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously, These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marueiled at the yongmans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to bee raised vp againe by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, & said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what ꝑ wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he wil torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for wee suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God, Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when she saw her seuen sons slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea shee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke shee said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life; neither was I it that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, wil also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life again, as you now regard not your owne selues for his lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speach, while the yongest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turne from ꝑ lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the yong man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that shee would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that shee would counsell her sonne,

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this maner; O my sonne, haue pitie vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I be-

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercie with thy brethren.

30 Whiles shee was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom waite ye for? I wil not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast bene the author of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord bee angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he bee at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, bee not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God.

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God.

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all, after the sonnes the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about sixe thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was trodden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the citie sore defaced, and ready to bee made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that hee would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore hee came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But especially, tooke he aduantage of the night, for such priuie attempts. insomuch that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, & that things prospered with him still more and more, hee wrote vnto Ptolemeus the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more ayde to the kings affaires.

9 Then foorthwith chusing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his special friends, hee sent him with no fewer then twentie thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him hee ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much mony of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly hee sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale for the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and tenne bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almightie God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the armie was at hand.

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants hee had made with their fathers, and for his holy & glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of sixe thousand, and exhorted them not to be striken with terrour

rour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of ỳ heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the iniuric that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid hee, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourefcore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And hetold them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, hee diuided his armie into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fiftecne hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, hee ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, & wounded & maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned:

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe, and thanks to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercie diſtilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoyles to the maimed, and the widowes and orphans, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciſull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew aboue twenty thouſand, and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, and diuided among themſelues many ſpoiles more, and made the maimed, orphans, widowes, yea, and the aged alſo, equall in ſpoiles with themſelues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they layd them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoiles they brought to Ieruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſon, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Caliſthenes, that had ſet fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little houſe, and ſo he receiued a reward meet for his wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 Hee was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom he made leaſt account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and diſcharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue ſeruant thorow the midde land vnto Antioch, hauing very great diſhonour for that his hoſte was deſtroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ieruſalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therfore they could not be hurt, becauſe they followed the Lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

A Bout that time came Antiochus with diſhonour out of ỳ countery of Perſia,

2 For he had entred the city called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelues with their weapons, put them to flight, and ſo it happened: ỳ Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timothens.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon ỳ Iewes the diſgrace done vnto him by thoſe ỳ made him flee. Therefore cõmanded he his charet-man to driue without ceaſing, & to diſpatch the iourney, the iudgment of God now following him. For he had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, that he would come to Ieruſalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Iſrael ſmote him w an incurable & inuiſible plague:

plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediesse, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts;

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commaunding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe, that hee fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a litle afore thought hee might command the waues of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caryed in an horselitter, shewing foorth vnto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the bodie of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the stars of heauen, no man could endure to carie for his intollerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, & to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words: It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord (who now no more would haue mercie vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at libertie.

15 And astonching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy so much as to bee buried, but to be cast out with their children to be deuoured of the fowles and wild beasts, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of Athens.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoiled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this, his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication, after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health and prosperitie.

20 If ye and your children farewell, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or els I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessarie to care for the common safetie of all.

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 But considering that euen my father at what time he led an armie into the high countreys appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom the state was left might not be troubled.

25 Againe considering how that the Princes that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my son Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and request you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in special, and that euery man will be still faithfull to me, and my sonne.

27 For I am perswaded that hee vnderstanding my minde, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires.

28 Thus the murtherer and blasphemer hauing suffered most grieuously, as hee entreated other men, so died hee a miserable death in a strange countrey in § mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him caried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing clensed the Temple, they made another altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, and set foorth incense, and lights, and shewbread

4 When

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, & that they might not be deliuered vnto ỹ blaſphemous & barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twenti th day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines and dens like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches and faire boughes, and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, that euery yere thoſe daies ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, hee ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coelоſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe, and died.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the holds he hired ſouldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes:

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that he would be their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wal, and ſlew all ỹ fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fledde together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege;

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were ynow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitors, & immediatly tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holdes more then twentie thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forrein forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loines with ſackecloth,

26 And fell downe at the foot of the altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold, & two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, hee fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse couragiously foure daies.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fift day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towers, & kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, took ỹ citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, & giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when hee had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsmen, he came against ỹ Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the Gentiles,

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew nere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs and he laid sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holdes, they and all the people with lamentation and teares, besought the Lord ỹ he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horseback, one in white clothing, shaking his armor of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether and tooke heart, insomuch that they were readie not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce thorow walles of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysius himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse hee had had, and considering that ỹ Hebrewes could not bee ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto thē,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the king that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good, and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias to this effect: Lysias vnto ỹ people of ỹ Iewes sendeth greeting,

17 Iohn, and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth Dioscorinthius.

22 Now the kings letters conteined these words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderstand also, that the Iewes would not consent to our father, for to be brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs, that we should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined

ned to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtoms of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt do well therefore to ſend vnto them, & grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the Councell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that wil depart ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecurity.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kind of meats, & lawes as before, and none of them any manner of waies ſhall bee moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundreth fourtie and eight yere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent vnto them a letter containing theſe words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius embaſſadors of the Romanes, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Whatſoeuer Lyſias the kings couſin hath granted, therewith wee alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as he iudged to be referred to the King: after you haue aduiſed thereof, ſend one foorthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therfore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell: this hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

WHen theſe couenants were made, Lyſias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernors of ſeuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Gennius, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the gouernor of Cyprus would not ſuffer them to be quiet and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe alſo did ſuch an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to go with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being deſirous to liue in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, he commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came againſt thoſe murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and ſet the boates on fire, and thoſe that fled thither, he ſlew.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, hee went backward, as if he would returne to root out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to do in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the hauen and the nauie, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalē, two hundred & forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foot, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battell, but Iudas ſide by the help of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they departed to their tents.

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it, put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and prouiſion of victuals, that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch words as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broade, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him

him not in the places, for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed frō thence, hauing left a very ſtrong garriſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus and Soſipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortres aboue ten thouſand men

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twentie thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand, and fiue hundred horſemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, hee ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare and terrour, thorow the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwords.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirtie thouſand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus and Soſipater, whom hee beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who if they had put him to death, ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when hee had aſſured them with many words, that hee would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to ſ Temple of Atargatis, and there he ſlew fiue & twēty thouſand perſons.

27 And after hee had put to flight and deſtroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoſte towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherin alſo was great proniſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the citie, and ſlew twentie and fiue thouſand of them that were within

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of weekes approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it hapned that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when hee would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that hee would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loude voice, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came into the citie of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following, as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iammites, which is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man ſawe that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, foraſmuch as they ſawe before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well, and honeſtly, in that hee was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene

beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that hee perceiued that there was great fauour laide vp for those that dyed godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XII.

IN the hundreth, fourtie and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And with him Lysias his protectour and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twentie, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus not for the safegard of the countrey, but because hee thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the king that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that ỹ king cõmanded to bring him vnto Berea, & to put him to death, as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fiftie cubits high full of ashes, and it had a round instrument, which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruste him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as burial in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For in asmuch as hee had committed many sins about ỹ altar, whose fire & ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughtie mind, to doe farre worse to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now also helpe them, being at the point to bee put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that had euen now beene but a little refreshed, to bee in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commaunded they should be in readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoste should enter into Iudea, and get the citie, to goe foorth and trie the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when hee had committed [all] to the Creatour of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, the countrey, and the Commonwealth, hee camped by Modin.

15 And hauing giuen the watch word to them that were about him, Victorie is of God, with the most valiant & choice yong men, hee went in into the kings tent by night, and slewe in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie.

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto thẽ that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, & sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the Couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgment seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and naue,

2 Had

had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lyſias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene high Prieſt, and had defiled himſelfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) ſeeing that by no meanes he could ſaue himſelfe, nor haue any more acceſſe to the holy Altar.

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and alſo of the boughes which were vſed ſolemnely in the Temple: and ſo that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, [and] being called into counſell by Demetrius, and aſked how the Iewes ſtood affected, and what they intended, hee anſwered thereunto;

6 Thoſe of the Iewes that be called Aſideans (whoſe captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine anceſtors honour (I meane the high Prieſthood) am now come hither:

8 Firſt verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and ſecondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrey men: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the vnaduiſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherfore, O king, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemency that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciouſly ſet againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene maſter of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, hee ſent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had eſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued ſtraightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they conſented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in togeather by themſelues, and when the day came and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome treachery ſhould bee ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for hee loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children; ſo he maried, was quiet, and tooke part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate, for that he had ordeined Iudas, a traytour to his realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying, that he was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that hee ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himſelfe, and took it grieuouſly, that he ſhould make voyd the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, he watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policy.

30 Notwithſtanding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, and that hee intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came

into

into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Prieſtes that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he ſought.

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the Temple and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a priſoner, I wil lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After theſe words he departed; then the Prieſtes lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had beene accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life, with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him, to do [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, he being ready to bee taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword;

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſsing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores he ranne boldly vp to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the voyd place.

45 Neuertheleſſe, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, hee roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne thorow the midſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke.

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he caſt them vpon the throng: and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger, to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to go with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly, and barbaronſly, but giue honour to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe, aboue [other dayes]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demaunded, if there were a mighty One in heauen that had comanded the Sabbath day to be kept?

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mighty, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept;

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mighty vpon earth: and I commaund to take armes and to doe the kings buſineſſe: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked wil done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtineſſe, determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayd which ſhould come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in mind of the battels that they won afore, he made them more cheereſull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them, not ſo much with defence of thicldes and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good wordes, and beſides that he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bene ſo in deed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion that Onias, who had bene high Prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a childe in all poynts of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the

the whole bodie of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus beeing well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, because the citie, and the Sanctuarie, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wines and their children, their brethren, and kinsefolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the city, tooke not the least care, beeing troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now, when as all looked what should be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was set in aray, and the beastes conuenently placed, and the horsemen set in wings.

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beastes, stretched out his hands towardes heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victorie commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthie:

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this maner: O Lord, thou didst send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didst slay in the host of Sennacherib an hundred fourescore & fiue thousand:

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good angel before vs, for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arm, let those be stricken with terror, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, & they that were with him, came forward with trumpets & songs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slue no lesse then thirtie and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſse.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noyse, praysing the Almightie in their own language.

30 And Iudas who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and mind, and who continued his loue towards his countrymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, hee sent for them that were of the towre,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proude bragges hee had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So euery man prayſed towards ſ heauen the glorious Lord, saying Blessed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifest signe vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of ſ twelth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had ſ city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtful to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so, speach finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shall be an end.

The ende of Apocrypha.


יהוה
THE NEW
TESTAMENT
of our Lord and Saviour
IESVS CHRIST.
Newly translated out of the
Originall Greeke: and with the
former Translations diligently
compared and revised, by his
Maiesties speciall Com-
mandement.
Imprinted at LONDON by
Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings
most Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1618.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

THe booke of the generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 Abraham begate Isaac, and Isaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And Iesse begat Dauid the King, and Dauid the King begat Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, & Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Elind begat Eleazar, & Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ are fourteene generations.

18 ¶Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, & not willing to make her a publike exaple, was minded to put her away priuily

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a sonne, and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a Virgine shalbe with childe, and shal bring forth a sonne, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and hee called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he ỹ is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herode the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Beth-lehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 And thou Beth-lehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herode when hee had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Beth-lehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the yong childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their

treasures, they presented vnto him giftes, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong child, & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou there vntil I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the yong child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, & weeping, & great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, & would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childes life.

21 And he arose, & tooke the yong childe & his mother, & came into ỹ land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in ỹ roome of his father Herode, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, Hee shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye ỹ way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a lethern girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locusts and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of ỹ Pharises and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, O generatiō of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to com?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meete for repentance:

9 And think not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordā, vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

THen was Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to bee tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterwards an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, if thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, if thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written again, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding hie mountaine, & ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written; Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea-coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying:

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Ieſus beganne to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Ieſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throwout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes & torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunatike, and thoſe that had the palſey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine, and when hee was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſnes: for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obteine mercy.

8 Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peacemakers: for they ſhalbe called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſnes ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of euill againſt you falſely for my ſake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it bee ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to bee caſt out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill cannot be hid,

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets, I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I ſay vnto you, Til heauen and earth paſſe, one iote, or one title, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all bee fulfilled.

19 Whoſoeuer therfore ſhal breake one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſnes ſhall exceed the righteouſnes of the Scribes and Phariſes, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not kill: and,

Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councel: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath bene said, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shal put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath bene said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foot-stoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, that ye resist not euil: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compel thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene said, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men to be seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine repetitions as the heathen doe, For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not yee therefore like vnto them:

For

For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray yee: Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father wil also forgiue you;

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither wil your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when yee fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance; for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, annoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and steale.

20 But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake through nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will holde to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shal drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire, for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the fielde, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne:

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherfore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morow is cast into the ouen: shall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shal we eat? or what shal we drink? or wherwithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shal take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Vdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee shall be iudged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast yee your pearles before swine, lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will hee giue him a stone?

10 Or if hee aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children; how much more shal your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoeuer ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter yee in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that lea-

leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 Because straight is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes cloathing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits yee shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name haue done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, I neuer knew you; Depart from me, yee that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke:

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonied at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I wil come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speak the word onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me, and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe-same houre.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: & he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the shippe was couered with the waues: but hee was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then hee arose and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergasenes, there mette him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so ỹ no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to do with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine:

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and beholde, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to ỹ sick of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude sawe it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, hee sawe a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith vnto him, Follow mee, and hee arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meate in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw *it*, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, hee saide vnto them, They that be whole, need not a Phisician, but they that are sicke.

13 But go ye and learne what that meaneth, I will haue mercie and not sacrifice: for I am not come to cal the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fil it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & whē he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from ỹ hourc)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noyse.

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth he went in and tooke her by the hand, and the maide arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, & saying, Thou son of Dauid haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into ȳ house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, beholde, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuil was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharises said, He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing euery sickneſſe, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are fewe.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send foorth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, hee gaue them power *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentils, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as yee goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide til ye goe thence.

12 And when yee come into an house salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it, but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whosoeuer shal not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or citie, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom & Gomorrha in the day of iudgment, then for ȳ city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therfore wise as serpents, and harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall bee brought before gouernors and kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shal speake: for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but ȳ Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to bee put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verily I say vnto you, Yee shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, til the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his master, & the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing couered that shall not be reuealed, and hid that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* speake ye in light, and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kil the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes solde for a farthing: and one of them shall not fall

on

on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shal denie me before men, him will I also denie before my Father which is in heauen.

34 Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household.

37 He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shal receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a Disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commaunding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye do heare, and see.

5 The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are clensed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto thē.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes cōcerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man cloathed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messēger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist vntil now, the kingdom of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He ỹ hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, & calling vpon their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man glutto-nous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraid the cities, wherin most of his mighty workswere done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sydon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue beene done in thee, had been done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered & said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: neither knoweth any man the

the Father, saue the Sonne, and he to whom-soeuer the sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, & I wil giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke, and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time, Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when ỹ Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do ỹ which is not lawful to do vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But hee said vnto them, Haue ye not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for thē which were with him, but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath daies the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, I wil haue mercie and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, & they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto thē, What man shall there be among you ỹ shal haue one sheep: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath daies.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharises went out, and held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen;

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I wil put my spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue nor crie, neither shal any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shal he not break, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ There was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe, & he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Pharises heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elfe how can one enter into a strong mans house and spoile his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house?

30 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, All maner of sin and blasphemy shal be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against ỹ holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt, for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euill speake good things: for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: & an euill man out of the euil treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words ỹ shalt be iustified, & by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But hee answered and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of ỳ Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shal rise in iudgment with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow drie places seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it emptie, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwel there: And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, Behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But hee answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretcheth forth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Beholde, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a shippe, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fel by the waies side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fel among thornes, and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing yee shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I say vnto you, That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away ỳ which was sowen in his heart: this is he ỳ receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he ỳ receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundreth fold, some sixtie, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another

24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying; The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and saide vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruant said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both growe together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind thē in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying; The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeede is the least of all seeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come & lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdom of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seede, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that sowed them is the deuil. The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it bee in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shal gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall bee wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that hee had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue yee vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdom of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own countrey, hee taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

55 Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus.

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and

and therefore mightie workes doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the King was ſorry: neuertheleſſe for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And hee ſent and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damoſell: and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp the body and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went foorth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, and hee healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ And when it was enening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt, ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eat.

17 And they ſay vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, hee bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baſkets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him on the other ſide, while he ſent the multitude away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the euening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea, toſſed with waues, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ſhip, he walked on the water to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw the wind boiſterous, he was afraid, and beginning to ſinke, he cried, ſaying, Lord ſaue me.

31 And immediatly Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhippe, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed.

36 And beſought him that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſes, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why doe thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why do you alſo tranſgreſſe the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, Honour thy father, and mother: And he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall bee free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

8 This people draweth nigh vnto mee

with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commaundements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man, but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, & went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three daies, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus said vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seauen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather; for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue take no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because yee haue brought no bread?

9 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 Neither

10 Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom doe men say, that I the son of man am?

14 And they sayd, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art the Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hel shall not preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen, whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that hee must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto mee: for thou sauourest not the things ỹ be of God, but those ỹ *be* of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow mee.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels: And then he shal reward euery man according to his works.

28 Verely I say vnto you, There be some standing heere, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after sixe daies, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountain apart.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here. If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eies, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tel the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue don vnto him whatsoeuer they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of thē.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed; for oftimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the diuell, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came ỹ disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoone hence to yonder place: and it shall remoone, and nothing shall bee vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall bee raised againe: And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute mony, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 Hee sayth, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers, Iesus saith vnto him, Then are ỹ childrē free.

27 Notwithstāding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in mee, it were better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes beholde the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the nintie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word may be established.

17 And if be shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer yee shall loose on earth, shal be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske: it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shal my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntil seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to bee sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued

moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he layed hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besough him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till hee should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentours, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharises also came vnto him, tempting him and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife; and they twaine shall bee one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, Why did Moses then cõmand to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He said vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marrie another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said vnto thẽ, Al men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whõ it is giuẽ

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuchs for the kingdom of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue *it*, let him receiue *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 And Iesus said, Suffer little children and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laide his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shal I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt doe no murther, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honor thy father and thy mother: and Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp, what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall wee haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed mee, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, yee also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day hee sent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the thirde houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand yee here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, & they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house.

12 Saying, These last haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest thou not agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 So the last shalbe first, and ỹ first last: for many be called but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalom, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And hee said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes my sit, the one on thy right hand, & the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, & to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cuppe, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them, for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the tenne heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you, But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Hierichoh, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should holde their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes, & immediatly their eies receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

ANd when they drewe nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, & straightway ye shal find

and an aſſe tyed, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled ẅ was ſpoken by ẏ Prophet, ſaying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cõmeth vnto thee, meeke, & ſitting vpon an aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

6 And the diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the aſſe, & the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the Higheſt.

10 And when hee was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was moued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſolde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues,

13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, My houſe ſhalbe called the houſe of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſtes and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea. haue ye neuer read, Out of the mouth of babes & ſucklings ẏ haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as hee returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 And when he ſaw a figtree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruit growe on thee henceforward for euer. And preſently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figtree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, if ye haue faith, & doubt not, ye ſhall not only do this *which is done* to the figtree; but alſo if yee ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

23 ¶ And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if ye tell mee, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If wee ſhall ſay, From heauen, he wil ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, wee feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And hee ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two ſonnes: and he came to the firſt, & ſaid, Son, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe; and he anſwered, and ſaid, I goe ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They ſay vnto him, the firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſholder, which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine preſſe in it, and built a tower and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee ſent his ſeruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue ẏ fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his ſeruants and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe, hee ſent other ſeruants, moe then the firſt. & they did vnto thẽ likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all hee ſent vnto them his ſon, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

38 But when the husbandmen ſawe the ſonne, they ſaid among themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs ſeaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therfore of the vine-

yard

yard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, & wil let out his vineyard vnto other husband men, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therfore I say vnto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits therof.

44 And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shalbe broken, but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Iesus answered, & spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a mariage for his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe hee sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants; & intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and hee sent foorth his armies and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt, vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therfore into the hie wayes, and as many as ye shal find, bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the hie wayes, & gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknes, there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but fewe are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, & took counsell, how they might entangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with ỹ Herodians, saying, Master, we know ỹ thou art true, & teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man, for ỹ regardeſt not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a penie.

20 And hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars; and vnto God the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, & went their way,

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therfore in ỹ resurrection, whose wife shall she be of ỹ seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that hee had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, ẃ was a lawyer, asked *him* a questiõ, tempting him, & saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind.

38 This

38 This is the first & great cõmandemẽt,
39 And the second is like vnto it, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose Sonne is he? they say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate:
3 All therfore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.
4 For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to bee borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts, & the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heauen.
10 Neither be yee called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.
11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.
12 And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.
13 ¶But woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring to goe in.
14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye deuoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer, therfore ye shal receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye compasse sea and land to make one Proselite, and when he is made, ye make him twofolde more the childe of hell then your selues.
16 Wo vnto you ye blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shal sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.
19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith, these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.
28 Euen so, yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not haue bin partakers with them in the blood of ſ Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶Wherfore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and Wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some

some of them shal ye scourge in your Synagogues, & persecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, & stonest them which are sent vnto thee: how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as an henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate:

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shal not see me hencefoorth, till ye shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iesus went out, and departed from the temple, & his disciples came *to him* for to shew him ỹ buildings of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶And as hee sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall all these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and o the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shal many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shal endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, & then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him ẅ is on ỹ house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house.

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are ẅ child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning cōmeth out of the East, & shineth euen vnto the West: so shal also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For where soeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shal appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, & they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to another.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues ye know that Summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shal see all these things, know ỹ it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shal not passe til all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were: so shal also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marying, and giuing in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall two bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shalbe taken, & the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in whatwatch the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithful & wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shal find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shal make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming.

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shall cut him a sunder, & appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto ten Virgines, which tooke their lampes, and went foorth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome taried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oile, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straight way tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lordes money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, & reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bin faithful ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I wil make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy lord:

24 Then he which had reciued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knewthee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, & giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant

into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shal come in his glory, & all ỹ holy Angels wh him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shal separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, & ye gaue me meat: I was thirsty, & ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee clothed mee: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fedde thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, Inasmuch as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke.

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, yee did it not to mee.

46 And these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, hee said vnto his disciples,

2 Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment & powred it on his head as he sate at meat.

8 But when his disciples sawe it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue beene solde for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 when Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be tolde for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of vnleauened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master sayth, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 Now when the euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, ỹ one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, Hee that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And

27 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, & gaue it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an hymme, they went out into the mount of Oliues.
31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All yee shalbe offended because of me this night: For it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen againe, I wil goe before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.
34 Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.
35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauie.
38 Then sayth he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I wil, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, & saith vnto Peter, What could ye not watch ẅ me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh *is* weake.
42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.
44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then commeth hee to his disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let vs be going, behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.
47 ¶ And while hee yet spake, loe Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude ẅ swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and elders of the people.
48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, holde him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laide hands on Iesus, and tooke him:
51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.
52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, & he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that same houre, said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues for to take mee? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no holde on me.
56 But all this was done that the Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, & fled.
57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where ỹ Scribes & ỹ elders were assembled
58 But Peter followed him afarre off vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.
59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the councell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,
60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.
62 And the high Priest arose, and sayd vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?
63 But Iesus held his peace And the hie Priest answered and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether ỹ be the Christ the Son of God.
64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: neuertheless I say vnto you, Hereafter shal ye see the son of man sitting on ỹ right hand of power, & cõming in ỹ clouds of heauen,
65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, he hath spoken blasphemie: what further need haue we of witnesses: behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.
66 What thinke yee? They answered, and said, He is guiltie of death.
76 Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and other smote him with the palmes of their hands.

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter ſate without in the palace: and a damoſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Galilee.

70 But hee denied before all them ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And whē he was goneout into ſ porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid vnto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Ieſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe, and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Ieſus, which ſaid vnto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Prieſts and elders of the people tooke counſell againſt Ieſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of ſiluer to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue ſinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he caſt downe the pieces of ſiluer in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himſelfe.

6 And the chiefe Prieſts tooke the ſiluer pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counſel, & bought with them the potters field to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying, And they tooke the thirtie pieces of ſiluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Ieſus ſtood before the gouernor, and the gouernour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And hee anſwered him to neuer a word: inſomuch that the gouernour maruelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feaſt the gouernour was wont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner called Barrabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe vnto you? Barabbas, or Ieſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was ſet downe on the Iudgement ſeat, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that Iuſt man: for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

20 But the chiefe Prieſts and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſke Barabbas, and deſtroy Ieſus.

21 The gouernor anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I releaſe vnto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, What ſhal I do then wᵗ Ieſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour ſaid, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, & waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of ſ blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee you to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, & ſaid, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them: and when he had ſcourged Ieſus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 Then the ſouldiers of the gouernour tooke Ieſus into the common hall, & gathered vnto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

33 And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, A place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there;

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three daies, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes & Elders said,

42 Hee saued others, himselfe hee cannot saue: If hee be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and wee will beleeue him.

43 Hee trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre, there was darkenes ouer all ỹ land vnto ỹ ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a lond voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them ỹ stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran and tooke a spunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, & gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the toppe to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent:

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, & those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Aremathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple.

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laide it in his owne new tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary sitting ouer against ỹ sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto thẽ, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalen, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not yee: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified:

6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said: Come see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, & secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶Goe ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alwayes, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: & he did eat locusts & wilde hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you ẅ the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens opened, & the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled: and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after mee: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the shippe with the hired seruants, & went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum: and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man ẅ an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For ẅ authority cõmandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, & they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

32 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, & immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all ỹ were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising vp a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him. I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him. See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND againe he entred into Capernaum after some daies, and it was noysed that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch ỹ there was no room to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached ỹ word vnto them.

3 And they came vnto him, bringing one sicke of ỹ palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let down the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of ỹ palsie, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes (he saith to the sicke of the palsie)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, took vp the bed, & went forth before thẽ all, insomuch that they were al amazed, & glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting at the receit of custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat wt Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it ỹ he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They ỹ are whole haue no need of the physician, but they ỹ are sick: I came not to call ỹ righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast, and they come, & say vnto him, Why do ỹ disciples of Iohn, & of ỹ Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can ỹ children of the bridechãber fast while ỹ bridegrome is with them? As long they haue the bridegrome with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, ỹ when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doeth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels wil be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did when hee had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God, in the daies of Abithar the high Prieſt, and did eat the ſhewbread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid vnto thē, The Sabbath was made for man, & not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he ſaith vnto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the Sabbath daies, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went foorth, and ſtraightway took counſell wᵗʰ the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And hee ſpake to his Diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them that they ſhould not make him knowen.

13 And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter,

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames, (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, the ſonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, & Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite.

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went into an houſe.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he wil firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

28 Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhal be forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhal blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, Hee hath an vncleane ſpirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

AND he began againe to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by para-

parables, & said vnto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, behold, there went out a sower to sow:
4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth
6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought foorth some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.
9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.
11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdom of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables,
12 That seeing they may see, & not perceiue, & hearing they may heare, & not vnderstād, leſt at any time they should be cōuerted, & their sins should be forgiuē them.
13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewiſe which are sowen on stonie ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe:
17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.
18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,
19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.
20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, & receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty folde, some sixtie, and some an hundred.
21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushel or vnder a bed, and not to be set on a candlesticke?
22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: With what measure yee mete, it shalbe measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen:
25 For he that hath to him shalbe giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is ỹ kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into ỹ ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seede should spring and grow vp, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her selfe first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare:
29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which when it is sowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, & becommeth greater then al herbes, & shooteth out great branches, so ỹ the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his disciples.
35 And the same day when the euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: & the wind ceased and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when hee was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines.

4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, hee came and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loude voice, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine that wee may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, & told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffred him not, but saith vnto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: & all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him: & he was nigh vnto the sea.

22 And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, she came in the preasse behind, & touched his garment.

28 For shee said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, hee saith vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, & them that wept, & wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, he sayth vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weep? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damosel arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eat.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

AND hee went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here w̄ vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he layd his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And cōmanded them ỹ they should take nothing for their iourney saue a staffe only: no scrip, no bread, no mony in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandales, and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place:

11 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you nor heare you, when yee depart thence, shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *of him* (for his Name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, that it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and layd hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not:

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy: and obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, & them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And shee went foorth, and said vnto her mother, what shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory *yet* for his othes sake, & for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while; For there were many cōming & going, & they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together to him.

34 And Iesus when hee came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when ỹ day was now far spent, his disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, & now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the vil-

villages, and buy themselues bread, for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred penyworth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he cõmanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon ỹ greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken ỹ fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before thẽ, and the two fishes diuided he amongst thẽ all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets ful of the fragments, and of the fithes.

44 And they that did eat of the loues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and hee alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night he commeth vnto them walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to cary about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred into villages, or cities or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him, that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together vnto him the Pharises, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Ierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, as ỹ washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharises and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 Hee answered and said vnto them, Wel hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye reiect the commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: & many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all ỹ people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand,

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue ỹ whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within out of the heart of men, proceed euil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence hee arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came, and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first bee filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered, and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughterr.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the deuil gone out, & her daughter layd vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee: through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speach: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and said vnto him, Ephphata, that is, Be opened.

33 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith, vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now bene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thanks, & brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes, and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharises came foorth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deepely in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shal no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed vnto the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eies, see ye not? & hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? they say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And hee said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, & led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And

24 And he looked vp and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, & saw euery man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any man in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say ỹ I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And hee charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples. he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, hee said vnto them, Whosoeuer will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake & the Gospels, the same shal saue it.

36 For what shal it profit a man, if he shal gaine ỹ whole world, & lose his own soule?

37 Or what shal a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and hee was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses; and they were talking w Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud ỹ ouershadowed them: and a voice came out of ỹ cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them ỹ they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered. and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, ỹ Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And hee asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child

child cryed out, and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Ieſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cryed, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, & he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Ieſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid vnto them, This kinde can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man is betrayed into the handes of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

33 ¶ And hee came to Capernaum; and being in the houſe, he aſked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And he ſate downe, and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not vs.

39 But Ieſus ſaid, Forbid him not, for there is no man, which ſhall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euill of me.

40 For hee that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

41 For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt: Verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.

42 And whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe little ones ỹ beleeue in me, it is better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the ſea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to go into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhalbe quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete to be caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched.

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one ſhalbe ſalted with fire, and euery ſacrifice ſhalbe ſalted with ſalt.

50 Salt is good, but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND hee aroſe from thence, and commeth into the coaſts of Iudea by the farther ſide of Iordan: and the people reſort vnto him againe, and as he was woont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Phariſes came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bil of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain, but one fleſh.

9 What therfore God hath ioyned together, let no man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples aſked him againe of the ſame matter.

11 And he ſaith vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, and he married to another, thee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought yong children to him that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, & forbid them not: for of ſuch is ỹ kingdom of God.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put

put his hands vpon them,& blessed them.

17 ¶And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Do not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, & said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued frō my youth

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, & said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answered againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, sayth, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, & children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last first.

32 ¶And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, & vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, & shall spit vpon him, & shall kill him, & the third day he shal rise again.

35 ¶And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zhbedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand & on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shalbe giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames & Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, Yee know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, & say, Iesus thou Son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that hee should holde his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Go your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, & found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two waies met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figtree a farre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer, And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should cary any vessell through ỹ Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall bee called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, He went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figge-tree which ỹ cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remooued, and bee thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee saith shall come to passe: hee shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, What thing soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, & digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue frõ ỹ husbandmen of ỹ fruit of ỹ vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another ser-

seruant & at him they cast stones, & wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, hee sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certain of the Pharises, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men but teachest the way of God in truth, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render vnto Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ Then came vnto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, & died, neither left he any seed: & the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaace, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commaundement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto them, Well master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, & with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while he taught in ỹ Temple, How say ỹ Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing; and *loue* salutacions in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, & the vppermost roumes at feasts.

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long praiers: these shal receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money

money into the treasurie: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And hee called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, ỳ this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but shee of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou this great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as hee sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter and Iames and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuatly,

4 Tell vs when shall these things bee? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, & shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end shall not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues yee shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, & shal cause them to be put to death.

13 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines.

15 And let him that is on the house top: not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in ỳ field, not turn backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shalbe.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes & wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed, beheld, I haue foretold you all hings.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth fourth leaues, yee know that Summer is neere.

29 So yee in like maner, when yee shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch yee therefore (for yee know not when the master of the house commeth at euen, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest comming suddenly hee find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

AFter two dayes was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread, and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vprore of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alablaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious, & she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been sold for more then three hundred pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer you will you may doe them good: but mee you haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shalbe spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And where soeuer he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, & came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

18 And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely, I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And hee answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them, and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olues.

27 And Iesus saith vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee; that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, if I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary yee here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, & fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from mee: neuerthelesse, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, & findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter

into

into temptation: The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them sleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is ynough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs go, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while hee yet spake, commeth Iudas one of the twelue, & with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the hie Priest, and with him were assembled al the chiefe Priests, & the Elders, & the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe Priestes, and all the counsel sought for witnesse against Iesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnes agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 Wee heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will builde another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am; & ye shal see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in ỹ clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, & saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, & to buffet him, & to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest;

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and saide, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But hee denyed, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into ỹ porch, & the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a litle after, they ỹ stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse & to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the wordes that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders & Scribes, & the whole councel, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marualled.

6 Now at that Feast hee released vnto them one prisoner, whosoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began

gan to deſire *him to doe* as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will yee that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſtes mooued the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barrabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes.

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they cal together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile king of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the Countrey, the father of Alexander and Ruſus, to beare his croſſe.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled wᵗʰ myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, And he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo ye chief Prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelues with the Scribes, He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the King of Iſrael deſcend now from the Croſſe, that we may ſee and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the ſixt houre was come, there was darkneſſe ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Ieſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? wʰ is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by whē they heard it ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, & filled a ſponge full of veneger, and put it on a reed and gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let alone, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cried with a loude voice, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which ſtood ouer againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gaue vp the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes, and Salome.

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ieruſalem.

42 ¶ And now when the euen was come, (becauſe it was the prepara ion, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he aſked him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioſeph.

46 And he brought fine linnen, and took him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Ioſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the wecke they came vnto the Sepul-

sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the dore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seek Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here, behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tel his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither saide they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, he appeared first to Mary Magdalen, out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And she went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned & wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another forme vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbelleefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15 And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: In my Name shall they cast out deuils, they shall speake with new tongues;

18 They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shal lay hands on the sick, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vpinto heauen, and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the daies of Herod ỹ king of Iudea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priestes office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of ỹ Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of the incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shal beare the a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For hee shall bee great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and hee shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shal go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shal I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt bee dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveiled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceived that hee had seene a vision in the Temple: for hee beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the daies of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her selfe five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the Virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Hailes *thou that art* highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shal be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 And hee shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then saide Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this bee, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and saide vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee: Therefore also that holy thing which shalbe borne of thee, shall bee called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her olde age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeued, for there shal be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to me greeat things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, & exalted them of low decree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that shee should be delivered, and she brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred, that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that heard them, laide them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, & prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69 And hath raised vp an horn of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which hath beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued frō our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holines and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited vs.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet in the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 ANd it came to passe in those daies, that there went out a decree frō Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of Dauid)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne sonne, & wrapped him in swadling clothes and layed him in a manger, because there was no roume for him in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, & the glory of the Lord shone round about them, & they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shalbe a signe vnto you. ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe as the Angels were gone away from them into heauē, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now go euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praysing God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Euery male that openeth the wombe shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the Law of the Lord a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same

same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seen thy saluatiō.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph & his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel; and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, & had lined with an husband seuen yeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery yeere at the Feast of the Passeouer:

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue been in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Ierusalē, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought mee? Wist ye not that I must be about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And hee came into all the country about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes:

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountain and hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shal be made straight, and the rough wayes shalbe made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shal see ỹ saluatiō of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance & begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 Hee answereth and saith vnto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall wee doe?

13 And hee said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demaunded of him, saying, And what shal we doe? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, Indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the lachet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and wil gather the wheat into his garner, but ȳ chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 But Herode the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that hee shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came frō heauē, which said Thou art my beloued Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthatthias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri:

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordane, and was ledde by the Spirit into the wildernesse:

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes hee did eate nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And ȳ deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence,

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when hee had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written:

18 The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, hee hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, & he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe; Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue when they heard these things, were filled w wrath

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came downe to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loude voice,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority & power he commandeth ſ vnclean spirits, & they came out

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sick with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and hee laide his hands on euery one of them, & healed them

41 And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: & the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two shippes standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes: and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, hee fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames, and Iohn, the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to paſſe when hee was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, & touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but go and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded for a teſtimonie vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Phariſees and Doctours of the Law ſitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went vpon ỹ houſe top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, hee ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this that ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, hee anſwering, ſaid vnto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſinnes (he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie,) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, & take vp thy couch, and goe into thine houſe.

25 And immediatly hee roſe vp before them, & tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, ſaying. We haue ſeen ſtrange things to day.

27 ¶ And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a Publicane named Leui, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome, and hee ſaid vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others, that ſate downe with him.

30 But their Scribes & Phariſes murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eat and drinke w̃ Publicans and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole, need not a phyſician: but they that are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Why doe the Diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And hee ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece ỹ was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not w̃ the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: els the new wine will burſt the bottels, and be ſpilled, and the bottels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottels, and both are preſerued,

39 No man alſo hauing drunke old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that he went thorow

the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not reade so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him,

4 How hee went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught, & there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the mids. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas. Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are yee that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye: for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee: for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shalbe great, and yee shall be the children of the Highest: for hee is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be yee therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and yee shall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not bee condemned: forgiue, and yee shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that yee mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them,

Can

Can the blinde leade the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his own fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euil: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, hee entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to dye.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus they besought him instantly, saying, that hee was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth? and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard those things, he maruelled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the beere, (and they that bare him stood still) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, & vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speak vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers reiected the counsel of God among themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill:

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of ỹ Pharisees desired him that he would eat w him. And he went into the Pharisees house, & sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feete behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and annointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen, who and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee, And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when he had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered & said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with oyntment.

47 Wherfore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout euery citie and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him.

2 And certaine women which had been healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, & Susanna, & many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to sow his seede: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprung vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing,

ing they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seede is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they ẅ when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it ẅ a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed, but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen: and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was tolde him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶Now it came to passe on a certaine day that he went into a ship with his disciples: and hee said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardie:

24 And they came to him, and awoke him saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And hee said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for hee commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, ẅ is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when hee went foorth to land, there met him out of the citie, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For hee had commaunded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, ŷ he would not command thē to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herde ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and tolde it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gaderenes round about, besought him to depart frō them, for they were taken with great feare: & he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him ŷ he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout ŷ whole city how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶And behold, there came a man named Iairus, & he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, & besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent al her liuing vpon Phisicians, neither could be healed of any;

44 Came behind him and touched the bor-

border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When al denyed, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throg thee, and preasse thee, & sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from ye ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying. Feare not, beleeue only and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept & bewailed her: but he said, weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, & tooke her by the hand and called, saying, Maid arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and hee commanded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no men what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer al deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he tooke them, and went aside priuatly into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe as hee was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the olde Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, saide, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 For what is a man aduantaged if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his

hisowne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a trueth, there bee ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, hee tooke Peter and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauie with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While hee thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe daies any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee, look vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generatiõ, how long ſhall I be with you, & ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming ſ̃ deuil threw him down, & tare him. & Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, & healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

44 Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your hearts: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, took a child & ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to go to Hieruſalem;

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou ſ̃ we command fire to come down from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, & birds of the aire haue neſts, but ſ̃ Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery city and place whither he himſelfe would come.

2 Therefore hee ſaid vnto them, The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt.

3 Goe

3 Goe your wayes: Behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Cary neither purse, nor scrip, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace bee there, your peace shall rest vpon it; if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer city yee enter, and they receiue you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streetes of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, wee doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Woe vnto thee, Chorazin, woe vnto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes had bin done in Tyre & Sidon, which haue bin done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauē, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth mee: and he that despiseth mee, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Beholde, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioice not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And beholde, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And hee said vnto him, thou hast answered right; this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when hee saw him, he had compassion on him:

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him:

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoste, & said vnto him, Take care of him, and what soeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercie on him: Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, & came to him, & said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore ỹ she help me

41 And

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him, at midnight, & say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine in his iourney is come to mee and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, hee will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and yee shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shal your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 And some of them said, Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me; and he ỹ gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of ỹ man is worse then ỹ first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost part of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is ỹ eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light: as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when ỹ Pharise saw it, he marueiled, ỹ he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he ỹ made ỹ which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for yee tithe Mint & Rue, and all maner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying thou reprocheſt vs also.

46 And he said, Woe vnto you also, yee Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not ỹ burdens w one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnes, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel vnto ỹ blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this generation.

52 Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharises began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowen.

3 Therefore whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall bee heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom yee shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred. Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him ỹ blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and Powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of coueteousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take

take thine ease, eate, drinke and be merry.
20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?
21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.
22 ¶ And hee said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.
23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.
24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?
25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?
26 If yee then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?
27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.
28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more will hee clothe you, O ye of little faith?
29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, neither be yee of doubtfull mind.
30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.
31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.
32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.
33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes, prouide your selues bags, which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
35 Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning,
36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh they may open vnto him immediatly.
37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall girde himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.
38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.
39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken through.
40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.
41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?
43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.
44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath:
45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken,
46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.
47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.
48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with fewe stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.
49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?
50 But I haue a Baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?
51 Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.
52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
54 ¶ And hee said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.
55 And when yee see the Southwinde blow, yee say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of

of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt bee deliuered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, & the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, & the officer caſt thee into priſon:

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence till ỹ haſt payed the very laſt mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans: whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe yee that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were ſinners aboue all them that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid hee vnto the dreſſer of the vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figgetree: and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him. Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp herſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her; hee called her to him, & ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmitie.

13 And hee laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, & glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from ỹ ſtall, & lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done of him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhal I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the braunches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſayd one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them;

24 ¶ Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are.

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from mee all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhal be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall bee laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe yee and tel that Foxe, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for

for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold your house is left vnto you desolate: And verely I say vnto you, yee shall not see me, vntill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, as hee went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee took him, and healed him and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roome, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come & say to thee, Giue this man place: & thou begin w shame to take the lowest roume.

10 But when thou art bidden go and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, go vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee.

11 For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe shall be abased; and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompense be made thee:

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the mayned, the lame, the blind,

14 And y shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is he that shal eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: y first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, & I must needs go and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I go to proue them, I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commaunded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled:

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men w were bidden, shal taste of my supper

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned & said vnto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot bee my disciple.

28 For w of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it:

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand,

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, hee cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicans and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And

2 And the Pharises and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of thē, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many daies after, the yonger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there wasted his substancee with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son, make me as one of thy hired seruāts

20 And he arose and came to his father: but when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And ỹ son said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, & in thy sight, & am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But ỹ father said to his seruants, Bring foorth the best robe, and put it on him, & put a ring on his hand, & shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came & drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And hee called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres do I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy cōmandement, & yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy son was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing w harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him. Son, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND hee said also vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I do; for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said hee to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues

selues friends of the Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therfore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he will hold to the one, and despise the other: yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And hee said vnto them, Yee are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, & euery man preasseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was cloathed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine beggar named Lazarus, which was laide at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed wᵗ the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger dyed, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said. Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, Remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you cannot; neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then hee said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses & the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rise from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen said he to the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whō they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the sea, then that hee should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If yee had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when hee is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherwith I may sup, and girde thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shal haue done all those things which are commāded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants; we haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus master, haue mercy on vs

14 And when hee saw them, he said vnto them, Goe shew your selues vnto ỹ Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that he

he was healed, turned backe, and with a loude voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises when the kingdom of God should come, he answered thē, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not w̄ obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And hee said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the daies of Noe: so shall it be also in ỹ daies of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire & brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all.

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shalbe taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, & the other left.

36 Two men shall bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he spake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a iudge, w̄ feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Sonne of man cōmeth, shall he find faith on ỹ earth?

9 And hee spake this parable vnto certain which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, and despised others.

10 Two men wēt vp into ỹ Tēple to pray, the one a Pharisee, & the other a Publican.

11 The Pharisee stood vp and prayed thus with himselfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house iustified rather then the other: for euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbidde them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good saue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, hee said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull; for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, hee said, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifolde more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For hee shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shal be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on.

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hidde from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And hee said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP XIX.

AND *Iesus* entred and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee sought to see Iesus who hee was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to see him; for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, & because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

12 He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commaunded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold,

hold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laide not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the bancke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, and from him that hath not euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as hee had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce & praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord; peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, & said vnto them, I tell you, ỹ if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou haddest knowen euen thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side.

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children wi hin thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tel vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying. If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tel I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable. A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmē beat him, & sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shal giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they saide, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shal fal vpon that stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shal fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, y they might take holde of his words that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest & teachest rightly, neither accepteste thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therfore vnto Cesar *the* things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother:

29 There were therfore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children:

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse,

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is shee? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage.

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe sayeth in the booke of Psalmes: The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked vp, & saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And hee said, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offrings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the daies wil come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but

but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shal come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shal rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome.

11 And great earthquakes shal be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shal answere.

15 For I wil giue you a mouth and wisdome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And yee shall bee betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the daies of vengeance, that all things which are written may bee fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shalbe signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all the trees:

30 When they now shoot foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shal not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therfore and pray alwaies, that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shal come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII

NOw the Feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue money.

6 And he promised and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into ỹ house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master sayeth vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, and saide, Take this, and diuide it among your selues:

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruite of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he tooke bread, & gaue thanks, and brake *it*, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my bodie which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and hee that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am readie to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tel thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, & shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in mee; And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning mee haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out and went as hee was wont to the mount of Olues, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, hee said vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cuppe from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly. & his sweat was as it were great drops of blood, falling down to ỹ ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the hie Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chief Priests and captains of the Temple, and the elders

which were come to him, Bee ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, yee stretched foorth no handes against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priestes house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another sawe him, and saide, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trueth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter saide, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had saide vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecie, who is it ỳ smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and ledde him into their Councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you wil not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What neede wee any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then saide Pilate to the chief Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herode, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because ye had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herode with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before, they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Sayd vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthie of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therfore willing to release Iesus spake againe to them,

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euil hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murther was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laide hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laide the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, & offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, & Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged, railed on him, saying, if thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest thou not feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember me whē thou cōmest into thy kingdom.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a loud voice, he said Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts & returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, & the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a councellor, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And hee tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laide it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laide.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee followed after, & beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, & bowed down their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: Remember how hee spake vnto you when hee was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran to the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deede and word, before God, and all the people,

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our companie made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said y he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then hee said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is toward euening, and the day is farre spent: And hee went in, to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen in deede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered; hee said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honie-combe.

43 And he took it, & did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my father vpon you: but tary ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was ☞ Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnesse of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that cometh into ☞ world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he power to become the sons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the word was made flesh, and dwelt amongst vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confessed and denyed not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, & said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 Hee it is, who comming after mee, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabera beyond Iordan, where Iohn was Baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, & saith, Behold, the lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he, of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, & remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with ☞ holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold, the lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, hee said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt bee

called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, & ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom Moſes in the Law, and the Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the figge tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the king of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the figge-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called and his diſciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water-pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteyning two or three firkins a piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water: and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And hee ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth ſet foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galile, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe into Capernaum, hee and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of marchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourty and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But hee ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that hee had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the words which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men.

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne againe, hee cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is olde? can hee enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and ỹ which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Wee speake that we do know, & testifie that we haue seene, and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wilderneſſe: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For so God loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkneſſe rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be reproued.

21 But he that doeth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns Disciples and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witneſſe, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 Hee that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heauen is aboue all.

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him*.

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen therfore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn.

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his Disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his Disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke,

thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband,

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truly.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth:

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth (which is called Christ): when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told mee all things ỹ euer I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueste? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already vnto haruest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them, and he abode there two daies.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And [illegible] to the woman, Now we beleeue [illegible]e of thy saying, for wee haue hea[illegible]selues, and know that this is ind[illegible] Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two daies he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem, at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made ỹ water wine. And there was a certaine nobleman, whose son was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The nobleman saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy son liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way:

51 And as he was now going down, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then

13 Then enquired he of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

14 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

15 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. v.

AFter this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe-*market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that caſe, hee ſayth vnto him, Wilt thou bee made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, It is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therfore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not only becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what hee ſeeth the Father doe: For what things ſoeuer he doeth, theſe alſo doeth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and he will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voice of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe.

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe hee is the ſonne of man.

28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues ſhall heare his voice,

29 And ſhall come forth, they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe do nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne wil, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me is true.

33 Yee ſent vnto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay ỹ ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witneſſe then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Fa-

ther hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of mee, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, hath borne witnesse of me, Ye haue neither heard his voice at any time, nor seene his shape.

38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if yee beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, hee sayth vnto Philip, Whence shall wee buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proone him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, ỹ euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother sayth vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

16 And when Euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea, toward Capernaum: & it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that wee might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our Fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent mee, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, & beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that hee saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therfore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues,

44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except yee eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth mee, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can beare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where hee was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, & walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 Hee spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to bee knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast: for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is hee?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? Why goe ye about to kill mee?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuil, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueil.

22 Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kil?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know mee, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layd hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while I am with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 Yee shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said ỹ Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? Will he go vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee, and where I am, thither yee cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shal Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests, and Pharisees, and they sayd vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them. (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)

51 Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, & know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes & Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should bee stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darknesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of mee.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasurie, as hee taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee shall seeke mee, and shall die in your sinnes. Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will hee kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the Trueth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him: We be Abrahams seed, & were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shalbe made free.

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but

but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him. Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue mee; for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderstād my speach? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye wil doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in ſ trueth, because there is no truth in him. Whē he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe yee not beleeue me?

47 Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh, and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth mee, of whom yee say that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he annointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbors therefore, and they which before had seene him that hee was blind, said, Is not this he ſ sate & begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight,

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not ſ Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntil they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doeth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, Wee know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes hee now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should bee put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, & said vnto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world beganne was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see; therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth thē out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe: he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kil, & to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Other

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnes of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all, and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered thē, Many goods works haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works doe you stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are Gods?

35 If he called them Gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the works: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therfore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord behold, he whom ỹ louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to ỹ intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in ỹ graue foure daies already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as shee heard that Iesus was comming, went & met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus said vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister, secretly, saying, The Master it come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bin here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue dyed?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a cane, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure daies.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou should'st see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwaies: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered ỹ chiefe Priests and the Pharises a counsell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, & the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the hie Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake hee not of himselfe: but being hie Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one ỹ children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Ierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharises had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Iesus sixe daies before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to ỹ poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwaies.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that hee was there: and they came not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see

see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;
11 Because that by reason of him many of ỹ Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus,
12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,
13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.
14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,
15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, the king commeth, sitting on an asses colt.
16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.
17 The people therefore that was w̄ him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, & raised him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharises therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye prevaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks amōg them that came to worship at the Feast:
21 The same came therefore to Philip which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.
22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.
23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the sonne of man should be glorified.
24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 Hee that loueth his life shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.
26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.
27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shal I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.
28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.
29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.
30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes
31 Now is ỹ iudgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
32 And I, if I bee lifted vp from th earth, will draw all men vnto me.
33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)
34 The people answered him, We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Son of man?
35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darknesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darknes, knoweth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.
37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might bee fulfilled which hee spake, Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?
39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,
40 Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.
41 These things said Esaias, when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 ¶ Neuertheless among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.
43 For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.
44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that sent me.
45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.
46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on mee, should not abide in darknesse.
47 And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not. For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.
48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I haue spoken, the same shal iudge him in the last day.
49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.
50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speak therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the diuell hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from Supper, and laide aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that hee powred water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands & my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and yee say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe as I haue done vnto you.

16 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If yee know these things, happie are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, who Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that hee should aske who it should be of whom he spake:

25 Hee then lying on Iesus breast, sayth vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, hee gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him:

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had sayd vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when hee was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God bee glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke mee, and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you,

34 A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake,

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denyed me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go & prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the way, the trueth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue mee for the workes sake.

12 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, hee that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these, shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shal ask any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer.

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shal be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth mee, shall bee loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he wil keepe my words: and my father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe. Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.

3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, yee are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, hee is cast foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what yee will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified ỹ ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shal aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sin: but now they haue no cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of mee.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue beene with mee from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you because they haue not knowen the Father nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I tolde you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnes, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on mee.

10 Of righteousnes, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: For hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall hee speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that hee shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and yee shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs: A little while, and ye shall not see mee: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father:

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and saide vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and yee shall not see mee: and againe, A little while, and yee shall see me.

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, That ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce. And ye shalbe sorrowfull, but your sorrow shalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soone as shee is deliuered of the child, shee remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therfore haue sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shal reioyce, & your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in prouerbes: the time commeth, when I shall no more speake vnto you in prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue mee alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in mee yee might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy sonne also may glorifie thee:

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father glorifie thou me with thine own selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world: thine they were; and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, & they haue receiued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified thorow the trueth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their word:

21 That they may all be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them as thou hast loued me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen, that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went foorth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into which hee entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fel to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am hee: If therefore ye seeke me, let these go their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen mee, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him: I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if wel, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ Then ledde they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of iudgement: And it was earely: and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should bee defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue delinered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law The Iewes therfore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the iudgment hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a king then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnes vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therfore that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers planted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief Priests therfore and officers sawe him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our lawe he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hal, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the Iudgement Seate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrewe Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

16 Then deliuered he him therfore vnto him to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city. and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then saide the chiefe Priestes of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he saide, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldiour a part) and also his coate: Now the coate was without seame, wouen from the top throughout.

24 They said therfore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shal be, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my rayment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the Crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Marie Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and hee bowed

bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day, (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, They shal look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and bound it in linnen cloathes, with the spices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laide they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes Preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, & came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stouping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping, & as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting the one at the head, & the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee sayth vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? Shee supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tel me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary: Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that shee had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands & his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: as my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didimus was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, Wee haue seene the Lord. But hee

saide vnto them, Except I shall see in his handes the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, & thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithles, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also go with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish layd thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 Hee sayth to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He sayth vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And he sayd vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus sayth vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdest thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow mee.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus sayd not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things, which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

THE

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THe former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to do and teach
2 Vntil the day in which he was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen:
3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty dayes, and speaking of the thing pertaining to the kingdome of God:
4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.
5 For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.
6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?
7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or ſ seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.
8 But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and yee shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.
9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.
10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell:
11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.
12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.
13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpperroome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip & Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, Iames *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, & Iudas *the brother* of Iames.
14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.
15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie.)
16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needes haue been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus,
17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this Ministery.
18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.
19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.
20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Bishopricke let another take.
21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,
22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, & said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.
26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

ANd when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Ierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are

not all these which speake, Galileans:
8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocea, in Pontus & Asia,
10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes & Proselytes,
11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day:
16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (sayth God) I will powre out of my spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your olde men shall dreame dreames.
18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heauen abone, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.
20 The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued.
22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:
23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:
24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.
26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad. Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope,
27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made knowen to me the wayes of life: thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:
30 Therfore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruite of his loines according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne:
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed foorth this, which yee now see and heare.
34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?
38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is vnto you & to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.
44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common:
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eate their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers womb was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue some thing of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ankle bones receiued strength:

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, hee answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holines we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But yee denyed the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murtherer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote ỹ through ignorance yee did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, hee hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent yee therefore and be conuerted, that your sinnes may bee blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you:

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since ỹ world began.

22 For Moses truely said vnto the Fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him shal ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you:

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our Fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the captaine of the Temple, and the Saduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laide hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If wee this day bee examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby wee must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and wee cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeeres old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heauen and earth and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ,

27 For of a trueth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, & grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnes of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And layde them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost, and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me

me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost, and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Salomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streetes, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Counsell together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue bene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged vp a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to bee a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the counsell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these daies rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those daies when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse,

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas, a Proselite of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him and brought him to the Councill,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 And he gaue him the couenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarkes.

9 And the Patriarkes mooued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisdome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer al the land of Egypt & Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Ioseph kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and dyed he and our fathers,

16 And were carried ouer into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not liue.

20 In

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the redde Sea, and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wildernes with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, & the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid:

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstoole: What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, *so* doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers?

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, & haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens

opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loude voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laide downe their clothes at a young mans ſecte, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voice, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when hee had ſayd this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecutiō againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, & haling men & women committed them to priſon.

4 Therfore they ỳ were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which hee did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which beforetime in the ſame city vſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one:

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was ginen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may bee purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which yee haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, & ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip that he would come vp & ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: & who ſhal declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still, and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eies were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three daies without sight, and did neither eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in ỹ house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus; for behold he prayeth:

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, ỹ he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euil he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose & was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine daies with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many daies were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then ỹ disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 The

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea and Galilee, & Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe as Peter passed thoroweout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almes deedes which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke and died: whom when they had washed, they layd her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose & went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp, and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, & one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers & thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter,

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually:

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had bene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise Peter, kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene, should meane; behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Yee know howthat it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed mee that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before mee in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God:

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the Sea-side, who when hee commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast wel done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iews, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he whichwas ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him shall receiue remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fel on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certaine vessell descended as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bade me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I beganne to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed Baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith, and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by ỹ Spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send relieefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea:

30 Which also they did, & sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas & Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also, (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales. And so he did. And hee saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord, and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a suretie that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when shee knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when

when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But hee beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: and hee ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nourithed by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a ſet day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grewe and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their Miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Iew, whoſe name was Bariеſus,

7 Which was with the Deputie of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (*for ſo is his name by interpretation*) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who is alſo *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eies on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtiltie and all miſchiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkeneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie, when he ſaw what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his companie looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphilia: and Iohn departing from them returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our Fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty yeres, ſuffered he their maners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when hee had deſtroyed ſeuen nations in the land of Canaan, he diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that hee gaue vnto them Iudges about the ſpace of foure hundred and fifty yeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeeres.

22 And when hee had remooued him, he raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom alſo he gaue teſtimonie, and ſaid, I haue found Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans ſeede hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour Ieſus:

24 Whe

24 When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the Baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Ieruſalem, and their Rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, & laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead.

31 And hee was ſeene many dayes of them, which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, I will giue you the ſure mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had ſerued his owne generation by the will of God, fell on ſleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Bee it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenes of ſins.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, frō which ye could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therfore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of in the Prophets.

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might bee preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul & Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, & ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue beene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing yee put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*, I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt bee for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the Diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimonie vnto ſ̄ word of his grace, & granted ſignes & wonders to be done by their hāds.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their Rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about;

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotēt in his feet, being a creeple frō his mothers womb, who neuer had walked

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly

stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loude voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet, and he leaped & walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speach of Licaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuerthelesse, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarse restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp and came into the city, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia they came to Pamphilia.

25 And when they had preached ſ word in Perga, they went downe into Atalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye bee circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, & of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things ſ God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharises which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while ago, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt yee God, to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare?

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles & wonders God had wrought among ſ Gentiles by the

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne, and wil build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will builde

againe the ruines thereof & I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known vnto God, are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that wee write vnto them that they abstaine from pollutions of Idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine Which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled w one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas & Paul:

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 Wee haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shal also tel you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idoles and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dales after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where we haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumciled him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and help vs.

10 And after hee had seene the vision, immediatly we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a streight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia and

...a Colonie: and wee were in that citie ...ing certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath wee went out of ...ccity by a riuer side, where prayer was ...ent to be made, and wee sate downe, and ...spake vnto the women ẅ reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Ly...dia a ſeller of purple, of the citie of Thya...tira, which worſhipped God, heard vs: ...whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhee at...tended vnto the things which were ſpoken ...of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her ...houſhold, ſhe beſought vs, ſaying, If yee ...haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, ...come into my houſe, and abide there. And ...ſhe conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe as wee went to ...prayer, a certaine damoſell poſſeſſed with a ...ſpirit of diuination, met vs, which brought ...her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and ...cryed, ſaying, Theſe are the ſeruants of the ...moſt high God, which ſhewe vnto vs the ...way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhee many dayes: but ...Paul being grieued, turned and ſaid to the ...ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Ie...ſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came ...out the ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the ...hope of their gaines was gone, they caught ...Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ...market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to ỹ Magiſtrates, ...ſaying, Theſe men being Iewes, doe exceed...ingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not ...lawful for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, ...being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together a...gainſt them, & the Magiſtrates rent off their ...clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes ...vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charg...ing the Iaylour to keepe them ſafely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, ...thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made ...their feet faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas ...prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the ...priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earth...quake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon ...were ſhaken; and immediatly all the doores ...were opened, and euery ones bands were ...looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awa...king out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon ...doores open, he drew out his ſword, and ...would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that ...the priſoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſay...ing, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all ...here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe be...fore Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, ...what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and ...thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of ...the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre ...of the night and waſhed their ſtripes, and ...was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into ...his houſe, hee ſet meat before them, and re...ioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day the Magiſtrates ...ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon tolde ...this ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates haue ...ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, ...and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue ...beaten vs openly vncondemned being Ro...manes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and ...now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay ...verely, but let them come themſelues, and ...fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants tolde theſe words ...vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when ...they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, ...and brought them out, and deſired them to ...depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and ...entred into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when ...they had ſeene the brethren, they comfor...ted them, and departed.

CHAP XVII.

NOw when they had paſſed thorow ...Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they ...came to Theſſalonica, where was a Syna...gogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in ...vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſon...ed with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt ...muſt needs haue ſuffered and riſen againe ...from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I ...preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and con...ſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the de...uont Greekes, a great multitude, and of the ...chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, ...mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them cer...taine lewd fellowes of the baſer ſort, and ...gathered a companie, and ſet all the citie ...on an vproare, and aſſaulted the houſe of ...Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the ...people.

6 And when they found them not, they ...drew Iaſon, and certaine brethren vnto the ...rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that haue ...turned the world vpſide downe, are come ...hither alſo.

7 Whom

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: & these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly ỹ brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him whē he saw the citie wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because hee preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May wee know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD, whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though hee needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, & moue, and haue our being, as certain also of your own Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom hee hath ordained, whereof hee hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, hee abode with them, and wrought, for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And hee reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, hee shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from hencefoorth, I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into

a certaine mans house named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he continued there a yeere and six moneths, teaching the word of God amongst them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the Iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for hee had a vow.

19 And hee came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewel, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the country of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures: came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his handes vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the disciples disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, and chiefe of the Priestes, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fledde out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deedes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same day there arose no smal stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft wee haue our wealth:

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee set at naught: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificences should be destroied, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drewe Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the Towne-Clerke had appeased the people, hee said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *Image* which fell downe from Iubiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherfore if Demetrius, & the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when hee had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia:

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tichycus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them; ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window, a certain young man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mytelene.

15 And we sayled thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day wee came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bin with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell mee by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue goue preaching the kingdom of God, shal see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the Lord hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night & day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him.

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which hee spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, & had launched, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship saying ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when wee had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Disciples, we tarried there seuen dayes: who sayd to Paul thorow the Spirit, that hee should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when he had accomplished those dayes,

dayes, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie, and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgines, which did prophesie.

10 And as we taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shal deliuer him into the handes of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both wee and they of that place besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe, and to breake mine heart? For I am readie, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, wee tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and saide vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentils to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needes come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing: but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue only that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie y accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntil that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, & ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe daies madeſt an vproare, and ledd'ſt out into the wilderues foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licenſe, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith,)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iewe, borne in Tarſus, *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feete of Gamahel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and delinering into priſons both men and women.

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doeth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, & heard a voyce ſaying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid: but they heard not y voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall bee tolde thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glorie of that light, beeing led by the hand of them y were with me, I came to Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that iuſt One, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witnes vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickely out of Hieruſalem; for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned and beate in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the rayment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart: for I wil ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and ſaide, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captain commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging; that he might know wherefore they cryed ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaide vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard, that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heede what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tel me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine alſo was afraid, after hee knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore hee was accuſed of the Iewes, hee looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Councell, ſaide, Men and brethren, I

haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after ȳ Law, & commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, & the other Pharises, he cryed out in the Council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharises and the Sadduces, and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iews banded together, & bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priestes and Elders, and said, Wee haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councel, signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in waite, he went and entred into the castle, and tolde Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe captaine; for hee hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is it that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make readie two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner,

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them. Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherfore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councell:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Lawe, but to haue nothing laide to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was tolde me, how that the Iewes laide waite for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee, what they had against him, Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernor, presented also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince hee was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he cõmanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, & in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee ỹ thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words:

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, & a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law,

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know ỹ thou hast been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewe, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: & Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *mee*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in ỹ iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, ỹ Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, & laid many & grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not prooue,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a plea-

a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seate, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things wherof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Council, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt ỹ goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before ỹ hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue license to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therfore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the Iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed.

19 But had certain questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus ẅ was dead, whō Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would go to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said hee, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that hee ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laide against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe:

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religiō, I liued a Pharise

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly serue God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests: and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, & compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for

for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus, whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee frō the people, and frō the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenes to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill mee.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those things which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But hee said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of trueth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the gouernour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at libertie, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined, that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when hee had sailed ouer the sea of Cicilia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Creete, ouer against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voiage wil be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creet, and lyeth toward the Southwest and Northwest.

13 And when the Southwind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat;

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helps, vndergirding ỹ ship, and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest ỹ next day, they lightned the ship.
19 And the thirde day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that wee should be saued, was then taken away,
21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, yee should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by mee this night the Angel of God whose I am, and whom I serue,
24 Saying. Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.
25 Wherefore sirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.
26 Howbeit, we must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some country.
28 And sounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.
29 Then fearing left we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the shippe, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the foreship,
31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.
32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day, that ye haue taried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.
26 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.
27 And wee were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the shippe, and cast out the wheat into the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke with a shoare, into the which they were minded if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken vp the anchres, they committed *themselues* to the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoysed vp the maine saile to the winde, and made toward shore.
41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ranne the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.
42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out and escape.
43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and layde them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.
4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though hee hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to liue.
5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.
6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.
7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.
8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, & of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when he departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria ẃ had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux

12 And landing at Syracuse, we taried there three daies.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the Southwind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen daies: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when then they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as cõcerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after ỹ Paul had spoken one word, Wel spake ỹ holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shal see, & not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeres in his owne hired house, and receiued al that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Actes of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you al, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwaies in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes

now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am readie to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written; The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold ỹ truth in vnrighteousnesse:

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearly seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull: but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles,

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birdes, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherfore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonor their own bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lye, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to reteine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers:

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgment of God, (that they which do such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but haue pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But wee are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them, which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, & impenitent heart, treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honor, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law, these hauing not the law, are a law vnto themselues.

15 Which shew, the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, & restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking of the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall wee say? Is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs do euil, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wise: for we haue before proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and miserie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know, that what things soeuer the Law sayth, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference.

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through ỹ redemptiõ that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set foorth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, I say, at this time his

righteouſnes: that he might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay, but by the Law of faith.

28 Therfore we conclude, ỹ a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, wee eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes;

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſednes then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for wee ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumciſed: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed to them alſo:

12 And the father of circumciſion to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that hee ſhould be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeede through the Law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made voide, and the promiſe made of none effect:

15 Becauſe the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who againſt hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was ſpoken, So ſhall thy ſeede be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he conſidered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeres old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Saras wombe.

20 He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs alſo, to whom it ſhall bee imputed if wee beleeue on him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 By whom alſo we haue acceſſe by faith, into this grace wherein wee ſtand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *ſo*, but wee glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For whē we were yet without ſtrength, in due time, Chriſt died for the vngodly.

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradiuenture for a good man, ſome would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet ſinners Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhalbe ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when wee were enemies, wee were reconciled to God, by the death of his

his Sonne: much more being reconciled, wethall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement:

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men for that all haue sinned:

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Neuertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many bee dead: much more the grace of God and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the righteousnes of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound,

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat shal we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall bee also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth wee should not sinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that hee died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you: for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey, whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquity vnto iniquity; euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had yee then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For

2 For the woma which hath an husband, is bound by ſ Law to her husband, ſo long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhee is free from that law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that yee ſhould be married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that wee ſhould bring foorth fruit vnto God.

5 For when wee were in the fleſh, the motions of ſinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ſ being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the Law ſinne? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowen ſinne, but by the Lawe: for I had not knowen luſt, except the Law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence: For without the Law ſinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once; but when the commandement came, ſinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

12 For ſin taking occaſion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſinne, that it might appeare ſinne, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the commandement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is ſpirituall: But I am carnall, ſold vnder ſinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that I doe not; but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would I do not; but the euill which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but ſin ſ dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I ſee another Law in my members, warring againſt the Law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the law of ſinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then with the minde I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Chriſt Ieſus, hath made mee free from the Law of ſinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne in the likeneſſe of ſinfull fleſh, and for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Becauſe the carnall minde is enmity againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither in deed can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the ſpirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the ſpirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, by his ſpirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if ye through the ſpirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby wee cry, Abba. Father.

16 The ſpirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with

with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shalbe reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God:

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee should pray for as we ought, but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them, who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to bee conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom hee did predestinate, them he also called: and whom hee called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shal we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Son, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth,

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs,

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him ý loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing mee witnesse in the holy Ghost;

2 That I haue great heauines, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom perteineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, & of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect: For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the yonger:

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For hee saith to Moses, I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I wil haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth,

2 For the woma which hath an husband, is bound by ỹ Law to her husband, so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adultéresse: but if her husband be dead, shee is free from that law, so that she is no adultéresse, though she be maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

5 For when wee were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ỹ being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the Law sinne? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the Lawe: for I had not knowen lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence: For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once; but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

12 For sin taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: But I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that I doe not; but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would I do not; but the euill which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin ỹ dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made mee free from the Law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither in deed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, yee shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby wee cry, Abba, Father.

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with

with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shalbe reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God:

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee should pray for as we ought, but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them, who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to bee conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom hee did predestinate, them he also called: and whom hee called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shal we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Son, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth,

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs,

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him ỹ loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing mee witnesse in the holy Ghost;

2 That I haue great heauines, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom perteineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, & of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect: For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the yonger:

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For hee saith to Moses, I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I wil haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor

nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, Euen, for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom hee will hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee, Why doeth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that replieſt against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power ouer the clay of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory.

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles,

25 As he saith also in Osee, I wil call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, we had bene as Sodoma, and bene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnes, to enery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that the man which doth those things, shal liue by them.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is, to bring Christ downe from aboue:

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith, which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard, and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeued our report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verely, their sound went into all the earth, and their wordes vnto the endes of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture sayth of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what sayth the answere of God vnto him? I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which hee seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree;

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, the branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, & thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature in a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, ỹ ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlines from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for ỹ fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, or who hath bin his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercy of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God,

God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be yee transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may preoue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to enery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then yee ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So wee being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giueth, *let him doe it* with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence; hee that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another:

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord:

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints: giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in ſ sight of al men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, sayth the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt enery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordeined of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraide of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore yee must needes be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultrie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commãdement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe:

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neeter then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth hearbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth; for God hath receiued him.

4 Who

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man bee fully perswaded in his owne mind.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day to the Lord, hee doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not to the Lord, he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord; and whether we die, we dye vnto the Lord: whether wee liue therefore or die, we are the Lords:

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at naught thy brother? we shall al stand before the iudgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I liue saith the Lord, euery knee shal bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vnclean of it selfe: but to him ỹ esteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with *thy* meate, now walkest thou not charitably: Destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate, destroy not the worke of God; all things indeed are pure, but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glorie of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers,

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I wil confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praise the Lord all yee Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, There shall be a roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory thorow Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illiricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, & their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruite, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not only I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Herwas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men; I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan vnder your feete shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you, Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to sta-

blish

with you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, be glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, & Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, with all that in every place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, & in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no diuisions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared to mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the Name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other:

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome, knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenes of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are yee in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, Hee that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God:

2 For

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching was not with entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought,

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified ỹ Lord of glorie.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnes vnto him, neither can he know *thē*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But hee that is spirituall, iudgeth all things, yet hee himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord that he may instruct him? But we haue the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto yee were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and diuisions, are yee not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and euery man shall receiue his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, yee are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heede how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shalbe made manifest: For the day shal declare it, because it shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide ỹ he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shal be burnt, hee shall suffer losse: but hee himselfe shall bee saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that yee are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glorie in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, & Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to think *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle vnto the world, and to the Angels, and to men.

10 Wee *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, & haue no certain dwelling place,

12 And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bl esse: being persecuted, we sufferit:

13 Being defamed, wee intreat: wee are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, or in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deede, might bee taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in bodie, but present in spirit, haue iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, & my spirit with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a new lump, asye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then must ye needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, If any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to do to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therfore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, go to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shal iudge the world? And if the world shalbe iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no

not

not one that shall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: Why doe yee not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shal not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind.

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not expedient, all things are lawfull for me, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the bodie.

14 And God hath both raised vp ỹ Lord, and wil also raise vp vs by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one fleth.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that cõmitteth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and yee are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therfore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things wherof ye wrote vnto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoid* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto his wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath no power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it bee* with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I commaund, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, if any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and shee be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwel with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised? Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also hee that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not yee the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to bee loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a vir, ine marry, she hath not sinned: neuerthelesse, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short, it remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord.

33 But he that is maried, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is a difference also between a wife & a virgin; the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is maried, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comly, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flowre of *her* age, and neede so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne wil, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in mariage, doeth well: but hee that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, shee is at liberty to be maried to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge, knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idoll is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God, but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better, neither if we eate not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shal the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seen Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtles I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a sister a wife as wel as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and

and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milk of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should bee partaker of his hope.

11 If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not wee rather? Neuertheless we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe yee not know, that they which minister about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things, neither haue I written these things that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laide vpon me, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto mee.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Lawe.

21 To them that are without Lawe, as without Lawe (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weak became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker therof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiueth the price? so runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therfore so run, not as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my bodie, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

MOreouer, brethren, I would not that ye should bee ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherfore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speak as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and

and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot bee partakers of the Lords Table, and of the tables of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake,

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee bee disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glorie of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profite of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophecieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen:

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered:

7 For a man indeede ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory God: but the woman *is* the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheles, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comly that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eate the Lordes Supper.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shal I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when he had giuen thankes, hee brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my bodie which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same maner also *hee tooke*

the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, yee doe shew the Iordes death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shal eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning spirituall *giftes*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of giftes, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profite withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same spirit.

9 To another faith by the same spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the same spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one bodie being many, are one body, so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the bodie: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole bodie were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the bodie?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should bee no schisme in the body, but that the members should haue the same care one of another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honored, all ỹ members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in gouernments, diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? do all speake with tongues? doe all interprete?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, & though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill.

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shal faile, whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease, whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and wee prophecie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now wee see through a glasse, darkely; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIII.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God, for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But hee that prophecieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himselfe; but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would ỹ ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophecied: for greater is he that prophecieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the aire.

10 There are, it may be so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shal be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned, say Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voice* I might teach other also, then ten thousand wordes in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding, howbeit in malice be ye children but in vnderstanding be men.

21 In the Law it is written, With *men of* other tongues, & other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a signe, not to them ỹ beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them ẅ beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecy one by one, that all may learne, & all may be cõforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the authour* of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherfore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also yee are saued, if yee keepe in memory what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sins according to ỹ Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am that I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, & all authority & power.

25 For hee must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shal the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shal they do which are baptized for the dead, if ỹ dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardie euery houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the maner of men I haue fought with

with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*?

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, & to euery seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a natural body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthie: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And, as we haue borne the image of the earthy we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shal not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye; at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shal be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O graue where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approoue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therfore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto mee: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quite you like men: be strong:

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted

themselues to the ministery of the Saints) to submit your selues vnto such,

16 That euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplyed.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are such

19 The Churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with ỹ Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maradatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, & Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that wee despaired euen of life.

9 But wee had the sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead;

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sinceritie, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards,

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust that you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus:

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glorie of God by vs.

21 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For

3 For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue auy thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgiue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in the person of Christ:

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be vnto God, which alwaies causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweete sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to bee* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with Inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we thorow Christ to Godward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to think any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giueth life:

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntil this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne vnto the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glorie to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministerie, as we haue receiued mercie, wee faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in despaire.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed,

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory.

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to bee cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being cloathed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, do groane being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but cloathed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfesame thing *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his bodie, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewat *to answere* them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine:

2 (For he saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is

in the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approuing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained.

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſnes, on the right hand, and on the left:

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſsing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitened in vs, but yee are ſtraitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompenſe in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto *my* children) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſnes with vnrighteouſnes? & what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, I will dwell in them, & walke in *them*, and I wil be their God, & they ſhalbe my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 And will be a Father vnto you, and ye ſhall be my ſonnes and daughters, ſayth the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAuing therfore theſe promiſes (dearely beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on euery ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he tolde vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſory *w* a letter, I doe not repent though I did repent: for I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that yee were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry after a godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly ſorow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to be repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelfe ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things ye haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherfore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed, but as we ſpake all things to you in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie:

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much intreatie, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vp-

on vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you, the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerities of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that yee through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduise, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be a *supply* for their want, and that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equalitie:

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

16 But thankes be to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, wee (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessarie to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully shal reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: He hath dispersed abroad, hee hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meeknesse & gentlenes of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling downe of strong holds)

5 Casting downe imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readines to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as hee is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will wee be also* indeed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of ȳ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure as though we reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shalbe enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, & not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilitie, so your mindes should bee corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speach, yet not in knowledge, but we haue bene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man; For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and *so* will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in mee, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as ie were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also,

19 For

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bon dage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prison more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue bene in the deep:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse,

28 Beside those things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which cõcerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glorie, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not lawfull for man to vtter.

5 Of such a *one* will I glory, yet of my self I wil not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not bee a foole: for I will say the trueth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which hee seeeth me *to be*: or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And hee said vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon mee.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it bee* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdensome to you, for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: neuertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked* we not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *wee do* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying:

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already,

already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not ſpare.

3 Since yee ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, which to you-wards is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakeneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith, proue your owne ſelues. Know ye not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that yee ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that yee doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approoued, but that yee ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates:

8 For we doe nothing againſt the truth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethten, farewell: bee perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

PAVL an Apoſtle not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are ſo ſoone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another, but there be ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Goſpel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As wee ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men, or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not bee the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it,

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace:

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among ſt heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh & blood.

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem, to them which *were* Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth ỹ faith, which once he destroied.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to bee circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to bee somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away ẅ their dissmulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Son of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for mee.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath bene euidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the spirit by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are yee now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered so many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnes.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of Faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through Faith, preached before ỹ Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of Faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse, for it is written, Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident, for, The iust shall liue by Faith.

12 And

13 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doeth them shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree,

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on ỹ Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the maner of men: though it bee but a mans couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. Hee sayth not, And to seedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Lawe then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnes should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that wee might be iustified by faith:

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster;

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yeare all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne, and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye againe to the weake and beggarly Elements whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraide of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, ỹ if it had bin possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, & haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ bee formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, yee that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which

24 Which things are an Allegory, for these are the two covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and crie thou that trauaileſt not, for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhee which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen ſo it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? Caſt out the bondwoman & her ſon: for the ſonne of the bondwoman ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand faſt therfore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, & be not intangled againe with ỹ yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profite you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man that is circumciſed, that he is a debter to doe the whole law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect vnto you, whoſoeuer of you are iuſtified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the ſpirit waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion anaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion; but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord; that you will be none otherwiſe minded, but he that troubleth you, ſhall beare *his* iudgement, whoſoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto liberty, only *vſe* not liberty for an occaſio to the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heede that ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walke in the ſpirit, and ye ſhal not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the ſpirit, and the ſpirit againſt the fleſh: & theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the ſpirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the fleſh are maniſeſt, which are *theſe*, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, laciuiouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtriſe, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, reuellings and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue alſo tolde you in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things, ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gētleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law,

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the fleſh with the affections and luſts.

25 If wee loue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glory prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man be ouertaken in a fault, yee which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to be ſomething, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke, and then ſhall he haue reioycing in himſelfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reape.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh ſhal of the fleſh reape corruption: but hee that ſoweth to the ſpirit, ſhall of the Spirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 And let vs not be wearie in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs do good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye

14 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written frō Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ:

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly places in Christ:

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto ỹ adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise and glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnes of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are in earth, euen in him:

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ:

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glorie, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of ỹ glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working of his mightie power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heauenly *places:*

21 Farre aboue all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church:

23 Which is his body, the fulnes of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes.

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen of others:

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued.)

6 And

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued through faith: and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *conteined* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace:

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie thereby,

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God:

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sons of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me who am lesse then the least of all the Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto ỹ principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to ỹ eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherfore I desire ỹ ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named:

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthned with might by his spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwel in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs:

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end, Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

ITherefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body & one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.
8 Wherefore he ſaith, When he aſcended vp on high hee led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 Hee that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gaue ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets: and ſome Euangeliſts: and ſome Paſtors and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſterie, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:
13 Till wee all come in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt.
14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ſpeaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Chriſt.
16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the blindneſſe of their heart.
19 Who being paſt feeling, haue ginen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe; to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:
21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the trueth is in Ieſus,
22 That yee put off concerning the former conuerſation, the elde man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſtes,
23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:
24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and true holineſſe.
25 Wherfore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and ſinne not; let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy ſpirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternes and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

BEe yee therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour.
3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of diſobedience.
7 Be not yee therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkenes, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth.)
10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord.
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore hee ſaith; Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.
15 See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Where-

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherin is excesse: but bee filled with the spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Himnes, & spirituall songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord:

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their own husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word:

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that shee reuerence her husband.

CHAP. XVI.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honor thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise.)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And *yee* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nutture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing, that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters, doe the same things vnto them forbearing threatning, knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the euil day, and hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints:

19 And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, & that he might comfort your hearts

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timothevs the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thank my God vpon euery remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt with ioy.

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now.

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement:

10 That ye may approue things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould vnderſtand brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt, are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhal be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall bee magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe bee abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel:

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake:

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which yee ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtrife or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of mind e let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to bee equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and took vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man,

man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherfore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh *in* you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That yee may bee blameleſſe, and harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the mids of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom yee ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine:

17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 But I truſt in the Lord Iesus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may bee of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For all ſeeke their own, not the things which are Iesus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that he had bene ſicke.

27 For in deed hee was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all gladneſſe, and holde ſuch in reputation:

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me in deed is not grieuous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the law a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſnes which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee perfect bee thus minded: and if in any thing ye

ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs mind the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers together of me, and mark them which walke ſo, as yee haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

THerfore my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they bee of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankeſgiuing, let your requeſt bee made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there bee any praiſe, thinke on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned & receiued, and heard and ſeene in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall he with you

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of mee hath flouriſhed againe, wherein yee were alſo carefull, but yet lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am inſtructed; both to bee full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue wel done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Coloſsians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints & faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit,

fruit, as it doeth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might bee filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnes:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preheminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and bee not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Minister:

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you; to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisdome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that yee knew what great conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seen my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as yee haue bin taught, abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoyle you through Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without handes, in putting off the bodie of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses.

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances

dinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meat, or in drinke, or in respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntarie humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainly puft vp by his fleshly mind:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by iointes and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commaundements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will worship, and humilitie, and neglecting of the bodie, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therfore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanenesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, & couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which, yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therfore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one bodie: and be yethankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedom, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, & Hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deede, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eyeseruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord, yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwaies with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tichycus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the

same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts,

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision; These onlyare my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bin a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye like wise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministerie, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bondes: Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thanks to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that wee need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serue the liuing and true God.

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was, not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so wee speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue beene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So beeing affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how wee exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children)

12 That

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who hath killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone,

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be mooued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we tolde you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now wee liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, & might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as wee *doe* towards you:

13 To the ende hee may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holines before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FVrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That enery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanesse but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, & to worke with your own hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue nō hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus dyed, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and so shall wee euer bee with the Lord.

18 Wherfore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace, and safetie: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknesse, that ỹ day should ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ.

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, wee should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your selues together, and edifie one another euen as also ye doe.

12 And wee beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, & admonish you.

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their works sake, and be at peace among your selues.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings.

21 Proone all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of euil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule, and body bee preserued blamelesse vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you: Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall be reuealed from heauen, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord: and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Where-

11 Wherefore alſo wee pray alwayes, for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

NOw wee beſeech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any means, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe abone all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doeth already worke: onely hee who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which I command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you,

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this we commanded you, that if any man would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, & exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that hee may bee aſhamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwaies, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne sonne in the faith; Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charitie, out of a pure heart, & of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for menstealers, for liers, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, bee honour and glory for euer and euer, Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, & giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authoritie, that wee may leade a quiet and a peaceable life in all godlines and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour:

4 Who wil haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus:

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray:

10 But (which becommeth women, professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true saying: if a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach.

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, nor greedy

greedy of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, nor giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controuersie great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seen of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, & know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy self *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therfore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, wth the laying on of the hands of the presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy self, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, & the yonger men as brethren,

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew pietie at home, & to requite their parents: for that *is* good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow in deed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow bee taken into the number, vnder threescore yeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man:

10 Well reported of for good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feete, if she haue releeued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast of their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe: and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary to ſpeake reprochfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them releeue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may releeue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine

18 For the Scripture ſaith, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, & the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keep thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt beforehand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are faithful and beloued, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to the wholeſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about queſtions, and ſtriſe of words, whereof commeth enuy, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings:

5 Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and rayment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue erred from the faith, & pierced themſelues thorow with many ſorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things; and follow after righteouſnes, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of loue, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion:

14 That thou keepe this commaundement vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his times hee ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy;

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus:

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherfore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of ſ afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things: neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus: for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day. And in how many things he miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhal be able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel.

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſake, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if wee be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*: if we deny him, he will alſo deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* hee abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profite, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approoued vnto God a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of truth.

16 But ſhunne profane and vaine babblings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a canker; of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, hauing this ſeale, the

Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell vnto honor, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient:

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shal be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sins, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning & neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceede no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all *men*, as their's also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men & seducers, shall waxe worse & worse, deceiuing, & being deceiued

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and *which* hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*,

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thorowly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shal turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laide to their charge:

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all

all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and wil preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter, Eubulus greeteth thee, & Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

PAul a seruant of God, & an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth, which is after godlines,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before ỹ world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordeine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must bee blamelesse as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, nor soone angry, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath beene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainesayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne said, The Cretians are alwayes lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in works they denie him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men bee sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they bee* in behauiour as becometh holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 *To be* discreet chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be sober minded,

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good works: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speach, that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* wel in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlines and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, & godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

PVt them in mind to be ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to be no brawlers; *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

3 For wee our ſelues alſo were ſometimes foolish diſobediēt, deceiued, ſerving diuers luſts and pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteouſnes which we haue done, but according to his mercy hee ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which he ſhedde on vs abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour,

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, we ſhould bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithful ſaying, & theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heritike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he ỹ is ſuch, is ſubuerted, & ſinneth, being condēned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis, for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in ỹ faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer:

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee & to me.

12 Whō I haue ſent again: thou therfore receiue him that is mine owne bowels:

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it, albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt to mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare mee alſo a lodging, for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs *by his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obteined a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall bee to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flames of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *hee saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse abone thy fellowes.

10 And thou Lord in the beginning hast layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they shall all waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy foote stoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shalbe heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which wee haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was steadfast, and euery transgression and disobedience, receiued a iust recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonee of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the works of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But wee see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings:

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him: and againe, Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

13 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him, that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through the feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely hee tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that he might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things perteining

to

to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house:

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house:

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimonie of those things which were tobe spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if wee hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my works fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath; They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end,

15 Whileſt it is said, To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his works.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remained therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule & spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, y we may obteine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the

the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall salvation vnto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to be teachers, yee haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *euen* those who by reason of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

THerefore leauing the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, & bringeth forth herbes meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in ẏ ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife:

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutabilitie of his counsell, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay holde vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him.

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But hee whose descent is not coun-

ted

ted frō them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the law made nothing perfect: but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*.

21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens,

2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith hee) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed vnto thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (sayth the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, sayth the Lord: I will put my lawes into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, KNOW the Lord: For all shal know me from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In ỳ he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth & waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the

the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant,

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwaies into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God,

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both giftes and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntil the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his own blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls & of goates, & the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vnclean, sanctifieth to ỹ purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serue the liuing God:

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity be ỹ death of ỹ Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testator liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euerie precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and scarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people.

20 Saying, This is ỹ blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessarie that the patternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, ẅ are ỹ figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs,

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as ỹ high Priest entreth into the holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in ỹ end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by ỹ sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement.

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that look for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very Image of things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offred yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice & offering ỹ wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (In the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, & offering and burnt offrings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring, and offring oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can neuer take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for euer, ſate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtoole.

14 For by one offring he hath perfected for euer them that are ſanctified,

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to vs: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after thoſe daies, ſaith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, boldnes to enter into ſ̃ Holieſt by ſ̃ blood of Ieſus,

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath conſecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to ſay, His fleſh:

21 And *hauing* an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinkled from an euil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs holde faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promiſed)

24 And let vs conſider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the manner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes Law, dyed without mercy, vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer punihment ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the ſon of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompence, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall iudge his people

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former daies in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions.

33 Partly whileſt yee were made a gazing ſtocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the ſpoyling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence ẃ hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and hee that ſhall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my ſoule ſhal haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw back vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is ſ̃ ſubſtance of things hoped for, ſ̃ euidence of things not ſeen.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith wee vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not ſeen as yet moued with feare, prepared an Ark to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſnes which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him, of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeed, and was deliuered of a child, whē ſhe was paſt age, becauſe

because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by ỹ sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely, that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had bin mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 Of whom it was said, that, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he dyed, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of ỹ kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompense of the reward,

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt: not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scornings, yea, moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandered about in sheepe skins, and goates skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloude of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if yee be without chastisement, whereof

whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of spirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present, seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous, neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnes, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees,

13 And make straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord.

15 Looking diligently, lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing he was reiected, for hee found no place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackneſſe, and darkeneſſe, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned: or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels,

23 To the generall assembly, & Church of the first borne which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot bee shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with thē, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in ȳ body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnes, and be content with such things as yee haue: For he hath said, I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey

17 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom bee glory for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall bee giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, & tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the floure of the grasse hee shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, hee shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, & continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious, and brideleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For

2 For if there come vnto your aſſembly a man with a gold ring in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit heere vnder my footſtoole:

4 Are ye not then partial in your ſelues and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen ſ poore of this world rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promiſed to them that loue him.

6 But ye haue deſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the iudgement ſeats?

7 Doe not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the ſcripture, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue reſpect to perſons, yee commit ſinne, *and* are conuinced of the law as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoeuer ſhal keepe the whole law, and yet offend in one poynt, hee is guilty of all.

11 For he that ſaid, Do not commit adultery, ſaid alſo, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the law.

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo doe, as they that ſhalbe iudged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *ſhall haue* iudgment without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy reioyceth againſt iudgement.

14 What doeth it profite my brethren, though a man ſay hee hath faith, and haue not works? can faith ſaue him?

15 If a brother or a ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed & filled: notwithſtãding ye giue them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I haue works: ſhew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the deuils alſo beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified by workes, when hee had offered Iſaac his ſonne vpon the Altar?

22 Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſnes: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye ſee then, how that by works a man is iuſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot iuſtified by works, when ſhe had receiued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, bee not many maſters, knowing that wee ſhall receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whitherſoeuer the gouernour liſteth.

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a ſmal member, and boaſteth great things: behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For euery kind of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath bene tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therwith bleſſe we God euen the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſsing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame place ſweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine figs? ſo *can* no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good conuerſation his workes with meekneſſe of wiſdome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and ſtriſe in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſdom deſcendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ſenſuall, deuilish.

16 For where enuying and ſtriſe is, there is confuſion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wiſdome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits,

fruits,without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the fruite of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

FRom whence come warres & fightings among you: come they not hence, euen of your luſts, that war in your members?

2 Ye luſt,and haue not: ye kill, and deſire to haue,& cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre,yet ye haue not,becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſke,and receiue not, becauſe ye aske amiſſe, that ye may conſume it vpon your luſtes.

4 Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not ỹ the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoeuer therfore wil be a friend of the world,is the enemy of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, The ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth to enuie?

6 But he giueth more grace: wherfore he ſaith, God reſiſteth the proud, butgiueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God,and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts,ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted,and mourne,and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauines.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another(brethren) he that ſpeaketh euil of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to ſaue,and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now, ye that ſay; To day or to morrow we will goe into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will,we ſhall liue,and doe this,or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therfore to him that knoweth to do good,and doeth it not,to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

GOe too now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your golde and ſilner is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall bee a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Beholde the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: And the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye haue lined in pleaſure on the earth and bin wanton: ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iuſt, *and* he doeth not reſiſt you.

7 Be patient therfore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the huſbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth,and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Bee yee alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye bee condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord for an enſample of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of ỹ patience of Iob, and haue ſeen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea,be yea,and your nay, nay: leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him,anoynting him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall bee forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſiõs as we are, & he prayed earneſtly ỹ it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine,and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth,and one conuert him,

20 Let him know,that he which conuerteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death,and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

PETER an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, & sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead:

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you;

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manyfold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, beeing much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now yee see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory;

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that should come* vnto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow:

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherfore gird vp the loines of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation:

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer & gold, from your vain conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Which by him do beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might bee in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerfore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherfore it is conteined in the Scripture, Beholde, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therfore which beleeue, he is precious, but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, & a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the

the word, being disobedient, wherunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the prayses of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lustes, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that wheras they speake against you as euill doers, they may by your good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not vsing your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye shal take it patiently: but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

LIkewise, ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues;

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the olde time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues. being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye doe wel, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes; let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnes sake, happy *are yee*, and bee not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwaies to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that wheras they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit,

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient,

when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doeth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That he no longer ſhould liue the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſtes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the wil of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciuiouſneſſe, luſtes, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that you runne not with them to the ſame exceſſe of ryot, ſpeaking euill of you:

5 Who ſhall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was ỹ Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in ỹ Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober & watch vnto prayer:

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charitie ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes.

9 Vſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen ſo* minister the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, *let him ſpeake* as the Oracles of God: If any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe & dominion for euer & euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings, that when his glory ſhall be reuealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part he is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the ende be of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort; who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo partaker of the glory that ſhalbe reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the ouerſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being enſamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard ſhal appeare, ye ſhall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubiect one to another, and be cloathed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuil, as a roaring lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuour:

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that yee haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that *is* at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doeth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL of PETER.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him ỹ hath called vs to glory & vertue.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blind, & cannot see afarre off, and hath forgotten ỹ he was purged from his old sinnes

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly, deuised fables, when we made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, & their damnatiõ slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the olde world, but saued Noah, the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, & to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise gouernment. Presumptuous *are they:* selfewilled: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater

in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall bruite beastes made to be taken and destroyed, speak euil of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shal vtterly perish in their owne corruptiō,

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of adultery, & that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules; an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter ende is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. III.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stir vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shal passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought yee to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shalbe dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat?

13 Neuertheless we, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffring of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisdom giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things in which are some things hard to be vnderstood; which they that are vnlearned & vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ; to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the trueth;

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ, his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If wee confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you that yee sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the olde commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, & hateth his brother, is in darkenes euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto yon, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither ſ things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shal come, euen now are there many Antichrists, wherby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the Holy one, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? hee is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when hee shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, yee know that euery one which doth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what maner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we shall be: but we know that when hee shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is:

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seen him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill. whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he ý loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that yee heard from the beginning, that wee should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren? he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the trueth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condeme vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And what soeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because wee keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that wee should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that hee abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know yee the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, ý it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God toward vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Heerein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby we know that wee dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, ỹ we may haue boldnes in the day of iudgment, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commaundement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercometh the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost, and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 *He* that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if wee know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death, I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, & there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, & hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Son Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idoles. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the truth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace

from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we loose not those things which we haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father, and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring you not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper & inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the truth:

2 Beloued, I wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such that we might bee fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preheminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which hee doeth, praying against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I wil not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the

the cities about them in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, & speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euil of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you; feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blackenesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speaches* which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they which separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preserue you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull Witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almightie.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the

first and the last, and what thou seest write in a book, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlestickes.

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, & girt about the paps with a golde girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laide his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first, and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mysterie of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlestickes. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlestickes which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden candlestickes.

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheles, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I wil come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit sayth vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shal cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I wil giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit sayth vnto the Churches, He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword w two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans seate is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickely, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and wil giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saning hee that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bedde, and them that commit adultery with her, into

into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your works.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Sathan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast, till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my works vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I wil giue him the morning star.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith hee that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, & strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, & repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke after me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I wil make them of the Synagogue of Satan which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come & worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also wil keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, ỹ no man take thy crown.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God. and hee shall goe no more out: and I wil write vpon him the Name of my God, & the name of the citie of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, & increased ỹ goods, & haue need of nothing: and knowest not ỹ thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, & naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou maiest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore & knock: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I wil come in to him, and will suppe with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with mee: which said, Come vp hither, and I wil shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was *in* the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seates

I saw

I ſaw foure and twenty Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices, and there were ſeuen lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like vnto Chryſtall, and in the middeſt of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind:

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lyon, and the ſecond beaſt like a calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they reſt not day and night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when thoſe beaſts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that ſate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall downe before him that ſate on the Throne, and worſhip him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crownes before the Throne, ſaying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeſide ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a lowd voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midſt of the Throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the middeſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had bene ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes, and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God, ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke, out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beaſts & the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands.

12 Saying with a lowd voyce, Worthy is the Lambe y was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſsing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſsing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twentie Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and he that ſate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand:

6 And I heard a voyce in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, A meaſure of wheate for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when hee had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the Altar the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held:

10 And they cryed with a lowd voyce, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge & auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould reſt for a little ſeaſon, vntill their fellow ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the ſtarres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as the figtree caſteth her vntimely figs, when ſhe is ſhaken of a mightie wind.

14 And the heauen departed as a ſcroule when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines and the mighty men, and euery bond man, and euery freeman, hid themſelues in the dennes and in the rocks of the mountaines.

16 And ſaid to the mountaines and rocks, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and he cried with a lowd voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard ỹ number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of ỹ tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of ỹ tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands,

10 And cryed with a lowd voyce, ſaying, Saluation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſedome, and thanke ſgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto me, What are theſe which are araid in white robes? & whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to mee, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that ſitteth on the Throne ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middeſt of the Throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when he had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

4 And

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of ỹ Angels hand.
5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it wt fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:
6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.
7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.
8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.
9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.
10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:
11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.
12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.
13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying, with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, & I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.
2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit and there aroſe a ſmoake out of the pit, as the ſmoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoake of the pit.
3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.
4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.
5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.
6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.
7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.
8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lyons.
9 And they had breaſtplates, as it were breaſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.
10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.
11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.
12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.
13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,
14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.
15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.
16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen, were two hundreth thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire & of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lyons, & out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.
18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.
19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.
20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and idoles of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raiuebow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voices:

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, & write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen;

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seuenth Angel, whe he shal begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, & said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honie.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honie: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple leaue out and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie shall they tread vnder foote fourtie and two moneths.

3 And I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackecloth.

4 These are the two oliue trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this maner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimonie, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottemlesse pit, shal make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merrie, and shal send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauē in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seuen thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickely.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord & of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead that they should be iudged, & that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And

29 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightenings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:
2 And ſhe being with child, cryed trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.
3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.
4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe aſſoone as it was borne.
5 And ſhe brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.
6 And the woman fled into the wildernesſe, where ſhee hath a place prepared of God, ỹ they ſhould feede her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.
7 And there was war in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,
8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.
9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.
10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day and night.
11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.
12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and ye that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that hee hath but a ſhort time.
13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.
14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wildernesſe into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.
15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that hee might cauſe her to be caried away of the flood.
16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.
17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which kept the commandements of God, and haue the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the Sea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the Sea, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blaſphemie.
2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authoritie.
3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beaſt.
4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make war with him?
5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue fortie and two moneths.
6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.
7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues and nations.
8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.
9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.
10 He that leadeth into captiuity, ſhal go into captiuity: Hee that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.
11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.
12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them that dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.
13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men.

14 And

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast which had ſ wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the Image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the Image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And hee causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fortie and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallē, is fallen, that great city, becauſe she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his fore head, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee shall bee tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascended vp for euer [illegible]d euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and beholde, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crown, & in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voice to him that sate on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another signe in heauē, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I sawe as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God

3 And they sing the Song of Moses the seruant

ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lamb, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſtes gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your waies, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viale vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſte, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcorched with great heate and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeate of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogges, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe Prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe: Bleſſed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, leſt hee walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: & there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mightie an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenеſſe of his wrath.

20 And euery Iſland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about ſ weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of ſ ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me. Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So hee carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthines of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE

THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, & with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore diddest thou marueile? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen hee is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest are tenne kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one mind, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And hee saith vnto mee, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And they cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, & God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which shee hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therfore shal her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shalbe vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more:

12 The merchandize of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thine wood, and all manner vessels of yuory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and slaues, and soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusteth after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of those things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship master, and all the company in ships & sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heades, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had shippes in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he bee, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride shall bee heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arrayed in fine linnen, clean and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called vnto the mariage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fel at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithful and true, & in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 And he was cloathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun, and he cryed with a loude voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the middest of heauen, Come, & gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false Prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse

lesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, & shut him vp, & set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgment was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnes of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priestes of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeres are expired Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison

8 And shall go out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuil that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire & brimston, where the beast & the false prophet *are*, & shalbe tormented day and night for euer and euer

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, and the books were opened: & another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their works.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hel delinered vp the dead which were in them: & they were iudged euery man according to their works

14 And death and hel were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And Whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heauen, & a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, & there was no more sea

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shalbe with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And hee that sate vpon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers, shal haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Chrystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the bredth: and he measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the bredth, and the height of of it are equall.

17 And he measured ſ wall therof, an hundred and forty and foure cubits, according to ſ measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth and Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, ỹ ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almightie, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the Citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shal not be shut at all by day: for there shalbe no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as christal, proceeding out of the throne of God, & of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shalbe* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, For the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto mee, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickely: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, & heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell down, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God

10 And hee saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him bee vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and hee that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie,

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit & the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is a thirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man ỹ heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

THE WHOLE BOOKE OF PSALMES:

Collected into Englisſh Meeter by *Thomas Sternhold*, *Iohn Hopkins*, and others.

Set foorth and allowed to be ſung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after Morning and Euening Prayer: and alſo before & after Sermons, and moreouer in priuate houſes for their godly ſolace and comfort, laying apart all vngodly ſongs and ballades, which tend onely to the nouriſhing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

IAMES V.

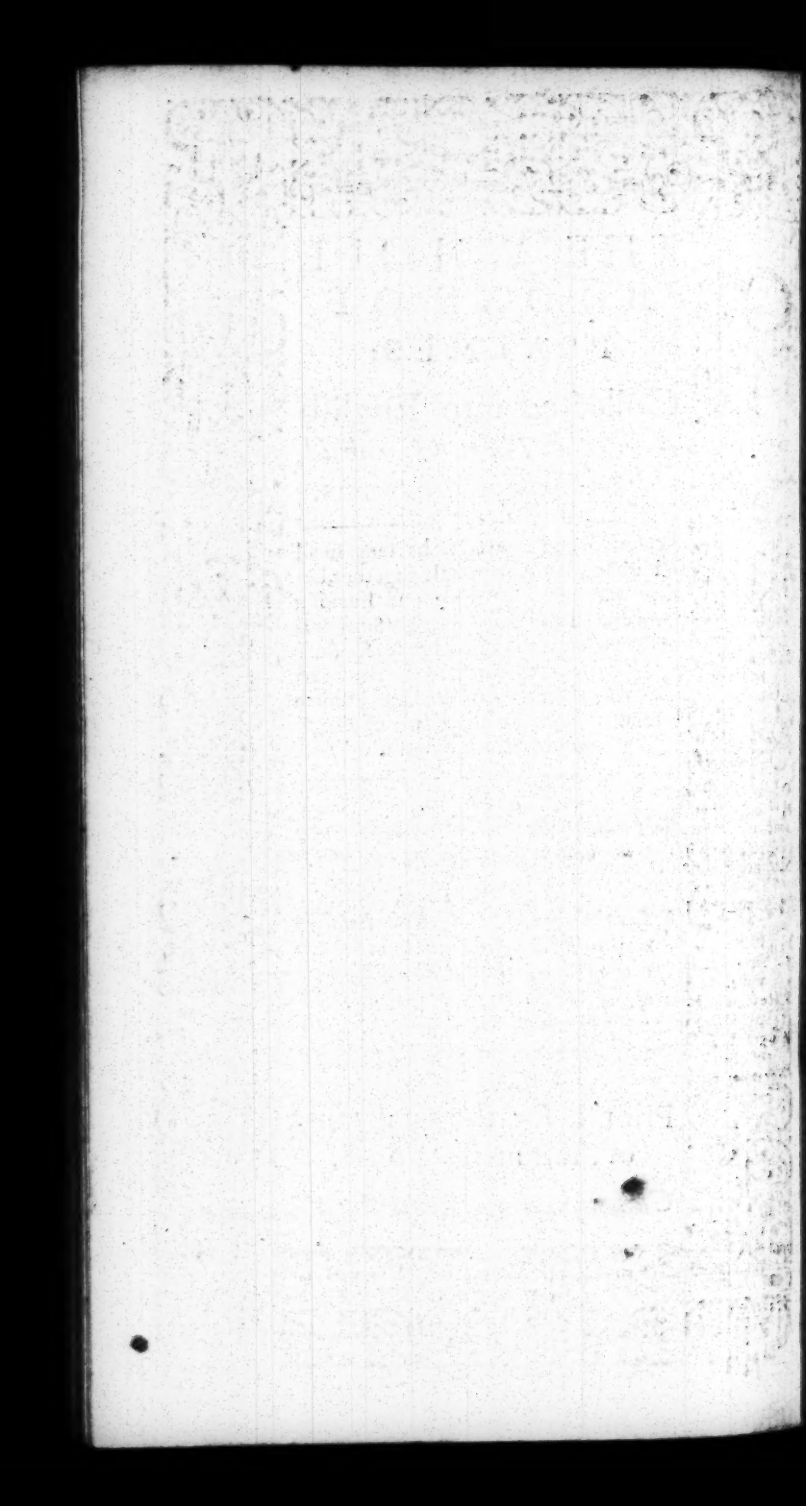
¶ *If any be afflicted, let him pray; and if any be merrie, let him ſing Pſalmes.*

COLOS. III.

¶ *Let the word of God dwell plenteouſly in you, in all wiſedome, teaching and exhorting one another in Pſalmes, Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging vnto the Lord in your hearts.*

LONDON,
Printed for the Companie of Stationers. 1618.

Cum Priuilegio Regis Regali.



VENI CREATOR.

COme holy Ghoſt, eternall God,
proceeding from aboue:
Both from the Father & the Son,
the God of peace and loue.
Viſite our minds, and into vs
thy heauenly grace inſpire:
That in all truth and godlineſſe,
we may haue true deſire.

Thou art the very comforter,
in all woe and diſtreſſe:
The heauenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe:
The fountaine and the liuely ſpring
of ioy celeſtiall:
The fire ſo bright, the loue ſo cleare,
and vnction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts Church doth ſtand,
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promiſe made,
thou gineſt ſpeech of grace:
That through thy helpe the praiſe of God
may ſtand in euery place.

O holy Ghoſt into our wits
ſend downe thy heauenly light:
Kindle our hearts with feruent loue,
to ſerue God day and night.
Strength and eſtabliſh all our weakeneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo fraile:
That neither fleſh, the world nor diuell,
againſt vs do preuaile.

Put backe our enemies farre from vs,
and grant vs to obtaine
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdaine.
And grant (O Lord) that thou being
our leader and our guide,
We may eſchue the ſnares of ſinne,
and frow thee neuer ſlide.

To vs ſuch plenty of thy grace,
good Lord grant, we thee pray:
That thou mayſt be our comforter
at the laſt dreadfull day.
Of all ſtrife and diſſention,
O Lord diſſolue the bands,
And make the knots of peace and loue,
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Grant vs O Lord, through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his deare beloued Sonne
we may attaine the ſight.
And that with perfect faith alſo
we may acknowledge thee
The Spirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the Sonne equall,
And to the holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the onely Sonne
vouchſafe his Spirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his Name,
vnto the worldes end.

The humble ſuite of a ſinner. M.

O Lord of whom I do depend,
behold my carefull heart,
And when thy will and pleaſure is,
releaſe me of my ſmart.
Thou ſeeſt my ſorrowes what they are,
my griefe is knowne to thee,
And there is none that can remoue,
or take the ſame from me.

But onely thou whoſe aide I craue,
whoſe mercie ſtill is preſt,
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee
for ſuccour and for reſt.
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my teares and grieuous grone,
Attend vnto my ſuite O Lord,
marke well my plaint and mone.

For ſinne hath ſo incloſed me,
and compaſt me about,
That I am now remedileſſe,
if mercie helpe not out.
For mortall man cannot releaſe,
or mitigate this paine:
But euen thy Chriſt, my Lord and God,
who for my ſinnes was ſlaine.

Whoſe bloudie wounds are yet to ſee,
though not with mortall eye:
Yet do thy Saints behold them all,
and ſo I truſt ſhall I.
Though ſinne doth hinder me a while,
when thou ſhalt ſee it good,
I ſhall enioy the ſight of him,
and ſee his wounds and bloud.

And as thine Angels and thy Saints
do now behold the ſame:

Veni exultemus.

So truſt I to poſſeſſe that place,
with them to praiſe thy Name.
But whil'ſt I liue here in this vale,
where ſinners do frequent:
Aſsiſt me euer with thy grace,
my ſinnes ſtill to lament.

Leſt that I tread the ſinners trace,
and giue them my conſent:
To dwell with them in wickedneſſe,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace muſt be my ſtay,
leſt that I fall downe flat,
And being downe, then of my ſelfe
cannot recouer that.

Wherefore this is yet once againe
my ſuite and my requeſt,
To grant me pardon for my ſin,
that I in thee may reſt.
Then ſhal my heart, my tongue and voice,
be inſtruments of praiſe:
And in thy Church and houſe of Saints,
ſing Pſalmes to thee alwaies.

Venite exultemus.

O Come and let vs now reioyce,
And ſing vnto the Lord,
And to our onely Sauiour,
Alſo with one accord.
O let vs come before his face,
With inward reuerence:
Confeſsing all our former ſinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thanke him for his benefites,
Alway diſtributing,
Wherefore to him right ioyfully,
In Pſalmes now let vs ſing.
And that becauſe that God alone,
Is Lord magnificent:
And eke aboue all other gods,
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forſake
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coaſts
Of all the world ſo wide.
And with his louing countenance,
He looketh euery where:
And doth behold the tops of all
The mountaines farre and neare.

The ſea and all that is therein,
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath faſhioned
The earth which doth not faile.
O come therefore and worſhip him,
And downe before him fall:
And let vs weepe before the Lord,
The which hath made vs all.

He is our God, our Lord and King,
And we his people are:

Te Deum.

His flocke and ſheepe of his paſture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voice,
Then harden not your heart:
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in deſart.

Which thing was of their negligence
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wildernеſſe,
A great and grieuous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me,
And tride me euery way:
They proued me and ſaw my workes,
What I could do or ſay.

Theſe forty yeares I haue bene grieu'd
With this generation:
And euermore I ſaid they err'd
In their imagination. (combred
Wherewith their hearts were ſore
Long time and many daies:
Wherefore I know aſſuredly,
They haue not knowne my waies.

To whom I in mine anger ſwore,
That they ſhould not be bleſt:
Nor ſee my ioy celeſtiall,
Nor enter in my reſt.

Gloria Patri.

All laud and praiſe be to the Lord,
O that of might art moſt:
To God the Father and the Sonne,
and to the holy Ghoſt.
As it in the begiming was,
for euer heretofore:
And is now at this preſent time,
and ſhall be euermore.

The Song of Saint Ambroſe called Te Deum.

WE praiſe thee God, we knowledge
the onely Lord to be: (thee
And as eternall Father, all
the earth doth worſhip thee.
To thee all Angels crie,
the heauens & all the powers therin:
To thee Cherub and Seraphin,
to crie they do not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of Saboth Lord the God:
Through heauen and earth thy praiſe is
and glory all abroad. (ſpred,
The Apoſtles glorious company,
yeeld praiſes vnto thee:
The Prophets goodly fellowſhip
praiſe thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoaſt
of Martyrs ſound thy praiſe:

The

The holy Church throughout the world,
doth knowledge thee alwaies.
Father of endlesse maiestie,
they do acknowledge thee:
Thy Christ, thine honourable, true,
and onely Sonne to be.

The holy Ghost the comforter:
of glorie thou art King,
O Christ, and of the Father art
the Sonne euerlasting.
When sinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookest to restore,
To be inclosde in Virgins wombe,
thou diddest not abhorre.

When thou hadst ouercome of death,
the sharpe and cruell might,
Thou heauens kingdome didst set ope,
to each beleeuing wight.
In glorie of the Father thou
doest sit on Gods right hand:
We trust that thou shalt come our Iudge,
our cause to vnderstand.

Lord helpe thy seruants, whom thou hast
bought with thy precious bloud:
And in eternall glorie let
them with thy Saints so good.
O Lord do thou thy people saue,
blesse thine Inheritance:
Lord gouerne them, and Lord do thou
for euer them aduance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without end
Adore thy holy name, O Lord,
vouchsafe vs to defend
From sinne this day. Haue mercy Lord,
haue mercie on vs all:
And on vs as we trust in thee,
Lord let thy mercie fall.

O Lord I haue reposed all
my confidence in thee,
Put to confounding shame therefore
Lord let me neuer be.

The song of the three children.

O All ye workes of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him and
magnifie him for euer.
2 O ye the Angels of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
3 O ye the starrie heauens high,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie for euer.
4 O ye the waters abeue the skie,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
5 O ye the powers of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
6 O ye the shining Sunne and Moone,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the glistring starres of heauen,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the showers and dropping dew,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing winds of God,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heate,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the summer tide,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dewes and binding frosts,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the frost and chilling cold,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and snow,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightsome dayes,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darknesse and the light,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth eke blesse the Lord,
yea blesse the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountaines and the hils,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye greene things on the earth,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the euer springing wels,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the seas and eke the flouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters moue,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowles of the aire,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beasts and cattell eke,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankind,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Israel eke blesse the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the Priests of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the seruants of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye spirits and soules of righteous men,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meeke in heart,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.
34 And Misael eke blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.

The song of Zacharias, called Benedictus.

THe onely Lord of Israel,
be praysed euermore:
For through his visitation,
and mercie kept in store,

His people now he hath redeemd,
thatlong haue bene in thrall.
And spread abroad his sauing health,
vpon his seruants all.

In Dauids house, his seruant true,
According to his mind,
And also his annointed King,
As we in Scripture find.
As by his holy Prophets all,
Oft times he did declare:
The which were since the world began,
His wayes for to prepare.

That we might be deliuered
From those that make debate,
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that do vs hate.
The mercie which he promised
Our fathers to fulfill,
And thinke vpon his couenant made,
According to his will.

And also to performe the oath,
Which he before had sworne
To Abraham our father deare,
For vs that were forlorne.
That he would giue himselfe for vs,
And vs from bondage bring,
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To serue our heauenly King.

And that without all manner feare,
And ele in righteousnesse:
And also for to leade our life,
In stedfast holinesse.
And thou (O child) which now art
And of the Lord elect, borne,
Shalt be the Prophet of the Highest,
His wayes for to direct.

For thou shalt go before his face,
For to prepare his wayes:
And also for to teach his will
And pleasure all the dayes.
To giue the knowledge, how that their
Saluation is neare,
And that remission of their sins
Is through his mercie meere.

Whereby the day-spring from on high,
Is come vs for to visite,
And those for to illuminate,
Which do in darknesse sit.
To lighten those that shadowed be
With death, and ele oppreſt:
And also for to guide our feete
The way to peace and rest.

The Song of blessed Marie, called Magnificat.

MY soule doth magnifie the Lord,
my spirit eke euermore,
Reioyceth in the Lord my God,
Which is my Sauiour.
And why, because he did regard,
And gaue respect vnto
So base estate of his handmaide,
And let the mighty go.

For now behold, all nations,
And generations all,
From this time forth for euermore,
Shall me right blessed call.
Because he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might:
Whose name he euer sanctified,
And praised day and night.

For with his mercie and his grace,
All men he doth inflame,
Throughout all generations,
To such as feare his Name.
He shewed strength with his great arme,
And made the proud to start,
With all imaginations
That they beare in their heart.

He hath put downe the mightie ones,
From their supernall seate,
And did exalt the meeke in heart,
As he hath thought at meete.
The hungrie he repleniſhed
With all things that were goods:
And through his power he made the rich,
Oft times to want their food.

And calling to remembrance
His mercie euery deale:
Hath holpen vs assistantly
His seruant Israel.
According to his promise made
To Abraham before,
And to his seed successively
To stand for euermore.

The song of Simeon, called Nunc dimittis.

O Lord because my hearts desire,
Hath wished long to see,
My onely Lord and Sauiour,
Thy Sonne before I die:
The ioy and health of all mankind,
Desired long before,
Which now is come into the world,
Of mercie bringing store:

Thou sufferest thy seruant now
In peace for to depart,
According to thy holy word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Because mine eyes which thou hast made
To giue my body light,
Haue now beheld thy sauing health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom

Whom thou mercifully hast set,
Of thine abundant grace,
In open sight and visible,
Before all peoples face:
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Sathan ouerquell:
And eke to be the glorie of
Thy people Israel.

The Symbole or Creed of Athanasius, called Nunc dimittu.

WHat man soeuer he be,
that saluation will attaine:
The Catholicke beliefe
he must before all things retaine.
Which faith vnlesse he holy keepe,
and vndefiledly,
Without all doubt, eternally
he shall be sure to die.

The Catholicke beliefe is this,
that God we worship one
In Vnitie, and Trinitie
in Vnitie alone.
So that we neither do confound
the persons of the three,
Nor yet the substance whole of one,
in sunder parted be.

One person of the Father is,
another of the Sonne,
Another person proper of
the holy Ghost alone.
Of Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
but one the Godhead is,
Like glorie, coeternall eke,
the maiestie likewise.

Such as the Father is, such is
the Sonne in each degree,
And such also we do beleeue
the holy Ghost to be.
Vncreate is the Father, and
vncreate is the Sonne:
The holy Ghost vncreate, so
vncreate is each one.

Incomprehensible Father is,
incomprehensible Sonne,
And comprehensible also is
the holy Ghost of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Sonne eternall so,
And in like sort eternall is
the holy Ghost also.

And yet though we beleeue that each
of these eternall be,
Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternall three.
As ne incomprehensible we,
ne yet vncreate three,
But one incomprehensible, one
vncreate hold to be.

Almightie so the Father is,
the Sonne almightie so,
And in like sort almightie is
the holy Ghost also.
And albeit that euery one
of these almighty bee,
Yet there but one Almightie is,
and not almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Sonne,
God holy Ghost also:
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God, and no mo.
So likewise Lord the Father is,
and Lord also the Sonne,
And Lord the holy Ghost, yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compeld to grant,
by Christian veritie,
Each of the persons by himselfe,
both God and Lord to be:
So Catholicke religion
forbiddeth vs alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
there Lords be three to say.

Of none the Father is, ne made
ne create, nor begot:
The Sonne is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got.
The holy Ghost is of them both,
the Father and the Sonne:
Ne made, ne create nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold, not three,
one Sonne also, not three:
One holy Ghost alone, and not
three holy Ghosts to be.
None in this Trinitie before
nor after other is,
Ne greater any then the rest,
ne lesser be likewise.

But euery one among themselues,
of all the persons three,
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be,
So Vnitie in Trinitie,
as said it is before,
And Trinitie in Vnitie,
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man soeuer that
saluation will attaine,
This faith touching the Trinitie,
of force he must retaine.
And needfull to eternall life,
it is that euery wight,

Of the incarnating of Chriſt
our Lord beleeue aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
beleeue and eke do know,
That Chriſt our Lord the Sonne of God,
is God and man alſo.
God, of his Fathers ſubſtance got
before the world began:
And of his mothers ſubſtance borne,
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man,
in one, one Ieſus Chriſt:
That doth of reaſonable ſoule
and humane fleſh ſubſiſt.
Touching his Godhead, equall with
his Father, God is he:
Touching his manhood, lower then
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God,
and very man alſo:
Yet is he but one Chriſt alone,
and is not perſons two.
One, not by turning of Godhead
into the fleſh of man:
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.

All one, not by confounding of
the ſubſtance into one,
But onely by the vnitie
that is of one perſon.
For as the reaſonable ſoule
and fleſh, but one man is:
So in one perſon God and man,
is but one Chriſt likewiſe.

Who ſuffered for to ſaue vs all,
to hell he did deſcend:
The third day roſe againe from death,
to heauen he did aſcend.
He ſits on the right hand of God,
the almightie Father there:
From thence to iudge the quicke & dead,
againe he ſhall retire.

At whoſe returne all men ſhall riſe,
with bodies new reſtor'd:
And of their owne workes they ſhall giue
account vnto the Lord.
And they into eternall life
ſhall go that haue done well:
Who haue done ill, ſhall go into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the Catholicke beliefe:
who doth not faithfully
Beleeue the ſame, without all doubt
he ſaued cannot be.
To Father, Sonne and holy Ghoſt,
all glorie be therefore,
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be euermore.

The Lamentation of a ſinner.

O Lord turne not away thy face,
From him that lies proſtrate,
Lamenting ſore his ſinfull life,
Before thy mercie gate
Which gate thou openeſt wide to thoſe,
That do lament their ſinne:
Shut not that gate againſt me Lord,
But let me enter in.

And call me not to mine account,
How I haue liued here:
For then I know right well, O Lord,
How vile I ſhall appeare.
I need not to confeſſe my life,
I am ſure thou canſt tell,
What I haue bene, and what I am,
I know thou knoweſt it well.

O Lord thou knoweſt what things be paſt,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knoweſt alſo what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heauens & earth were made,
Thou knoweſt what things were then,
As all things elſe that haue bene ſince
Among the ſonnes of men.

And can the things that I haue done,
Be hidden from thee thou?
Nay, nay, thou knoweſt them all O Lord,
Where they were done and when.
Wherefore with teares I come to thee,
To beg and to intreate,
Euen as the child that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beate.

So come I to thy mercie gate,
Where mercie doth abound,
Requiring mercie for my ſinne,
To heale my deadly wound.
O Lord I need not to repeate,
What I do beg or craue:
Thou knoweſt (O Lord) before I aſke,
The thing that I would haue.

Mercie good Lord, mercie I aſke,
This is the totall ſumme:
For mercie Lord is all my ſuite,
Lord let thy mercie come.

The Lords Prayer, or Pater noſter.

OVr Father which in heauen art,
Lord hallowed be thy Name.
Thy kingdome come: thy will be done
in earth, euen as the ſame
In heauen is. Giue vs O Lord
our daily bread this day.

As we forgiue our debters, ſo
forgiue our debts we pray.
Into temptation leade vs not:
from euill make vs free.
For kingdome power and glory thine,
both now and euer be.

The x. Commandements.

Audi Iſrael. Exod. xx.

HEarke Iſrael, and what I ſay,
giue heed to vnderſtand:
I am the Lord thy God, that brought
thee out of Egypt land:
Euen from the houſe wherein thou didſt
in thraldome liue a ſlaue.
None other Gods at all, before
my preſence ſhalt thou haue.

No manner grauen image ſhalt
thou make at all to thee:
Nor any figure like by thee
ſhall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heauen aboue,
nor in the earth below,
Nor in the waters beneath the earth:
to them thou ſhalt not bow,

Nor ſhalt them ſerue. The Lord thy God,
a iealous God am I:
That puniſh parents faults vnto
the third and fourth degree,
Vpon their children that me hate:
and mercie do diſplay
To thouſands of ſuch as me loue,
and my precepts obey.

The Name thou of the Lord thy God,
in vaine ſhalt neuer vſe:
For him that takes his Name in vaine,
the Lord will not excuſe.
Remember that thou holy keepe
the ſacred Sabboth day:
Sixe dayes thou labour ſhalt, and do
thy needfull workes alway.

The ſeuenth day is ſet by the Lord
thy God to reſt vpon:
No worke then ſhalt thou do in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy ſonne,
Thy daughter ſeruant, and thy maid,
thine Oxe, nor yet thine Aſſe,
Nor ſtranger that within thy gate
hath his abiding place.

For in ſixe dayes God heauen and earth,
and all therein did make:
And after thoſe, his reſt he did
vpon the ſeuenth day take.
Wherefore he bleſt the day that he
for reſting did ordaine:
And ſacred to himſelfe alone,
appointed to remaine.

Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolonged thy dayes may be
Vpon the land, the which the Lord
thy God hath giuen thee.
Thou ſhalt not murther. Thou ſhalt not
commit adulterie.
Thou ſhalt not ſteale. Nor witneſſe falſe
againſt thy neighbour be.

Thou ſhalt not couet houſe, that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne couet ſhalt in hauing of
his wife to do him wrong:
Nor his manſeruant, nor his maid,
nor oxe, nor aſſe of his:
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The Complaint of a ſinner.

WHere righteouſnes doth ſay,
Lord for my ſinfull part,
In wrath thou ſhouldſt me pay,
Vengeance for my deſart:
I can it not denie,
But needs I muſt confeſſe,
How that continually,
Thy lawes I do tranſgreſſe,
Thy lawes I do tranſgreſſe.

But if it be thy will,
With ſinners to contend:
Then all thy flocke ſhall ſpill,
And be loſt without end.
For who liues here ſo right,
That rightly he can ſay,
He ſinnes not in thy ſight,
Full oft and euery day?

The Scripture plaine tels me,
The righteous man offendeth
Seuen times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth,
So that the righteous man
Doth walke in no ſuch path,
But he falles now and than,
In danger of thy wrath.

Then ſith the caſe ſo ſtands,
That euen the man rightwiſe,
Falles oft in ſinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may riſe:
Lord I that am vniuſt,
And righteouſneſſe none haue,
Whereto then ſhall I truſt,
My ſinfull ſoule to ſaue?

But truly to that poſt,
Whereto I cleaue and ſhall,
Which is thy mercy moſt,
Lord let thy mercie fall.
And mitigate thy mood,
Or elſe we periſh all,
The price of this thy blood,
Wherein mercie I call.

The Scripture doth declare,
No drop of bloud in thee:
But that thou didſt not ſpare,
To ſhed each drop for me.
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet,
So moiſt my heart ſo drie:
That I with ſinne repleate,
May liue, and ſinne may die.

That being mortified,
This ſinne of mine in me:
I may be ſanctified,
By grace of thine in thee.
So that I neuer fall
Into ſuch mortall ſinne,
That my foes infernall,
Reioyce my death therein.

But vouchſafe me to keepe,
From thoſe infernall foes:
And from that lake ſo deepe,
Where as no mercie growes.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs,
Confirmed with the iuſt,
That vnto thee belongs,
Which art my onely truſt.

THE PSALMES OF DAVID IN MEETER.

PSAL. I. T. S.

THE man is bleſt that hath not bent,
to wicked rede his eare:
Nor led his life as ſinners do,
nor ſate in ſcorners chaire:
2 But in the law of God the Lord,
doth ſet his whole delight:
And in that law doth exercile
himſelfe both day and night.

3 He ſhall be like the tree that groweth
faſt by the riuers ſide:
Which bringeth forth moſt pleaſant fruit,
in her due time and tide.
Whoſe leafe ſhall neuer fade nor fall,
but flouriſh ſtill and ſtand:
Euen ſo ſhall all things proſper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So ſhall not the vngodly men,
they ſhall be nothing ſo:
But as the duſt which from the earth
the winde driues to and fro.
5 Therefore ſhall not the wicked men
in iudgement ſtand vpright:
Nor yet the ſinners with the iuſt,
ſhall come in place or ſight.

6 For why, the way of godly men,
vnto the Lord is knowne:
And eke the way of wicked men,
ſhall quite be ouerthrowne.

PSAL. II. T. S.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raiſe,
what rage was in their braine?
Why did the Iewiſh people muſe,
ſeeing all is but vaine?
2 The kings and rulers of the earth
conſpire and are all bent
Againſt the Lord and Chriſt his Sonne,
which he among vs ſent.

3 Shall we be bound to them, ſay they,
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law,
let vs reiect the yoke.
4 But he that in the heauen dwels,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking ſtockes,
throughout the world ſo wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will ſay
to them vpon a day:
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will ſay:
6 I haue annointed him my King
vpon my holy hill:
I will therefore Lord preach thy lawes,
and eke declare thy will.

7 For in this wiſe the Lord himſelfe,
did ſay to me I wot:
Thou art my deare and onely Sonne,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will giue to thee,
as heires at thy requeſt:
The ends and coaſts of all the earth,
by thee ſhall be poſſeſt.

9 Thou ſhalt the bruiſe euen with a mace,
as men vnder foote trod:
And as the potters ſheards ſhalt breake
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye O kings and rulers all,
be wiſe therefore and learnd:
By whom the matters of the world,
be iudged and diſcernd.

11 See that ye ſerue the Lord aboue,
in trembling and in feare:
See that with reuerence ye reioyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kiſſe and eke embrace
his bleſſed Sonne I ſay:
Leſt in his wrath ye ſuddenly
periſh in the mid way.

13 If once his wrath neuer ſo ſmall
ſhall kindle in his breſt:
O then all they that truſt in Chriſt,
ſhall happie be and bleſt.

PSAL. III. T.S.

O Lord how are my foes increaſt,
which vexe me more and more?
2 They kill my heart when as they ſay,
God can him not reſtore.
But thou (O Lord) art my defence,
when I am hard beſtead:
3 My worſhip and mine honour both,
and thou holdſt vp my head.

4 Then with my voice vpon the Lord,
I did both call and crie:
And he out of his holy hill,
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me downe, and quietly
I ſlept, and roſe againe:
For why, I know aſſuredly,
the Lord will me ſuſtaine.

6 If ten thouſand had hemd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord my God,
my Sauiour and my aide.
Riſe vp therefore, ſaue me my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou haſt broke the cheekes and teeth,
of theſe wicked men all.

8 Saluation onely doth belong
to thee O Lord aboue:
Thou doeſt beſtow vpon thy folke,
thy bleſsing and thy loue.

PSAL. IIII. T.S.

O God that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou haſt ſet me at libertie,
when I was bond and thrall.
2 Haue mercie Lord therefore on me,
and grant me my requeſt:
For vnto thee vnceſſantly,
to crie I will not reſt.

3 O mortall men how long will ye
my glorie thus deſpiſe?
Why wander ye in vanitie,
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men,
the Lord doth take and chuſe:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuſe.

5 Sinne not, but ſtand in awe therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly,
ſee you your ſelues conuert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice
of righteouſneſſe I ſay:
And looke that in the liuing Lord,
you put your truſt alway.

7 The greater ſort craue worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But Lord grant vs thy countenance,
thy ſauour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart,
more ioyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corne and wine,
full great increaſe haue had.

9 In peace therefore lie downe will I,
taking my reſt and ſleepe:
For thou onely wilt me O Lord,
alone in ſafetie keepe.

PSAL. V. T.S.

INcline thine eares vnto my words,
O Lord my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voice, my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord tarrie not,
for I will haue reſpect
My prayer early in the morne
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will truſt through patience,
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleaſde with wickedneſſe,
and ill with thee dwels none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall neuer ſtand,
theſe furious fooles O Lord:
Vaine workers of iniquitie,
thou haſt alwaies abhord.

6 The liers and the flatterers,
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate the bloudthirſtie,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe,
truſting vpon thy grace:
And reuerently will worſhip thee,
towards thy holy place.

8 Lord leade me in thy righteouſneſſe,
for to confound my foes:
And oke the way that I ſhall walke,
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their heart is foule and vaine:
10 Their throate an open ſepulcher,
their tongues do gloſe and faine.

11 Deſtroy

11 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subuert them in their heapes of ſinne,
which haue rebellion wrought.
12 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee,
let them be glad alwaies:
And render thankes for thy defence,
and giue thy Name the praiſe.

13 For thou with fauour wilt increaſe,
the iuſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

PSAL. VI. T.S.

LOrd, in thy wrath reproue me not,
though I deſerue thine ire:
No yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord I thee deſire.
2 For I am weake, therefore O Lord,
of mercie me forbeare:
And heale me Lord, for why, thou knoweſt
my bones do quake for feare.

3 My ſoule is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:
But Lord how long wilt thou delay,
to cure my miſerie?
4 Lord turne thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoule vp take:
Oh ſaue me, not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.

5 For why, no man among the dead
remembreth thee on whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
6 So grieuous is my plaint and mone,
that I waxe wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed,
with teares of my complaint.

7 My ſight is dim and waxeth old,
with anguiſh of my heart:
For feare of thoſe that be my foes,
and would my ſoule ſubuert.
8 But now away from me, all ye
that worke iniquitie:
For why, the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and crie.

9 He heard not onely the requeſt,
and prayer of my heart:
But it receiued at my hands,
and tooke it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me,
the Lord will ſoone defame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

PSAL. VII. T.S.

O Lord my God, I put my truſt
and confidence in thee:
Saue me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliuer me.
2 Leſt like a Lion he me teare,
and rend in peeces ſmall:
While there is none to ſuccour me,
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done
the thing that is not right:
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guiltie in thy ſight:
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſſe,
Which me purſude moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſleſſe:

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoule,
and eke my life downe thruſt
Vnto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start vp O Lord, now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to paine:
Perſonne the kingdome promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtaine.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing:
If thou declare for loue of them,
thy ſelfe as Lord and king.
8 And as thou art of all men iudge,
O Lord now iudge thou me,
According to my righteouſneſſe,
and mine integritie.

9 Lord ceaſſe the hate of wicked men,
and be the iuſt mans guide:
10 By whom the ſecrets of all hearts
are ſearched and deſcride.
11 I take my helpe to come of God,
in all my paine and ſmart:
That doth preſerue all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.

12 The iuſt man and the wicked both,
God iudgeth by his power:
So that he feeles his mighty hand,
euen euery day and houre.
13 Except he change his mind, I die,
for euen as he ſhould ſmite,
He whets his ſword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

14 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrowes keene and ſharpe,
For them that do me perſecute,
whilſt he doth miſchiefe warpe.
15 But loe, though he in trauell be
of his diuelliſh forecaſt,
And of his miſchiefe once conceiu'd,
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

16 He digs a ditch, and delues it deepe,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he ſhall fall into the pit,

that

that he digd vp for other.
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred:
And all the miſchiefe that he wrought,
ſhall fall vpon his head.

18 I will giue thankes to God therefore,
that iudgeth righteouſly:
And with my ſong will praiſe the Name
of him that is moſt hie.

PSAL. VIII. T.S.

O God our Lord, how wonderfull
are thy workes euery where!
Whoſe fame ſurmounts in dignitie,
aboue the heauens cleare!
2 Euen by the mouthes of ſucking babes
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in thoſe babes thy might is ſeene,
thy graces they diſcloſe.

3 And when I ſee the heauens high,
the workes of thine owne hand:
The Sunne, the Moone, and all the Starres,
in order as they ſtand:
4 What thing is man (Lord) thinke I thē,
that thou doeſt him remember?
Or what is mans poſteritie,
that thou doeſt him conſider?

5 For thou haſt made him little leſſe,
then Angels in degree:
And chou haſt crowned him alſo,
with glorie and dignitie.
6 Thou haſt preferd him to be Lord
of all thy workes of wonder:
And at his feete haſt ſet all things,
that he ſhould keepe them vnder.

7 As ſheepe and neate, and all beaſts elſe,
that in the fields do feed:
8 Fowles of the ayre, fiſh in the ſea,
with all that therein breed.
9 Therefore muſt I ſay once againe,
O God that art our Lord:
How famous and how wonderfull
are thy workes through the world?

PSAL. IX. T.S.

WIth heart and mouth vnto the Lord,
will I ſing laud and praiſe:
And ſpeake of all his wondrous workes,
and them declare alwaies.
2 I will be glad and much reioyce,
in thee O Lord moſt hie:
And make my ſongs extoll thy Name,
aboue the ſtarrie ſkie.

3 For that my foes are driuen backe,
and turned vnto flight:
They fall downe flat, and are deſtroid,
by thy great force and might.

4 Thou haſt reuenged all my wrong,
my griefe and all my grudge:
Thou doeſt with iuſtice heare my cauſe,
moſt like a righteous iudge.

5 Thou doeſt rebuke the heathen folke,
and wicked ſo confound,
That afterward the memory
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou haſt made good diſpatch,
and all their townes deſtroid:
Thou haſt their fame with them defac'd
throughout the world ſo wide.

7 Know thou that he which is aboue,
for euermore ſhall raigne:
And in the ſeate of equitie,
true iudgement will maintaine.
8 With iuſtice he will keepe and guide,
the world and euery wight:
And ſo will yeeld with equitie,
to euery man his right.

9 He is protector of the poore,
what time they be oppreſt:
He is in all aduerſitie,
their refuge and their reſt.
10 All they that know thy holy Name,
therefore ſhall truſt in thee:
For thou forſakeſt not their ſuite
in their neceſsitie.

The ſecond part.

11 Sing Pſalmes therefore vnto the Lord,
that dwels in Sion hill:
Publiſh among all nations
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the bloud
of thoſe that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not th'afflicted heart,
that ſeekes to him for reſt.

13 Haue mercy Lord on me poore wretch,
whoſe enemies ſtill remaine:
Which from the gates of death art wont
to raiſe me vp againe.
14 In Sion that I might ſet forth
thy praiſe with heart and voice:
And that in thy ſaluation Lord,
my ſoule might ſtill reioyce.

15 The heathen ſticke faſt in the pit,
that they themſelues prepar'd:
And in the net which they did ſet,
their owne feete faſt are ſnar'd.
16 God ſhewes his iudgments, which were
for euery man to marke: (good
When as ye ſee the wicked man
lie trapt in his owne warke.

17 The wicked and deceitfull men,
go downe to hell for euer:
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.

18 But ſure the Lord will not forget:
the poore mans griefe and paine:
The patient people neuer looke
for helpe of God in vaine.

19 O Lord ariſe, leſt men prenaile,
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folke receiue
their iudgement in thy ſight.
20 Lord ſtrike ſuch terror, feare & dread
into the hearts of them,
That they may know aſſuredly,
they be but mortall men.

PSAL. X. T.S.

WHat is the cauſe that thou O Lord,
art now ſo farre from thine:
And keepeſt cloſe thy countenance
from vs this troublous time?
2 The poore do periſh by the proud,
and wicked mens deſire:
Let them be taken in the craft,
that they themſelues conſpire.

3 For in the luſt of his owne heart,
the vngodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praiſe himſelfe,
and doth the Lord deſpight.
4 He is ſo proud, that right and wrong
he ſetteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God, ſaith he,
for thus he thinkes in heart.

5 Becauſe his waies do proſper ſtill,
he doth thy lawes neglect
And with a blaſt doth puffe againſt
ſuch as would him correct.
6 Tuſh, tuſh, ſaith he, I haue no dread,
leſt mine eſtate ſhould change:
And why, for all aduerſitie
to him is very ſtrange.

7 His mouth is full of curſedneſſe,
of fraud, deceit and guile:
Vnder his tongue doth miſchiefe ſit,
and trauell all the while.
8 He lieth hid in waies and holes,
to ſlay the innocent:
Againſt the poore that paſſe him by
his cruell eyes are bent.

9 And like a Lion priuily,
lies lurking in his den:
If he may ſnare them in his net,
to ſpoile poore ſimple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily,
he croucheth downe I ſay:
11 So are great heapes of poore men made
by his ſtrong power his pray.

The ſecond part.

12 Tuſh, God forgetteth this, ſaith he,
therefore may I be bold:
His countenance is caſt aſide,
he doth it not behold.
13 Ariſe O Lord, O God, in whom
the poore mans hope doth reſt:
Liſt vp thy hand, forget not Lord,
the poore that be oppreſt.

14 What blaſphemie is it to thee,
Lord doeſt thou not abhorre it?
To heare the wicked in their hearts,
ſay, tuſh, thou carſt not for it.
15 But thou ſeeſt all this wickedneſſe,
and well doeſt vnderſtand,
16 That friendleſſe and poore fatherleſſe
are left into thy hand.

17 Of wicked and malicious men
then breake the power for euer:
That they with their iniquitie
may periſh altogether.
18 The Lord ſhall reigne for euermore,
as King and God alone:
And he will chaſe the heathen folke,
out of the land each one.

19 Thou hear'ſt O Lord, the poore mens
their prayer and requeſt: (plaint,
Their hearts thou wilt confirme vntill
thine eares to heare be preſt,
20 To iudge the poore and fatherleſſe,
and helpe them to their right:
That they may be no more oppreſt
by men of worldly might.

PSAL. XI. T.S.

I Truſt in God, how dare ye then
ſay thus my ſoule vntill:
Flie hence as faſt as any fowle,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold the wicked bend their bowes,
and make their arrowes proſt,
To ſhoote in ſecret, and to hurt
the ſound and harmeleſſe breſt.

3 Of worldly hope all ſtayes were ſhrunk,
and clearely brought to nought:
Alas the iuſt and righteous man,
what euill hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his Temple is
moſt holy and moſt hie:
And in the heauens hath his ſeate
of royall maieſtie:

The poore and ſimple mans eſtate,
conſidereth in his minde:
And ſearcheth out full narrowly,
the manners of mankind.
5 And with a chearefull countenance,
the righteous man will vſe:
But in his heart he doth abhorre,
all ſuch as miſchiefe muſe.

6 And on the ſinners caſteth ſnares,

as thicke as any raine:
Fire and brimſtone, & whirlwinds thicke,
appomted for their paine.
7 Ye ſee then how a righteous God
doth righteouſneſſe embrace:
And to the iuſt and vpright men,
ſhewes forth his pleaſant face.

PSAL. XII. T.S.

HElpe Lord, for good and godly men
do periſh and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men,
is parted cleane away.
2 Who ſo doth with his neighbour talke
his talke is all but vaine:
For euery man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and faine.

3 But flattring and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be ſo ſtout,
To ſpeake proud words and make great
the Lord ſoone cut them out. (brags,
4 For they ſay ſtill, we will preuaile,
our tongues ſhall vs extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to ſpeak,
what Lord ſhall vs controll?

5 But for the great complaint and crie
of poore and men oppreſt:
Ariſe will I now, ſaith the Lord,
and them reſtore to reſt.
6 Gods word is like to ſiluer pure,
that from the earth is tride:
And hath no leſſe then ſeuen times,
in fire bene purified.

7 Now ſith thy promiſe is to helpe,
Lord keepe thy promiſe then:
And ſaue vs now and euermore,
from this ill kinde of men:
8 For now the wicked world is full
of miſchiefes manifold:
When vanitie with mortall men,
ſo highly is extold.

PSAL. XIII. T.S.

HOw long wilt thou forget me Lord,
ſhall I neuer be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou were offended?
2 In heart and mind how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foe,
thus triumph ouer me?

3 Behold me now my Lord my God,
and heare me ſore oppreſt:
Lighten mine eies, leſt that I ſleepe
as one by death poſſeſt.
4 Leſt that mine enemie ſay to me,
behold I do preuaile:
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoule,
reioyce to ſee me quaile.

5 But from thy mercie and goodneſſe,
my hope ſhall neuer ſtart:
In thy reliefe and ſauing health,
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will giue thankes vnto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing:
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my wiſhing.

PSAL. XIIII. T.S.

THere is no God, as fooliſh men
affirme in their mad mood:
Their drifts are all corrupt and vaine,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord beheld from heauen hie,
the whole race of mankind:
And ſaw not one that ſought indeed,
the liuing God to find.

3 They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truly there was none,
That in the world did any good,
I ſay there was not one.
4 Is all their iudgement ſo farre loſt,
that all worke miſchiefe ſtill?
Eating my people euen as bread,
not one to ſeeke Gods will?

5 When they thus rage, then ſuddenly
great feare on them ſhall fall:
For God doth loue the righteous men,
and will maintaine them all.
6 Ye mocke the doings of the poore,
to their reproch and ſhame:
Becauſe they put their truſt in God,
and call vpon his Name.

7 But who ſhall giue thy people health?
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill?
8 Euen when thou ſhalt reſtore againe,
ſuch as were captiue lad:
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV. T.S.

O Lord within thy tabernacle,
who ſhall inhabite ſtill?
Or whom wilt thou receiue to dwell
in thy moſt holy hill?
2 The man whoſe life is vncorrupt,
whoſe workes are iuſt and ſtraight:
Whoſe heart doth thinke the very truth,
whoſe tongue ſpeakes no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth none ill,
in body, goods or name:
Nor willingly doth moue falſe tales
which might impaire the ſame.
4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:

But

But thoſe that loue and feare the Lord,
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promiſes,
that keepeth faithfully:
Although he make his couenant ſo,
that he doth loſe thereby.
6 That putteth not to vſurie,
his money and his coine:
Ne for to hurt the innocent,
doth bribe or elſe purloine.

7 Who ſo doth all things as you ſee,
that here is to be done:
Shall neuer periſh in this world,
nor in the world to come.

PSAL. XVI. T.S.

LOrd keepe me, for I truſt in thee,
and do confeſſe indeed,
Thou art my God, and of my goods,
O Lord, thou haſt no need.
2 I giue my goods vnto the Saints,
that in the world do dwell:
And namely to the faithfull flocke,
in vertue that excell.
(heads,
3 They ſhall heape ſorrowes on their
which runne as they were mad,
To offer to the idoll gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloudie ſacrifice,
and offrings of that ſort,
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips ſhall make report.

5 For why, the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doeſt maintaine
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beautie did excell:
Mine heritage aſsign'd to me,
doth pleaſe me wondrous well.

7 I thanke the Lord that cauſed me
to vnderſtand the right:
For by his meanes my ſecret thoughts,
do teach me euery night.
8 I ſet the Lord ſtill in my ſight,
and truſt him ouer all:
For he doth ſtand on my right hand,
therefore I ſhall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue alſo,
do both reioyce together:
My fleſh and body reſt in hope,
when I this thing conſider.
10 Thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in graue,
for Lord thou loueſt me:
Nor yet wilt giue thy holy one,
corruption for to ſee.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life,
for all treaſure and ſtore
Of perfect ioy are in thy face,
and power for euermore.

PSAL. XVII. T.S.

O Lord giue eare to my iuſt cauſe,
attend when I complaine:
And here the prayer that I put forth,
with lips that do not faine.
2 And let the iudgement of my cauſe,
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes behold, and cleare
this my ſimplicity.

3 Thou haſt well tride me in the night,
and yet couldſt nothing find,
That I haue ſpoken with my tongue,
that was not in my minde.
4 As for the workes of wicked men,
and paths peruerſe and ill:
For loue of thy moſt holy Name,
I haue refrained ſtill.

5 Then in thy paths that be moſt pure,
ſtay me Lord and preſerue:
That from the way wherein I walke,
my ſteps may neuer ſwerue.
6 For I do call to thee O Lord,
truly thou wilt me aide:
Then heare my prayer & weigh right wel
the words that I haue ſaid.

7 O thou the Sauiour of all them,
that put their truſt in thee:
Declare thy ſtrength on them that ſpurne
againſt thy Maieſty.
8 O keepe me as thou wouldeſt keepe
the apple of thine eye.
And vnder couert of thy wings,
defend me ſecretly.

The ſecond part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me,
and daily me annoy:
And from my foes that go about
my ſoule for to deſtroy.
10 Which wallow in their worldly
ſo full and eke ſo fat: (wealth,
That in their pride they do not ſpare
to ſpeake they care not what.

11 They lie in waite where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchiefe in their mindes
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a Lion greedily,
that would his prey embrace:
Or lurking like a Lions whelpe,
within ſome ſecret place.

13 Vp Lord in haſte, preuent my foe,
and caſt him at thy feete:

Saue

Saue thou my ſoule from the ill man,
and with thy ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliuer me Lord by thy power,
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long time reigned haue,
and kept vs in their bands.

15 I meane from worldlie men, to whom
all worldly goods are riſe:
That haue no hope nor part of ioy,
but in this preſent life.
16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies filſt,
with pleaſures to their mind.
Their children haue enough, and leaue
to theirs the reſt behind.

17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience,
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake, I ſhall be full
of thine image and grace.

PSAL. XVIII. T.S.

O God my ſtrength and fortitude,
of force I muſt loue thee:
Thou art my caſtle and defence,
in my neceſsitie.
2 My God, my rocke, in whom I truſt,
the worker of my wealth:
My refuge, buckler, and my ſhield,
the horne of all my health.

3 When I ſing laud vnto the Lord,
moſt worthy to be ſerued:
Then from my foes I am right ſure,
that I ſhall be preſerued.
4 The pangs of death did compaſſe me,
and bound me euerie where:
The flowing waues of wickedneſſe
did put me in great feare.

5 The ſlie and ſubtill ſnares of hell,
were round about me ſet:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beſet with paine and griefe,
did pray to God for grace.
And he forthwith did heare my plaint,
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power, that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake:
Yea the foundations of the mount
of Baſan for to ſhake.
8 And from his noſtrils came a ſmoake,
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coales,
of hote conſuming fire.

9 The Lord deſcended, from aboue,
and bowed the heauens hie:
And vnderneath his feete he caſt
the darkneſſe of the ſkie.
10 On Cherubs and on Cherubins,
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the winds,
came flying all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 And like a den moſt darke he made
his hid and ſecret place:
With waters blacke and airy clouds,
enuironed he was.
12 But when the preſence of his face,
in brightneſſe ſhall appeare:
Then clouds conſume, and in their ſtead
come haile and coales of fire.

13 The fiery darts and thunderbolts,
diſperſe them here and there:
And with his often lightnings,
he puts them in great feare.
14 Lord at thy wrath and threatenings,
and at thy chiding cheare,
The ſprings and the foundations
of all the world appeare.

15 And from aboue, the Lord ſent downe,
to fetch me from below:
And pluckt me out of waters great,
that would me ouerflow.
16 And me deliuered from my foes,
that would haue made me thrall:
Yea from ſuch foes as were too ſtrong
for me to deale withall.

17 They did preuent me to oppreſſe,
in time of my great griefe:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my ſuccour and releiſe.
18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free:
And ſet me ſafe, becauſe he had
a fauour vnto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
ſo did he me regard:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
he gaue me my reward.
20 For that I walked in his wayes,
and in his paths haue trod:
And haue not wauered wickedly
againſt my Lord my God.

The third part.

21 But euermore I haue reſpect
to his law and decree:
His ſtatutes and commandements,
I caſt not out from me.
22 But pure, and cleane, and vncorrupt,
appear'd before his face:
And did refraine from wickedneſſe
and ſinne in any caſe.

23 Therefore the Lord will me reward,
as I haue done aright:

And

And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his ſight.
24 For Lord, with him that holy is
thou wilt be holy too:
And with the good and vertuous men,
right vertuouſly wilt do.

25 And to the louing and elect,
thy loue thou wilt reſerue:
And thou wilt vſe the wicked men,
as wicked men deſerue.
26 For thou doeſt ſaue the ſimple folke,
in trouble when they lie:
And doeſt bring downe the countenance
of them that looke full hie.

27 The Lord will light my candle ſo.
that it ſhall ſhine full bright:
The Lord my God will make alſo
my darkneſſe to be light.
28 For by thy helpe, an hoaſt of men,
diſcomfite, Lord I ſhall:
By thee I ſcale and ouerleape
the ſtrength of any wall.

29 Vnſpotted are the waues of God,
his word is purely tride:
He is a ſure defence to ſuch,
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God except the Lord,
for other there is none:
Or elſe who is omnipotent,
ſauing our God alone.

The fourth part.

31 The God that girdeth me with ſtrength,
is he that I do meane:
That all the wayes wherein I walke,
did euermore keepe cleane.
32 That made my feete like to the Harts,
in ſwiftneſſe of my pace:
And for my ſuretie brought me forth
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands
to battell and to fight:
To breake in ſunder barres of braſſe,
he gaue mine armes the might.
34 Thou teacheſt me thy ſauing health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy loue and familiaritie,
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

35 And vnder me thou makeſt plaine
the way where I ſhould walke:
So that my feete ſhall neuer ſlip,
nor ſtumble at a balke.
36 And fiercely I purſue and take
my foes that me annoid:
And from the field do not returne,
till they be all deſtroid.

37 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes,
that they can riſe no more:
For at my feete they fall downe flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
38 For thou doeſt gird me with thy ſtrength,
to warre in ſuch a wiſe,
That they be all ſcattred abroad,
that vp againſt me riſe.

39 Lord thou haſt put into my hands,
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doeſt deuide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke.
40 They cald for helpe, but none eare,
nor holpe them with reliefe:
Yea to the Lord they cald for helpe,
yet heard he not their griefe.

The fift part.

41 And ſtill like duſt before the wind,
I driue them vnder feete:
And ſweepe them out like filthy clay,
that ſticketh in the ſtreete.
42 Thou keptſt me from ſeditious folke,
that ſtill in ſtrife are led:
And thou doeſt of the heathen folke,
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange to me vnknowne,
and yet they ſhall me ſerue:
And at the firſt obey my word,
whereas mine owne will ſwerue.
44 I ſhall be irkſome to mine owne,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the liuing Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe:
That is my rocke and ſauing health,
praiſed be he alwaies.
46 For God it is that gaue me power,
reuenged for to be:
And with his holy word ſubdude
the people vnto me.

47 And from my foes delinered me,
and ſet me higher then thoſe,
That cruell and vngodly were,
and vp againſt me roſe.
48 And for this cauſe O Lord my God,
to thee giue thanks I ſhall:
And ſing out praiſes to thy Name,
among the Gentiles all.

49 That gaueſt great proſperity,
vnto the King I ſay:
To Dauid thine annointed king,
and to his ſeede for aye.

PSAL. XIX. T. S.

THe heauens and the firmament,
do wondrouſly declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his workes and what they are.

1 The wondrous workes of God appeare
by euery dayes ſucceſſe:
The nights likewiſe that their race run,
the ſelfe ſame thing expreſſe.

3 There is no language, tongue or ſpeech,
where their ſound is not heard:
In all the earth and coaſts thereof,
their knowledge is conferd.
4 In them the Lord made for the Sunne,
a place of great renowne:
Who like a bridegroome ready trimd,
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant champion
who for to get a priſe,
With ioy doth haſte to take in hand,
ſome noble enterpriſe.
6 And all the ſkie from end to end,
he compaſſeth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heate,
but he will find it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his couenant ſure:
Converting ſoules, and making wiſe
the ſimple and obſcure?
8 Iuſt are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and mind:
His precepts pure, and giueth light
to eyes that be full blind.

9 The feare of God is excellent,
and doth endure for euer:
The iudgements of the Lord are true,
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embrac'd alway
then fined gold I ſay:
The hony and the hony combe,
are not ſo ſweete as they.

11 By them thy ſeruant is forewarnd,
to haue God in regard:
And in performance of the ſame,
there ſhall be great reward.
12 But Lord what earthly man doth know
the errors of his life?
Then cleanſe my ſoule from ſecret ſinnes
which are in me moſt rife.

13 And keepe me that preſumptuous ſins
preuaile not ouer me:
And ſo ſhall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my ſtrength,
O Lord thou art alone.

PSAL. XX. T. S.

IN trouble and aduerſitie,
the Lord God heare thee ſtill:
The maieſtie of Iacobs God,
defend thee from all ill.
2 And ſend thee from his holy place,
his helpe at euery need:
And ſo in Sion eſtabliſh thee,
and make thee ſtrong indeed.

3 Remembring well the ſacrifice,
that now to him is done:
And ſo receiue right thankfully,
thy burnt offrings each one.
4 According to thy hearts deſire,
the Lord grant vnto thee:
And all thy counſell and deuice,
full well performe may he.

5 We ſhall reioyce when thou vs ſaueſt,
and our banners diſplay
Vnto the Lord, which thy requeſts
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his annointed ſaue,
I know well by his grace:
And ſend him helpe by his right hand,
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots ſome put confidence,
and ſome in horſes truſt.
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promiſe iuſt.
8 They fall downe flat, but we do riſe,
and ſtand vp ſtedfaſtly:
9 Now ſaue and helpe vs Lord and King,
on thee when we do crie.

PSAL. XXI. T. S.

O Lord how ioyfull is the king,
in thy ſtrength and thy power:
How vehemently doth he reioyce
in thee his Sauiour!
2 For thou haſt giuen vnto him,
his godly hearts deſire:
To him nothing thou haſt denide,
of that he did require.

3 Thou didſt preuent him with thy gifts,
and bleſſings manifold:
And thou haſt ſet vpon his head
a crowne of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou madſt him ſure,
To haue long life, yea ſuch a life
as euer ſhould endure.

5 Great is his glorie by thy helpe,
thy benefit and aide:
Great worſhip and great honour both,
thou haſt vpon him laid.
6 Thou wilt giue him felicitie,
that neuer ſhall decay:
And with thy chearefull countenance,
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why, the King doth ſtrongly truſt
in God for to preuaile:

There-

Therefore his goodneſſe and his grace,
will not that he ſhall quaile.
8 But let thine enemies feele thy force,
and thoſe that thee withſtand:
Find out thy foes, and let them feele
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an ouen burne them Lord,
in fierie flame and fume:
Thine anger ſhall deſtroy them all,
and fire ſhall them conſume.
10 And thou ſhalt roote out of the earth,
their fruite that ſhould increaſe:
And from the number of thy folke,
their ſeed ſhall end and ceaſe.

11 For why, much miſchiefe did they
againſt thy holy Name: (muſe
Yet did they faile, and had no power
for to performe the ſame.
12 But as a marke thou ſhalt them ſet
in a moſt open place:
And charge thy bow-ſtrings readily,
againſt thine enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted Lord therefore,
in thy ſtrength euery houre:
So ſhall we ſing right ſolemnly,
praiſing thy might and power.

PSAL. XXII. T.S.

O Lord my God, wherefore doeſt thou
forſake me vterly?
And helpeſt not when I do make
my great complaint and crie?
2 To thee my God, euen all day long,
I do both crie and call:
I ceaſſe not all the night, and yet
thou heareſt not at all,

3 Euen thou that in thy ſanctuary
and holy place doeſt dwell:
Thou art the comfort and the ioy,
and glory of Iſrael.
4 And he in whom our fathers old,
had all their hope for euer:
And when they put their truſt in thee,
thou didſt them aye deliuer.

5 They were deliuered euer when
they called on thy Name:
And for the faith they had in thee,
they were not put to ſhame.
6 But I am now become a worme,
more like then any man:
An outcaſt, whom the people ſcorne,
with all the ſpite they can.

7 And me deſpiſe as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their
and in this wiſe they ſay. (heads,
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his fauour and his ſeuer
Let him redeeme and helpe him now,
his power if he will proue.

9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe
I came by thy requeſt:
Thou didſt preſerue me ſtill in hope,
while I did ſucke her breaſt.
10 I was committed from my birth,
with thee to haue abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou haſt bene euer my God.

The ſecond part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me
in this my preſent griefe:
Since I haue none to be my helpe,
my ſuccour and reliefe.
12 So many buls do compaſſe me,
that be full ſtrong of head:
Yea buls ſo fat, as if they had
in Baſan fields bene fed,

13 They gape vpon me greedily,
as though they would me ſlay:
Much like a Lion roaring out,
and ramping for his pray.
14 But I drop downe like water ſhed,
my ioynts in ſunder breake:
My heart doth in my body melt,
like waxe againſt the heate. (ſtrength,
15 And like a potſheard driech my
my tongue it cleaueth faſt
Vnto my iawes, and I am brought
to duſt of death at laſt.
16 And many dogs do compaſſe me,
and wicked counſell eke
Conſpire againſt me curſedly,
they pierce my hands and feete.

17 I was tormented ſo that I
might all my bones haue told:
Yet ſtill vpon me they do looke,
and ſtill they me behold.
18 My garments they deuided eke,
in parts among them all:
And for my coate they did caſt lots,
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore I pray thee be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather ſith thou art my ſtrength,
to helpe me Lord make ſpeed.
20 And frō the ſword Lord ſaue my ſoule,
by thy might and thy power:
And keepe my ſoule thy darling deare,
from dogs that would deuoure.

21 And frō the Lions mouth, that would
me all in ſunder ſhiuer:
And from the hornes of Vnicornes,
Lord ſafely me deliuer.

22 Then

22 Then ſhall I to my brethren all,
thy Maieſtie record:
And in thy Church ſhall praiſe the Name
of thee the liuing Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that feare him praiſe the Lord,
thou Iacob honour him:
And all ye ſeede of Iſrael,
with reuerence worſhip him.
24 For he deſpiſeth not the poore,
he turneth not awrie
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their crie.

25 Among the flocke that feare the Lord
I will therefore proclame
Thy praiſe, and keepe my promiſe made,
for ſetting forth thy Name.
26 The poore ſhall eate and be ſuffiſde,
and thoſe that do their deuer
To know the Lord, ſhall praiſe his Name,
their hearts ſhall liue for euer.
27 All coaſts of th'earth ſhall praiſe the (Lord,
and turne to him for grace:
The heathen folke ſhall worſhip him,
before his bleſſed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folke,
the Lord ſhall haue therefore:
And he ſhall be their gouernour,
and King for euermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts,
ſhall feede and taſte alſo:
And in his preſence worſhip him,
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that ſhall go downe to duſt,
of life by him ſhall taſte:
My ſeed ſhall ſerue and praiſe the Lord,
while any world ſhall laſt.

31 My ſeed ſhall plainly ſhew to them
that ſhall be borne hereafter,
His iuſtice and his righteouſneſſe,
and all his workes of wonder.

PSAL. XXIII. W.W.

THe Lord is onely my ſupport,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lacke any thing,
whereof I ſtand in need?
2 He doth me fold in cotes moſt ſafe,
the tender graſſe faſt by:
And after driues me to the ſtreames,
which runne moſt pleſantly.

3 And when I feele my ſelfe neare loſt,
then doth he me home take:
Conducting me in his right path,
euen for his owne names ſake.
4 And though I weere euen at death dores,
yet would I feare none ill: (doores,
For with thy rod and ſheepheards crooke
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly deckt,
in deſpite of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balme refreſhe,
my cup doth ouerflow.
6 And finally while breath doth laſt,
thy grace doth me defend:
And in the houſe of Gods will I
my life for euer ſpend.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

MY ſheepheard is the liuing Lord,
nothing therefore I need:
In paſtures faire with waters calme,
he feeds me forth to feed:
2 He did conuert and glad my ſoule,
and brought my minde in frame,
To walke in paths of righteouſneſſe,
for his moſt holy Name.

3 Yea though I walke in vale of death,
yet will I feare none ill:
Thy rod, thy ſtaffe doth comfort me,
and thou art with me ſtill.
4 And in the preſence of my foes,
my table thou ſhalt ſpread:
Thou ſhalt (O Lord) fill full my cup,
and eke annoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy fauour is
ſo frankly ſhewed to me,
That in thy houſe for euermore,
my dwelling place ſhall be.

PSAL. XXIIII. I.H.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her ſtore and furniture:
Yea his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath faſtly founded it,
aboue the ſea to ſtand:
And laid alow the liquid flouds,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he O Lord that ſhall
aſcend into thy hill:
Or paſſe into thy holy place,
there to continue ſtill? (heart
4 Whoſe hands are harmleſſe, and whoſe
no ſpot there doth defile:
His ſoule not ſet on vanity,
who hath not ſworne to guile.

5 Him that is ſuch a one, the Lord
ſhall place in bliſsfull plight:
And God his God and Sauiour,
ſhall yeeld to him his right.
6 This is the broode of trauellers,
in ſeeking of his grace:

As

As Iacob did the Iſraelite,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye Princes open your gates, ſtand open
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious ſtate.
8 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the ſtrong and mighty Lord:
The mighty Lord in battell ſtout,
and triall of the ſword.

9 Ye Pinces open your gates, ſtand open
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious ſtate.
10 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the Lord of hoaſts he is:
The kingdome and the royaltie
of glorious ſtate is his.

PSAL. XXV. T.S.

I Lift my heart to thee,
my God and guide moſt iuſt,
Now ſuffer me to take no ſhame,
for in thee do I truſt.
2 Let not my foes reioyce,
nor make a ſcorne of me:
And let them not be ouerthrowne,
that put their truſt in thee.

3 But ſhame ſhall them befall,
which harme them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right waies,
vnto me Lord deſcrie.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me, I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Sauiour,
on thee I waite alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold,
I pray thee Lord remember:
And eke thy patie plentifull,
for they haue bene for euer.
6 Remember not the faults,
and frailtie of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I haue bene of thy truth.

Nor after my deſerts,
let me thy mercie find:
But of thine owne benignitie,
Lord haue me in thy mind.
7 His mercie is full ſweete,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will ſinners teach,
and ſuch as go aſide.

8 The humble he will teach,
his precepts for to keepe:
He will direct in all his wayes
the lowly and the meeke.
9 For all the waies of God,
are truth and mercie bothe
To them that keepe his Teſtament,
the witneſſe of his troth.

The ſecond part.

10 Now for thy holy Name,
O Lord I thee intreat,
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
for it is wondrous great.
11 Who ſo doth feare the Lord,
the Lord doth him direct,
To leade his life in ſuch a way,
as he doth beſt accept.

12 His ſoule ſhall euermore
in goodneſſe dwell and ſtand:
His ſeed and his poſteritie,
inherite ſhall the land.
13 All thoſe that feare the Lord,
know his ſecret intent:
And vnto them he doth declare
his will and Teſtament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart,
to him I will aduance:
That pluckt my feete out of the ſnare
of ſinne and ignorance.
15 With mercie me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and deſolate,
and comfortleſſe alone.

16 The troubles of my heart,
are multiplide indeed:
Bring me out of this miſerie,
neceſſity and need.
17 Behold my pouerty,
mine anguiſh and my paine:
Remit my ſinne and mine offence,
and make me cleane againe.

18 O Lord behold my foes,
how they do ſtill increaſe:
Purſuing me with deadlie hate,
that faine would liue in peace.
19 Preſerue and keepe my ſoule,
and eke deliuer me:
And let me not be ouerthrowne,
becauſe I truſt in thee.

20 Let my ſimple pureneſſe,
me from mine enimies ſhend:
Becauſe I looke as one of thine,
that thou ſhouldſt me defend.
21 Deliuer Lord thy folke,
and ſend them ſome releiſe:
I meane thy choſen Iſrael,
from all their paine and griefe.

PSAL. XXVI. I. H.

LOrd be my iudge, and thou ſhalt ſee
my paths be right and plaine:

I truſt in God, and hope that he,
will ſtrength me to ſuſtaine.
2 Proue me my God, I thee deſire,
my wayes to ſearch and try:
As men do proue their gold with fire,
my reines and heart eſpie.

3 Thy goodneſſe laid before my face,
I durſt behold alwaies:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my dayes.
4 I do not luſt to haunte or vſe
with men whoſe deeds are vaine:
To come in houſe I do refuſe,
with the deceitfull traine.

5 I much abhorre the wicked ſort,
their deeds I do deſpiſe:
I do not once to them reſort,
that wicked workes deuiſe.
6 My hands I waſh, and do proceede
in wayes to walke vpright:
Then to thine altar I make ſpeed,
to offer there in ſight.

7 That I may ſpeake & preach thy praiſe,
that doth belong to thee:
And ſo declare how wondrous wayes,
thou haſt bene good to me.
8 O God, thy houſe I loue moſt deare,
to me it doth excell:
I haue delight, and would be neare,
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O ſhut not vp my ſoule with them,
in ſinne that take their fill:
Nor yet my life among thoſe men,
that ſeeke much bloud to ſpill,
10 Whoſe hands are heapt with craft and guile,
their liues thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench & wile
for bribes doth pluck and pull.

11 But I in righteouſneſſe intend,
my time and dayes to ſerue:
Haue mercy Lord, and me defend,
ſo that I do not ſwerue.
12 My foote is ſtayd for all aſſayes,
it ſtandeth well and right:
Wherefore to God I will giue praiſe,
in all the peoples ſight.

PSAL. XXVII. I. H.

1 The Lord is both my health and light,
ſhall man make me diſmaid?
With God doth giue me ſtrength & might,
why ſhould I be afraid?
2 While that my foes with all their ſtrength,
begin with me to brall:
And thinke to eate me vp, at length
themſelues haue caught the fall.

3 Though they in campe againſt me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battell pight if they will trie,
I truſt in God for aide.
4 One thing of God I do require,
that he will not deny:
For which I pray, and will deſire,
till he to me apply.

5 That I within his holy place,
my life throughout may dwell:
To ſee the beauty of his face,
and view his Temple well.
6 In time of dread he ſhall me hide,
within his place moſt pure:
And keepe me ſecret by his ſide,
as on a rocke moſt ſure.

7 At length I know the Lords good grace
ſhall make me ſtrong and ſtout,
My foes to foile and cleane deface,
that compaſſe me about.
8 Therefore within his houſe will I
giue ſacrifice of praiſe:
With Pſalmes and ſongs I will apply,
to laud the Lord alwaies.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord heare the voice of my requeſt,
for which to thee I call:
Haue mercie Lord on me oppreſt,
and ſend me helpe withall,
10 My heart doth knowledge vnto thee,
I ſue to haue thy grace:
Then ſeeke my face, ſayſt thou to me,
Lord I will ſeeke thy face.

11 In wrath turne not thy face away,
nor ſuffer me to ſlide:
Thou art my helpe ſtill to this day,
be ſtill my God and guide.
12 My parents both their ſonne forſooke,
and caſt me off at large:
And then the Lord himſelfe yet tooke
of me the cure and charge.

13 Teach me O Lord the way to thee,
and leade me on forth right:
For feare of ſuch as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
14 Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they ſurmiſe againſt me ſtill,
falſe witneſſe to depoſe.

15 My heart would faint, but that in me
this hope is fixed faſt:
The Lord Gods good grace ſhall I ſee,
in life that aye ſhall laſt.
16 Truſt ſtill in God, whoſe whole thou art,
his will abide thou muſt:
And he ſhall eaſe and ſtrength thy heart,
if thou in him do truſt.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXVIII. T.S.

THou art a Lord, my ſtrength and ſtay,
the ſuccour which I craue:
Neglect me not, leſt I be like
to them that go to graue.
2 The voice of thy ſuppliant heare,
that vnto thee doth crie:
When I lift vp my hands vnto
thy holy Arke moſt hie.

3 Repute me not among the ſort
of wicked and peruert:
That ſpeake right faire vnto their friends
but thinke full ill in heart.
4 According to their bandie worke,
as they deſerue indeed,
And after their inuentions,
let them receiue their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods works,
his law, ne yet his lore:
Therefore will he them and their ſeede,
deſtroy for euer more.
6 To render thankes vnto the Lord
how great a cauſe haue I:
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint,
that heard ſo willingly?

7 He is my ſhield and fortitude,
my buckler in diſtreſſe:
My hope, my health, my hearts reliefe,
my ſong ſhall him confeſſe.
8 He is our ſtrength and our defence,
our enemies to reſiſt:
The health and the ſaluation
of his elect by Chriſt.

9 Thy people and thine heritage,
Lord bleſſe, guide and preſerue:
Increaſe them Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may neuer ſwerue.

PSAL. XXIX. T.S.

GIue to the Lord, ye potentates,
ye rulers of the world:
Giue ye all praiſe, honour and ſtrength,
vnto the liuing Lord.
2 Giue glory to his holy Name,
and honour him alone:
Worſhip him in his maieſty,
within his holy throne.

3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
euen as himſelfe doth pleaſe:
He doth prepare the thunderclaps,
and gouernes all the ſeas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is moſt mightie in effect,
and moſt magnificent.

5 The voice of God doth rend and breake
the Cedar trees ſo long:
The Cedar trees of Libanus,
which are moſt high and ſtrong.
6 And makes them leape like as a calfe,
of elſe the vnicorne:
Not onely trees, but mountaines great,
whereon the trees are borne.

7 His voice deuides the flames of fire,
and ſhakes the wildernesſe:
8 It makes the deſert quake for feare,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the hindes for feare to calue,
and makes the couerts plaine:
Then in his Temple euery man,
his glorie doth proclaime.

10 The Lord was ſet aboue the flood,
ruling the raging ſea:
So ſhall he reigne as Lord and King,
for euer and for aye.
11 The Lord will giue his people power,
in vertue to increaſe:
The Lord will bleſſe his choſen flocke,
with euerlaſting peace.

PSAL. XXX. I.H.

ALl laud and praiſe with heart & voice,
O Lord I giue to thee:
Which didſt not make my foes reioyce,
but haſt exalted me.
2 O Lord my God to thee I cride,
in all my paine and griefe:
Thou ganeſt an eare, and didſt prouide,
to eaſe me with reliefe.

3 Of thy good will thou haſt cald backe
my ſoule from hell to ſaue:
Thou didſt reuiue whē ſtrength did lacke,
and kept'ſt me from the graue.
4 Sing praiſe ye Saints that proue and ſee
the goodneſſe of the Lord:
In memorie of his Maieſtie,
reioyce with one accord.

5 For why, his anger but a ſpace
doth laſt, and ſlacke againe:
But in his fauour and his grace,
alwaies doth life remaine.
Though gripes of griefe & pangs full ſore,
ſhall lodge with vs all night:
The Lord to ioy ſhall vs reſtore,
before the day be light.

6 When I enioyd the world at will,
thus would I boaſt and ſay:
Tuſh, I am ſure to feele none ill,
this wealth ſhall not decay.
7 For thou O Lord of thy good grace,
hadſt ſent me ſtrength and aide:
But when thou turndſt away thy face,
my mind was ſore diſmaid.

8 Wherefore againe yet did I crie
to thee O Lord of might:

My

My God with plaints I did apply,
and prald both day and night:
9 What gaine is in my blond, ſaid I,
if death deſtroy my dayes?
Doth duſt declare thy Maieſtie,
or yet thy truth doth praiſe?

10 Wherefore my God ſome pitie take,
O Lord I thee deſire:
Do not this ſimple ſoule forſake,
of helpe I thee require. (wo,
11 Then didſt thou turne my griefe and
into a cheareſull voice:
The mourning weed thou tookſt me fro,
and mad'ſt me to reioyce.

12 Wherefore my ſoule vneſſantly
ſhall ſing vnto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God, to thee will I
giue laud and praiſe alwaies.

PSAL. XXXI. I. H.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing worke me ſhame:
As thou art iuſt, deliuer me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Heare me O Lord, and that anon,
to helpe me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rocke and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why, as ſtones thy ſtrength is tride,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy Names ſake be thou my guide,
and leade me in thy power.
4 Plucke thou my feete out of the ſnare,
which they for me haue laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands Lord I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why, thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folke as will not part
from things to be abhord:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercie ioy,
I ſee it doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt when ought would me annoy,
and knoweſt my ſoule full well:
Thou haſt not left me in their hand,
that would me ouercharge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walke abroad at large.

The ſecond part.

8 Great griefe, O Lord doth me aſſaile,
ſome pitie on me take:
Mine eies waxe dim, my ſight doth faile,
my wombe for woe doth ake.

10 My life is worne with griefe and pain,
my yeares in woe are paſt:
My ſtrength is gone, and through diſdaine
my bones corrupt and waſte.

11 Among my foes I am a ſcorne,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen borne,
to ſee me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of mind,
ſo am I now forgot:
As ſmall effect in me they find,
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my mind did fray:
How they conſpir'd and went about
to take my life away.
14 But Lord I truſt in thee for aid,
not to be ouertrod:
For I confeſſe, and ſtill haue ſaid,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age,
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withſtand.
16 To me thy ſeruant (Lord) expreſſe,
and ſhew thy ioyfull face:
And ſaue me Lord for thy goodneſſe,
thy mercie and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked beare their ſhame,
and in the graue to fall.
18 O Lord make dumbe their lips out-right,
which are addict to lies:
And cruelly with pride and ſpite,
againſt the iuſt deuiſe.

19 O how great good haſt thou in ſtore,
laid vp full ſafe for them:
That feare and truſt in thee therefore,
before the ſonnes of men.
20 Thy preſence doth them fence & guide
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou doeſt them hide
from all the ſtriſe of tongues.

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
to me his grace ſo farre,
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a towne of warre.
22 Thus did I ſay both day and night,
when I was ſore oppreſt:
Lo, I was cleane caſt out of ſight,
yet heard'ſt thou my requeſt.

23 Ye Saints loue ye the Lord, I ſay,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he will repay
according to their pride.

24 Be ſtrong, and God ſhall ſtay your heart,
be bold and haue a luſt:
For ſure the Lord will take your part,
ſith ye on him do truſt.

PSAL. XXXII. T.S.

THe man is bleſt whoſe wickedneſſe,
the Lord hath cleane remitted:
And he whoſe ſinne and wretchedneſſe
is hid and alſo couered.
2 And bleſt is he to whom the Lord
imputeth not his ſinne:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilſt that I kept cloſe my ſinne
in ſilence and conſtraint,
My bones did weare and waſte away,
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me,
ſo grieuous was and ſmart,
That all my bloud and humours moiſt,
to drineſſe did conuert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my fault,
and all my ſinnes diſcouer:
Then thou O Lord didſt me forgiue,
and all my ſinnes paſſe ouer.
6 The humble man ſhall pray therefore,
and ſeeke thee in due time:
So that the flouds of waters great,
ſhall haue no power on him.

7 When trouble and aduerſitie
do compaſſe me about:
Thou art my refuge and my ioy,
and thou doeſt rid me out.
8 Come hither, and I ſhall thee teach,
how thou ſhalt walke aright:
And will thee guide as I my ſelfe
haue learnd by proofe and ſight.

9 Be not ſo rude and ignorant,
as is the horſe and mule:
Whoſe mouth without a raine or bit,
from harme thou canſt not rule.
10 The wicked man ſhall manifold
ſorrowes and griefe ſuſtaine:
But vnto him that truſts in God,
his goodneſſe ſhall remaine.

11 Be merrie therefore in the Lord,
ye iuſt lift vp your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke reioyce.

PSAL. XXXIII. I.H.

YE righteous in the Lord reioyce,
it is a ſeemely ſight,
That vpright men with thankfull voice,
ſhould praiſe the Lord of might.
2 Praiſe ye the Lord with harpe and ſong,
in Pſalmes and pleaſant things:
With lute and inſtruments among,
that ſoundeth with ten ſtrings.

3 Sing to the Lord a ſong moſt new,
with courage giue him praiſe:
For why, his word is euer true,
his workes and all his waies.
4 To iudgement, equitie and right,
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight,
the earth throughout to fill.

5 For by the word of God alone,
the heauens all were wrought:
Their hoaſts and powers euery one,
his breath to paſſe hath brought.
6 The waters great gathered hath he,
on heapes within the ſhore:
And hid them in the depth to be
as in an houſe of ſtore.

7 All men on earth, both leaſt and moſt,
feare God and keepe his law:
Ye that inhabite in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in awe.
8 What he commanded, wrought it was,
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will, is brought to paſſe,
with full effect indeed.

9 The counſels of the nations rude,
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeate the multitude
of their deuice and thought.
10 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they neuer ſlacke nor ſwage:
11 The motions of his mind and will,
take place in euery age.

The ſecond part,

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord
as God and guide is knowne:
Whom he doth chuſe of meere accord,
to take them as his owne.
13 The Lord from heauen caſts his ſight,
on men mortall by birth:
Conſidering from his ſeate of might,
the dwellers of the earth.
14 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath wrought
mans heart and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought,
and working of the ſame.
15 A king that truſteth in his hoaſt,
ſhall not preuaile at length:
The man that of his might doth boaſt,
ſhall fall for all his ſtrength.

16 The troups of horſemen eke ſhall fail,
their ſturdie ſteeds ſhall ſterue:
The ſtrength of horſe ſhall not preuaile
the rider to preſerue.

17 Be

17 But lo the eyes of God intend,
and watch to aide the iuſt:
With ſuch as feare him to offend,
and on his goodneſſe truſt.

18 That he of death and great diſtreſſe,
may ſet their ſoules from dreed:
And if that dearth their land oppreſſe,
in hunger them to feed.
19 Wherefore our ſoule doth ſtill depend
on God our ſtrength and ſtay:
He is our ſhield, vs to defend,
and driue all darts away.

20 Our ſoule in God hath ioy and game,
reioycing in his might:
For why, in his moſt holy Name,
we hope and much delight.
21 Therefore let thy goodneſſe O Lord,
ſtill preſent with vs be:
As we alwaies with one accord,
do onely truſt in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII. T.S.

I Will giue laud and honour both,
vnto the Lord alwaies:
And eke my mouth for euermore,
ſhall ſpeake vnto his praiſe.
2 I do delight to laud the Lord,
in ſoule and eke in voice:
That humble men and mortifide,
may heare and ſo reioyce.

3 Therefore ſee that ye magnifie
with me the liuing Lord:
And let vs now exalt his Name
together with one accord.
4 For I my ſelfe beſought the Lord,
he anſwered me againe:
And me deliuered incontinent,
from all my feare and paine.

5 Who ſo they be that him behold,
ſhall ſee his light moſt cleare:
Their countenance ſhall not be daſht,
they need it not to feare.
6 This ſilly wretch for ſome reliefe,
vnto the Lord did call:
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The Angell of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in euery place,
To ſaue all ſuch as feare the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taſte and conſider well therefore,
that God is good and iuſt:
Happie man that maketh him
his onely ſtay and truſt.

9 Feare ye the Lord ye holy ones,
abone all earthly thing:
For they that feare the liuing Lord,
are ſure to lacke nothing.
10 The Lions ſhall be hungerbit,
and pin'd with famine much:
But as for ſuch as feare the Lord,
no lacke ſhall be to ſuch.

The ſecond part.

11 Come neare therefore my children (deare,
and to my words giue eare:
I ſhall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord ſhould feare.
12 Who is the man that would liue long,
and leade a bleſſed liſe?
13 See thou refraine thy tongue and lips,
from all deceit and ſtrife.

14 Turne backe thy face from doing ill,
and do the godly deed:
Enquire for peace and quietneſſe,
and follow it with ſpeed.
15 For why, the eyes of God aboue,
vpon the iuſt are bent:
His eares likewiſe do heare the plaint,
of the poore innocent.

16 But he doth frowne and bend the (browes,
vpon the wicked traine:
And cuts away the memorie
that ſhould of them remaine.
17 But when the iuſt do call and crie,
the Lord doth heare them ſo,
That out of paine and miſerie,
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kind and ſtraight at hand,
to ſuch as be contrite:
He ſaues alſo the ſorrowfull,
the poore and meeke in ſprite.
19 Full many be the miſeries
that righteous men do ſuffer:
But out of all aduerſities,
the Lord doth them deliuer.

20 The Lord doth ſo preſerue and keepe
his very bones alway,
That not ſo much as one of them
doth periſh or decay.
21 The ſinne ſhall ſlay the wicked man,
which he himſelfe hath wrought:
And ſuch as hate the righteous man,
ſhall ſoone be brought to nought.

22 But they that feare the liuing Lord,
the Lord doth ſaue them ſound:
And who that put their truſt in him,
nothing ſhall them confound.

PSAL. XXXV. I.H.

LOrd pleade my cauſe againſt my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part againſt all thoſe
that ſeeke with me to fight.

2 Lay hold vpon the speare and shield,
thy selfe in armour dresse:
Stand vp for me and fight the field,
to helpe me from distresse.

3 Gird on thy sword and stop the way,
mine enemies to withstand:
That thou vnto my soule maist say,
lo I thy helpe at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame
that seeke my soule to spill:
Let them turne backe and flie with shame
that seeke to worke me ill.

5 Let them dispersed and flie abroad,
as wind doth drive the dust:
And that the Angell of our God,
their might away may thrust.
6 Let all their wayes be void of light,
and slipperie like to fall:
And send thine Angell with thy might,
to persecute them all.

7 For why, without my fault they haue
in secret set their grin:
And for no cause haue digd a caue,
to take my soule therein.
8 When they least thinke and haue no care,
O Lord destroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their owne snare,
and in their mischiefe fall.

9 And let my soule, my heart and voice,
in God haue ioy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may reioyce,
and in his sauing health.
10 And then my bones shall speake and say,
my parts shall all agree:
O Lord, though they do seeme full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The second part.

11 Thou doest defend the weake from them
that are both stout and strong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that spoile and do them wrong.
12 My cruell foes against me rise,
to witnesse things vntrue:
And to accuse me they deuise,
of that I neuer knew.

13 Where I to them did owe good will,
they quit me with disdaine:
That they should pay my good with ill,
my soule doth sore complaine.
14 When they were sicke, I mourn'd ther-fore,
and clad my selfe in sacke:
With fasting I did faint full sore,
to pray I was not slacke.

15 As they had bene my brethren deare,
I did my selfe behaue:
As one that maketh woefull cheare,
about his mothers graue.
16 But they at my disease did ioy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abiect slaues at me did toy,
with mockes and checks full stout.

17 The belly-gods and flattring traine,
that all good things deride,
At me do grin with great disdaine,
and plucke their mouthes aside.
18 Lord whē wilt thou amend this geare,
why doest thou stand and pause?
O rid my soule, my onely deare,
out of these Lions clawes.

19 And then will I giue thankes to thee,
before thy Church alwaies:
And where as most of people be,
there will I shew thy praise.
20 Let not my foes preuaile on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to winke or turne their eye,
that causelesse me assault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they thinke or say,
their talke is all vntrue:
They still consent, and would betray
all those that peace ensue.
22 With open mouth they runne at me,
they gape, they laugh, they sweare.
Well, well, say they, our eye doth see
the thing that we desire.

23 But Lord thou seest what wayes they take,
ceasse not this geare to mend:
Be not farre off, nor me forsake,
as men that faile their friend.
24 Awake, arise, and stirre abroad,
defend me in my right:
Reuenge my cause O Lord my God,
and aide me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteousnesse,
my Lord God set me free:
And let them not their pride expresse,
nor triumph ouer me.
26 Let not their hearts reioyce and crie,
there, there, this geare goes trim:
Nor giue them cause to say on hie,
we haue our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke & shame
that ioy when I do mourne:
And pay them home with spite and blame
that brag at me with scorne.
28 Let them be glad and eke reioyce,
which loue mine vpright way:
And they all times with heart and voice,
shall praise the Lord, and say:

29 Great is the Lord, and doth excell,
for why, he doth delight,

To see his seruants prosper well,
that is his pleasant sight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply,
thy righteousnesse to praise:
Vnto the Lord my God will I
sing laud and praise alwaies,

PSAL. XXXVI. I.H.

THe wicked with his workes vniust
doth thus perswade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no trust,
his feare is set apart.
2 Yet doth he ioy in his estate,
to walke as he began,
So long till he deserue the hate
of God, and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth can tell:
Yea at no hand will he be taught
which way he may do well.
4 When he should sleepe, then doth he muse,
his mischiefe to fulfill:
No wicked waies doth he refuse,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodnesse doth ascend
aboue the heauens hie:
So doth thy truth it selfe extend
vnto the cloudie skie.
6 Much more then hils so high and steepe,
thy iustice is exprest:
Thy iudgements like to seas most deepe,
thou sauest both man and beast.

7 Thy mercy is aboue all things,
O God it doth excell:
In trust whereof as in thy wings,
the sonnes of men shall dwell.
8 Within thy house they shall be fed
with plentie at their will:
Of all delights they shall be sped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why, the well of life so pure,
doth euer flow from thee:
And in thy light we are full sure,
the lasting light to see.
10 From such as thee desire to know,
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteousnesse declare and shew
to men of vpright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me preuaile,
O Lord of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me assaile,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their deuice shall fall,
that wicked workes maintaine:
They shall be ouerthrowne withall,
and neuer rise againe.

PSAL. XXXVII. W.W.

GRudge not to see the wicked men,
in wealth to flourish still:
Nor yet enuie such as to ill
haue bent and set their will.
2 For as greene grasse and flourishing herbes,
are cut and wither away:
So shall their great prosperitie,
soone passe, fade and decay.

3 Trust thou therefore in God alone,
to do well giue thy mind:
So shalt thou haue the land as thine,
and there sure food shalt find.
4 In God set all thy hearts delight,
and looke what thou wouldst haue,
Or else canst wish in all the world,
thou needst it not to craue.

5 Cast both thy selfe and thine affaires,
on God with perfect trust:
And thou shalt see with patience,
the effect both sure and iust.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name,
he will cleare as the light:
So that the Sunne euen at noone dayes,
shall not shine halfe so bright.

7 Be still therefore, and stedfastly
on God see thou wait then:
Not shrinking for the prosprous state
of leud and wicked men.
8 Shake off despite, enuie and hate,
at least in any wise:
Their wicked steps auoide and flie,
and follow not their guise.

9 For euery wicked man will God
destroy both more and lesse:
But such as trust in him, are sure
the land for to possesse
10 Watch but a while, and thou shalt see
no more the wicked traine,
No not so much as house or place
where once he did remaine.

The second part.

11 But mercifull and humble men,
enioy shall sea and land:
In rest and peace they shall reioyce,
for nought shall them withstand,
12 The leud men and malicious,
against the iust conspire:
They gnash their teeth at him, as men
which do his bane desire.

13 But while that leud men thus do thinke
the Lord laughs them to scorne:
For why, he seeth their terme approch,
when they shall sigh and mourne.
14 The wicked haue their swords out drawne,

their bow eke haue they bent,
To ouerthrow and kill the poore,
as they the right way went.

15 But the ſame ſword ſhall pierce their (hearts
which was to kill the iuſt:
Likewiſe the bow ſhall breake to ſhiuers,
wherein they put their truſt.
16 Doubtleſſe the iuſt mans poore eſtate,
is better a great deale more,
Then all theſe great and worldly mens
rich pompe and heaped ſtore.

17 For be their power neuer ſo ſtrong,
God will it ouerthrow:
When contrary he doth preſerue
the humble men and low.
18 He ſees by his great prouidence,
the good mens trade and way:
And will giue them inheritance,
which neuer ſhall decay.

19 They ſhall not be diſcouraged,
when ſome are heard beſtead:
When others ſhall be hungerbit,
they ſhall be clad and fed.
20 For whoſoeuer wicked is,
and enemie to the Lord:
Shall quaile, yea melt euen as lambs greaſe
or ſmoake that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold the wicked borrowes much,
and neuer payes againe:
Whereas the iuſt by liberall gifts,
makes many glad and faine.
22 For they whom God doth bleſſe, ſhall
the land for heritage: (haue
And they whom he doth curſe, likewiſe
ſhall periſh in his rage.

(guide,
23 The Lord the iuſt mans waies doth
and gines him good ſucceſſe:
To euery thing he takes in hand,
he ſeudeth good addreſſe.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he ſure
not vtterly to quaile:
Becauſe the Lord ſtretcheth out his hand
at need, and doth not faile.

25 I haue bene yong, and now am old,
yet did I neuer ſee
The iuſt man left, nor yet his ſeed
to beg for miſerie.
26 But giues alwaies moſt liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and poſteritie
receiue of God their meed.

27 Flie vice therefore and wickedneſſe,
and vertue do embrace:
So God ſhall grant thee long to haue
in earth a dwelling place.

28 For God ſo loueth equitie,
and ſhewes to his ſuch grace:
That he preſerueth them alway,
but ſtroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men,
inherite ſhall the land:
Hauing as Lords all things therein,
in their owne power and hand.
30 The iuſt mans mouth doth euer ſpeake
of matters wiſe and hie:
His tongue doth talke to edifie,
with truth and equitie.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth ſtill abide:
So that where euer he goes or walkes,
his foote can neuer ſlide.
32 The wicked like a rauening wolfe,
the iuſt man doth beſet:
By all meanes ſeeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he ſhould fall into his hands,
yet God would ſuccour ſend:
Though men againſt him ſentence gine,
God would him yet defend.
34 Waite thou on God, & keepe his way,
he ſhall preſerue thee then,
The earth to rule, and thou ſhalt ſee
deſtroid theſe wicked men.

35 The wicked haue I ſeene moſt ſtrong,
and placed in high degree:
Flouriſhing in all wealth and ſtore,
as doth the Lawrell tree.
36 But ſuddenly he paſt away,
and lo he was quite gone:
Then I him ſought, but could not find
the place where dwelt ſuch one.

37 Marke and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increaſe:
For the iuſt man ſhall haue at length,
great ioy with reſt and peace.
38 As for tranſgreſſors, woe to them,
deſtroid they ſhall all be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich poſteritie.

39 But the ſaluation of the iuſt,
doth come from God aboue:
Who in their trouble ſends them aide,
of his meere grace and loue.
40 God doth them helpe, ſaue and deliuer
from leud men and vniuſt:
And ſtill will ſaue them, whilſt that they
in him do put their truſt.

PSAL. XXXVIII. I.H.

PVt me not to rebuke O Lord,
in thy prouoked ire:

Nę

Ne in thy heauie wrath O Lord,
correct, me I deſire.
2 Thine arrowes do ſticke faſt in me,
thy hand doth preſſe me ſore:
And in my fleſh no health at all,
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reaſon of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any reſt is in my bones,
by reaſon of my ſinne.
4 For lo, my wicked doings Lord,
aboue my head are gone:
A greater loade then I can beare,
they lie me ſore vpon.

5 My wounds ſtinke and are feſtred ſo,
as loathſome is to ſee:
Which all through mine own fooliſhneſſe
betideth vnto me.
6 And I in carefull wiſe am brought
in trouble and diſtreſſe:
That I go wailing all the day
in dolefull heauineſſe.

7 My loines are fild with ſore diſeaſe,
my fleſh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am and broken ſore,
I roare for griefe of heart. (grones
9 Thou know'ſt Lord my deſire, my
are open in thy ſight: (faile,
10 My heart doth pant, my ſtrength doth
mine eyes haue loſt their ſight.

11 My louers and my wonted friends,
ſtand looking on my wo:
And eke my kinſmen farre away,
are me departed fro.
12 They that did ſeeke my life, laid ſnares
and they that ſought the way
To do me hurt, ſpake lies, and thought
on miſchiefe all the day.

The ſecond part.

13 But as a deafe man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe that opens not
his mouth to ſpeake withall.
15 For all my confidence O Lord,
is wholly ſet on thee:
O Lord, thou Lord that art my God,
thou wilt giue eare to me.

16 This did I craue, that they my foes
triumph not ouer me:
For when my foote did ſlip, then they
did ioy my fall to ſee.
17 And truly I poore wretch am ſet
in place a wofull wight:
And eke my grieuous heauineſſe,
is euer in my ſight.

18 For while that I my wickedneſſe
in humble wiſe confeſſe.
And while I for my ſinfull deeds,
my ſorrowes do expreſſe:
19 My foes do ſtill remaine aliue,
and mightie are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.

20 They ſtand againſt me, that my good
with euill do repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things,
I do enſue alway.
21 Forſake me not my Lord my God,
be thou not farre away:
22 Haſte me to helpe, my Lord my God,
my ſafetie and my ſtay.

PSAL. XXXIX. LH.

I Said I will looke to my waies,
for feare I ſhould go wrong:
I will take heed all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keepe faſt,
my mouth with force and might,
Not once to whiſper all the while,
the wicked are in ſight.

3 I held my tongue, and ſpake no word,
but kept me cloſe and ſtill:
Yea from good talke I did refraine,
but ſore againſt my will.
4 My heart waxt hote within my breſt,
with muſing, thought and doubt:
Which did increaſe and ſtirre the fire,
at laſt theſe words burſt out:

5 Lord number out my life and dayes,
which yet I haue not paſt:
So that I may be certified,
how long my life ſhall laſt.
6 Lord thou haſt pointed out my life,
in length much like a ſpan:
Mine age is nothing vnto thee,
ſo vaine is euery man.

7 Man walketh like a ſhade, and doth
in vaine himſelfe annoy,
In getting goods, and cannot tell
who ſhall the ſame enioy.
8 Now Lord ſith things this wiſe do
what helpe do I deſire? (frame,
Of truth my helpe doth hang on thee,
I nothing elſe require.

The ſecond part.

9 From all the ſinnes that I haue done,
Lord quit me out of hand:
And make me not a ſcorne to fooles
that nothing vnderſtand.
10 I was as dumbe, and to complaine,
no trouble might me mone:
Becauſe I knew it was thy worke,
my patience for to proue.

11 Lord

11 Lord take from me thy ſcourge and plague,
I can them not withſtand:
I faint and pine away for feare
of thy moſt heauie hand.
12 When thou for ſin doeſt man rebuke,
he waxeth wo and wan:
As doth a clothe that moths haue fret,
ſo vaine a thing is man.

13 Lord heare my ſuit, & giue good heed,
regard my teares that fall:
I ſoiourne like a ſtranger here,
as did my fathers all.
14 O ſpare a little, giue me ſpace,
my ſtrength for to reſtore:
Before I go away from hence,
and ſhall be ſeene no more.

PSAL. XL. I.H.

I Waited long and ſought the Lord,
and patiently did beare:
At length to me he did accord,
my voice and crie to heare.
2 He pluckt me from the lake ſo deepe,
out of the mire and clay:
And on a rocke he ſet my feete,
and he did guide my way.

3 To me he taught a Pſalme of praiſe,
which I muſt ſhew abroad:
And ſing new ſongs of thanks alwaies,
vnto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folke theſe things ſhal ſee,
as people much afraid:
Then they vnto the Lord will flee,
and truſt vpon his aide.

5 O bleſt is he, whoſe hope and heart
doth in the Lord remaine:
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor ſuch as lie and faine.
6 For Lord my God, thy wondrous deeds
in greatneſſe farre do paſſe:
Thy fauour towards vs exceeds
all things that euer was.

7 When I intend and do deuiſe,
thy workes abroad to ſhow:
To ſuch a reckning they do riſe,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt offrings thou delightſt not in,
I know thy whole deſire:
With ſacrifice to purge his ſinne,
thou doeſt no man require.

9 Meate offerings and ſacrifice,
thou wouldſt not haue at all:
But thou (O Lord) haſt open made
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then ſaid I, behold and looke,
I come a meane to be:
For in the volume of thy booke,
thus is it ſaid of me:

11 That I (O Lord) ſhould do thy mind,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I find,
faſt placed there to dwell.
12 Thy iuſtice and thy righteouſneſſe,
in great reſorts I tell:
Behold my tongue no time doth ceaſſe,
O Lord thou knoweſt full well.

The ſecond part.

13 I haue not hid within my breſt,
thy goodneſſe as by ſtealth:
But I declare and haue expreſt
thy truth and ſauing health.
14 I kept not cloſe thy louing mind,
that no man ſhould it know:
The truſt that in thy truth I find,
to all the Church I ſhow.

15 Thy tender mercie (Lord) from me,
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy loue and veritie
preſerue me ſtill for aye.
16 For I with miſchiefes many one,
am ſore beſet about:
My ſinnes increaſe, and ſo come on,
I cannot ſpie them out.

17 For why, in number they exceed
the haires vpon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dreed,
that I am almoſt dead.
18 With ſpeed ſend help, and ſet me free,
O Lord, I thee require:
Make haſte with aide to ſuccour me,
O Lord at my deſire.

19 Let them ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Driue backe my foes, and them defame,
that wiſh and would me ill.
20 For their ill feates do them deſcrie,
that would deface my name:
Alwaies at me they raile and crie,
fie on him, fie for ſhame.

21 Let them in thee haue ioy and wealth,
that ſeeke to thee alwaies:
That ſuch as loue thy ſauing health,
may ſay, to God be praiſe.
22 But as for me, I am but poore,
oppreſt and brought full low:
Yet thou O Lord, wilt me reſtore
to health, full well I know.

PSAL. XLI. T.S.

THe man is bleſt that carefull is
the needie to conſiuer:
For in the ſeaſon perillous,
the Lord will him deliuer.
2 The Lord wil make him ſafe and ſound,
and happie in the land:

And

And he will not deliuer him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies ſicke,
the Lord will him reſtore:
And thou, O Lord, wilt turne to health,
his ſickneſſe and his ſore.
4 Then in my ſickneſſe thus ſay I,
haue mercie Lord on mē:
And heale my ſoule which is full wo,
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wiſht me ill in heart,
and thus of me did ſay:
When ſhall he die, that all his name
may vaniſh quite away?
6 And when they come to viſite me,
they aſke if I do well:
But in their hearts miſchiefe they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whiſper ſo,
as though they would me charme:
And caſt their fetches how to trap
me with ſome mortall harme.
8 Some grieuous ſin hath brought him to
this ſickneſſe, ſay they plaine:
He is ſo low, that without doubt
riſe can he not againe.

9 The man alſo that I did truſt,
with me did vſe deceit:
Who at my table eat my bread,
the ſame for me laid wait.
10 Haue mercie Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preſerued:
That I may render vnto them
the things they haue deſerued.

11 By this I know aſſuredly
to be beloued of thee:
When that mine enemies haue no cauſe,
to triumph ouer me.
12 But in my right thou haſt me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy preſence place aſsign'd,
where I ſhall dwell for aye.

13 The Lord the God of Iſrael,
be praiſed euermore:
Euen ſo be it Lord, will I ſay,
euen ſo be it therefore.

PSAL. XLII. I.H.

LIke as the Hart doth breathe and bray
the wel-ſprings to obtaine:
So doth my ſoule deſire alway,
with thee Lord to remaine.
2 My ſoule doth thirſt, and would draw neare
the liuing God of might:
Oh when ſhall I come and appeare
in preſence of his ſight!

3 The teares all times are my repaſt,
which from mine eies do ſlide:
When wicked men crie out ſo faſt,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas what griefe is it to thinke,
what freedome once I had?
Therefore my ſoule as at pits brinke,
moſt heauie is and ſad.

When I did march in good array,
furniſhed with my traine:
Vnto the Temple was our way,
with ſongs and hearts moſt faine.
5 My ſoule, why art thou ſad alwaies,
and fretſt thus in my breſt?
Truſt ſtill in God, for him to praiſe,
I hold it euer beſt.

By him I haue ſuccour at need,
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God, which with all ſpeed,
will haſte to ſend reliefe.
6 And thus my ſoule within me, Lord,
doth faint to thinke vpon
The land of Iordan, and record
the litle hill Hermon.

7 One griefe another in doth call,
as clouds burſt out their voice:
The flouds of euill that do fall,
runne ouer me with noiſe.
8 Yet I by day felt thy goodneſſe,
and helpe at all aſſaies:
Likewiſe by night I did not ceaſſe,
the liuing God to praiſe.

9 I am perſwaded thus to ſay,
to him with pure pretence,
O Lord thou art my guide and ſtay,
my recke and ſure defence.
Why do I then in penſiueneſſe,
hanging the head thus walke:
While that mine enemies me oppreſſe,
and vexe me with their talke?

10 For why, they pierce my inward parts
with pangs to be abhord:
Whē they crie out with ſtubburne hearts,
where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So ſoone why doſt thou faint & quaile
my ſoule with paine oppreſt?
With thoughts why doeſt thy ſelfe aſſaile
ſo ſore within my breſt?

12 Truſt in the Lord thy God alwaies,
and thou the time ſhalt ſee,
To giue him thanks with laud and praiſe,
for health reſtor'd to thee.

PSAL. XLIII. I.S.

IVdge and reuenge my cauſe O Lord,
from them that euill be:
From wicked and deceitfull men,

O Lord deliuer me.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God,
why putſt thou me thee fro?
And why walke I ſo heauily,
oppreſſed with my fo?

3 Send out thy light and eke thy truth,
and leade me with thy grace:
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then ſhall I to the altar go,
of God my ioy and cheare:
And on my harpe giue thankes to thee,
O God my God moſt deare.

5 Why art thou then ſo ſad my ſoule,
and fretſt thus in my breſt?
Still truſt in God: for him to praiſe,
I hold it alwaies beſt.
6 By him I haue deliuerance,
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God, which doth alwaies
at need ſend me reliefe.

PSAL. XLIIII. T.S.

OVr eares haue heard our fathers tell,
and reuerently record,
The wondrous works thatthou haſt done
in alder time O Lord.
2 How thou didſt caſt the Gentiles out,
and ſtroidſt them with ſtrong hand:
Planting our fathers in their place,
and gaueſt to them their land.

3 They conquered not by ſword nor
the land of thy beheſt: (ſtrength,
But by thy hand, thine arme and grace,
becauſe thou lou'dſt them beſt.
4 Thou art my King, O God, that holpe
Iacob in ſundry wiſe:
5 Led with thy power, we threw downe
as did againſt vs riſe. (ſuch

6 I truſted not in bow nor ſword,
they could not ſaue me ſound:
7 Thou keptſt vs from our enemies rage,
thou didſt our foes confound.
8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thy holy Name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoaſt,
but leaueſt vs to ſhame.

10 Thou mad'ſt vs flie before our foes,
and ſo were ouertrod:
Our enemies ſpoild and robd our goods,
when we were ſparſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt vs giuen to our foes,
as ſheepe for to be ſlaine:
Amongſt the heathen euery where
ſcattred we do remaine.

12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaues,
and as a thing of nought:
For peofite none thou hadſt thereby,
no gaine at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbors thou haſt made
of vs a laughing ſtocke:
And thoſe that round about vs dwell,
at vs do grin and mocke.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerue for none other vſe,
but for a common talke:
They mocke, they ſcorne, they nod their
where ere they go or walke. (heads,
15 I am aſham'd continually
to heare theſe wicked men:
Yea ſo I bluſh, that all my face
with red is couered then.
(words,
16 For why, we heare ſuch ſlandrous
ſuch falſe reports and lies:
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this we forgot not thee,
nor yet thy couenant brake:
18 We turne not backe our hearts from
nor yet thy paths forſake. (thee,

19 Yet thou haſt trod vs downe to duſt,
where dens of Dragons be:
And couered vs with ſhade of death,
and great aduerſitie.
20 If we had our Gods Name forgot,
and helpe of Idols ſought: (out?
21 Would not God then haue tride this
for he doth know our thought.

22 Nay, nay, for thy Names ſake O Lord,
alwaies are we ſlaine thus:
As ſheepe vnto the ſhambles ſent,
right ſo they deale with vs.
23 Vp Lord, why ſleepeſt thou? awake,
and leaue vs not for all:
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doeſt forget our thrall?
(brought,
25 For downe to duſt our ſoule is
and we now at laſt caſt:
Our bellie like as it were glude,
vnto the ground cleaues faſt.
26 Riſe vp therefore for our defence,
and helpe vs Lord at need:
We thee beſeech for thy goodneſſe,
to reſcue vs with ſpeed.

PSAL. XLV. I. H.

MY heart doth take in hand,
ſome godly ſong to ſing:
The praiſe that I ſhall ſhew therein,
pertaineth to the King.
2 My tongue ſhall be as quicke,
his honour to indite,
As is the pen of any ſcribe,
that vſeth faſt to write.

3 O faireſt of all men,
thy ſpeech is pleaſant pure:
For God hath bleſſed thee with gifts,
for euer to endure.
4 About thee gird thy ſword,
O Prince of might elect:
With honour, glorie and renowne,
thy perſon pure is deckt.

5 Go forth with godly ſpeed,
with meekneſſe, truth and right:
And thy right hand ſhall thee inſtruct
in workes of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrowes ſharpe and keene,
their heart ſo ſore ſhall ſting:
That folke ſhall fall and kneele to thee,
yea all thy foes O King.

7 Thy royall ſeate, O Lord,
for euer ſhall remaine:
Becauſe the Scepter of thy Realme,
doth righteouſneſſe maintaine.
8 Becauſe thou loueſt the right,
and doeſt the ill deteſt:
God euen thy God hath nointed thee
with ioy aboue the reſt.

9 With Myrrhe and ſauours ſweete,
thy clothes are all beſpread:
When thou doeſt from thy pallace paſſe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich array:
At thy right hand the Queene doth ſtand
in gold and garments gay.

The ſecond part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
encline and giue good eare:
Thou muſt forget thy kindred all,
thy fathers houſe moſt deare.
12 Then ſhall the King deſire
thy beautie faire and trim:
For why, he is the Lord thy God,
and thou muſt worſhip him.

13 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to ſee:
And all the wealthy of the land,
ſhall make their ſuite to thee.
14 The daughter of the King,
is glorious to behold:
Within her cloſet ſhe doth ſit,
all deckt with beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleaſant thing:
With virgins faire on her to waite,
ſhe cometh to the King.
16 Thus are they brought with ioy,
and mirth on every ſide,
Into the pallace of the King,
and there they do abide.

17 In ſtead of parents left,
O Queene, the chance ſo ſtands,
Thou ſhalt haue ſonnes, whom thou maiſt
as Princes in all lands. (ſet,
18 Wherefore thy holy Name,
all ages ſhall record:
The people ſhall giue thankes to thee,
for euermore O Lord.

PSAL. XLVI. I.H.

THe Lord is our defence and aid,
the ſtrength whereby we ſtand:
When we with woe are much diſmaid,
he is our helpe at hand. (feare,
2 Though th'earth remoue, we will not
though hils ſo high and ſteepe,
Be thruſt and hurled here and there,
within the ſea ſo deepe.

3 No though the waues do rage ſo ſore,
that all the banks it ſpils:
And though it ouerflow the ſhore,
and beate downe mightie hils.
4 Yet one faire flood doth ſend abroad
his pleaſant ſtreames apace,
To freſh the Citie of our God,
and waſh his holy place.

5 In midſt of her the Lord doth dwell,
ſhe can no whit decay:
All things againſt her that rebell,
the Lord will truly ſlay.
6 The heathen folke, the kingdoms feare,
the people make a noiſe:
The earth doth melt and not appeare
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hoaſts doth take our part,
to vs he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart,
on Iacobs God doth lie. (thought,
8 Come heare and ſee, with mind and
the working of our God:
What wonders he himſelfe hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all warres are huſht and gone,
which countries did conſpire:
Their bowes he brake, & ſpeares each one
their chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leaue off therefore, ſaith he, and know
I am a God moſt ſtout:
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hoaſts doth vs defend,
he is our ſtrength and tower:
On Iacobs God we do depend,
and on his mightie power.

PSAL. XLVII. I.H.

YE people all with one accord
clap hands and ekereioyce:

Be

Be glad and ſing vnto the Lord,
with ſweete and pleaſant voice.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mightie King he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people he ſhall make to be
vnto our bondage thrall:
And vnderneath our feete he ſhall
the nations make to fall.
4 For vs the heritage he choſe,
which we poſſeſſe alone:
The flouriſhing worſhip of Iacob,
his welbeloued one.

5 Our God aſcended vp on hie,
with ioy and pleaſant noiſe:
The Lord goes vp aboue the ſkie,
with trumpets royall voice.
6 Sing praiſes to our God, ſing praiſe,
ſing praiſes to our King:
7 For God is King of all the earth,
all ſkilfull praiſes ſing.

8 God on the heathen reignes, and ſits
vpon his holy throne:
The Princes of the people haue
them ioyned euery one
9 To Abrahams people: for our God
which is exalted hie,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

PSAL. XLVIII. I. H.

GReat is the Lord, & with great praiſe
to be aduanced ſtill:
Within the citie of our God
vpon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleaſant place,
it gladdeth all the land:
The citie of the mightie King,
on her North ſide doth ſtand.

3 Within the pallaces thereof,
God is a refuge knowne:
For lo, the kings are gathered, and
together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it ſo,
they wondred, and they were
Aſtonied much, and ſuddenly
were driuen backe with feare.

5 Great terror there on them did fall,
for very griefe they crie:
As doth a woman when ſhe ſhall
go trauell by and by.
6 As thou with Eaſterne wind the ſhips
vpon the ſea doeſt breake,
So were they ſtroid. And euen as
we heard our fathers ſpeake:

7 So in the citie of the Lord,
we ſaw as it was told:
Yea in the citie which our God,
for euer will vphold.
8 O Lord we waite and do attend
on thy good helpe and grace:
For which we do all times attend
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord according to thy Name,
for euer is thy praiſe:
And thy right hand O Lord is full
of righteouſneſſe alwaies.
10 Let for thy iudgements Sion mount
fulfilled be with ioyes:
And eke of Iuda, grant O Lord,
the daughters to reioyce.

11 Go walke about all Sion hill,
yea round about her go:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row.
12 And marke ye well her bulwarkes all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them
that after ſhall be here.

13 For this God is our God, our God
for euermore is he:
Yea and vnto the death alſo,
our guider ſhall he be.

PSAL. XLIX. I. H.

ALL people hearken and giue eare
to that that I ſhall tell:
2 Both high and low, both rich & poore,
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why, my mouth ſhall make diſcourſe
of many things right wiſe:
In vnderſtanding ſhall my heart
his ſtudie exerciſe.

4 I will incline mine eare to know
the parables ſo darke.
And open all my doubtfull ſpeech,
in meeter on my Harpe.
5 Why ſhould I feare afflictions,
or any carefull toile:
Or elſe my foes which at my heeles
are preſt my life to ſpoile?

6 For as for ſuch as riches haue,
wherein their truſt is moſt:
And they which of their treaſure great,
themſelues do brag and boaſt:
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeeme:
Or that can giue a price to God,
ſufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attaine:
Or that he might his life prolong,
and not in graue remaine.

9 That

9 They ſee wiſemen as well as fooles,
ſubiect vnto deaths bands:
And being dead, ſtrangers poſſeſſe
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houſes faire,
and ſo determine ſure,
To make their name right great on earth,
for euer to endure.
11 Yet ſhall no man alwayes enioy
high honour, wealth and reſt:
12 But ſhall at laſt taſte of deaths cup,
as well as the bruite beaſt.

The ſecond part.

13 And though they trie their fooliſh thoughts
to be moſt leud and vaine:
Their children yet approue their talke,
and in like ſinne remaine.
14 As ſheepe vnto the fold are brought,
ſo ſhall they into graue:
Death ſhall them eate, and in that day
the iuſt ſhall Loreſhip haue.

15 Their image and their royall port,
ſhall fade and quite decay:
When as from houſe to pit they paſſe,
with wo and wel-away.
16 But God will ſurely preſerue me
from death and endleſſe paine:
Becauſe he will of his good grace,
my ſoule receiue againe.

17 If any man waxe wondrous rich,
feare not I ſay therefore:
Although the glorie of his honſe
increaſeth more and more.
18 For when he dies, of all theſe things,
nothing ſhall he receiue:
His glorie will not follow him,
his pompe will take her leaue.

19 Yet in this life he takes himſelfe
the happieſt vnder Sunne:
And others likewiſe flatter him,
ſaying, all is well done.
20 And preſuppoſe he liue as long
as did his fathers old:
Yet muſt he needs at length giue place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

21 Thus man to honor God hath brought
yet doth he not conſider:
But like bruite beaſts ſo doth he line,
which turne to duſt and powder.

PSAL. L. W.W.

THe mightie God,
th'Eternall hath thus ſpoke:
And all the world
he will call and prouoke:
from the East,
and ſo forth to the Weſt:
2 From toward Sion,
which place him liketh beſt:
God will appeare
in beautie moſt excellent:
Our God wil come
before long time be ſpent.

3 Deuouring fire
ſhall go before his face:
A great tempeſt
ſhall round about him trace.
4 Then ſhall he call
the earth and heauens bright,
To iudge his folke
with equitie and right:
5 Saying, go to,
and now my Saints aſſemble:
My pact they keepe,
their gifts do not diſſemble.

6 The heauens ſhall
declare his righteouſneſſe:
For God is iudge
of all things more and leſſe.
7 Heare my people,
for I will now reueale:
Liſt Iſrael,
I will thee nought conceale:
Thy God, thy God
am I, and will not blame thee,
8 For giuing not
all maner offrings to me.

9 I haue no need
to take of thee at all,
Goates of thy fold,
or calfe out of thy ſtall.
10 For all the beaſts
are mine within the woods:
On thouſand hils,
cattell are mine owne goods:
11 I know for mine,
all birds that are on mountaines:
All beaſts are mine,
which haunt the fields & fountaines.

12 Hungry if I were,
I would not thee it tell:
For all is mine,
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eate I the fleſh
of great buls or bullocks:
Or drinke the bloud
of goates and of the flocks?
14 Offer to God
praiſe and heartie thankſgiuing:
And pay thy vowes
vnto God euerliuing.

15 Call vpon me
when troubled thou ſhalt be:
Then will I helpe,
and thou ſhalt honour me.

To

16 To the wicked,
thus ſaith the eternall God:
Why doeſt thou preach
my lawes and hests abroad:
17 Seeing thou haſt
them with thy mouth abuſed:
And hat'ſt to be
by diſcipline reformed?

My words I ſay,
thou doeſt reiect and hate:
18 If that thou ſee
a theefe, as with thy mate,
Thou runſt with him,
and ſo your prey do ſeeke:
And art all one
with bawds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giueſt thy ſelfe
to backbite and to ſlander:
And how thy tongue
deceiues, it is a wonder.

20 Thou ſitteſt muſing,
thy brother how to blame:
And how to put
thy mothers ſonne to ſhame.
21 Theſe things thou didſt,
and whil'ſt I held my tongue:
Thou didſt me iudge,
becauſe I ſtaid ſo long,
Like to thy ſelfe:
yet though I kept long ſilence:
Once thou ſhalt feele
of thy wrongs iuſt recompence.

22 Conſider this,
ye that forget the Lord,
And feare not when
he threatneth with his word:
Leſt without helpe,
I ſpoile you as a prey.
23 But he that thankes
offreth, praiſeth me aye,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods ſauing health to embrace.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

THe God of Gods, the Lord,
hath calde the earth by name:
From where the Sunne doth riſe, vnto
the ſetting of the ſame.
2 From Sion his faire place,
his glorie bright and cleare:
The perfect beautie of his grace,
from thence it did appeare.

3 Our God ſhall come in haſte,
to ſpeake he ſhall not doubt:
Before him ſhall the fier waſte,
and tempeſt round about.
4 The heauens from on hie,
the earth below likewiſe,
He will call forth, to iudge and trie
his folke he doth deuiſe.

5 Bring forth my Saints, ſaith he,
my faithfull flocke ſo deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to loue and feare.
6 And when theſe things are tride,
the heauens ſhall record,
That God is iuſt, and all muſt bide
the iudgement of the Lord.

7 My people O giue heed,
Iſrael to thee I crie:
I am thy God, thy helpe at need,
thou canſt it not denie.
8 I do not ſay to thee,
thy ſacrifice is ſlacke:
Thou offreſt daily vnto me
much more then I do lacke.

9 Thinſt thou that I do need,
thy cattell yong or old?
Or elſe ſo much deſire to feed
on Goates out of thy fold?
10 Nay all the beaſts are mine,
in woods that eate their fils:
And thouſands more of neate and kine,
that runne wilde on the hils.

The ſecond part.

11 The birds that build on hie
in hils and out of ſight:
And beaſts that in the fields do lie,
are ſubiect to my might.
12 Then though I hungred ſore,
what need I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great ſtore,
and all therein is mine.

13 To buls fleſh haue I mind
to eate it, doeſt thou thinke?
Or ſuch a ſweetneſſe do I find
the blood of goates to drinke?
14 Giue to the Lord his praiſe,
with thankes to him apply:
And ſee thou pay thy vowes alwaies,
vnto the God moſt hie.

15 Then ſeeke and call to me,
when ought would work thee blame:
And I will ſure deliuer thee,
that thou maiſt praiſe my Name.
16 But to the wicked traine,
which talke of God each day:
And yet their workes are foule and vaine,
to them the Lord will ſay:

17 With what a face dareſt thou,
my word once ſpeake or name?
Why doeſt thy talke my law allow,
thy deeds deuie the ſame?

18 Whereas for to amend
thy life, thou art ſo ſlacke:
My word the which thou doeſt pretend,
is caſt behind thy backe.

The third part.

19 When thou a thiefe doeſt ſee,
by theft to liue in wealth:
With him thou runſt, and doeſt agree
likewiſe to thriue by ſtealth.
20 When thou doeſt them behold,
that wiues and maids defile:
Thou likſt it well, and waxeſt bold
to vſe that life moſt vile.

21 Thy lips thou doeſt apply
to ſlander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and ſtill doth vſe the ſame.
22 Thou ſtudieſt to reuile,
thy friends to thee ſo neare:
With ſlander thou wouldſt needs defile
thy mothers ſonne moſt deare.

23 Hereat while I do winke,
as though I did not ſee,
Thou goeſt on ſtill, and ſo doeſt thinke
that I am like to thee.
24 But ſure I will not let,
to ſtrike when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will ſet,
and open all thy ſinne.

25 Marke this I you require,
that haue not God in mind:
Leſt when I plague you in mine ire,
your helpe be farre to find.
26 He that doth giue to me
the ſacrifice of praiſe,
Doth pleaſe me well, and he ſhall ſee
to walke in godly waies.

PSAL. LI. W.W.

O Lord conſider my diſtreſſe,
& now with ſpeed ſome pitie take:
My ſinnes deface, my faults redreſſe,
good Lord for thy great mercies ſake.
2 Waſh me O Lord, and make me cleane,
from this vniuſt and ſinfull act:
And purifie yet once againe,
my hainous crime and bloudy fact.

3 Remorſe and ſorrow do conſtraine
me to acknowledge mine exceſſe:
My ſinne alas doth ſtill remaine
before my face without releaſe.
4 For thee alone I haue offended,
committing euill in thy ſight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy iudgements iuſt & right.

5 It is too manifeſt alas,
that firſt I was conceiu'd in ſinne:
Yea of my mother ſo borne was,
and yet vile wretch remaine therein.
6 Alſo behold, Lord, thou doeſt loue
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wiſedome from aboue,
thou haſt reueald me to conuert.

7 If thou with hyſope purge this blot,
I ſhall be cleaner then the glaſſe:
And if thou waſh away my ſpot,
the ſnow in whiteneſſe ſhall I paſſe.
8 Therefore, O Lord, ſuch ioy me ſend,
that inwardly I may find grace:
And that my ſtrength may now amend,
which thou haſt ſwag'd for my treſpaſſe

9 Turne back thy face and frowning ire,
for I haue felt enough thy hand:
And purge my ſinnes I thee deſire,
which do in number paſſe the ſand.
10 Make cleane my heart within my breſt
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy conſtant Spirit in me let reſt,
which may theſe raging enemies kill.

The ſecond part.

11 Caſt me not Lord out from thy face,
but ſpeedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy Spirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Reſtore me to thoſe ioyes againe,
which I was wont in thee to find:
And let me thy free Spirit retaine,
which vnto thee may lift my mind.

13 Thus when I ſhall thy mercies know,
I ſhall inſtruct others therein:
And men that are likewiſe brought low,
by mine example ſhall flie ſinne.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgiue me this my bloudie vice:
My heart and tongue ſhall then accord
to ſing thy mercies and iuſtice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue vntie,
O Lord which art the onely kay:
And then my mouth ſhall teſtifie
thy wondrous works, & praiſe alway.
16 And as for outward ſacrifice,
I would haue offred many one:
But thou eſteemſt them of no price,
and therein pleaſure tak'ſt thou none.

17 The heauie heart, the mind oppreſt,
O Lord thou neuer doeſt reiect:
And to ſpeake truth it is the beſt,
and of all ſacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord vnto Sion turne thy face,
powre out thy mercies on thy hill:
And on Ieruſalem thy grace,
build vp the wals, and loue it ſtill.

19 Thou ſhalt accept then our offrings

of

of peace and righteouſneſſe I ſay:
Yea calues and many other things,
vpon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the ſame by T.S.

HAue mercie on me Lord, after
thy great abundant grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my ſinnes deface.
2 Yea waſh me more from mine offence,
and cleanſe me from my ſinne:
For I do know my faults, and ſtill
my ſinne is in mine eyne.

3 Againſt thee, thee alone I haue
offended in this caſe:
And euill haue I done before
the preſence of thy face.
4 That in the things that thou haſt done,
vpright thou maiſt be tride:
And eke in iudging, that the doome
may paſſe vpon thy ſide.

5 Behold in wickedneſſe my kind
and ſhape I did receiue:
And lo my ſinfull mother eke,
in ſinne did me conceiue.
6 But lo, the truth in inward parts,
is pleaſant vnto thee:
And ſecrets of thy wiſedome thou
reuealed haſt to me.

7 With Hyſope Lord beſprinkle me,
I ſhall be cleanſed ſo:
Yea, waſh thou me, and ſo I ſhall
be whiter then the ſnow.
8 Of ioy and gladneſſe make thou me
to heare the pleaſant voyce:
That ſo the bruſed bones which thou
haſt broken may reioyce.

9 From the beholding of my ſinnes,
Lord turne away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickedneſſe,
do vtterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
vnſpotted in thy ſight:
And eke within my bowels, Lord,
renew a ſtable ſprite.

11 Ne caſt me from thy ſight, nor take
thy holy Spirit away:
The comfort of thy ſauing helpe,
giue me againe I pray.
12 With thy free Spirit eſtabliſh me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy wayes, and wicked ſhall
be turned to thy lore.

The ſecond part.

13 O God that art God of my health,
from bloud deliuer me;
That praiſes of thy righteouſneſſe,
my tongue may ſpeake to thee.
14 My lips that yet faſt cloſed be,
do thou O Lord vncloſe:
The praiſes of thy Maieſtie,
my mouth ſhall ſo diſcloſe.

15 I would haue offred ſacrifice,
if that had pleaſed thee:
But pleaſed with burnt offerings,
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled ſpirit is ſacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart,
God thou wilt not deſpiſe.

17 In thy good will deale gently Lord
to Sion, and withall
Grant that of thy Ieruſalem,
vpreard may be the wall.
18 Burnt offrings, gifts and ſacrifice
of iuſtice in that day,
Thou ſhalt accept, and calues they ſhall
vpon thine altar lay.

PSAL. LII. I.H.

WHy doeſt thou tyrant boaſt abroad,
thy wicked workes to praiſe?
Doeſt thou not know there is a God,
whoſe mercies laſt alwaies.
2 Why doth thy mind yet ſtill deuiſe,
ſuch wicked wiles to warpe?
Thy tongue vntrue in forging lies,
is like a razor ſharpe.

3 On miſchiefe, why ſetſt thou thy mind,
and wilt not walke vpright?
Thou haſt more luſt falſe tales to find,
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou doeſt delight in fraud and guile,
in miſchiefe, bloud and wrong:
Thy lips haue learnd the flattring ſtile,
O falſe deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore ſhall God for aye confound,
and plucke thee from thy place:
Thy ſeed roote out from off the ground:
and ſo ſhall thee deface.
6 The iuſt when they behold thy fall,
with feare will praiſe the Lord:
And in reproch of thee withall,
crie out with one accord.

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his God did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſence.
8 But I as Oliue freſh and greene,
ſhall ſpring and ſpread abroad:
For why, my truſt all times hath bene
vpon the liuing God.

9 For this therefore will I giue praiſe
to

to thee with heart and voice:
I will set forth thy Name alwaies,
wherein thy Saints reioyce.

PSAL. LIII. T. S.

THe foolish man in that which he
within his heart hath said:
That there is any God at all,
hath vtterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they also
abhorres worke haue wrought:
Among them all, there is not one
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord lookt downe on sons of men
from heauen all abroad,
To see if any were that would
be wise and seeke for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know,
that they do feed vpon
My people, as they feed on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
6 Euen there they were afraid, and stood
with trembling all dismaid:
Whereas there was no cause at all,
why they should be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee besieg'd,
hath scattred all abroad:
Thou hast confunded them, for they
reiected are of God.
8 O Lord giue thou thy people health,
and thou O Lord fulfill
Thy promise made to Israel,
from out of Sion hill.

9 When God his people shall restore,
that earst were captiue lad:
Then Iacob shall therein reioyce,
and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII. I.H.

GOd saue me for thy holy Name,
and for thy goodnesse sake:
Vnto the strength Lord of the same,
I do my cause betake.
2 Regard O Lord, and giue an eare
to me when I do pray:
Bow downe thy selfe to me, and heare
the words that I do say.

3 For strangers vp against me rise,
and tyrants vexe me still:
Which haue not God before their eies,
they seeke my soule to spill.
4 But lo my God doth giue me aide,
the Lord is straight at hand:
With them by whom my soule is staid,
the Lord doth euer stand.

5 With plagues repay againe all those,
for me that lie in waite:
And in thy truth destroy my foes,
with their owne snare and baite.
6 An offring of free heart and will,
then I to thee shall make:
And praise thy Name, for therein still,
great comfort do I take.

7 O Lord at length do set me free
from them that craft conspire:
And now mine eye with ioy doth see
on them my hearts desire.

PSAL. LV. I.H.

O God giue eare, and do apply
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and crie,
hide not thy selfe away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my request,
and answer me againe:
With plaints I pray full sore oppresst,
great griefe doth me constraine.

3 Because my foes with threats and cries
oppresse me through despight:
And so the wicked sort likewise,
to vexe me haue delight.
4 For they in counsell do conspire,
to charge me with some ill:
So in their hastie wrath and ire,
they do pursue me still.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breast:
The terrors and the dread of death,
do worke me much vnrest.
6 Such dreadfull feare on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake:
Such horror whelmeth me withall,
that I no thust can make.

7 But I did say, who will giue me
the swift and pleasant wings
Of some faire Doue, that I may flee
and rest me from these things?
8 Lo then I would go farre away,
to flie I would not ceasse:
And I would hide my selfe, and stay
in some great wilderneesse.

9 I would be gone in all the haste,
and not abide behind:
That I were quit and ouerpast
these blasts of boistrous wind.
10 Deuide them Lord, & from them pull
their diuelliish double tongue:
For I haue seene their citie full
of rapine, strife and wrong.

11 Which

11 Which things both night and day
do cloſe her as a wall: (throughout
In midſt of her is miſchiefe ſtout,
and ſorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plaine,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her ſtreets there doth remaine
all craftie fraud and guile.

The ſecond part.

13 If that my foes did ſeeke my ſhame,
I might it well abide:
From open enemies checke and blame,
ſome where I could me hide.
14 But thou that waſt my fellow deare,
which friendſhip didſt pretend:
And didſt my ſecret counſell heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talke,
in ſecret and abroad:
And we together oft did walke
within the houſe of God.
16 Let death in haſte vpon them fall,
and ſend them quicke to hell:
For miſchiefe reigneth in their hall,
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I vnto my God will crie,
to him for helpe I flee:
The Lord will heare me by and by,
and he will ſuccour me.
18 At morning, noone, and euening tide,
vnto the Lord I pray:
When I ſo inſtantly haue cride,
he doth not ſay me nay.

19 To peace he ſhall reſtore me yet,
though warre be now at hand:
Although the number be full great,
that would againſt me ſtand.
20 The Lord that firſt & laſt doth raigne
both now and euermore:
Will heare when I to him complaine,
and puniſh them full ſore.

21 For ſure there is no hope that they
to turne will once accord:
For why, they will not God obey,
nor yet do feare the Lord.
22 Vpō their friends they laid their hands
which were in couenant knit:
Of friendſhip to neglect the bands,
they paſſe or care no whit.

23 While he hath war with'n his heart,
as butter are his words:
Although his words were ſmooth as oile,
they cut as ſharpe as ſwords.
24 Caſt thou thy care vpon the Lord,
and he ſhall nouriſh thee:
For in no wiſe he will accord,
the iuſt in thrall to ſee.

25 But God ſhall caſt them deepe in pit,
that thirſt for bloud alwaies:
He will no guiltfull man permit
to liue out halfe his daies.
26 Though ſuch be quite deſtroid and gone,
in thee O Lord I truſt:
I ſhall depend thy grace vpon,
with all my heart and luſt.

PSAL. LVI. T.S.

HAue mercie Lord on me I pray,
for man would me deuoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterpriſe,
to ſwallow me outright:
To fight againſt me many riſe,
O thou moſt high of might.

3 When they wold make me much afraid,
with boaſts and brags of pride:
I truſt in thee alone for aide,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promiſe I do mind and praiſe,
O Lord I ſticke to thee:
I do not care at all aſſayes,
what fleſh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or ſpake,
they wreſt them to their will:
And all the counſell that they take,
is how to worke me ill.
6 They all conſent themſelues to hide,
cloſe watch for me to lay:
They ſpie my paths, and ſnares haue tide
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus ſcape on miſchiefe ſet?
thou God on them wilt frowne:
For in his wrath he will not let,
to throw whole kingdomes downe.
8 Thou ſeeſt how oft they made me flee,
and on my teares doeſt looke:
Reſerue them in a glaſſe by thee,
and write them in thy booke.

9 When I do call vpon thy Name,
my foes away do ſtart:
I well perceiue it by the ſame,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glorie in the word of God,
to praiſe it I accord:
With ioy will I declare abroad,
the promiſe of the Lord.

11 I truſt in God, and yet I ſay,
as I before began:
The Lord he is my helpe and ſtay,
I do not care for man.
12 I will performe with heart ſo free,
to God my vowes alwaies:
And I O Lord all times to thee,
will offer thanks and praiſe.

13 My

13 My ſoule from death thou doeſt de-
liuer and keepſt my feete vpright: (fend,
That I before thee may aſcend,
with ſuch as liue in light.

PSAL. LVII. I.H.

TAke pitie for thy promiſe ſake,
haue mercie Lord on me:
For why, my ſoule doth her betake
vnto the helpe of thee.
2 Within the ſhadow of thy wings,
I ſet my ſelfe full faſt:
Till miſchiefe, malice, and like things,
be gone and ouerpaſt.

3 I call vpon the God moſt high,
to whom I ſticke and ſtand:
I meane the God that will ſtand by
the cauſe I haue in hand.
4 From heauen he hath ſent his aide,
to ſaue me from their ſpight,
That to deuoure me haue aſſaid:
his mercie, truth, and might.

5 I leade my life with Lions fell,
all ſet on wrath and ire:
And with ſuch wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are ſpeares & arrows long,
as ſharpe as I haue ſeene. (tongue,
They wound and cut with their quicke
like ſwords and weapons keene.

7 Set vp and ſhew thy ſelfe O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Exalt thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy Maieſtie and might.
8 They lay their net, and do prepare
a priuie caue and pit:
Wherewith they thinke my ſoule to ſnare
but they are falne in it.

9 My heart is ſet to laud the Lord,
in him I ioy alwaies:
My heart I ſay doth well accord
to ſing his laud and praiſe.
10 Awake my ioy, awake I ſay,
my Lute, my Harpe, and ſtring:
For I my ſelfe before the day,
will riſe, reioyce and ſing.

11 Among the people I will tell
the goodneſſe of my God:
And ſhew his praiſe, that doth excell
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercie doth extend as farre,
as heauens all are hie:
His truth as high as any ſtarre,
that ſhineth in the ſkie.

13 Set forth and ſhew thy ſelfe O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Extoll thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy Maieſtie and might.

PSAL. LVIII. I.H.

YE rulers that are put in truſt,
to iudge of wrong and right:
Be all your iudgements true and iuſt,
not knowing meed or might?
2 Nay in your hearts ye marke and muſe
in miſchiefe to conſent:
And where ye ſhould true iuſtice vſe,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked ſort from their birth day
haue erred on this wiſe:
And from their mothers wombe alway,
haue vſed craft and lies.
4 In them the poiſon and the breath
of Serpents do appeare:
Yea like the Adder that is deafe,
and faſt doth ſtop his eare.

5 Becauſe he will not heare the voice
of him that charmeth well:
No though he were the chiefe of choice,
and therein did excell.
6 O God breake thou their teeth at once,
within their mouthes throughout:
The teſks that in their great iaw bones,
like Lions whelpes hang out.

7 Let them conſume away and waſte,
as waters runne forth right.
The ſhafts that they do ſhoote in haſte,
let them be broke in flight.
8 As ſnailes do waſte within the ſhell,
and vnto ſlime do runne:
As one before his time that fell,
and neuer ſaw the Sunne.

9 Before the thornes that now are yong,
to buſhes big ſhall grow:
The ſtormes of anger waxing ſtrong,
ſhall take them ere they know.
10 The iuſt ſhall ioy, it doth them good,
that God doth vengeance take:
And they ſhall waſh their feete in bloud
of them that him forſake.

11 Then ſhal the world ſhew forth & tel,
that good men haue reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that iuſtice doth regard.

PSAL. LIX. I.H.

SEnd aide and ſaue me from my foes,
O Lord I pray to thee:
Defend and keepe me from all thoſe,
that riſe and trouble me.
2 O Lord preſerue me from theſe men,
whoſe doings are not good:
And ſet me free and ſafe from them
that thirſt ſtill after bloud.

3 For

3 For lo, they waite my ſoule to take,
they rage againſt me ſtill:
Yea, for no fault that I did make,
I neuer did them ill.
4 They runne and do themſelues prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Ariſe and ſaue me from the ſnare,
and ſee what they intend.

5 O Lord of hoaſts of Iſrael,
ariſe and ſtrike all lands:
And pitie none that do rebell,
and in their miſchiefe ſtands.
6 At night they ſtirre and ſeeke about,
as hounds they houle and grin:
And all the citie cleane throughout,
from place to place they rin.

7 They ſpeake of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips were ſwords:
They greed my death, and then would ſay,
what? none doth heare our words.
8 But Lord thou haſt their waies eſpide,
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folke thou doeſt deride,
and mocke them to their face.

9 The ſtrength that doth our foes with-(ſtand,
O Lord doth come from thee:
My God he is my helpe at hand,
a fort of fence to me.
10 The Lord to me doth ſhew his grace,
in great abundance ſtill:
That I may ſee my foes in caſe,
ſuch as my heart doth will.

The ſecond part.

11 Deſtroy them not at once O Lord,
leſt it from mind do fall:
But with thy ſtrength driue them abroad,
and ſo conſume them all.
12 For their ill words & truthleſſe tong,
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oathes with lies and wrong,
let all the world deride.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath, O Lord,
that nought of them remaine:
That mē may know throughout the world
that Iacobs God doth raigne.
14 At euening they returne apace,
as dogs they grin and crie:
Throughout the ſtreets in euery place,
they runne about and ſpie.

15 They ſeeke about for meate, I ſay,
but let them not be fed:
Nor find a houſe wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will ſhew thy ſtrength abroad,
thy goodneſſe I will praiſe:
For thou art my defence and God,
at need in all aſſaies.

17 Thou art my ſtrength, thou haſt me (ſtaid,
O Lord I ſing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my fence and aide,
a louing God to me.

PSAL. LX. I.H.

O Lord thou didſt vs cleane forſake,
and ſcatteredſt vs abroad:
Such great diſpleaſure thou didſt take,
returne to vs O God.
2 Thy might did moue the land ſo ſore,
that it in ſunder brake:
The hurt thereof, O Lord reſtore,
for it doth bow and quake.

3 With heauy chance thou plagueſt thus
the people that are thine:
And thou haſt giuen vnto vs
a drinke of deadly wine.
4 But yet to ſuch as feare thy Name,
a banner thou diſt ſhew:
That they may triumph in the ſame,
becauſe thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keepe and ſaue
thy folke that fauour thee:
That they thy helpe at hand may haue,
O Lord grant this to me.
6 The Lord did ſpeake frō his own place,
this was his ioyfull tale:
I will deuide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoth vale.

7 Gilead is giuen to my hand,
Manaſſes mine be ide:
Ephraim the ſtrength of all my land,
my law doth Iuda guide.
8 In Moab I will waſh my feete,
ouer Edom throw my ſhoo:
And thou Paleſtine ought'ſt to ſeeke
for fauour me vnto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide,
vnto the citie ſtrong?
Or who to Edom will me guide,
ſo that I go not wrong? (ſake
10 Wilt thou not God, which didſt for-
thy folke, their land and coaſts?
Our wars in hand that wouldſt not take,
nor walke among our hoaſts.

11 Giue aide O Lord and vs reliene,
from them that vs diſdaine:
The helpe that hoaſts of men can giue,
it is but all in vaine. (might,
12 But through our God we ſhall haue
to take great things in hand:
He will tread downe and put to flight,
all thoſe that vs withſtand.

PSAL. LXI. I.H.

REgard, O Lord, for I complaine,
and make my ſuite to thee:

Let

Let not my words returne in vaine,
but giue an eare to me.
2 From off the coaſts and vtmoſt parts
of all the earth abroad:
In griefe and anguiſh of my heart,
I crie to thee O God.

3 Vpon the rocke of thy great power,
my wofull mind repoſe:
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence againſt my foes.
4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for euer to endure:
Vnder thy wings I know right well,
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.

5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth fulfill the ſame:
With goodly gifts will he reward,
all them that feare his Name.
6 The king ſhall he in health maintaine,
and ſo prolong his daies:
That he from age to age ſhall raigne,
for euermore alwaies.

7 That he may haue a dwelling place,
before the Lord for aye:
O let thy mercie, truth and grace,
defend him from decay.
8 Then ſhall I ſing for euer ſtill,
with praiſe vnto thy Name,
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and daily pay the ſame.

PSAL. LXII. I. H.

MY ſoule to God ſhall giue good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why, my health and hope to ſpeed,
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rocke, my health, and aide:
He is my ſtay, that no pretence
ſhall make me much diſmaid.

3 O wicked folke, how long will ye
vſe craft? ſure ye ſhall fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottring wall.
4 Whom God doth loue, ye ſeeke alwaies
to put him to the worſe:
Ye loue to lie, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.

5 Yet ſtill my ſoule doth whole depend
on God my chiefe deſire:
From all ill feates me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rocke, my ſtrength & tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth ſupport me, that no power
can moue me out of place.

7 God is my glorie and my health,
my ſoules deſire and luſt:
My fort, my ſtrength, my ſtay, my wealth,
God is my onely truſt.
8 Oh haue your hope in him alway,
ye folke with one accord:
Powre out your hearts to him, and ſay,
our truſt is in the Lord.

9 The ſonnes of men deceitfull are,
on ballance but a ſleight:
With things moſt vaine do the compare,
for they can keepe no weight.
10 Truſt not in wrong, robberie nor
let vaine delights be gone: (ſtealth,
Though goods wel got flow in with wealth
ſet not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell,
which here to mind I call:
He ſpake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou Lord art good & kind,
thy mercie doth exceed:
So that all ſorts with thee ſhall find,
according to their deed.

PSAL. LXIII. T. S.

O God my God, I watch betime,
to come to thee in haſte:
For why, my ſoule and body both,
do thirſt of thee to taſte.
And in this barren wilderneſſe,
where waters there are none:
My fleſh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.

2 That I might ſee yet once againe,
thy glorie, ſtrength and might:
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy Temple bright.
3 For why, thy mercies farre ſurmount
this life and wretched daies:
My lips therefore ſhall giue to thee,
due honour, laud and praiſe.

4 And whiles I liue, I will not faile
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy Name I ſhall luſt vp
my hands when I do pray.
5 My ſoule is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweete:
My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch ſongs
as are for thee moſt meete.

6 When as in bed I thinke on thee,
and eke all the night tide:
7 For vnder couert of thy wings,
thou art my ioyfull guide.
8 My ſoule doth ſurely ſticke to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to ſtroy,
them death ſhall ſoone deuoure.

10 The ſword ſhall them deuoure each one,
their carcaſſes ſhall feed
The hungrie Foxes,which do runne
their prey to ſeeke at need.
11 The King and all men ſhall reioyce,
that do profeſſe Gods word:
For liers mouthes ſhall then be ſtopt,
which haue the truth diſturbd.

PSAL. LXIIII. I.H.

O Lord vnto my voice giue eare,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and ſoule from feare
of foes that threat to ſlay.
2 Defend me from that ſort of men,
which in deceits do lurke:
And from the frowning face of them,
that all ill feates do worke.
3 Who whet their tongues, as we haue ſeene
men whet and sharpe their ſwords:
They ſhoote abroad their arrowes keene,
I meane moſt bitter words.
4 With priuie ſleights ſhoote they their ſhaft,
the vpright man to hit •
The iuſt vnwares to ſtrike by craft,
they care or feare no whit.

5 A wicked worke they haue decreed,
in counſell thus they crie:
To vſe deceit let vs not dreed,
what? who can it eſpie?
6 What way to hurt they talke and muſe
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feates to vſe,
each doth inuent his part.

7 But yet all this ſhall not auaile,
when they thinke leaſt vpon,
God with his dart ſhall ſure aſſaile,
and wound them euery one.
8 Their crafts & their ill tongues withall
ſhall worke themſelues ſuch blame:
That they which then behold their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.

9 Then all that ſee ſhall know right well,
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praiſe his wittie works,and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.
10 Yet ſhall the iuſt in God reioyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they ioy with mind and voice,
whoſe heart is pure and right.

PSAL. LXV. T.S.

THy praiſe alone,O Lord doth raigne,
in Sion thine owne hill:
Their vowes to thee they do maintaine,
and their beheſts fulfill.
2 For that thou doeſt their praiers heare,
and doeſt thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare,
with truſt ſhall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhould fall therein:
But Lord forgiue our great miſdeeds,
and purge vs from our ſinne.
4 The man is bleſt whom thou doſt chuſe
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and Temple he ſhall vſe,
with pleaſures that excell.

5 Of thy great iuſtice heare vs God,
our health of thee doth riſe:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea coaſt likewiſe.
6 With ſtrength thou art beſet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou mak'ſt the mountaines ſtrong and ſtout
to ſtand in euery ſhower.

7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doeſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreames full ſtill:
Thou doeſt reſtraine the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folke that dwell full farre on earth
ſhall dread thy ſignes to ſee:
Which morne and euen in great mirth,
do paſſe with praiſe to thee.

9 When that the earth is chapt and drie,
and thirſteth more and more:
Then with thy drops thou doeſt apply,
and much increaſe her ſtore.
10 The floud of God doth ouerflow,
and ſo doth cauſe to ſpring,
The ſeed and corne which men do ſow,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou doeſt her furrowes fill
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou doeſt diſtill,
and bleſſe her fruite withall.
12 Thou deckſt the earth of thy good grace
with faire and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their dew apace,
great plentie they do drop.

13 Whereby the deſert ſhall begin,
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hils ſhall ioy therein,
much fruite in them ſhall ſpring.
14 In places plaine the flocke ſhall feed,
and couer all the earth:
The vales with corne ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

PSAL. LXVI. I.H.

YE men on earth,in God reioyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his Name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
giue glorie to the ſame.

2 How

2 How wonderfuH O Lord, ſay ye,
in all thy workes thou art:
Thy foes for feare ſhall ſeeke to thee,
full ſore againſt their heart.

3 All men that dwell the earth through-(out
ſhall praiſe the Name of God:
The land thereof the world about,
is ſhewd and ſet abroad.
4 All folke come forth, behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought
Marke well the wondrous workes that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.

5 He laid the ſea like heapes on hie,
therein a way they had,
On foote to paſſe both faire and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey,
by him ſhall be controld.

7 Ye people giue vnto our God,
due laud and thankes alwaies:
With ioyfull voice declare abroad,
and ſing vnto his praiſe.
8 Which doth endue our ſoule with life,
and it preſerue with all:
He ſtayes our feete, ſo that no ſtriſe
can make vs ſlip or fall.

9 The Lord doth proue our deeds with (fire,
if that they will abide:
As workmen do, when they deſire
to haue their mettals tride.
10 Although thou ſuffer vs ſo long,
in priſon to be caſt:
And there with chaines and fetters ſtrong
to lie in bondage faſt.

The ſecond part.

11 Although, I ſay, thou ſuffer men
on vs to ride and raigne:
Though we through fire and water run,
of very griefe and paine:
12 Yet ſure thou doeſt of thy good grace,
diſpoſe it to the beſt:
And bring vs out into a place,
to liue in wealth and reſt.

13 Vnto thy houſe reſort will I,
to offer and to pray:
And there I will my ſelfe apply,
my vowes to thee to pay.
14 The vowes ỹ with my mouth I ſpake,
in all my griefe and ſmart:
The vowes, I ſay, which I did make
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt offerings I will giue to thee,
of incenſe and fat Rams:
Yea this my ſacrifice ſhall be,
of Bullocks, Goates, and Lambes.
16 Come forth & hearken here full ſoone
all ye that feare the Lord:
What he for my poore ſoule hath done,
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call to mind his grace,
this mouth to him did crie:
My tongue likewiſe did ſpeede apace,
to praiſe him by and by.
18 But if I ſeele my heart within,
in wicked workes reioyce:
Or if I haue delight to ſinne,
God will not heare my voice.

19 But ſurely God my voice hath heard,
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my deſire.
20 All praiſe to him that doth not put,
nor caſt me out of mind:
Nor yet his mercies from me ſhut
which I do euer find.

PSAL. LXVII. I.H.

HAue mercie on vs Lord,
and graue to vs thy grace:
To ſhew to vs do thou accord,
the brightneſſe of thy face.
2 That all the earth may know,
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row,
may ſee thy ſauing health.

3 Let all the world, O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.
4 Throughout the world ſo wide,
let all reioyce with mirth.
For thou with truth and right doſt guide
the nations of the earth.

5 Let all the world, O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.
6 Then ſhall the earth increaſe,
great ſtore of fruite ſhall fall:
And then our God the God of peace,
ſhall bleſſe vs eke withall.

7 God ſhall vs bleſſe I ſay,
and then both farre and neare:
The folke throughout the earth alway,
of him ſhall ſtand in feare.

PSAL. LXVIII. T.S.

LEt God ariſe, and then his foes
will turne themſelues to flight:
His enemies then will runne abroad,
and ſcatter out of ſight.

2 And

2 And as the fire doth melt the wake,
and winde blow ſmoake away:
So in the preſence of the Lord,
the wicked ſhall decay.

3 But righteous men before the Lord
ſhall heartily reioyce:
They ſhall be glad and merrie all,
and chearefull in their voice.
4 Sing praiſe, ſing praiſe vnto the Lord,
who rideth on the ſkie:
Extoll the Name of Iah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The ſame is he that is aboue,
within his holy place:
That father is of fatherleſſe,
and iudge of widowes caſe.
6 Houſes he giues and iſſue both,
vnto the comfortleſſe:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to diſtreſſe.
(folke,
7 When thou didſt march before thy
the Egyptians from among: (neſſe,
And brought'ſt them through the wilder-
which was both wide & long: (down,
8 The earth did quake, the raine powr'd
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sinai ſhooke in ſuch ſort,
as it would cleaue in ſunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of raine,
thou didſt confirme full well:
And when it was all waſht:
And if ſo be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refreſht.
10 Thy choſen flock doth there remaine,
thou haſt prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou doeſt prouide,
of thine eſpeciall grace.

The ſecond part.

11 God will giue women cauſes inſt,
to magnifie his Name:
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchaſe bruite and fame.
12 For puiſſant kings for all their power
ſhall flie and take the foile:
And women which remaine at home,
ſhall helpe to part the ſpoile.

13 And though you were as black as pots
your hue ſhall paſſe the Doue:
Whoſe wings and feathers ſeeme to haue
ſiluer and gold aboue.
14 When in this land God ſhall triumph
ouer kings both high and low:
Then ſhall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any ſnow.

15 Though Baſan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others paſſe:
Yet Sion Gods moſt holy hill,
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus ye hils moſt high,
and leape for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth loue,
and there will dwell for euer.

17 Gods armie is two millions,
of warriers good and ſtrong:
The Lord alſo in Sinai,
is preſent them among.
18 Thou didſt (O Lord) aſcend on high,
and captiue led them all:
Which in times paſt thy choſen flocke,
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou madeſt them tribute for to pay,
and ſuch as did repine,
Thou didſt ſubdue, that they might dwell
in thy Temple diuine.
19 Now praiſed be the Lord for that
he powres on vs ſuch grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and ſolace.

The third part.

20 He is the God, from whom alone
ſaluation cometh plaine:
He is the God, by whom we eſcape
all dangers, death and paine.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies
and breake the hairie ſcalpe (head,
Of thoſe that in their wickedneſſe
continually do walke.

22 From Baſan I will bring, ſaid he,
my people and my ſheepe:
And all mine owne, as I haue done,
from danger of the deepe.
23 And make thē dip their feete in blood
of thoſe that hate my Name:
And dogs ſhal haue their tongues embrude
with licking of the ſame.

24 All men may ſee how thou, O God,
thine enemies doeſt defaee:
And how thou goeſt as God and King,
into thy holy place.
25 The ſingers go before with ioy,
the minſtrels follow after:
And in the midſt the damſels play,
with Timbrell and with Taber.

26 Now in thy congregations,
O Iſrael praiſe the Lord:
And Iacobs whole poſteritie,
giue thankes with one accord.
27 Their chiefe was little Beniamin,
but Iuda made their hoaſt,
With Zabulon and Nepthalim,
which dwelt about their coaſt.

28 As God hath giuen power to thee,
ſo Lord make firme and ſure

The

The thing that thou haſt wrought in vs,
for euer to endure.
29 And in thy Temple gifts will we
giue vnto thee O Lord:
For thine vnto Ieruſalem,
ſure promiſe made by word.

The fourth part.

Yea and ſtrange Kings to vs ſubdude,
ſhall do like in thoſe daies:
I meane, to thee they ſhall preſent
their gifts of land and praiſe.
30 He ſhal deſtroy the ſpeare-mens ranks
thoſe Calues and Buls of might:
And cauſe them tribute pay, and daunt
all ſuch as loue to fight.

31 Then ſhall the Lords of Egypt come,
and preſents with them bring:
The Moores moſt black ſhall ſtretch their
vnto their Lord and King. (hands
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth,
giue praiſe vnto the Lord:
Sing Pſalmes to God with one conſent,
thereto let all accord.

33 Who though he ride, and euer hath,
aboue the heauens bright:
Yet by the fearefull thunderclaps,
men may weil know his might.
34 Therefore the ſtrength of Iſrael,
aſcribe to God on hie:
Whoſe power and might doth far extend
aboue the cloudie ſkie.

35 O God thy holineſſe and power
is dread for euermore:
The God of Iſrael giues vs ſtrength,
praiſed be God therefore.

PSAL. LXIX. I. H.

SAue me O God, and that with ſpeed,
the waters flow full faſt:
So nigh my ſoule they do proceed,
that I am ſore agaſt.
2 I ſticke full deepe in filth and clay,
whereas I feele no ground:
Fall into ſuch flouds I ſay,
that I am like be drownd.

3 With crying oft, I faint and quaile,
my throate is hoarſe and drie:
With looking vp, my ſight doth faile,
for helpe to God on hie.
4 My foes that guiltleſſe do oppreſſe
my ſoule, with hate are led:
A number ſure they are no leſſe
then haires are on my head.

Though for no cauſe they vexe me ſore,
they proſper and are glad:
They do compell me to reſtore
the things I neuer had.

6 What I haue done for want of wit,
thou Lord all times canſt tell:
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are knowne full well.

7 O God of hoaſts, defend and ſtay
all thoſe that truſt in thee:
Let no man doubt or ſhrinke away,
for ought that chanceth me.
8 It is for thee and for thy ſake,
that I do beare this blame:
In ſpite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for ſhame.

9 My mothers ſonnes, my brethren all,
forſake me on a row:
And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Vnto thy houſe ſuch zeale I beare,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The ſecond part.

11 Though I do faſt, my fleſh to chaſt,
yea if I weepe and mone:
Yet in my teeth this geare is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
12 If I for griefe and paine of heart,
in ſackcloth vſe to walke:
Then they anon will it peruert,
thereof they ieſt and talke.

13 Both high and low, and all the throng
that ſit within the gate:
They haue me euer in their tongue,
of me they talke and prate.
14 The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chiefe paſtime:
To ſeeke which way to worke me ſpight,
of me they ſing and rime.

15 But thee the while, O Lord I pray,
that when it pleaſeth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway,
ſend downe thine aide to me.
16 Plucke thou my feete out of the mire,
from drowning do me keepe:
From ſuch as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deepe.

17 Leſt with the waues I ſhold be drownd
and depth my ſoule deuoure.
And that the pit ſhould me confound,
and ſhut me in her power.
18 O Lord of hoaſts to me giue eare,
as thou art good and kind:
And as thy mercie is moſt deare,
Lord haue me in thy mind.

19 And do not from thy ſeruant hide,
nor turne thy face away:
I am oppreſt on euery ſide,
in haſte giue eare I ſay.

20 O Lord vnto my ſoule draw nie,
the ſame with aide repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyrannie,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and ſhame,
thou knowſt, and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeeke and worke the ſame,
thou ſeeſt them all full well.
22 When they with brags do breake my heart,
I ſeeke for helpe anon:
But find no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meate they gaue me gall,
too cruell for to thinke:
And gaue me in my thirſt withall
ſtrong vineger to drinke.
24 Lord turne their table to a ſnare,
to take themſelues therein:
And when they thinke full well to fare,
then trap them in the grin.

25 And let their eyes be dark and blind,
that they may nothing ſee:
Bow downe their backs, and do them bind
in thraldome for to be.
26 Powre out thy wrath as hote as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire,
take hold vpon them all.

27 As deſerts drie their honſe diſgrace,
their oſſpring eke expell:
That none there of poſſeſſe the place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
28 If thou doeſt ſtrike the man to tame,
on him they lay full ſore:
And if that thou do wound the ſame,
they ſeeke to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heape vp miſchiefe ſtill,
ſith they are all peruert:
That of thy fauour and good will,
they neuer haue no part.
30 And raze them cleane out of thy book
of liſe, of hope, of truſt:
That for their name they neuer looke,
in number of the iuſt.

The fourth part.

31 Though I (O Lord) with wo & griefe,
haue bene full ſore oppreſt:
Thy helpe ſhall giue me ſuch reliefe,
that all ſhall be redreſt.
32 That I may giue thy Name the praiſe,
and ſhew it with a ſong:
I will extoll the ſame alwaies,
with hearty thankes among.

33 Which is more pleaſant vnto thee,
(ſuch mind thy grace hath borne)
Then either Oxe or Calfe can be,
that hath both hooſe and horne.
34 When ſimple folke do this behold,
it ſhall reioyce them ſure:
All ye that ſeeke the Lord, behold,
your life for aye ſhall dure.

35 For why, the Lord of hoaſts ſhal heare
the poore when they complaine:
His priſoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not diſdaine.
36 Wherefore the ſkie and earth below,
the ſea with floud and ſtreame,
His praiſe they ſhall declare and ſhew,
with all that liue in them.

37 For ſure our God will Sion ſaue,
and Iudaes cities build:
38 Much folke poſſeſſion there ſhal haue,
her ſtreets ſhall all be filld.
His ſeruants ſeed ſhall keepe the ſame,
all ages out of mind:
39 And there all they that loue his Name
a dwelling place ſhall find.

PSAL. LXX. I.H.

O God to me take heed,
of helpe I thee require:
O Lord of hoaſts with haſte make ſpeed,
helpe, helpe, I thee deſire.
2 With ſhame confound them all,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Rebuke them backe with blame to fall,
that thinke and wiſh me ill.

3 Confound them that apply,
and ſeeke to worke me ſhame:
And at my harme do laugh and crie,
ſo, ſo, there goes the game.
4 But let them ioyfull be,
in thee with ioy and wealth:
Which onely truſt and ſeeke to thee,
and to thy ſauing health:

5 That they may ſay alwaies,
in mirth and one accord:
All glorie, honour, laud and praiſe,
be giuen to thee O Lord.
6 But I am weake and poore,
come Lord, thine aide I lacke:
Thou art my ſtrength and helpe, therefore
make ſpeed, and be not ſlacke.

PSAL. LXXI. I.H.

MY Lord my God, in all diſtreſſe,
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no ſhame my ſoule oppreſſe,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art iuſt defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dreed:
Giue eare, and to my ſuite accord,
and ſend me helpe at need.

3 B

3 Be thou my rocke, to whom I flie,
for aide all times reſort:
Thy promiſe is to helpe alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Saue me my God from wicked men,
and from their ſtrength and power:
From folke vniuſt, and eke from them,
that cruelly deuoure.

5 Thou art the ſtay wherein I truſt,
thou Lord of hoaſts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a luſt,
ſtill to depend on thee.
6 Thou haſt me kept euen from my birth,
and I through thee was borne:
Wherefore I will thee praiſe with mirth,
both euening and at morne.

7 As to a monſter ſeldome ſeene,
much folke about me throng:
But thou art now, and ſtill haſt bene
my fence and aide ſo ſtrong.
8 Wherfore my mouth no time ſhall lack
thy glory and thy praiſe:
And eke my tongue ſhall not be ſlacke,
to honour thee alwaies.

9 Refuſe me not O Lord I ſay,
when age my lims doth take:
And when my ſtrength doth waſte away,
do not my ſoule forſake.
10 Among themſelues my foes enquire,
to take me through deceit:
And they againſt me do conſpire,
that for my ſoule laid waite.

The ſecond part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they ſaid,
for God from him is gone:
Diſpatch him quite, for to his aide,
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not abſent thy ſelfe away,
O Lord when need ſhall be:
But that in time of griefe thou may,
in haſte giue helpe to me.

13 With ſhame confound and ouerthrow
all thoſe that ſeeke my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that faine would worke me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy helpe at all aſſaies:
Still more and more, each time and tide,
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.

15 My mouth thy iuſtice ſhall record,
that daily helpe doth ſend:
But of thy benefites O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and ſeeke forth one,
with thy good helpe O Lord:
The ſauing health of thee alone,
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

17 For of my youth thou tookſt the care,
and doeſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare,
I haue great mind and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage,
thou didſt me keepe and ſtay:
Forſake me not vnto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy ſtrength & might may ſhew
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeare.
20 O Lord thy iuſtice doth exceed,
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy workes are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee?

21 Thou mad'ſt me feele affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſaue:
Yea thou didſt helpe and me reſtore,
and tookſt me from the graue.
22 And thou mine honor doeſt increaſe,
my dignitie maintaine:
Yea thou doeſt make all griefe to ceaſſe,
and comfortſt me againe.

23 Therefore thy faithfulneſſe to praiſe,
I will both lute and ſing:
My harpe ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwaies,
O Iſraels holy King.
24 My mouth wil ioy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoule will much reioyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

25 My tongue thy vprightnes ſhall ſound
and ſpeake it daily ſtill:
For griefe and ſhame do them confound,
that ſeeke to worke me ill.

PSAL. LXXII. I.H.

LOrd giue thy iudgements to the King,
therein inſtruct him well:
And with his ſonne that princely thing,
Lord let thy iuſtice dwell.
2 That he may gouerne vprightly,
and rule thy folke aright:
And ſo defend through equitie,
the poore that haue no might.

3 And let the mountaines that are hie,
vnto their folke giue peace:
And eke let title hils apply,
in iuſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may help the weake and poore
with aide, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for euermore,
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and feare thy might:

So long as Sunne doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the Moone by night.
6 Lord make the King vnto the iuſt,
like raine to fields new mowne:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſowne.

7 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace,
Vntill the Moone ſhall leaue to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be Lord of ſea and land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſerts dwell,
ſhall kneele to him full thicke:
And all his enemies that rebell,
the earth and duſt ſhall licke.
10 The Lords of all the Iles thereby,
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The kings of Saba and Arabie,
giue many a coſtly thing.

The ſecond part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeeke with one accord,
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world,
ſhall ſerue him at his hand.
12 For he the needy ſort doth ſaue,
that vnto him do call:
And eke the ſimple folke that haue
no helpe of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poore,
that are with need oppreſt:
He doth preſerue them euermore,
and bring their ſoules to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeem their liues frō dread,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the bloud that they ſhall bleed,
is precious in his ſight.

15 But he ſhall liue, and they ſhall bring
to him of Sabaes gold:
He ſhall be honoured as a king,
and highly be extold.
16 The mightie mountaines of his land,
of corne ſhall beare ſuch throng,
That it like Cedar trees ſhall ſtand,
in Libanus full long.

17 Their cities eke full well ſhall ſpeed,
the fruits thereof ſhall paſſe:
In plentie it ſhall farre exceed,
and ſpring as greene as graſſe.
18 For euer they ſhall praiſe his Name,
while that the Sunne is light:
And think them happie through the ſame,
all folke ſhall bleſſe his might.

19 Praiſe ye the Lord of hoaſts, and ſing
to Iſraels God each one:
For he doth euery wondrous thing,
yea he himſelfe alone.
20 And bleſſed be his holy Name,
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praiſe the ſame,
Amen, Amen, ſay I.

PSAL. LXXIII. T.S.

HOwener it be, yet God is good
and kind to Iſrael:
And to all ſuch as ſafely keepe
their conſcience pure and well.
2 Yet like a foole I almoſt ſlipt,
my feet began to ſlide:
And ere I wiſt, euen at a pinch,
my ſteps awry gan glide.

3 For when I ſaw ſuch fooliſh men,
I grudg'd and did diſdaine,
That wicked men all things ſhould haue,
without turmoile or paine.
4 They neuer ſuffer pangs nor griefe,
as if death ſhould them smite:
Their bodies are both ſtout and ſtrong,
and euer in good plight.

5 And free from all aduerſitie,
when other men be ſhent:
And with the reſt they take no part
of plague or puniſhment.
6 Therefore preſumption doth embrace
their necks as doth a chaine:
And are euen wrapt as with a robe,
with rapine and diſdaine.

7 They are ſo fed, that euen for fat
their eyes oft times out ſtart:
And as for worldly goods, they haue
more then can wiſh their heart.
8 Their life is moſt licentious,
boaſting much of the wrong,
Which they haue done to ſimple men,
and euer pride among.

9 The heauens and the liuing Lord,
they ſpare not to blaſpheme:
And prate they do on worldly goods,
no wight they do eſteeme.
10 The people of God oft times turne
to ſee their proſprous ſtate: (backe,
And almoſt drinke the ſelfe ſame cup,
and follow the ſame rate.

The ſecond part.

11 How can it be, that God (ſay they)
ſhould know or vnderſtand
Theſe worldly things, ſith wicked men
be Lords of ſea and land?
12 For we may ſee how wicked men
in riches ſtill increaſe:
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and liue in reſt and peace.

13 Then

13 Then why do I from wickedneſſe
my fantaſie refraine:
And waſh my hands with innocents,
and cleanſe my heart in vaine?
14 And ſuffer ſcourges euery day,
as ſubiect to all blame:
And euery morning from my youth
ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame?

15 And I had almoſt ſaid as they,
miſliking mine eſtate:
But that I ſhould thy children iudge,
as folke vnfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter vnderſtand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand.

17 Vntill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I vnderſtood right perfectly
the end of all theſe men.
18 And namely how thou ſetteſt them
vpon a ſlippery place:
And at thy pleaſure and thy will,
thou doeſt them all deface.

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight
to ſee how ſuddenly
They are deſtroid, diſpatcht, conſum'd,
and dead ſo horribly.
20 Much like a dreame when one awakes,
ſo ſhall their wealth decay:
Their famous name in all mens ſight,
ſhall ebbe and paſſe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieued then,
my mind was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet neuertheleſſe by my right hand,
thou holdſt me alwaies faſt:
24 And with thy counſell doeſt me guide
to glory at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh,
but thee in heauen aboue:
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can loue.
26 My fleſh and eke my heart doth faile,
but God doth faile me neuer:
For of my health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for euer.

27 And lo, all ſuch as thee forſake,
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing,
ſauing in thee alone.
28 Therefore I will draw neare to God,
and euer with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
thy wonders I will tell.

PSAL. LXXIIII. I. H.

WHy art thou Lord ſo long from vs,
in all this danger deepe?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine owne paſture ſheepe?
2 Lord call thy people to thy thought,
which haue bene thine ſo long:
The which thou haſt redeemd and bought
from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

3 Haue mind therefore and thinke vpon,
remember it full well:
Thy pleaſant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou waſt wont to dwell.
4 Lift vp thy foote and come in haſte,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleaſure rob and waſte,
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roare O God:
They ſet as ſignes on euery wall,
their banners ſplaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew downe trees,
that on the hils do grow:
So ſhine the bils and ſwords of theſe,
within thy temple now.

7 The ſeeling ſawd, the carued boords,
the goodly grauen ſtones,
With axes, hammers, bils and ſwords,
they beate them downe at once.
8 Thy places they conſume with flame,
and eke in all this toile,
The houſe appointed to thy Name,
they raze downe to the ſoile.

9 And thus they ſay within their heart,
diſpatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they vp in euery place,
Gods houſes through the land.
10 Yet thou no ſigne of helpe doeſt ſend,
our Prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague ſhall end,
among vs there is none.

(ſhame,
11 When wilt thou Lord once end this
and ceaſſe thine enemies ſtrong?
Shall they alwaies blaſpheme thy Name,
and raile on thee ſo long?
12 Why doeſt thou draw thy hand aback
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh plucke it out, and be not ſlacke,
to giue thy foes a rap.

The ſecond part.

13 O God that art our King and Lord,
and euermore haſt bene:
Yea thy good grace throughout the world
for our good helpe hath ſeene.
14 The ſeas that are ſo deepe and dead,
thy might did make them drie:

And thou didſt breake the Serpents head
that he therein did die.

15 Yea thou didſt break the head ſo great
of Whales that are ſo fell:
And gau'ſt them to the folke to eate,
that in the deſerts dwell.
16 Thou mad'ſt a ſpring with ſtreames to
from rocke both hard and hie: (riſe
And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
deepe riuers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou ſetſt to ſerue vs with their ſhine,
the Moone and eke the Sunne.
18 Thou didſt appoint the ends & coaſts
of all the earth about:
Both Sommer heate and Winter froſts,
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Thinke on, O Lord, no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the fooliſh folke are ſet
to raile vpon thy Name.
20 O let no cruell beaſts deuoure
the Turtle that is true:
Forget not alwaies in thy power,
the poore that much do rue.

21 Regard thy couenant, and behold
thy foes poſſeſſe the land:
All ſad and darke, forworne and old,
our realme as now doth ſtand.
22 Let not the ſimple go away,
nor yet returne with ſhame:
Put let the poore and needie aye
giue praiſe vnto thy Name.

23 Riſe Lord, let be by thee maintaind
the cauſe that is thine owne:
Remember how that thou blaſphemd
art by the fooliſh one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the preſumption hie,
Is more and more increaſt of thoſe
that hate thee ſpitefully.

PSAL. LXXV. N.

VNto thee God will we giue thankes,
we will giue thankes to thee:
Sith thy Name is ſo neare, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will vprightly iudge, when get
conuenient time I may:
The earth is weake, and all therein,
but I her pillars ſtay.

3 I did to the mad people ſay,
deale not ſo furiouſly:
And vnto the vngodly ones,
ſet not your hornes ſo hie.
4 I ſaid vnto them, ſet not vp
your raiſed hornes on hie:
And ſee that you do with ſtiffe necke,
not ſpeake preſumptuouſly.

5 For neither from the Eaſterne parts,
nor from the Weſterne ſide:
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe,
protection doth proceed.
6 For why, the Lord our God he is
the righteous Iudge alone:
He putteth downe the one, and ſets
another in the throne.

7 For why, a cup of mightie wine,
is in the hand of God:
And all the mightie wine therein,
himſelfe doth powre abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs,
that do remaine of it,
The wicked of the eath ſhall drinke,
and ſucke them euery whit.

9 But I will talke of God, I ſay,
of Iacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſſe to celebrate
his praiſe for euermore.
10 In ſunder breake the hornes of all
vngodly men will I:
But then the hornes of righteous men,
ſhall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
all glorie be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be euermore.

PSAL. LXXVI. I.H.

TO all that now in Iurie dwell,
the Lord is clearly knowne:
His Name is great in Iſrael,
a people of his owne.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pitcht,
to tarrie there a ſpace:
In Sion eke he doth delight,
to make his dwelling place.

3 And there he brake both ſhaft & bow,
the ſword, the ſpeare, and ſhield:
And brake the ray to ouerthrow
in battell on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Then in the ſtrongeſt of the world,
that rob on mountaines hie.

5 But now the proud are ſpoild through
and they are falne on ſleepe: (thee,
Through men of warre no helpe can be,
themſelues they could not keepe.
6 At thy rebuke, O Iacobs God,
when thou doeſt them reprone:
As halfe on ſleepe their chariots ſtood,
no horſemen once did moue.

7 For

7 For thou art dreadfull Lord indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy ſight, and doth not dreed
when thou art in thy wrath? (heard
8 When thou doeſt make thy iudgements
from heauen through the ground:
Then all the earth full ſore afraid,
in ſilence ſhall be found.

9 And that whē thou O Lord doeſt ſtand
in iudgement for to ſpeake:
To ſaue th'afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weake.
10 The furie that in man doth raigne,
ſhall turne vnto thy praiſe:
Hereafter Lord do thou reſtraine
their wrath and threats alwaies.

11 Make vowes, & pay them to our God,
ye folke that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull ſure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from Princes great of birth:
And full of terror is his ſight,
to all that dwell on earth.

PSAL. LXXVII. I.H.

I With my voice to God do crie,
with heart and heartie cheare:
My voice to God I lift on hie,
and he my ſuite doth heare.
2 In time of griefe I ſought to God,
by night no reſt I tooke:
But ſtretcht my hands to him abroad,
my ſoule comfort forſooke.

3 When I to thinke on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I ſpake, but could not make an end,
my breath was ſtopt ſo ſore.
4 Thou held'ſt mine eies alwaies frō reſt,
that I therewith did wake:
With feare I am ſo ſore oppreſt,
my ſpeech doth me forſake.

5 The daies of old in mind I caſt,
and oft did thinke vpon
The times and ages that are paſt
full many yeares agone.
6 By night my ſongs I call to mind,
once made thy praiſe to ſhew:
And with my heart much talke I find,
my ſpirits do ſearch to know.

7 Will God, ſaid I, at once for all,
caſt off his people thus:
So that henceforth no time he ſhall
be friendly vnto vs?
8 What? is his goodneſſe cleane decaid,
for euer and a day?
Or is his promiſe now delaid?
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or ſhall his wrath increaſe ſo hote,
his mercies to withhold?
10 At laſt I ſaid, my weakneſſe is
the cauſe of this miſtruſt:
Gods mightie hand can helpe all this,
and change it when he luſt.

The ſecond part.

11 I will regard and thinke vpon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders paſt and gone,
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his workes I will declare,
and what he did deuiſe:
To tell his facts I will not ſpare,
and eke his counſell wiſe.

13 Thy workes (O Lord) are all vpright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath ſtrength to match ỹ might
of thee O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God that doeſt forth ſhew
thy wonders euery houre:
And ſo doeſt make thy people know
thy vertue and thy power.

15 And thine owne folk thou doſt defend
with ſtrength and ſtretched arme:
The ſonnes of Iacob that deſcend,
and Ioſephs ſeed from harme.
16 The waters Lord perceiued thee,
the waters ſaw thee well:
And they for feare away did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thicke and
did raine full plenteouſly: (o lacke,
The thunder in the aire did cracke,
thy ſhafts abroad did flie.
18 Thy thunder in the aire was heard,
thy lightning from aboue,
With flaſhes great, made men afraid,
the earth did quake and moue.

19 Thy wayes within the ſea do lie,
thy paths in waters deepe:
Yet none can there thy ſteps eſpie,
nor know thy paths to keepe.
20 Thou ledſt thy folke vpon the land,
as ſheepe on euery ſide.
Through Moſes & through Aarons hand,
thou didſt them ſafely guide.

PSAL. LXXVII. I.H.

ATtend my people to my law,
and to my words incline:
2 My mouth ſhal ſpeake ſtrange parables
and ſentences diuine.
3 Which we our ſelues haue heard and
euen of our fathers old: (learnd

And which for our inſtruction,
our fathers haue vs told.

4 Becauſe we ſhould not keepe it cloſe
from them that ſhould come after:
Who ſhould Gods power to their race
and all his works of wonder. (praiſe
5 To Iacob he commandment gaue,
how Iſrael ſhould liue:
Willing our fathers ſhould the ſame
vnto their children giue.

6 That they and their poſteritie,
that were not ſprung vp tho,
Should haue the knowledge of the law,
and teach their ſeed alſo.
7 That they might haue the better hope
in God that is aboue:
And not forget to keepe his lawes,
and his precepts in loue.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods ſight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim,
their neighbours for to ſpoile?
Shooting their darts the day of warre,
and yet they tooke the foile.

10 For why, they did not keep with God
the couenant that was made:
Nor yet would walk nor leade their liues
according to his trade.
11 But put into oblimon
his counſell and his will:
And all his workes moſt magnifique,
which he declared ſtill.

The ſecond part.

12 What wonders to our forefathers,
did he himſelfe diſcloſe
In Egypt land, within the field
that called is Thaneos?
13 He did deuide and cut the ſea,
that they might paſſe at once:
And made the waters ſtand as ſtill,
as doth an heape of ſtones.

14 He led them ſecret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when darke it was,
with fire he gaue them light.
15 He brake the rockes in wilderneſſe,
and gaue the people drinke,
As plentifull as when the deepes
do flow vp to the brinke.

16 He drew out riuers out of rockes,
that were both hie and hard,
Of ſuch abundance, that no ſtouds
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this, againſt the Lord
their ſinne they did increaſe:
And ſtirred him that is moſt high,
to wrath in wilderneſſe.

18 They tempted him within their hearts
like people of miſtruſt:
Requiring ſuch a kind of meate,
as ſerued to their luſt.
19 Saying with murmuration,
in their vnfaithfulneſſe:
What? can this God prepare for vs
a feaſt in wilderneſſe?

20 Behold he ſtrake the ſtony rockes,
and ſtouds forthwith did flow:
But can he now giue to his folke
both bread and fleſh alſo?
21 Whē God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Iacob and his ſeed:
So did his indignation,
on Iſrael proceed.

The third part.

22 Becauſe they did not faithfully
beleeue, and hope that he
Could alwaies helpe and ſuccour them
in their neceſſitie.
23 Wherfore he did cōmand the clouds,
forthwith they brake in ſunder:
24 And raind downe Manna for them to
a food of mickle wonder. (eate,

25 When earthly men with Angels food,
were fed at their requeſt:
26 He bad the Eaſt wind blow away,
and brought in the Southweſt.
27 And raind down fleſh as thick as duſt,
and fowle as thicke as ſand:
28 Which he did caſt amidſt the place,
where all their tents did ſtand.

29 Then did they eate exceedingly,
and all men had their fils:
Yet more and more they did deſire,
to ſerue their luſts and wils.
30 But as the meate was in their mouthes,
his wrath vpon them fell:
31 And ſlue the flower of all their youth,
and choiſe of Iſrael.

32 Yet ſell they to their wonted ſinne,
and ſtill they did him grieue:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeue.
33 Their dayes therefore he ſhortened,
and made their honour vaine:
Their yeares did waſte and paſſe away,
with terror and with paine.

34 But euer when he plagued them,
they ſought him by and by:
35 Remēbring that he was their ſtrength
their helpe and God moſt hie.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but
and flatter with the Lord: (gloſe,

And

And with their tongues and in their harts
dissembled euery word.

The fourth part.

37 For why, their hearts were nothing
to him nor to his trade: (bent
Nor yet to keepe or to performe
the couenant that was made.
38 Yet was he ſtill ſo mercifull,
when they deſeru'd to die:
That he forgaue them their miſdeeds,
and would not them deſtroy.

Yea many a time he turnd his wrath,
and did himſelfe aduiſe:
And would not ſuffer all his whole
diſpleaſure to ariſe.
39 Conſidering that they were but fleſh,
and euen as a wind,
That paſſeth away, and cannot well
returne by his owne kind.

40 How oftentimes in wilderneſſe
did they the Lord prouoke:
How did they moue and ſtirre the Lord,
to plague them with his ſtroke?
41 Yet did they turne againe to ſinne,
and tempted God eftſoone:
Preſcribing to the holy Lord,
what things they would haue done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day when he
Deliuered them out of the hands
of their fierce enemie.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles,
(as they themſelues beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power
their waters into bloud:
That no man might receiue his drinke,
at riuer nor at floud.
45 Nor how he ſent them ſwarms of flies
which did them ſore annoy:
And fild their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land deſtroy.

The fifth part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruites
vnto the Caterpiller:
And all the labour of their hands,
he gaue to the Graſhopper.
47 With haileſtones he deſtroid their vines
ſo that they were all loſt:
And not ſo much as wilde ſigtrees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with haileſtones once againe,
the Lord their cattell ſmote:
And all their flockes and heards likewiſe
with thunderbolts full hote.
49 He caſt vpon them in his ire,
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath, and euill ſpirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gaue vnto the peſtilence,
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt borne all,
that vp in Egypt came:
And all the chiefe of men and beaſts,
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his owne deare folke,
he did preſerue and keepe:
And caried them through wilderneſſe,
euen like a flocke of ſheepe.
53 Without all feare both ſafe and ſound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of ſeas,
were ouerwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his owne holy land:
Euen to the mount which he had got
by his ſtrong arme and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folke,
and did their land deuide:
And in their tents he ſet the tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this, their God moſt high
they ſtird and tempted ſtill:
And would not keepe his teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned backe,
euen ſo they went aſtray:
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away.

The ſixt part.

58 And grieu'd him with their hill altars,
with offrings and with fire:
And with their idols vehemently,
prouoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began againe,
to kindle in his breaſt:
The naughtineſſe of Iſrael,
he did ſo much deteſt.

60 Then he forſooke the tabernacle
of Silo, where he was
Right conuerſant with earthly men,
euen as his dwelling place.
61 Then ſuffered he his might and power
in bondage for to ſtand:
And gaue the honour of his Arke
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the ſword,
wroth with his heritage:

63 The yong mẽ were deuourd with fire,
maides had no mariage.
64 And with the ſword the Prieſts alſo
did periſh euery one:
And not a widow left aliue,
their death for to bemoue.

65 And then the Lord began to wake,
like one that ſlept a time:
And like a valiant man of warre,
refreſhed after wine.
66 With Emrods in the hinder parts,
he ſtrake his enemies all:
And put them then vnto a ſhame
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Ioſeph did refuſe:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wiſe chuſe.
68 But choſe the tribe of Iehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Euen the noble mount Sion,
which he did loue ſo well.

69 Whereas he did his Temple build,
both ſumptuouſly and ſure:
Like as the earth which he hath made,
for euer to endure.
70 Then choſe he Dauid him to ſerue,
his people for to keepe:
Whom he tooke vp, and brought away
euen from the folds of ſheepe.

71 As he did follow the Ewes with yong,
the Lord did him aduance,
To feed his people Iſrael,
and his inheritance.
72 Then Dauid with a faithfull heart,
his flocke and charge did feed:
And prudently with all his power,
did gouerne them indeed.

PSAL. LXXIX. I H.

O God the Gentiles do inuade
thine heritage to ſpoile:
Ieruſalem an heape is made,
thy Temple they defoile.
2 The bodies of thy Saints moſt deare,
abroad to birds they caſt:
The fleſh of them that do thee feare,
the beaſts deuoure and waſte.

3 Their bloud throughout Ieruſalem,
as water ſpilt they haue:
So that there is not one of them,
to lay their dead in graue.
4 Thus are we made a mocking ſtocke,
almoſt the world throughout:
The enemies at vs ieſt and mocke,
which dwell our coaſts about.

5 Wilt thou (O Lord) thus in thine ire,
againſt vs euer fume?
And ſhew thy wrath as hote as fire,
thy folke for to conſume?
6 Vpon thoſe people powre the ſame,
which did thee neuer know:
All realmes which call not on thy Name,
conſume and ouerthrow.

7 For they haue got the vpper hand,
and Iacobs ſeed deſtroid:
His habitation and his land
they haue left waſte and voide.
8 Beare not in mind our former faults,
with ſpeed ſome pitie ſhow:
And aide vs Lord in all aſſaults,
for we are weake and low.

The ſecond part.

9 O God that giueſt all health and grace,
on vs declare the ſame:
Weigh not our workes, our ſinnes deface,
for honour of thy Name.
10 Why ſhall the wicked ſtill alway,
to vs as people dumbe,
In thy reproach reioyce and ſay,
where is their God become?

Require, O Lord as thou ſeeſt good,
before our eies in ſight,
Of all theſe folke thy ſeruants bloud,
which they ſpilt in deſpight.
21 Receiue into thy ſight in haſte,
the clamors, griefe and wrong,
Of ſuch as are in priſon caſt,
ſuſtaining irons ſtrong.

Thy force and ſtrength to celebrate,
Lord ſet them out of band:
Which vnto death are deſtinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations which haue bene ſo bold,
as to blaſpheme thy Name:
Into their laps with ſeuen fold,
repay againe the ſame.

13 So we thy folke and paſture ſheepe,
will praiſe thee euermore:
And teach all nations for to keepe
for thee like praiſe in ſtore.

PSAL. LXXX. I.H.

THou Heard that Iſrael doeſt keepe,
giue eare and take good heed:
Which leadeſt Ioſeph like a ſheepe,
and doeſt him watch and feed.
2 Thou Lord, I ſay, whoſe ſeate is ſet
on Cherubins moſt bright:
Shew forth thy ſelfe, and do not let,
ſend downe thy beames of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Beniamin,
Manaſſes eke likewiſe:

To

To ſhew thy power do thou begin,
come, helpe vs Lord, ariſe.
4 Direct our hearts vnto thy grace,
conuert vs Lord to thee:
Shew vs the brightneſſe of thy face,
and then full ſafe are we.

5 Lord God of hoaſts of Iſrael,
how long wilt thou I ſay,
Againſt thy folke in anger ſwell,
and wilt not heare them pray?
6 Thou doſt them feed with ſorows deep,
their bread with teares they eate:
And drinke the teares that they do weepe,
in meaſure full and great.

7 Thou haſt vs made a very ſtriſe,
to thoſe that dwell about:
And that our foes do loue alſe,
they laugh and ieſt it out.
8 O take vs Lord vnto thy grace,
conuert our minds to thee:
Shew forth to vs thy ioyfull face,
and we full ſafe ſhall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well,
thou broughtſt a vine full deare:
The heathen folke thou didſt expell,
and thou didſt plant it there.
10 Thou didſt prepare for it a place,
and ſet her rootes full faſt:
That it did grow and ſpring apace,
and fild the land at laſt.

The ſecond part.

11 The hils were couered round about
with ſhade that from it came:
And eke the Cedars high and ſtout,
with branches of the ſame.
12 Why then didſt thou her wal deſtroy?
her hedge pluckt vp thou haſt:
That all the folke that paſſe thereby,
thy vine may ſpoile and waſte.

13 The Boare out of the wood ſo wilde,
doth dig and roote it out:
The furious beaſts out of the field,
deuoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hoaſts returne againe
from heauen looke betime:
Behold, and with thy helpe ſuſtaine
this poore vineyard of thine.

15 Thy plant, I ſay, thine Iſrael,
whom thy right hand hath ſet:
The ſame which thou didſt loue ſo well,
O Lord do not forget.
16 They lop and cut it downe apace,
they burne it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face,
we periſh in thine ire.

17 Let thy right hand be with them now
whom thou haſt kept ſo long:
And with the ſonne of man, whom thou
to thee haſt made ſo ſtrong.
18 And ſo when thou haſt ſet vs free,
and ſaued vs from ſhame:
Then will we neuer fall from thee,
but call vpon thy Name.

19 O Lord of hoaſts through thy good grace,
conuert vs vnto thee:
Behold vs with a pleaſant face,
and then full ſafe are we.

PSAL. LXXXI. I.H.

BE light and glad, in God reioyce,
which is our ſtrength and ſtay:
Be ioyfull and lift vp your voice,
to Iacobs God, I ſay.
2 Prepare your inſtruments moſt meete,
ſome ioyfull Pſalme to ſing:
Strike vp with Harpe and Lute ſo ſweete,
on euery pleaſant ſtring.

3 Blow as it were in the new Moone,
with trumpets of the beſt:
As it is vſed to be done,
at any ſolemne feaſt.
4 For this is vnto Iſrael,
a ſtatute and a trade:
A law that muſt be kept full well,
which Iacobs God hath made.

5 This clauſe with Ioſeph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came:
That as a witneſſe all his ſeed
ſhould ſtill obſerue the ſame.
6 When God, I ſay, had ſo prepar'd,
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the ſpeech which he had heard,
he did not vnderſtand.

7 I from his ſhoulders tooke (ſaith he)
the burthen cleane away:
And from the fornace quit him free,
from burning bricke of clay.
8 When thou in griefe didſt crie and call
I holpe thee by and by:
And I did anſwer thee withall,
in thunder ſecretly.

9 Yea at the waters of diſcord,
I did thee tempt and proue:
Whereas the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with mutt'ring thou didſt moue.
10 Heare O my folke, O Iſrael,
and I aſſure it thee:
Regard and marke my words full well,
if thou wilt cleane to me.

The ſecond part.

11 Thou ſhalt no god in thee reſerue
of any land abroad:

Nor

Nor in no wiſe to bow or ſerue
a ſtrange or forren God.
12 I am the Lord thy God,and I
from Egypt ſet thee free:
Then aſke of me abundantly,
and I will giue it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice when that I ſpake:
Nor Iſrael would not obey,
but did me quite forſake.
14 Then did I leaue them to their will,
in hardneſſe of their heart:
To walke in their owne counſels ſtill,
themſelues they might peruert.

15 O that my people would haue heard
the words that I did ſay:
And eke that Iſrael would regard
to walke within my way.
16 How ſoon wold I confound their foes
and bring them downe full low:
And turne my hand vpon all thoſe
that would them ouerthrow?

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as ſlaues ſhould ſeeke him till:
But of his folke the time and age
ſhould flouriſh euer ſtill.
18 I would haue fed them with the crop,
and fineſt of the wheate:
And made the rocke with honey drop,
that they their fils ſhould eate.

PSAL. LXXXII. I.H.

AMid the preaſſe with men of might,
the Lord himſelfe doth ſtand,
To pleade the cauſe of truth and right,
with Iudges of the land.
2 How long (ſaid he) will you proceed,
falſe iudgement to award:
And haue reſpect for loue of meed,
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of dne, you ſhould defend
the fatherleſſe and weake:
And when the poore man doth contend,
in iudgement iuſtly ſpeake.
4 If ye be wiſe,defend the cauſe
of poore men in their right:
And rid the needy from the clawes
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learne,
in vaine to them I talke:
They will not ſee or ought diſcerne,
but ſtill in darkneſſe walke.
6 For lo euen now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought:
And likewiſe lawes both all and ſome,
for gaine are ſold and bought.

I had decreed it in my ſight,
as gods to take you all:
And children to the moſt of might,
for loue I did you call.
7 But notwithſtanding ye ſhall die
as men,and ſo decay:
O tyrants I ſhall you deſtroy,
and plucke you cleane away.

8 Vp Lord,& let thy ſtrength be known,
and iudge the world with might:
For why,all nations are thine owne,
to take them as thy right.

PSAL. LXXXIII. I.H.

DO not (O God)reſraine thy tongue,
in ſilence do not ſtay:
Withhold not (Lord) thy ſelfe ſo long,
nor make no more delay.
2 For why,behold my foes and ſee,
how they do rage and crie:
And thoſe that beare an hate to thee,
hold vp their heads on hie.

3 Againſt thy folke they vſe deceit,
and craftly they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counſell doth conſpire.
4 Come on,ſaid they,let vs expell,
and plucke theſe folke away:
So that the name of Iſrael
may vtterly decay.

5 They all conſpire within their heart,
how they may thee withſtand:
Againſt the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Iſmaelites alſo:
The Hagarens and Moabites,
with diuers other mo.

7 Gebal,with Ammon,and likewiſe
doth Amalec conſpire:
The Philiſtims againſt thee riſe,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Aſhur eke is well apaid,
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aide
to Lots poſteritie.

9 As thou didſt to the Madianites,
ſo ſerue them Lord each one:
As to Siſer and to Iabin,
beſide the brooke Kiſon.
10 When thou in Endor didſt deſtroy,
and waſte them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open ſight.

The ſecond part.

11 Make them now and their Lords alike Zeb and Oreb than: (peare,

As

As Zeba and Zalmana were,
the kings of Madian.
12 Which ſaid, let vs throughout the land
in all the coaſts abroad,
Poſſeſſe and take into our hand,
the faire houſes of God.

13 Turne them O God with ſtormes as faſt,
as wheels that haue no ſtay:
Or like the chaffe which men do caſt,
with winds to flie away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume,
the mightie forreſts ſpils:
And as the flame doth quite conſume
the mountaines and the hils.

15 So let the tempeſt of thy wrath,
vpon their necks be laid:
And of thy ſtormy wind and ſhowre,
Lord make them all afraid.
16 Lord bring them all, I thee deſire,
to ſuch rebuke and ſhame:
That it may cauſe them to enquire,
and learne to ſeeke thy Name.

17 And let them euermore daily,
to ſhame and ſlander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie,
to periſh eke withall.
18 That they may know and feele ful wel
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doeſt excell,
and reigne throughout the world.

PSAL. LXXXIIII. I.H.

HOw pleaſant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hoaſts to me?
The Tabernacles of thy grace,
how pleaſant Lord they be?
2 My ſoule doth long full ſore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth luſt, my fleſh alſo,
in thee the liuing God.

3 The ſparrowes find a roome to reſt,
and ſaue themſelues from wrong:
And eke the ſwallow hath a neſt,
wherein to keepe her yong.
4 Theſe birds full nigh thine altar may
haue place to ſit and ſing:
O Lord of hoaſts, thou art I ſay,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be bleſſed that may dwell
within thy houſe alwaies:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and euer giue thee praiſe.
6 Yea happie ſure likewiſe are they,
whoſe ſtay and ſtrength thou art:
Which to thy houſe do mind the way,
and ſeeke it in their heart.

As they go through the vale of teares,
they dig vp fountaines ſtill:
That as a ſpring it all appeares,
and thou their pits doeſt fill.
7 Frō ſtrength to ſtrength they walk ful faſt,
no faintneſſe there ſhall be:
And ſo the God of Gods at laſt,
in Sion they do ſee.

8 O Lord of hoaſts to me giue heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Iacobs God, I ſay.
9 O Lord our ſhield, of thy good grace,
regard, and ſo draw neare:
Regard, I ſay, behold the face
of thine annointed deare.

10 For why, within thy courts one day
is better to abide,
Then other where to keepe or ſtay
a thouſand dayes beſide.
Much rather would I keepe a doore
within the houſe of God,
Then in the tents of wickedneſſe
to ſettle mine abode.

11 For God the Lord, light and defence,
will grace and worſhip giue:
And no good thing ſhall he withhold
from them that purely liue.
12 O Lord of hoaſts, that man is bleſt,
and happie ſure is he,
That is perſwaded in his breſt,
to truſt all times in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV. I.H.

THou haſt bene mercifull indeed,
O Lord vnto thy land:
For thou reſtoreddſt Iacobs ſeed,
from thraldome out of band.
2 The wicked waies that they were in,
thou didſt them cleane remit:
And thou didſt hide thy peoples ſinne,
full cloſe thou couereddſt it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didſt aſſwage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And ſo didſt turne thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health, do now conuert
thy people vnto thee:
Put all thy wrath from vs apart,
and angrie ceaſſe to be.

5 Why, ſhall thine anger neuer end,
but ſtill proceed on vs?
And ſhall thy wrath it ſelfe extend,
vpon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turne therefore,
and quicken vs, that we
And all thy folke may euermore
be glad and ioy in thee?

7 O Lord on vs do thou declare
thy goodneſſe to our wealth:
Shew forth to vs, and do not ſpare,
thine aide and ſauing health.
8 I will hearke what God ſaith, for he
ſpeakes to his people peace:
And to his Saints, that neuer they
returne to fooliſhneſſe.

9 For why, his helpe is ſtill at hand,
to ſuch as do him feare:
Whereby great glorie in our land
ſhall dwell and flouriſh there.
10 For truth and mercie there ſhall meete
in one to take their place:
And peace and iuſtice with kiſſe greete,
and there they ſhall embrace.

11 As truth from earth ſhall ſpring apace
and flouriſh pleaſantly:
So righteouſneſſe ſhall ſhew her face,
and looke from heauen hie.
12 Yea God himſelfe doth take in hand
to giue vs each good thing:
And through the coaſts of all the land,
the earth her fruites ſhall bring.

13 Before his face ſhall iuſtice go,
much like a guide or ſtay:
He ſhall direct his ſteps alſo,
and keepe them in the way.

PSAL. LXXXVI. I.H.

LOrd bow thine eare to my requeſt,
and heare me by and by:
With grieuous paine and griefe oppreſt,
full poore and weake am I.
2 Preſerue my ſoule, becauſe my waies
and doings holy be:
And ſaue thy ſeruant O my Lord,
that puts his truſt in thee.

3 Thy mercie Lord on me expreſſe,
defend me eke withall,
For through the day I do not ceaſſe,
on thee to crie and call.
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy ſeruants ſoule,
that now with paine is pin'd:
For vnto thee (Lord) I extoll,
and lift my ſoule and mind.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercie plentifull,
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewiſe when I do pray,
regard and giue an eare:
Marke well the words that I do ſay,
and all my prayers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me moue,
to thee I do complaine:
For why, I know and well do proue,
thou anſwereſt me againe.
8 Among the gods, O Lord is none,
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not bene heard.

The ſecond part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all,
which thou didſt make and frame,
Before thy face on knees will fall,
and glorifie thy Name.
10 For why, thou art ſo much of might,
all power is thine owne:
Thou worke ſt wonders ſtill in ſight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me Lord thy way, and I
ſhall in thy truth proceed:
O ioyne my heart to thee ſo nie,
that I thy Name may dreed.
12 To thee my God will I giue praiſe,
with all my heart O Lord:
And glorifie thy Name alwaies,
for euer through the world.

13 For why, thy mercie ſhewd to me,
is great, and doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt my ſoule at libertie,
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord the proud againſt me riſe,
and heapes of men of might:
They ſeeke my ſoule, and in no wiſe
will haue thee in their ſight.

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meeke,
full ſlacke and ſlow to wrath:
Thy goodneſſe is full great, and eke
thy truth no meaſure hath.
16 O turne to me and mercie grant,
thy ſtrength to me apply:
O helpe and ſaue thine owne ſeruant,
thy handmaids ſonne am I.

17 On me ſome ſigne of fauour ſhew,
that all my foes may ſee,
And be aſham'd, becauſe (Lord) thou
doeſt helpe and comfort me.

PSAL. LXXXVII. I.H.

THat Citie ſhall full well endure,
her groundworke ſtill doth ſtay
Vpon the holy hils full ſure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loues the gates of Sion beſt,
his grace doth there abide:
He loues them more then all the reſt
of Iacobs tents beſide.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion and abroad:
Great things, I ſay, are ſaid of thee,
thou Citie of our God.

4 On Rahab I will caſt an eye,
and beare in mind the ſame:
And Babylon ſhall eke apply,
and learne to know thy Name.

5 Lo Paleſtine and Tyre alſo,
with Ethiope likewiſe,
A people old full long ago
were borne and there did riſe.
6 Of Sion they ſhall ſay abroad,
that diuers men of fame,
Haue there ſprong vp, and the high God
hath founded laſt the ſame.

7 In their records to them it ſhall
through Gods deuice appeare,
Of Sion that the chiefe of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpetters with ſuch as ſing,
there in great plentie be:
My fountaines and my pleaſant ſprings,
are compaſt all in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII. I.H.

LOrd God of health, the hope and ſtay,
thou art alone to me:
I call and crie throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer ſoone aſcend,
vnto thy ſight on hie:
Incline thine eare, O Lord attend,
and hearken to my crie.

3 For why, with woe my heart is fild,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almoſt doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am eſteemd as one of them,
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among thoſe men,
that haue no ſtrength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remaine:
It were more eaſe for me to be
with them the which are ſlaine.
6 As thoſe that be in graue I ſay,
whom thou haſt cleane forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regardſt them not.

7 Yea like to one ſhut vp full ſure,
within the lower pit:
In places darke and all obſcure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewiſe,
full ſore on me doth lie:
And all thy ſtormes againſt me riſe,
my ſoule to vexe and trie.

9 Thou putſt my friends far off from me
and mak'ſt them hate me ſore:
I am ſhut vp in priſon faſt,
and can come forth no more. (woe,
10 My ſight doth faint through griefe &
I call to thee O God:
Throughout the day my hands alſo,
to thee I ſtretch abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 Doeſt thou vnto the dead declare
thy wondrous workes of fame?
Shall dead to life againe repaire,
and praiſe thee for the ſame?
12 Or ſhall thy louing kindneſſe Lord,
be preached in the graue:
Or ſhall with them that are deſtroyd,
thy truth her honour haue?

13 Shall they that lie in darke full low,
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there ſhall they thy iuſtice know,
where all things are forgot?
14 But I O Lord to thee alwaies
do crie and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day,
ſhall come before thy face.

15 Why doeſt thou Lord abhorre my
in griefe that ſeeketh thee? (ſoule,
And now O Lord why doeſt thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflict as dying ſtill,
from youth this many a yeare:
The terrors which do vexe me ill,
with troubled mind I beare.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage,
full ſore vpon me fall:
Thy terrors eke do not aſſwage,
but me ſuppreſſe withall.
18 All day they compaſſe me about,
as water at the tide:
And all at once with ſtreames full ſtout,
beſet me on each ſide.

19 Thou ſetteſt farre from me my friends,
and louers euery one:
Yea and my old acquaintance all,
out of my ſight are gone.

PSAL. LXXXIX. I.H.

TO ſing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue ſhall neuer ſpare:
And with my mouth from age to age,
thy truth I will declare.
2 For I haue ſaid that mercie ſhall
for euermore remaine:
In that thou doeſt the heauens ſtay,
thy truth appeareth plaine.

3 To mine elect, ſaith God, I made
a couenant and beheſt:
My ſeruant David to perſwade,
I ſwore and did proteſt.

4 Thy

4 Thy ſeed for euer I will ſtay,
and ſtabliſh it full faſt:
And ſtill vphold thy throne alway
from age to age to laſt.

5 The heauens ſhew with ioy and mirth,
thy wondrous workes O Lord:
Thy Saints within thy Church on earth,
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then,
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the ſonnes of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in aſſembly of the Saints,
is greatly to be drad:
And ouer all that dweil about,
in terror to he had.
8 Lord God of hoaſts, in all the world,
what one is like to thee?
On euery ſide moſt mighty Lord,
thy truth is ſeene to be.

9 The raging ſea by thine aduiſe,
thou ruleſt at thy will:
And when the waues thereof ariſe,
thou makeſt them calme and ſtill.
10 And Egypt Lord thou haſt ſubdude,
and thou haſt it deſtroid:
Yea thou thy foes with mighty arme
haſt ſcattred all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 The heauens are thine, and ſtill haue (bene,
likewiſe the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein,
thou foundedſt with thy hand.
12 Both North and South, with Eaſt & (Weſt,
thy ſelfe didſt make & frame:
Both Tabor mount and eke Hermon,
reioyce and praiſe thy Name.

13 Thine arme is ſtrong & full of power
all might therein doth lie:
The ſtrength of thy right hand each houre
thou lifteſt vp on hie.
14 In righteouſneſſe and equitie,
thou haſt thy ſeate and place:
Mercie and truth are ſtill with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folke is bleſt that knoweth a-(right,
thy preſent power O God:
For in the fauour of thy ſight,
they walke full ſafe abroad.
16 For ith thy Name throughout the day
they ioy and much reioyce:
And through thy righteouſnes haue they
a pleaſant fame and noiſe.

17 For why their glory, ſtrength, and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodneſſe eke that hath vs ſtaid,
ſhall lift our horne on hie.

18 Our ſtrength that doth defend vs well
the Lord to vs doth bring:
The holy one of Iſrael,
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometimes thy will vnto thy Saints,
in viſions thou didſt ſhow:
And thus then didſt thou ſay to them,
thy mind to make them know.
20 A man of might I haue erect,
your king and guide to be:
And ſet him vp whom I elect,
among the folke to me.

The third part.

21 My ſeruant Dauid I appoint,
whom I haue ſearched out:
And with my holy oyle annoint
him king of all the rout.
22 For why, my hand is ready ſtill,
with him for to remaine:
And with my arme alſo I will
him ſtrengthen and ſuſtaine.

23 The enemies ſhall not him oppreſſe,
they ſhall him not deuoure:
Ne yet the ſonnes of wickednеſſe,
ſhall haue of him no power.
24 His foes likewiſe I will deſtroy,
before his face in fight:
And thoſe that hate him I will plague,
and ſtrike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercie eke withall,
ſhall ſtill vpon him lie:
And in my Name his horne eke ſhall
be lifted vp on hie.
26 His kingdome I will ſet to be
vpon the ſea and land:
And eke the running flouds ſhall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He ſhall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus ſhall ſay:
My Father and my God thou art,
my rocke of health and ſtay.
28 As my firſt borne I will him take,
of all on earth that ſprings:
His might and honour I will make,
aboue all earthly kings.

29 My mercie ſhall he with him ſtill,
as I my ſelfe haue told:
My faithfull couenant to fulfil,
my mercie I will hold.
30 And eke his ſeede will I ſuſtaine,
for euer ſtrong and ſure:
So that his ſeate ſhall ſtill remaine,
while heauen doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his ſonnes forſake my law,
and ſo begin to ſwerue:

And

And of my iudgements haue none awe,
nor will not them obſerue:
32 Or if they do not vſe aright,
my ſtatutes to them made:
And ſet all my commandments light,
and will not keepe my trade:

33 Then with the rod will I begin,
their doings to amend:
And ſo with ſcourging for their ſinne,
when that they do offend.
34 My mercie yet and my goodneſſe,
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftineſſe,
and ſo my truth forgo.

35 But ſure my couenant I will hold,
with all that I haue ſpoke:
No word the which my lips haue told,
ſhall alter or be broke.
36 Once ſware I by my holineſſe,
and that performe will I:
With Dauid I ſhall keepe promiſe,
to him I will not lie.

37 His ſeed for euermore ſhall raigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the Sunne it ſhall remaine
for euer in my ſight.
38 And as the Moone within the ſkie,
for euer ſtandeth faſt,
A faithfull witneſſe from on hie,
ſo ſhall his kingdome laſt.

39 But now O Lord thou doeſt reiect,
and now thou changeſt cheare:
Yea thou art wrath with thine elect,
thine owne annointed deare.
40 The couenant with thy ſeruant made,
Lord thou haſt quite vndone:
And downe vpon the ground alſo
haſt caſt his royall crowne.

The ſixt part.

41 Thou plackit his hedges vp with (might,
his wals thou doeſt confound:
Thou beateſt eke his bulwarks downe,
and breakſt them to the ground.
42 That he is ſore deſtroid and torne,
of comers by throughout:
And ſo is made a mocke and ſcorne,
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand haſt lifted vp,
that him ſo ſore annoy:
And all his foes that him deuoure,
loe thou haſt made to ioy.
44 His ſwords edge thou doeſt take away
that ſhould his foes withſtand:
To him in warre no victorie
thou gineſt, nor vpper hand.

45 His glorie thou doeſt alſo waſte:
his throne, his ioy, and mirth,
By thee is ouerthrowne and caſt
full low vpon the earth.
45 Thou haſt cut off and made full ſhort
his youth and luſtie dayes:
And raiſde of him an ill report,
with ſhame and great diſpraiſe.

47 How long away from me O Lord,
for euer wilt thou turne?
And ſhall thine anger ſtill alway
as fire conſume and burne?
48 O call to minde, remember then,
my time conſumeth faſt:
Why haſt thou made the ſonnes of men,
as things in vaine to waſte?

49 What man is he that liueth here,
and death ſhall neuer ſee?
Or from the hand of hell his ſoule
ſhall he deliuer free?
50 Where is (O Lord) thine old goodnes
ſo oft declar'd beforne?
Which by thy truth and vprightneſſe,
to Dauid thou haſt ſworne.

51 The great rebukes to mind I call,
that on thy ſeruants lie:
The railings of the people all,
borne in my breaſt haue I.
52 Wherewith O Lord thine enemies
blaſphemed haue thy Name:
The ſteps of thine annointed one
they ceaſſe not to defame.

53 All praiſe to thee O Lord of hoaſts,
both now and eke for aye:
Through ſkie and earth, and all the coaſts
Amen, Amen, I ſay.

PSAL. XC. I. H.

THou Lord haſt bene our ſure defence,
our place of eaſe and reſt:
In all time paſt, yea ſo long ſince,
as cannot be expreſt.
2 Ere there was made mountaine or hill,
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age and alwaies ſtill,
for euer thou art God.

3 Thou grindeſt man through griefe and (paine,
to duſt or clay, and then,
And then thou ſaiſt againe, returne
againe ye ſonnes of men.
4 The laſting of a thouſand yeares,
what is it in thy ſight?
As yeſterday it doth appeare,
or as a watch by night.

5 So ſoone as thou doeſt ſcatter them,
then is their life and trade,
All as a ſleepe, and like the graſſe
whoſe beautie ſoone doth fade.

6 Which

6 Which in the morning ſhines full
but fadeth by and by: (bright,
And is cut downe ere it be night,
all withered, dead and drie.

7 For through thine anger we conſume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy feruent wrath and fume,
we are full ſore afraid. (wrought,
8 The wicked workes that we haue
thou ſetſt before thine eye:
Our priuie faults, yea eke our thoughts,
thy countenance doth ſpie.
(waſte,
9 For through thy wrath our dayes do
thereof doth nought remaine:
Our yeares conſume as words or blaſts,
and are not cald againe.
10 Our time is threeſcore yeares & ten,
that we do liue on mold:
If one ſee foureſcore, ſurely then
we count him wondrous old.

The ſeconde part.

11 Yet of this time the ſtrength and
the which we count vpon, (chiefe
Is nothing elſe but painefull griefe,
and we as blaſts are gone. (there,
12 Who once doth know what ſtrēgth is
what might thine anger hath?
Or in his heart who doth thee feare,
according to thy wrath?

13 Inſtruct vs Lord to know and trie,
how long our daies remaine:
That then we may our hearts apply,
true wiſedome to attaine.
14 Returne O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceed?
Shew fauour to thy ſeruants now,
and helpe in time of need.

15 Refreſh vs with thy mercies ſoone,
and then our ioy ſhall be:
All times ſo long as life doth laſt,
in heart reioyce ſhall we.
16 As thou haſt plagued vs before,
now alſo make vs glad:
And for the yeares wherein full ſore
affliction we haue had.

17 O let thy worke and power appeare,
and on thy ſeruants light:
And ſhew vnto thy children deare,
thy glorie and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glorie ſtand,
on vs thy ſeruants thus:
Confirme the workes we take in hand,
Lord proſper them to vs.

PSAL. XCI I.H.

HE that within the ſecret place,
of God moſt high doth dwell:
In ſhadow of the mightieſt grace,
at reſt ſhall keepe him well.
2 Thou art my hope and my ſtrong hold,
I to the Lord will ſay:
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance ſtay.

3 He ſhall defend thee from the ſnare,
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care,
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings will cover thee,
and keepe thee ſafely there:
His faith and truth thy fence ſhall be,
as ſure as ſhield and ſpeare.

5 So that thou ſhalt not need I ſay,
to feare or be affright
Of all the ſhafts that flie by day,
nor terrors of the night:
6 Nor of the plague that priuily
doth walke in darke ſo faſt:
Nor yet of that which doth deſtroy,
and at noone day doth waſte.

7 Yea, at thy ſide as thou doeſt ſtand,
a thouſand dead ſhall be:
Ten thouſand eke at thy right hand,
and yet thou ſhalt be free.
8 But thou ſhalt ſee it for thy part,
thine eyes ſhall well regard:
That euen like to their deſerts,
the wicked haue reward.

9 For why, O Lord, I onely luſt,
to ſtay my hope on thee:
And in the Higheſt I put my truſt,
my ſure defence is he.
10 Thou ſhalt not need none ill to feare,
with thee it ſhall not mell,
Nor yet the plague ſhall once come neare
the houſe where thou doeſt dwell:

11 For why, vnto his Angels all,
with charge commanded he:
That ſtill in all thy waies they ſhall,
preſerue and proſper thee.
12 And in their hands ſhall thee beare vp,
ſtill waiting thee vpon:
So that thy foote ſhall neuer chance
to ſpurne at any ſtone.

13 Vpon the Lions thou ſhalt go,
the Adder fell and long:
And tread vpon the Lion yong,
with dragons ſtout and ſtrong.
14 For he that truſteth vnto me,
I will diſpatch him quite:
And him defend, becauſe that he
doth know my Name aright.

15 When he for helpe on me doth crie,
an anſwer I will giue:
And from his griefe take him will I,

in

in glorie for to liue,
16 With length of yeares, and dayes of wealth,
I will fulfill his time:
The goodneſſe of my ſauing health,
I will declare to him.

PSAL. XCII. I.H.

IT is a thing both good and meete,
to praiſe the higheſt Lord:
And to thy Name O thou moſt high,
to ſing with one accord.
2 To ſhew the kindneſſe of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad,
when it doth draw to night.

3 Vpon ten ſtringed inſtruments,
on Lute and Harpe ſo ſweete:
With all the mirth you can inuent
of inſtruments moſt meete.
4 For thou haſt made me to reioyce
in things ſo wrought by thee:
And I haue ioy in heart and voice,
thy handie workes to ſee.

5 O Lord how glorious and how great,
are all thy workes ſo ſtout?
So deepely are thy counſels ſet,
that none can trie them out.
6 The man vnwiſe hath not the wit,
this geare to paſſe to bring:
And all ſuch fooles are nothing fit,
to vnderſtand this thing.

7 When ſo the wicked at their will,
as graſſe do ſpring full faſt:
They when they flouriſh in their ill,
for euer ſhall be waſte.
8 But thou art mightie Lord moſt high,
yea thou doſt reigne therefore:
In euery time eternally,
both now and euermore.

9 For why, O Lord behold and ſee,
behold thy foes I ſay:
How all that worke iniquitie
ſhall periſh and decay.
10 But thou like as an Vnicorne,
ſhalt liſt mine horne on hie,
With freſh and new prepared oyle,
thine anointed king am I.

11 And of my foes before mine eies,
ſhall ſee the fall and ſhame:
Of all that vp againſt me riſe,
mine eare ſhall heare the ſame.
12 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh vp on hie,
as Date trees bud and blow:
And as the Cedars multiply,
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place,
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they ſpring apace,
and flouriſh all abroad.
14 And in their age much fruite ſhall bring,
both fat and well beſeene:
And pleaſantly both bud and ſpring,
with boughes and branches greene.

15 To ſhew that God is good and iuſt,
and vpright in his will:
He is my rocke, my hope and truſt,
in him there is none ill.

PSAL. XCIII. I.H.

THe Lord as King aloft doth raigne,
with glory goodly dight:
And he to ſhew his ſtrength and maine,
hath girt himſelfe with might.
2 The Lord likewiſe the earth hath made,
and ſhapen it ſo ſure,
No might can make it moue or fade,
at ſtay it doth endure.

3 Ere yet the world was made or wrought
thy feare was ſee before.
Beyond all times that can be thought,
thou haſt bene euermore.
4 The flouds O Lord, the flouds ariſe,
they roare and make a noiſe:
The flouds (I ſay) did enterpriſe,
and lifted vp their voice.

5 Yea though the ſtormes ariſe in ſight,
though ſeas do rage and ſwell:
The Lord is ſtrong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.
6 And looke what promiſe he doth make
his houſhold to defend:
For iuſt and true they ſhall it take,
all times without en end.

PSAL. XCIIII. I.H.

O Lord thou doeſt reuenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may ſee.
2 Set forth thy ſelfe, for thou of right,
the earth doeſt iudge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might,
according to their pride.

3 How long ſhall wicked men beare ſway
with lifting vp their voice?
How long ſhall wicked men, I ſay,
thus triumph and reioyce?
4 How long ſhall they with brags burſt out,
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they reioyce that be ſo ſtout,
whoſe workes are euer ill?

5 Thy flocke O Lord, thine heritage,
they ſpoile and vexe full ſore:
Againſt thy people they do rage,

ſtill daily more and more.
6 The widowes which are comfortleſſe,
and ſtrangers they deſtroy:
They ſlay the children fatherleſſe,
and none do put them by.

7 And whē they take theſe things in hand
this talke they haue of thee:
Can Iacobs God this vnderſtand?
tuſh no, he cannot ſee.
8 O folke vnwiſe and people rude,
ſome knowledge now diſcerne:
Ye fooles among the multitude,
at length begin to learne.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man,
he needs of right muſt heare:
He made the eye, all things muſt then
before his ſight appeare.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them vnderſtand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect,
how can ye ſcape his hand?

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he ſees full plaine:
The Lord I ſay, thans thoughts doth ſcan,
and findeth them but vaine.
12 But Lord that man is happie ſure,
whom thou doeſt keepe in awe,
And through correction doeſt procure
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he ſhall in quiet reſt,
in time of trouble ſit:
When wicked men ſhall be ſuppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For ſure the Lord will not refuſe,
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did chuſe,
he will no time forſake.

15 Vntill that iudgement be decreed,
to iuſtice to conuert,
That all may follow her with ſpeed,
that are of vpright heart.
16 But who vpon my part ſhall ſtand,
againſt the curſed traine?
Or who ſhall rid me from their hand,
that wicked workes maintaine?

17 Except the Lord had bene mine aide,
mine enemies to repell:
My ſoule and life had now bene laid
almoſt as low as hell.
18 When I did ſay, my foote did ſlide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodneſſe Lord did ſo prouide,
to ſtay me vp withall.

19 When with my ſelfe I muſed much,
and could no comfort finde:
Then Lord thy goodneſſe did me touch,
and that did eaſe my minde.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy ſelfe, & draw
with wicked men to ſit:
Which with pretence in ſtead of law,
much miſchiefe do commit?

21 For they conſult againſt the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counſels they are riſe
to ſhed the guiltleſſe blood.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a ſtrong defence or locke:
He is my God, to him I flee,
he is my ſtrength and rocke.

23 And he ſhall cauſe their miſchiefe all,
themſelues for to annoy:
And in their malice they ſhall fall,
our God ſhall them deſtroy.

PSAL. XCV. LH.

O Come let vs lift vp our voice,
and ſing vnto the Lord:
In him our rocke of health reioyce
let vs with one accord.
2 Yea let vs come before his face,
to giue him thankes and praiſe:
In ſinging Pſalmes vnto his grace,
let vs be glad alwaies.

3 For why, the Lord he is no doubt,
a great and mighti God:
A King aboue all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The ſecrets of the earth ſo deepe,
and corners of the land:
The tops of hils that be ſo ſteepe,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The ſea and waters all are his,
for he the ſame hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is,
his hand hath made of nought:
6 Come let vs bow and praiſe the Lord,
before him let vs fall:
And kneele to him with one accord,
the which hath made vs all.

7 For why, he is the Lord our God,
for vs he doth prouide:
We are his flocke, he doth vs feed,
his ſheepe and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare
prouokt him in deſart.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to proue:
My wondrous workes when they did ſee,
yet ſtill they would me moue.

10 Twiſe

10 Twiſe twenty years they did me grieue
and I to them did ſay:
They erre in heart, and not beleeue,
they haue not knowne my way.

11 Wherefore I ſware, when that my (wrath
was kindled in my breſt:
That they ſhould neuer tread the path,
to enter in my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI. I. H.

SIng ye with praiſe vnto the Lord,
new ſongs with ioy and mirth:
Sing vnto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea ſing vnto the Lord, I ſay,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
Declare and ſhew from day to day,
ſaluation by the ſame.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To ſhew his wonders do not ſpare,
in all the world throughout.
4 For why, the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praiſe alway:
And he is to be dread of right,
aboue all gods, I ſay.

5 For all the gods of heathen folke,
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God he is the Lord,
that hath the heauens made.
6 All praiſe and honour eke do dwell,
for aye before his face:
Both power and might likewiſe excell,
within his holy place.

7 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world,
All might and worſhip eke I ſay,
aſcribe vnto the Lord.
8 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alſo,
the glorie of his Name:
And eke vnto his courts do go
with gifts vnto the ſame.

The ſecond part.

9 Fall downe and worſhip ye the Lord,
within his Temple bright:
Let all the people of the world,
be fearefull of his ſight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agaſt,
the Lord doth reigne aboue:
Yea he hath ſet the earth ſo faſt,
that it doth neuer moue.

11 And that it is the Lord alone,
that rules with princely might:
To iudge the nations euery one,
with equitie and right.
12 The heauens ſhall great ioy begin,
the earth eke ſhall reioyce:
The ſea with all that is therein,
ſhall ſhout and make a noiſe.

13 The field ſhall ioy, and euery thing
that ſpringeth on the earth:
The wood and euery tree ſhall ſing
with gladneſſe and with mirth.
14 Before the preſence of the Lord,
and coming of his might:
When he ſhall iuſtly iudge the world,
and rule his folke with right.

PSAL. XCVII. I.H.

THe Lord doth reigne, wherat the earth
may ioy with pleaſant voice:
And eke the Iles with ioy full mirth,
may triumph and reioyce.
2 Both clouds and darkneſſe eke do ſwel
and round about him beate:
Yea right and iuſtice euer dwell,
and bide about his ſeate.

3 Yea fire and heate at once do runne,
and go before his face:
Which ſhall his foes and enemies burne,
abroad in euery place. (blaze,
4 His lightnings eke full bright did
and to the world appeare:
Whereat the earth did looke and gaze,
with dread and deadly feare.

5 The hils like waxe did melt in ſight
and preſence of the Lord:
They fled before that rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heauens eke declare and ſhew
his iuſtice forth abroad:
That all the world may ſee and know
the glory of our God.

7 Confuſion ſure ſhall come to ſuch,
as worſhip idols vaine:
And eke to thoſe that glorie much,
dumbe pictures to maintaine.
8 For all the idols of the world,
which they as gods do call,
Shall feele the power of the Lord,
and downe to him ſhall fall.

9 With ioy ſhall Sion heare this thing,
and Iuda ſhall reioyce:
For at thy iudgements they ſhall ſing,
and make a pleaſant noiſe.
10 That thou O Lord art ſet on hie,
in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrouſly,
aboue each other god.

11 All ye that loue the Lord, do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keepe the ſoules of his,
from ſuch as would them ſpill.
12 And light doth ſpring vp to the iuſt,
with pleaſure for his part:

Great

Great ioy with gladneſſe, mirth and luſt,
to them of vpright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord reioyce,
his holineſſe proclaime:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindfull of the ſame.

PSAL. XCVIII. I.H.

O Sing ye now vnto the Lord,
a new and pleaſant ſong: (world,
For he hath wrought throughout the
his wonders great and ſtrong.
2 With his right hand full worthily,
he doth his foes deuoure:
And get himſelfe the victorie
with his owne arme and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his ſauing health and might:
The Lord doth eke his iuſtice ſhow,
in all the heathens ſight.
4 His grace and truth to Iſrael,
in mind he doth record:
That all the earth hath ſeene right well
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with ioyfull voyce,
all people of the earth:
Giue thankes to God, ſing and reioyce
to him with ioy and mirth.
6 Vpon the Harpe vnto him ſing,
giue thankes to him with Pſalmes:
Reioyce before the Lord our King,
with trumpets and with Shalmes.

7 Yea let the ſea with all therein,
for ioy both roare and ſwell:
The earth likewiſe let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the flouds reioyce their fils,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountaines and the hils,
before the Lord his face.

9 For he ſhall come to iudge and trie
the world and euery wight:
And rule the people mightily
with iuſtice and with right.

PSAL. XCIX. I.H.

THe Lord doth reigne, although at it
the people rage full ſore:
Yea he on Cherubins doth ſit,
though all the world doth rore.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wondrous great:
Aboue all folke he doth excell,
and he aloft is ſet.

3 Let all men praiſe thy mightie Name,
for it is fearefull ſure:
And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King
doth loue iudgement and right:
Thou rightly reſt euery thing,
in Iacob through thy might.

5 To praiſe the Lord our God deuiſe,
all honour to him do:
Before his footſtoole worſhip him,
for he is holy too.
6 Moſes, Aaron, and Samuel,
as Prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray, he heard them well,
and gaue them anſwer all.

7 Within a cloud to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill,
To keepe ſuch lawes as he did make,
and pointed them vntill.
8 O Lord our God, thou didſt them heare
and anſweredſt them againe:
9 Thy mercie did on them appeare,
their deeds didſt not maintaine.

10 O laud and praiſe our God and Lord,
within his holy hill:
For why, our God throughout the world
is holy euer ſtill.

PSALME C. I.H.

ALl people that on earth do dwell,
ſing to the Lord with cheareful voice:
Him ſerue with feare, his praiſe forth tell:
Come ye before him and reioyce.

3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aide he did vs make:
We are his flocke, he doth vs feed,
and for his ſheepe he doth vs take.

4 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approch with ioy his courts vnto:
Praiſe, laud and bleſſe his Name alwaies,
for it is ſeemely ſo to do.

5 For why, the Lord our God is good,
his mercie is for euer ſure:
His truth at all times firmely ſtood,
and ſhall from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth:
Serue him, and come before his ſight,
with ſinging and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did vs make and keepe:
Not we our ſelues: for we are his
owne flocke and paſture ſheepe.

3 O go into his gates alwaies,

giue

giue thankes within the ſame:
Within his courts ſet forth his praiſe,
and laud his holy Name.
4 For why, the goodneſſe of the Lord
for euermore doth raigne:
From age to age throughout the world,
his truth doth ſtill remaine.

PSAL. CI. N.

I Mercie will and iudgement ſing,
O Lord God vnto thee:
2 And wiſely do in perfect way,
vntill thou come to me.
And in the midſt of my houſe walke,
in pureneſſe of my ſpirit:
3 And I no kinde of wicked thing
will ſet before my ſight.

4 I hate their workes that fall away,
it ſhall not cleaue to me:
From me ſhall part the froward heart,
none euill will I ſee.
5 Him will I ſtroy that ſlandereth
his neighbour priuily:
The loftie heart I cannot beare,
nor him that looketh hie.

6 Mine eies ſhall be on them within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh, ſhall
be ſeruant vnto me.
7 I will no guilefull perſon haue,
within my houſe to dwell:
And in my preſence he ſhall not
remaine that lies doth tell.

8 Betime I will deſtroy euen all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods citie cut
the wicked workers hand.

PSAL CII. I.H.

O Heare my prayer Lord, and let
my crie come vnto thee:
2 In time of trouble do not hide
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine eare to me, make haſte
to heare me when I call:
For as the ſmoake doth fade, ſo do
my dayes conſume and fall.

4 And as a harth my bones are burnt,
my heart is ſmitten dead:
And withers as the graſſe, that I
forget to eate my bread.
5 By reaſon of my groning voice,
my bones cleaue to my ſkin:
6 As Pellican in wilderneſſe,
ſuch caſe now am I in.

And as an owle in deſert is,
lo I am ſuch a one:
7 I watch, and as a ſparrow on
the houſe top am alone.
8 Lo daily in reprochfull wiſe,
mine enemies do me ſcorne:
And they that do againe me rage,
againſt me they haue ſworne,

9 Surely with aſhes as with bread,
my hunger I haue fild:
And mingled haue my drinke with teares,
that from mine eies haue ſtild.
10 Becauſe of thy diſpleaſure Lord,
thy wrath and thy diſdaine:
For thou haſt lifted me aloft,
and caſt me downe againe.

11 The daies wherein I paſſe my life,
are like the fleeting ſhade:
And I am withered like the graſſe,
that ſoone away doth fade.
12 But thou O Lord for euer doeſt
remaine in ſteadie place:
And thy remembrance euer doth
abide from race to race.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou wilt ariſe, and mercie thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercie, now the time
foreſet is come to end.
14 For euen in the ſtones thereof,
thy ſeruants do delight:
And on the duſt thereof they haue
compaſsion in their ſprite.

15 Then ſhall the heathen people feare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And all the kings on earth ſhall dread
thy glorie and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mighty God,
againe ſhall Sion reare:
And then when he moſt nobly in
his glory ſhall appeare.

17 To prayer of the deſolate,
when he himſelfe ſhall bend:
When he ſhall not diſdaine vnto
their prayers to attend.
18 This ſhall be written for the age,
that after ſhall ſucceed:
The people yet vncreated,
the Lords renowne ſhall ſpread.

19 For he from his high ſanctuarie
hath looked downe below:
And out of heauen hath the Lord
beheld the earth alſo:
20 That of the mourning captiue, he
might heare the wofull crie:
And that he might deliuer thoſe,
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And in Ieruſalem ſet forth
the praiſes of the ſame.

22 Then

22 Then when the people of the land,
and kingdomes with accord,
Shall be aſſembled for to do
their ſeruice to the Lord.

The third part.

23 My former force of ſtrength he hath
abated in the way:
And ſhorter he did cut my daies,
thus I therefore did ſay.
24 My God, in midſt of all my daies,
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally,
from age to age I ſay.

25 Thou the foundations of the earth
before all times haſt laide:
And Lord the heauens are the worke
which thine owne hands haue made.
26 Yea they ſhall periſh and decay,
but thou ſhalt tarrie ſtill:
And they ſhall all in time waxe old,
euen as a garment will.

27 Thou as a garment ſhalt them change
and changed ſhall they be:
But thou doeſt ſtill abide the ſame,
thy yeares do neuer flee.
28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall
continually endure:
And in thy ſight their happie ſeed
for euer ſhall ſtand ſure.

PSAL. CIII T.S.

MY ſoule giue laud vnto the Lord,
my ſpirit ſhall do the ſame:
And all the ſecrets of my heart,
praiſe ye his holy Name.
2 Giue thanks to God for all his gifts,
ſhew not thy ſelfe vnkind:
And ſuffer not his benefites
to ſlip out of thy mind.

3 That gaue thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtor'd againe:
For all thy weake and fraile diſeaſe,
and heald thee of thy paine.
4 That did redeeme thy life from death,
from which thou couldſt not flee:
His mercie and compaſsion both,
he did extend to thee.

5 That fild with goodneſſe thy deſire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the Eagle caſts her bill,
whereby her age renewth.
6 The Lord with iuſtice doth repay
all ſuch as be oppreſt:
So that their ſuffrings and their wrongs
are turned to the beſt.

7 His waies and his commandements
to Moſes he did ſhow:
His counſels and his valiant acts
the Iſraelites did know.
8 The Lord is kind and mercifull,
when ſinners do him griene:
The ſloweſt to conceiue a wrath,
and readieſt to forgiue.

9 He chides not vs continually,
though we be full of ſtrife:
Nor keepes our faults in memory,
for all our ſinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our ſinnes,
the Lord doth vs regard:
Nor after our iniquities,
he doth not vs reward.

11 But as the ſpace is wondrous great,
twixt earth and heauen aboue,
So is his goodneſſe much more large,
to them that do him loue.
12 God doth remoue our ſinnes from vs,
and our offences all,
As farre as is the Sunne riſing
full diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And looke what pitie parents deare,
vnto their children beare:
Like pittie beareth God to ſuch
as worſhip him in feare. (ſhape,
14 The Lord that made vs knowes our
our mould and faſhion iuſt:
How weake and fraile our nature is,
and how we be but duſt.

15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right faire in field,
that fades full ſoone away.
16 Whoſe gloſſe & beautie ſtormie winds
do vtterly diſgrace:
And make that after their aſſaults,
ſuch bloſſomes haue no place.

17 But yet the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with his ſhall euer ſtand:
Their childrens children ſhall receiue
his righteouſneſſe at hand.
18 I meane which keepe his couenant,
with all their whole deſire:
And not forget to do the thing,
that he doth them require.

19 The heauens high are made the ſeate,
and footſtoole of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall
he gouernes all the world.
20 Ye Angels which are great in power,
praiſe ye and bleſſe the Lord,
Which to obey and do his will,
immediatly accord.

21 Ye noble hoaſts and miniſters,
ceaſſe not to laud him ſtill:

Which ready are to execute
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea all his workes in euery place,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
My heart, my mind, and eke my ſoule,
praiſe ye alſo the ſame.

PSAL. CIIII. W.K.

MY ſoule praiſe the Lord,
ſpeake good of his Name:
O Lord our great God,
how doeſt thou appeare:
So paſsing in glorie,
that great is thy fame?
Hon..ur and maieſtie
in thee ſhine moſt cleare.
2 With light as a robe,
thou haſt thee beclad:
Whereby all the earth
thy greatneſſe may ſee.
The heauens in ſuch ſort
thou alſo haſt ſpread,
That it to a curtaine
compared may be.

3 His chamber beames lie
in the clouds full faire:
Which as his chariot,
are made him to beare:
And thee with much ſwiftneſſe,
his courſe doth endure,
Vpon the wings riding
of winds in the aire.
4 He maketh his ſpirits,
as Heralds to go:
And lightnings to ſerue,
we ſee alſo preſt:
His will to accompliſh,
they runne to and fro,
To ſaue or conſume things,
as ſeemeth him beſt.

5 He groundeth the earth
ſo firmly and faſt,
That it once to moue,
none ſhall haue ſuch power.
6 The deepe a faire conering
for it made thou haſt:
Which by his owne nature,
the earth would deuoure.
7 But at thy rebuke,
the waters do flie:
And ſo giue due place,
thy word to obey:
At thy voice of thunder,
ſo fearfull they be,
That in their great raging
they haſte ſoone away.

8 The mountaines full hie,
they then vp aſcend:
Whom do but ſpeake,
thy word they fulfill:
So likewiſe the vallies
moſt quickly deſcend,
Where thou them appointeſt,
remaine they do ſtill.
9 Their bounds thou haſt ſet,
how farre they ſhall runne:
So that in their rage,
not paſſe that they can:
For God hath appointed
they ſhall not returne,
The earth to deſtroy more,
which made was for man.

The ſecond part.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings
to ſtrong ſtreames or lakes,
Which runne do full ſwift
among the huge hils:
11 Where both the wilde aſſes,
their thirſt oft times ſlakes,
And beaſts of the mountaines,
thereof drinke their fils.
12 By theſe pleaſant ſprings
of fountaines full faire,
The fowles of the aire
abide ſhall and dwell:
Who moued by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the greene branches,
their ſongs ſhall excell.

13 The mountaines to moiſt,
the clouds he doth vſe:
The earth with his works,
is wholly repleate.
14 So as the brute cattell,
he doth not refuſe,
But graſſe doth prouide them,
and herbe for mans meate.
15 Yea bread, wine and oile,
he made for mans ſake,
His face to refreſh,
and heart to make ſtrong.
16 The Cedars of Liban,
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nouriſh,
that grow vp ſo long.

17 In theſe may birds build,
and make there their neſts:
In firre trees the Storkes
remaine and abide.
18 The high hils are ſuccours
for wilde Goares to reſt:
And eke the rocks ſtony
for Conies to hide.
19 The Moone then is ſet
her ſeaſons to runne:
The daies from the nights,
thereby to diſcerne:
And by the deſcending
alſo of the Sunne,
The cold from heate alway,
thereby do we learne.

20 When darkneſſe doth come,
by Gods will and power,
Then creepe forth do all
the beaſts of the wood.
21 The Lions range roaring,
their prey to deuoure:
But yet it is thou Lord,
which giueſt them food.
22 As ſoone as the Sunne
is vp, they retire:
To couch in their dens,
then are they full faine:
23 That man to his worke may,
as right doth require:
Till night come and call him
to take reſt againe.

The third part.

24 How ſundrie, O Lord,
are all thy workes found?
With wiſedome full great,
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world,
of thy praiſe doth ſound:
And as for thy riches,
they paſſe all mens thought.
25 So is the great ſea,
which large is and broad:
Where things that creepe ſwarme,
and beaſts of each ſort.
26 There both mightie ſhips ſaile,
and ſome lie at road:
The Whale huge and monſtrous,
there alſo doth ſport.

27 All things on thee waite,
thou doeſt them relieue:
And thou in due time,
full well doſt them feed.
28 Now when it doth pleaſe thee,
the ſame ſo to giue:
They gather full gladly,
thoſe things which they need.
Thou openeſt thy hand,
and they find ſuch grace:
That they with good things
are filled we ſee.
29 But ſore are they troubled,
if thou turne thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile duſt then they be.

30 Againe, when thy Spirit
from thee doth proceed,
All things to appoint,
and what ſhall enſue:
Then are they created,
as thou haſt decreed:
And doeſt by thy goodneſſe,
the drie earth renew.
31 The praiſe of the Lord,
for euer ſhall laſt:
Who may in his workes,
by right well reioyce.
32 His lookes can the earth make
to tremble full faſt:
And likewiſe the mountaines
to ſmoake at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God,
ſing will I alwaies:
So long as I liue,
my God praiſe will I.
34 Then am I moſt certaine,
my words ſhall him pleaſe:
I will reioyce in him,
to him will I crie.
35 The ſinners O Lord,
conſume in thine ire:
And eke the peruerſe,
them roote out with ſhame:
But as for my ſoule now,
let it ſtill deſire,
And ſay with the faithfull,
praiſe ye the Lords Name.

PSAL CV. N.

GIue praiſes vnto God the Lord,
and call vpon his Name:
Among the people eke declare
his workes to ſpread his fame.
2 Sing ye vnto the Lord I ſay,
and ſing vnto his praiſe:
And talke of all his wondrous workes,
that he hath wrought alwaies.

3 In honour of his holy Name,
reioyce with one accord:
And let the heart alſo reioyce
of them that praiſe the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord, and ſeek the ſtrength
of his eternall might:
And ſeeke his face continually,
and preſence of his ſight.

5 The wõdrous works that he hath done
keepe ſtill in mindfull heart:
Nor let the iudgements of his mouth,
out of your mind depart.
6 Ye that o faithfull Abraham
his ſeruant are the ſeed:
Ye his elect, the children that
of Iacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I ſay,
the mightie Lord our God:
And his moſt rightfull iudgements are
through all the earth abroad.
8 His promiſe and his couenant,
which he hath made to his:
He hath remembred euermore,
to thouſands of degrees.

The ſecond part.

9 The couenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago:
And faithfull oath which he hath ſworne
to Iſaac alſo.
10 And did confirme the ſame for law,
that Iacob ſhould obay:

And

And for eternall couenant
to Israel for aye.

11 When thus he said, Lo I to you
all Canaan land will giue:
The lot of your inheritance.
wherein your seed shall liue.
12 Although the number at that time
did very small appeare:
Yea very small, and in the land
they then but strangers were:

13 While yet they walkt frō land to land,
without a sure abode:
And while from sundry kingdomes they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppressors hand,
he suffered them to take:
But euen the great and mightie kings,
reproued for their sake.

15 And thus he said: Touch ye not those
that mine annointed be:
Ne do the Prophets any harme,
that do pertaine to me.
16 He cald a dearth vpon the land,
of bread he stroid the store:
But he against the time of need,
had sent a man before.

The third part.

17 Euen Ioseph, which had once bin sold
to liue a slaue in wo:
Whose feete they hurt in stocks, whose
the irons pierst also. (soule
18 Vntill the time came when his cause
was knowne apparently:
The mightie word of God the Lord,
his faultlesse truth did trie.

19 The king sent and deliuered him
from prison where he was:
20 The ruler of the people then
did freely let him passe.
21 And ouer all his house he made
him Lord to beare the sway:
And of his substance made him haue
the rule and all the stay.

22 That he might to his will instruct
the Princes of the land:
And wisedomes lore his ancient men
might teach to vnderstand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land,
came Israel also:
And Iacob in the land of Ham,
did liue a stranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly,
in number made to flow:
And ouer all their enemies,
in strength he made them grow.
25 Whose heart he turnd, that they with
his people did intreate: (hate,
And did his seruants wrongfully
abuse with false deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull seruant Moses then,
and Aaron whom he chose,
He did command to go to them,
his message to disclose.
27 The wondrous message of his signes,
among them he did show:
And wonders in the land of Ham,
then did they worke also.

28 Darknesse he sent, and made it darke,
in stead of brighter day:
And vnto his commission
they did not disobay.
29 He turnd their waters into bloud,
he did their fishes slay: (place
30 Their land brought frogs euen in the
where their king Pharaoh lay.

31 He spake, and at his word there came
great swarmes of noisome flies:
And all the quarters of the land
were fild with crawling lice.
32 He gaue them cold and stormie haile,
in stead of murder raine:
And fire flames within their land,
he sent vnto their paine.

33 He smote their vines & all their trees,
whereon their figs did grow:
And all the trees within their coasts,
downe did he ouerthrow.
34 He spake, then caterpillers did
and grashoppers abound:
35 Which eat the grasse in all their land,
and fruite of all their ground.

The fift part.

36 The first begotten in their land,
eke deadly did he smite:
Yea the beginning and first fruite,
of all their strength and might.
37 With gold and siluer he them brought
from Egypt land to passe:
And in the number of their tribes,
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and ioyfull then,
when they did thence depart:
For terror and the feare of them
was falne vpon their heart.
39 To shrowd them from the parching
a cloud he did display: (heate,
And fire he sent to giue them light,
when night had hid the day.

40 They asked, and he caused quailes
to raine at their request:
And fully with the bread of heauen,
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the stonie rocke,
and waters gushed out:
And eke the drie and parched ground,
like riuers ran about.

42 For of his holy couenant,
aye mindfull was he tho:
Which to his ſeruant Abraham
he plighted long ago.
43 He brought his people forth w mirth,
and his elect with ioy,
Out of the cruell land where they
had liu'd in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gaue
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke,
they tooke into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerue for euermore:
And faithfully obey his lawes,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

PSAL. CVI. N.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercie dures for aye:
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or all his praiſe diſplay?
3 They bleſſed are that iudgement keepe,
and iuſtly do alway:
With fauour of thy people (Lord)
remember me I pray.

4 And with thy ſaning health (O Lord)
vouchſafe to viſite me:
5 That I the great felicitie
of thine elect may ſee.
And with thy peoples ioy I may
a ioyfull mind poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance,
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all,
haue ſinned euery one:
We haue committed wickedneſſe,
and lewdly we haue done.
7 The wonders great which thou, ô Lord,
haſt done in Egypt land:
Our fathers though they ſaw them all,
yet did not vnderſtand.

Nor they thy mercies multitude,
did keepe in thankfull mind:
But at the ſea, yea the red ſea,
rebelled moſt vnkind.
8 Neuertheleſſe he ſaued them
for honour of his Name:
That he might make his power knowne,
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The red ſea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was drid:
And as in wilderneſſe, ſo through
the deepe he did them guide.
10 He ſau'd them from the cruell hand
of their deſpiteſull foe:
And from the enemies hand he did
deliuer them alſo,

The ſecond part.

11 The waters their oppreſſors whelmd,
not one was le't aline:
12 Then they beleeu'd his word, & praiſe
in ſong they did him giue.
13 But by and by vnthankfully,
his workes they cleane forgat:
And for his counſell and his will,
they did neglect to wait.

14 But luſted in the wilderneſſe
with fond and greedy luſt:
And in the deſert tempted God,
the ſtay of all their truſt.
15 And then their wanton minds deſire,
he ſuffred them to haue:
But waſting leanneſſe therewithall,
into their ſoules he gaue.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moſes they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord,
ſo did they enuie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did deuoure:
And all Abirams companie,
did couer in that houre.

18 In their aſſembly kindled was
the hote conſuming fire:
And waſting flame did then burne vp
the wicked in his ire.
19 Vpon the hill of Horeb they
an idoll calfe did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worſhip of the ſame.

20 Into the likeneſſe of a calfe,
which feedeth on the graſſe,
Thus they their glorie turnd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Sauiour,
vnkindly they forgot:
Which many great and mightie things
in Egypt land had wrought,

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham, for them
moſt wondrous workes had done:
And by the red ſea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their ſo ſhewing them
forgetfull and vnkind:
To bring deſtruction on them all,
he purpoſd in his mind:

Had not his choſen Moſes ſtood
before him in the breake,
To turne his wrath, leſt he on them
with ſlaughter ſhould him wreake.
24 They did deſpiſe the pleaſant land,
that he behight to giue:
Yea and the words that he had ſpoke,
they did no whit beleeue.

25 But

25 But in their tents with grudging heart
they wickedly repin'd:
Nor to the voice of God the Lord,
they gaue an hearkning mind.
26 Therefore against them lifted he
his strong reuenging hand,
Them to destroy in wilderneſſe,
ere they should see the land.

27 And to destroy their seed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countries of the world
to scatter them abroad.
28 To Baal Peor then they did
adioyne themselues also:
And eat the offrings of the dead,
so they forsooke him tho.

29 Thus with their owne inuentions,
his wrath they did prouoke:
And in his so inkindled wrath,
the plague vpon them broke.
30 But Phineas stood vp with zeale,
the sinners vile to slay:
And iudgement he did execute,
and then the plague did stay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed vnto him
for righteousneſſe that day:
And from thenceforth so counted is,
from race to race for aye.
32 At waters eke of Meribah,
they did him angry make:
Yea so far forth, that Moſes was
then punisht for their sake.

33 Because they vext his spirit so sore,
that in impatient heate,
His lips spake vnadui sedly,
his seruour was so great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they slue the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learnd their works also.

36 And did their idols serue, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their sons & daughters they
did offer vp and slay.
38 Yea with vnkindly murdering knife,
the guiltleſſe bloud they spilt:
Yea their owne sons and daughters bloud
without all cause of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then,
offred with wicked hand:
And so with bloud of innocents,
defiled was their land.
39 Thus were they stained with the works
of their owne filthy way:
And with their owne inuentions,
a whoring they did stray.

40 Therefore against his people was
the Lords wrath kindled sore:
And euen his owne inheritance,
therefore he did abhorre.
41 Into the hands of heathen men,
he gaue them for a prey:
And made their foes their lords, who they
were forced to obey.

The fift part.

42 Yea and their hatefull enemies,
oppreſt them in the land:
And they were humbly made to stoupe,
as subiects to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
deliuered them before:
But with their counsels they to wrath
prouokt him euermore.

Therefore they by their wickedneſſe,
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he saw them in distreſſe,
he hearkned to their crie.
45 He cald to mind his couenant,
which he to them had sworn:
And by his mercies multitude,
repented him therefore.

45 And fauour he them made to find,
before the sight of those,
That led them captiue from their land,
when erst they were their foes.
47 Saue vs O Lord that art our God,
saue vs (O Lord) we pray:
And from among the heathen folke,
Lord gather vs away.

48 That we may spread the noble praiſe
of thy most holy Name:
That we may glorie in thy praiſe,
and founding of thy fame.
49 The Lord the God of Israel,
be bleſt for euermore:
Let all the people say Amen,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

PSAL. CVII. W. K.

GIue thanks vnto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercie hath no end,
all mortall men may see.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath,
with thanks shall praiſe his Name:
And shew how they from foes were freed
and how he wrought the same.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands,
that lay so farre about:
From East to West, from North to South
his hand did find them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe,
and strayed from the way:
And found no citie where to dwell,
that seruice might for their stay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great,
in theſe deſerts ſo voide:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſoules annoide
6 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.

7 And by that way which was moſt right,
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a citie go,
and there alſo abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his goodneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he the emptie ſoule ſuſtaind,
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungry ſoule with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darkneſſe deepe,
where they of death do waite:
Faſt bound to taſt ſuch troublous ſtorms,
as iron chaines do threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords own words
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which do ſo farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell downe with griefe:
And none was found ſo much to helpe,
whereby to get reliefe.

13 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.
14 For he frō darknes out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the iron bands,
which them before did lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
16 For he threw down their gates of braſſe
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
Their iron barres he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.

17 The fooliſh folk great plagues do feel,
and cannot from them wend:
But heape on more to thoſe they haue,
becauſe they do offend.
18 Their ſoule ſo much did loath all meat
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truly tride.

19 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.
20 For then he ſent to them his word,
which health did ſoone reſtore:
And brought them frō thoſe dangers deep
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
22 And let them offer ſacrifice,
with thankes and alſo feare:
And ſpeake of all his wondrous workes,
with glad and ioyfull cheare.

23 Such as in ſhips and brittle barkes,
into the ſea deſcend,
Their merchandiſe through fearful flouds
to compaſſe and to end:
24 Thoſe men are forced to behold
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deepe, the ſame
moſt maruellous they ſee.

25 For at his word the ſtormy wind
ariſeth in a rage:
And ſtirreth vp the ſurges ſo,
as nought can them aſſwage.
26 Then are they lifted vp ſo high,
the clouds they ſeeme to gaine:
And plunging downe the depth vntill,
their ſoules conſume with paine.

27 And like a drunkard to and fro,
now here, now there they reele:
As men with feare of wit bereft,
or had of ſenſe no feele.
28 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the ſturdie ſtormes to ceaſſe:
So that the great waues from their rage,
are brought to reſt and peace.
30 Then are men glad when reſt is come,
which they ſo much did craue:
And are by him in hauen brought,
which they ſo faine would haue.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
32 Let them in preſence of the folke,
with praiſe extoll his Name:
And where the elders do conuent,
let them there do the ſame.

33 For running flouds to drie deſerts,
he doth oft change and turne:

And

And drieth vp, as it were duſt,
the ſpringing well and bourne.
34 A fruitfull land with pleaſures deckt,
full barren doth he make:
When on their ſinnes that dwell therein,
he doth iuſt vengeance take.

35 Againe, the wilderneſſe full rude,
he maketh fruite to beare:
With pleaſant ſprings of waters cleare,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein ſuch hungry ſoules are ſet,
as he doth freely chuſe:
That they a citie may them build,
to dwell in for their vſe.

37 That they may ſow their pleaſant land
and vineyards alſo plant:
To yeeld them fruits of ſuch increaſe,
as none may ſeeme to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth bleſſe them ſo:
Who doth alſo the bruite beaſts make
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithful are low brought
by the oppreſſors ſtout:
And miniſh do through many plagues,
that compaſſe them about:
40 Then doth he Princes bring to ſhame,
which did them ſore oppreſſe:
And likewiſe cauſed them to erre
within the wilderneſſe.

41 But yet the poore he raiſeth vp,
out of their troubles deepe:
And oft times doth his traine augment,
much like a flocke of ſheepe.
42 The righteous ſhall behold this fight,
and alſo much reioyce:
Whereas the wicked and peruerſe,
with griefe ſhall ſtop their voice.

43 But who is wiſe, that now full well
he may theſe things record?
For certainly ſuch ſhall perceiue
the kindneſſe of the Lord.

PSAL. CVIII. I. II.

O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is ſo:
I will aduance my voice in ſong,
and giuing praiſe alſo.
2 Awake my viole and my harpe,
ſweet melodie to make:
And in the morning I my ſelfe,
right early will awake.

3 Ey me among the people Lord,
ſtill praiſed ſhalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folke,
will ſing O Lord to thee.
4 Becauſe thy mercie Lord is great,
aboue the heauens hie:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds,
within the loftie ſkie.

5 Aboue the ſtarrie heauens hie,
exalt thy ſelfe O God:
And Lord diſplay vpon the earth,
thy glorie all abroad.
6 That thy dearely beloued may
be ſet at libertie:
Helpe, O my God, with thy right hand,
and hearken vnto me.

7 God in his holineſſe hath ſpoke,
wherefore my ioyes abound:
Sichem I will deuide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead ſhall be mine owne,
Manaſſes mine ſhall be:
My head, ſtrength Ephraim, and law
ſhall Iuda giue for me.

9 Moab my waſhpot, and my ſhoo
on Edom I will throw:
Vpon the land of Paleſtine
in triumph will I go.
10 Who ſhall into the citie ſtrong,
be guide to conduct me?
Or how by whom to Edom land,
conueyed ſhall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which late
hadſt vs forſaken quite?
And thou, O Lord, which with our hoaſts
didſt not go forth to fight?
12 Giue vs, O Lord, thy ſauing aide,
when troubles do aſſaile:
For all the helpe of man is vaine,
and can no whit auaile.

13 Through God we ſhall do valiant acts,
and worthy of renowne:
He ſhall ſubdue our enemies,
yea he ſhall tread them downe.

PSAL. CIX. N.

IN ſpeechleſſe ſilence do not hold,
O God thy tongue alwaies:
O God, euen thou I ſay, that art
the God of all my praiſe.
2 The wicked and the guileſull mouth,
on me diſcloſed be:
And they with falſe and lying tongues,
haue ſpoken vnto me.

3 They did beſet me round about,
with words of hatefull ſpight:
Without all cauſe of my deſert,
againſt me did they fight.
4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then gan I to pray:
5 My good with ill, my friendlineſſe
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked ouer him,

to haue the vpper hand:
At his right hand eke ſuffer thou
his hateſull ſoe to ſtand.
7 When he is iudged, let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes,
be turned into ſinne.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge alſo
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherleſſe,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his offspring be vagabonds,
to beg and ſeeke their bread:
Wandring out of the walſted place,
where earſt they had bene fed.

11 Let couetous extortioners,
catch all his goods and ſtore:
And let the ſtrangers ſpoile the fruite
of all his toile before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him,
let there be none at all,
That on his children fatherleſſe,
will let their mercie fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And ſo let his poſteritie
for euer be deſtroid:
Their name out blotted in the age
that after ſhall ſucceed.
14 Let not his fathers wickedneſſe,
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers ſinne,
be done away at all.

15 But in the preſence of the Lord,
let them remaine for aye:
That from the earth their memory
he may cut cleane away.
16 Sith mercie he forgat to ſhew,
but did purſue with ſpight,
The troubled man, and ſought to ſlay
the wotull hearted wight.

17 As he did curſing loue, it ſhall
betide vnto him ſo:
And as he did not bleſsing loue,
it ſhall be farre him fro.
18 As he with curſing clad himſelfe,
ſo it like water ſhall
Into his bowels, and like oile
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him,
to couer him for aye:
And as a girdle wherewith he
ſhall girded be alway.
20 Lo, let the ſame be from the Lord,
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea and of thoſe that euill ſpeake
againſt my ſoule alſo.

21 But thou O Lord that art my God,
deale thou I ſay with me:
After thy Name deliuer me,
for good thy mercies be.
22 Becauſe in depth of great diſtreſſe,
I needy am and poore:
And eke within my pained breſt,
my heart is wounded ſore.

The third part.

23 Euen ſo do I depart away,
as doth declining ſhade:
And as the Graſshopper, ſo I
am ſhaken off and fade.
24 With faſting long from needful food,
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatneſſe hath my fleſh
enforced bene to leeſe.

25 And I alſo a vile reproch
to them am made to be:
And they that did vpon me looke,
did ſhake their heads at me.
26 But thou O Lord that art my God,
mine aide and ſuccour be:
According to thy mercie Lord,
ſaue and deliuer me.

27 And they ſhal know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mightie hand:
And that thou, thou haſt done it Lord,
ſo ſhall they vnderſtand. (thou
28 Although they curſe with ſpite, yet
ſhalt bleſſe with louing voice:
They ſhall ariſe and come to ſhame,
thy ſeruant ſhall reioyce.

29 Let let them be clothed al with ſhame
that enemies are to me:
And with confuſion as a cloake,
eke couered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth,
giue thanks vnto the Lord:
And I among the multitude,
his praiſes will record.

31 For he with helpe at his right hand,
will ſtand the poore man by:
To ſaue him from the man that would
condemne his ſoule to die.

PSAL. CX. N.

THe Lord did ſay vnto my Lord,
ſit thou on my right hand,
Till I haue made thy foes a ſtoole,
whereon thy feete may ſtand.
2 The Lord ſhall out of Sion ſend,
the Scepter of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their ſight.

3 And in the day on which thy raigne
and power they ſhall ſee:
Then hereby free will offrings ſhall
the people offer thee:
Yea with an holy worſhipping,
then ſhall they offer all:
Thy births dew is the dew that doth
from wombe of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath ſworne, and neuer will
repent what he doth ſay:
By the order of Melchiſedech,
thou art a Prieſt for aye.
5 The Lord thy God, on thy right hand
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay,
Shall wound for thee the ſtately kings,
vpon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he ſhall iudge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And ouer diuers countries ſhall
in ſunder ſmite the head.
7 And he ſhall drinke out of the brooke
that runneth in the way:
Therefore he ſhall lift vp on high,
his royall head that day.

PSAL. CXI. N.

WIth heart I do accord,
To praiſe and laud the Lord,
In preſence of the iuſt.
2 For great his works are found,
To ſearch them ſuch are bound,
As do him loue and truſt.
3 His works are glorious,
Alſo his righteouſneſſe,
It doth endure for euer.
4 His wondrous works he would,
We ſtill remember ſhould:
His mercie faileth neuer.

5 Such as to him loue beare,
A portion full faire,
He hath vp for them laid:
For this they ſhall well find,
He will them haue in mind,
And keepe them as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdaine,
His workes to ſhew them plaine,
By lightnings and by thunders:
When he the heathen land
Did giue into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his workes enſueth,
Both iudgement, right and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure,
For euer to endure,
Which equitie doth end.
Redemption he gaue,
His people for to ſaue:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to faile,
But alwaies to preuaile:
His holy Name be feared.

10 Who ſo with heart full faine,
True wiſedome would attaine,
The Lord feare and obey:
Such as his lawes do keepe,
Shall knowledge haue full deepe,
His praiſe ſhall laſt for aye.

PSAL. CXII. W.K.

THe man is bleſt that God doth feare,
And that his lawes doth loue indeed:
2 His ſeed on earth God will vpreare,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed.
3 His houſe with good he wil fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

4 Vnto the righteous doth ariſe,
In trouble ioy, in darkneſſe light:
Compaſſion is in his eies,
And mercie alwaies in his ſight.
5 Yea pitie moueth ſuch to lend:
He doth by iudgment things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall neuer faile,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quaile,
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firme, his feare is paſt:
For he ſhall ſee his foes downe caſt.

9 He did well for the poore prouide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remaine:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdaine.
10 Yea gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhall he,
And ſo conſume his ſtate to fee.

PSAL. CXIII. W.K.

YE children which do ſerue the Lord,
Praiſe ye his Name with one accord,
2 Yea bleſſed be alwaies his Name:
3 Who from the riſing of the Sunne,
Till it returne where it begun:
Is to be praiſed with great fame.
4 The Lord all people doth ſurmount,
As for his glorie we may count,
Aboue the heauens high to be:
5 With God the Lord who may compare?
Whoſe dwellings in the heauens are,
Of ſuch great power and force is he.

6 He doth abaſe himſelfe we know,
Things to behold both here below,
And alſo in heauen aboue:
7 The needie out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which helpe none ſaw,
His onely mercie did him moue.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree,
With Princes of great dignitie,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to beare,
And with great ioy her fruite to reare:
Therefore praiſe ye his holy Name

PSAL. CXIIII. W.W.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe,
from Pharaohs land was bent:
And Iacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame traine went:
2 In Iuda God his glorie ſhewed
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdome, power and might.

3 The ſea it ſaw, and ſuddenly
as all amazd did flie:
The roaring ſtreames of Iordans floud,
reculed backwardly.
4 As Rams afraid the mountaines ſkipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the ſilly trembling lambes,
their tops did beate and ſhake.

5 What aild thee ſea, as all amazd,
ſo ſuddenly to flie?
Ye rolling waues of Iordans floud,
why ranne ye backwardly?
6 Why ſhooke ye hils as Rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
Why did your tops, as tremoling lambes,
for feare quiuer and quake?

7 O earth confeſſe thy ſoueraigne Lord,
and dread his mightie hand:
Before the face of Iacobs God,
feare ye both ſea and land.
8 I meane the God which frō hard rocks
doth cauſe maine flouds appeare:
And from the ſtone flint, doth make
guſh out the fountaines cleare.

PSAL. CXV. N.

NOt vnto vs, Lord, not to vs,
but to thy Name giue praiſe:
Both for thy mercie and thy truth,
which are in thee alwayes.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heauen is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their idols ſiluer are and gold,
workes of mens hands they be:
5 They haue a mouth, and do not ſpeake,
and eies, and do not ſee.
6 And they haue eares ioynd to their heads,
and do not heare at all:
And noſes eke they formed haue,
and do not ſmell withall.

7 And hands they haue, and handle not,
and feete, and do not go:
A throat they haue, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.
8 Thoſe that make them are like to them,
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he.

10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt ye the Lord that feare the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindfull bene of vs,
and will vs bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe,
his bleſſing he will ſhow.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Euen he will bleſſe them euery one,
the great and eke the ſmall.
14 To you (I ſay) the loning Lord,
will multiply his grace:
To you, and to the children that
ſhall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
euen of the Lord, I ſay:
Which both the heauens and the earth,
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heauens, yea the heauens high,
belong vnto the Lord:
The earth vnto the ſonnes of men,
he gaue of free accord.

17 They that be dead do not with praiſe
ſet forth the Lords renowne:
Nor any that into the place
of ſilence do go downe.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord our God,
from henceforth and for aye:
Sound ye the praiſes of the Lord:
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

PSAL. CXVI. N.

I Loue the Lord, becauſe my voice
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I cald on him,
he bowed his eare to me.
3 Euen when the ſnares of cruell death,
about beſet me round:
When paines of hell me caught, and when
I wo and ſorrow found.

4 Vpon the Name of God my Lord,
then did I call, and ſay:
Deliuer thou my ſoule, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and iuſt he is alſo:
And in our God compaſſion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in ſafetie doth preſerue
all thoſe that ſimple be:
I was in wofull miſerie,
and he deliuered me.
7 And now my ſoule ſith thou art ſafe,
returne vnto thy reſt:
For largely to the Lord to thee,
his bountie hath expreſt.

8 Becauſe thou haſt deliuered
my ſoule from deadly thrall:
My moiſtned eyne from mournfull teares,
my ſliding feete from fall.
9 Before the Lord I in the lands
of life will walke therefore:
10 I did beleeue, therefore I ſpake,
for I was troubled ſore.

The

The ſecond part.

21 I ſaid in my diſtreſſe and feare,
that all men liers be:
22 What ſhall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
23 The wholeſome cup of ſauing health,
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords Name I will call,
when I my prayer make.

24 I to the Lord will pay the vowes
that I to him behight:
Yea euen at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
25 Right deare and precious in his ſight,
the Lord doth aye eſteeme
The death of all his holy ones,
what euer men do deeme.

26 Thy ſeruant Lord, thy ſeruant lo
I do my ſelfe confeſſe,
Sonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt broke
the bonds of my diſtreſſe.
27 And I will offer vp to thee,
a ſacrifice of praiſe:
And I will call vpon the Name
of God the Lord alwaies.

28 I to the Lord will pay the vowes,
that I haue him behight:
Yea euen at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
29 Yea in the Courts of Gods own houſe,
and in the midſt of thee,
O thou Ieruſalem, I ſay:
wherefore the Lord praiſe ye.

PSAL. CXVII. N.

O All ye nations of the world,
praiſe ye the Lord alwaies:
And all ye people euery where,
ſet forth his noble praiſe.
2 For great his kindneſſe is to vs,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord our God,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

PSAL. CXVIII. N.

O Giue ye thankes vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercie doth endure
for euer towards thee.
2 Let Iſrael confeſſe and ſay,
his mercie dures for aye:
3 Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay,
his mercie dures for aye.

4 Let all that feare the Lord our God,
euen now confeſſe and ſay,
The mercie of the Lord our God,
endureth ſtill for aye.
5 In trouble and in heauineſſe,
vnto the Lord I cride:
Which louingly heard me at large,
my ſuite was not denide.

6 The Lord himſelfe is on my ſide,
I will not ſtand in doubt,
Nor feare what man can do to me,
when God ſtands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that helpe to ſuccour me:
Therefore I ſhall ſee my deſire
vpon mine enemie.

8 Better it is to truſt in God,
then in mans mortall ſeed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings,
or Princes in our need.
10 All nations haue incloſed me,
and compaſſed me round:
But in the Name of God ſhall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on euery ſide,
they kept me in, I ſay:
But in the Lords moſt mightie Name,
I ſhall worke their decay.
12 They came about me all like Bees,
but in the Lords owne Name,
I quencht their thornes that were on fire,
and will deſtroy the ſame.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou haſt with force thruſt ſore at me,
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found ſuch helpe,
that they were vanquiſht all.
14 The Lord is my defence and ſtrength,
my ioy, my mirth, my ſong:
He is become for me indeed,
a Sauiour moſt ſtrong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God,
doth bring to paſſe great things:
He cauſeth voice of ioy and health,
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
moſt mightie things to paſſe:
His hand hath the prehemi[illegible]ence,
his force is as it was.

17 I ſhall not die, but euer liue,
to vtter and declare
The Lord his might, & woundrous power,
his workes, and what they are.
18 The Lord himſelfe hath chaſtened,
and hath corrected me:
But hath not giuen me ouer yet
to death, as ye may ſee.

19 Set open vnto me the gates
of truth and righteouſneſſe:
That I may enter into them,
the Lords praiſe to confeſſe.
20 This is the gate euen of the Lord,
which ſhall not ſo be ſhut,
But good and righteous men alway
ſhall enter into it.

The

The third part.

21 I will giue thankes to thee O Lord,
because thou haſt heard me:
And art become moſt louingly,
a Sauiour vnto me.
22 The ſtone which ere this time among
the builders was refuſed,
Is now become the corner ſtone,
and chiefly to be vſed.

23 This was the mightie worke of God,
this was the Lords owne fact:
And it is maruellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the ioyfull day indeed,
which God himſelfe hath wrought:
Let vs be glad and ioy therein,
in heart, in mind, in thought.

25 Now helpe vs Lord and proſper vs,
we wiſh with one accord:
26 Bleſſed is he that comes to vs
in the Name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that ſhewes vs light:
bind ye therefore with cord,
Your ſacrifice to the altar,
and giue thankes to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confeſſe,
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praiſe
thy mercie towards me.
29 O giue ye thanks vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercie doth endure
for euer towards me.

PSAL. CXIX. W.W.

BLeſſed are they that perfect are,
and pure in mind and heart:
Whoſe liues and conuerſations,
from Gods lawes neuer ſtart.
2 Bleſſed are they that giue themſelues,
his ſtatutes to obſerue:
Seeking the Lord with all their heart,
and neuer from him ſwerue.

3 Doubtleſſe ſuch men go not aſtray,
nor do no wicked thing:
Which ſtedfaſtly walke in his way,
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment,
that with attentiue heed,
Thy noble and diuine precepts,
we learne and keepe indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee pleaſe,
my waies ſo to addreſſe,
That I might both in heart and voice,
thy lawes keepe and confeſſe.
6 So ſhould no ſhame my life attaint,
whilſt I thus ſet mine eies:
And bend my mind alwayes to muſe
on thy ſacred decrees.

7 Then will I praiſe with vpright heart,
and magnifie thy Name,
When I ſhall learne thy iudgements iuſt,
and likewiſe proue the ſame.
8 And wholly will I giue my ſelfe,
to keepe thy lawes moſt right:
Forſake me not for euer Lord,
but ſhew thy grace and might.

BETH. The ſecond part.

9 By what meanes may a yong man beſt,
his life learne to amend?
If that he marke and keepe thy word,
and therein his time ſpend.
10 Vnfainedly I haue thee ſought,
and thus ſeeking abide:
Oh neuer ſuffer me O Lord,
from thy precepts to ſlide.

11 Within my heart and ſecret thoughts,
thy words I haue hid ſtill,
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy Name, O Lord,
and praiſe thee euermore:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt worthy fame,
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips haue neuer ceaſt to preach,
and publiſh day and night,
The iudgements all, which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy teſtimonies and thy wayes,
pleaſe me no leſſe indeed,
Then all the creatures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will ſtill muſe,
and thereto frame my talke:
As at a marke ſo will I aime,
thy wayes how I may walke.
16 My onely ioy ſhall be ſo fixt,
and on thy lawes ſo ſet,
That nothing can me ſo farre blind,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 Grant to thy ſeruant now ſuch grace,
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keepe,
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dim & ſhut vp,
ſo open and make bright:
That of thy law and maruellous workes,
I may haue the cleare ſight.

19 I am a ſtranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me diſcloſe,
my footſteps for to cleare.
20 My ſoule is rauiſht with deſire,
and neuer is at reſt
But ſeekes to know thy iudgements high,
and what may pleaſe thee beſt.

21 The proud men and malicious,
thou haſt deſtroid each one,
And curſed are ſuch as do not
thy heſts attend vpon.
22 Lord turne from me rebuke & ſhame,
which wicked men conſpire:
For I haue kept thy couenants,
with zeale as hote as fire.

23 The Princes great in counſell ſate,
and did againſt me ſpeake:
But then thy ſeruant thought how he
thy ſtatutes might not breake.
24 For why, thy couenants are my ioy,
and my hearts great ſolace:
They ſerue in ſtead of counſellers,
my matters for to paſſe.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am alas as brought to graue,
and almoſt turnd to duſt:
Reſtore therefore my life againe,
as thy promiſe is iuſt.
26 My waies when I acknowledged,
with mercie thou didſt heare:
Heare now eftſoone, and me inſtruct
thy lawes to loue and feare.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy workes then will I meditate,
and lay them vp in ſtore.
28 My ſoule I feele ſo ſore oppreſt,
that it melteth for griefe:
According to thy word therefore,
haſte Lord to ſend reliefe.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips,
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learne thee to loue,
thy holy law me ſend.
30 The way of truth both ſtraight and ſure,
I haue choſen and ſound.
I ſet thy iudgements me before,
which keepe me ſafe and ſound.

31 Since then (O Lord) I forc'd my ſelfe,
thy couenants to embrace:
Let me therefore haue no rebuke,
or checke in any caſe.
32 Then will I runne with ioyfull cheare
where thy word doth me call:
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fift part.

33 Inſtruct me Lord in the right trade,
of thy ſtatutes diuine:
And it to keepe euen to the end,
my heart will I encline.
34 Graunt me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obay:
With hole mind, and all my might,
I will [illegible] I ſay.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts,
guide me Lord I require:
None other pleaſure do I wiſh,
nor greater thing deſire.
36 Incline my heart thy lawes to keepe,
and couenants to embrace:
And from all filthy auarice,
Lord ſhield me with thy grace.

37 From vaines deſires and worldly luſts
turne backe mine eyes and ſight:
Giue me the ſpirit of life and power,
to walke thy waies aright.
38 Confirme thy gracious promiſe Lord,
which thou haſt made to me,
Which am thy ſeruant and do loue,
and feare nothing but thee.

39 Reproch and ſhame which I ſo feare,
from me O Lord expell:
For thou doeſt iudge with equitie,
and therein doeſt excell.
40 Behold my hearts deſire is bent,
thy lawes to keepe for aye:
Lord ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace,
that it perfo me I may.

VAV. The ſixt part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold,
let me obtaine, O Lord:
Thy ſauing health let me enioy,
according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the ſlandrous mouthes
of leud and men vniuſt:
For in thy faithfull promiſes,
ſtands my comfort and truſt.

43 The word of truth within my mouth,
let euer ſtill be preſt:
For in thy iudgements wonderfull,
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whileſt that breath within my breaſt
doth naturall life preſerue:
Yea till this world ſhall be diſſolu'd,
thy law will I obſerue.

45 So walke will I as ſet at large,
and made free from all dread:
Becauſe I ſought how for to keepe
thy precepts and thy read.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcribe,
as things of moſt great fame:
Euen before Kings I will them blaze,
and ſhrinke no whit for ſhame.

47 I will reioyce then to obey
thy worthy heſts and will:
Which euermore I haue lou'd beſt,
and ſo will loue them ſtill.
48 My hands will I lift to thy lawes,
which I haue dearely ſought:
And practiſe thy commandements
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN.

ZAIN. The ſeuenth part.

49 Thy promiſe which thou mad'ſt to me
thy ſeruant Lord remember:
For therein haue I put my truſt,
and confidence for euer.
50 It is my comfort and my ioy,
when troubles me aſſaile:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would ſoone me faile.

51 The proud and ſuch as God contemne
ſtill made of me a ſcorne:
Yet would I not thy law forſake,
as he that were forlorne.
52 But cald to mind Lord thy great (workes,
ſhewd to our fathers old:
Whereby I felt the ioy ſurmount
my griefe an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for feare I quake,
ſeeing how wicked men
Thy law forſooke, and did procure
thy iudgements who knowes when.
54 And as for me, I fram'd my ſongs,
thy ſtatutes to exalt:
When I among the ſtrangers dwelt,
and thoughts gan me aſſault.

55 I thought vpon thy Name O Lord,
by night when others ſleepe:
As for thy law alſo I kept,
and euer will it keepe.
56 This grace I did obtaine, becauſe
thy couenants ſweete and deare
I did embrace and alſo keepe,
with reuerence and with feare.

HETH. The eight part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my ſtay:
I haue decreed and promiſed,
thy law to keepe alway.
58 Mine earneſt heart did humbly ſue,
in preſence of thy face:
As thou therefore haſt promiſed,
Lord grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I haue examined,
and tride my ſecret heart:
Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feete ſtrait to conuert.
60 I did not ſtay nor li ger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy lawes to keepe,
I did my ſelfe prepare.

61 The cruell bands of wicked men
haue made of me their pray:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go aſtray.
62 Thy righteous iudgments towards me
ſo great are and ſo hie:
That euen at midnight will I riſe,
thy Name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them,
which feare thee in their heart:
And neuer will for loue nor dread,
from thy commandments ſtart.
64 Thy mercies Lord moſt plenteouſly
do all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part.

65 According to thy promiſe Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundry ſorts,
haue I thy ſeruant felt.
66 Teach me to iudge alwaies aright,
and giue me knowledge ſure:
For certainly beleeue I do,
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod
I err'd and went aſtray:
But now I keepe thy holy word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giueſt moſt liberally:
Thy ordinances how to keepe,
therefore O Lord teach me.

69 The proud & wicked men haue forg'd
againſt me manie a lie:
Yet thy commandments ſtill obſerue,
with all my heart will I. (wealth
70 Their hearts are ſwolne with worldly
as greaſe ſo are they fat:
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing ſeeke but that.

71 Oh happie time may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct:
For as a guide to learne thy lawes,
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law,
is dearer manifold:
Then thouſands great of ſiluer and gold,
or ought that can be told.

IOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands haue made me Lord
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe how to learne
to put thy lawes in vre.
74 So they that feare thee ſhall reioyce,
when euer they me ſee,
Becauſe I haue learnd by thy word,
to put my truſt in thee.
(plagu'd
75 When with thy rods the world is
I know the cauſe is iuſt:
So when thou doeſt correct me Lord,
the cauſe iuſt needs be muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray,
ſome comfort to me ſend:
As thou to me thy ſeruant hetſt,
ſo from all ill me ſhend.

77 Thy

77 Thy tender mercie powre on me,
and I ſhall ſurely liue:
For ioy and conſolation both,
thy lawes to me do giue.
78 Confound the proud, whoſe falſe pre-
is me for to deſtroy: (tence
But as for me thy heſts to know,
I will my ſelfe apply.

79 Who ſo with reuerence do thee feare,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as do thy couenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wauering,
let on thy lawes be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhould be ſhent.

CAPH. The xi part.

81 My ſoule doth faint, and ceaſſeth not
thy ſauing health to craue:
And for thy words ſake ſtill I truſt,
my hearts deſire to haue.
82 Mine eies do faile with looking for
thy word, and thus I ſay:
Oh when wilt thou me comfort Lord,
why doeſt thou thus delay?

83 As a ſkin bottell in the the ſmoke,
ſo am I parcht and dride:
Yet will I not ont of my heart,
let thy commandments ſlide.
84 Alas how long ſhall I yet liue,
before I ſee the houre,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt poure?

85 Preſumptuous men haue digged pits,
thinking to make me ſure:
Thus contrary againſt thy law,
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandments are all true,
and cauſleſſe they me grieue:
To thee therefore I do complaine,
that thou might ſt me relieue.

87 Almoſt they had me cleane deſtroid,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy ſtatutes I abode,
and therein ſuccour found.
88 Reſtore me Lord againe to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And ſo ſhall I thy couenants keepe,
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The xii. part.

89 In heauen Lord where thou doſt dwel
thy word is ſtabliſht ſure:
And ſhall for all eternitie,
faſt grauen there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witneſſe:
Whoſe groundworke thou haſt laid ſo
as no congne can expreſſe: (ſure,

91 Euen to this day we may well ſee,
how all things perſeuere
According to thy ordinance,
for all things thee reuere.
92 Had it not bene that in thy law
my ſoule had comfort ſought:
Long time ere now in my diſtreſſe,
I had bene brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts aye,
in memory keepe faſt:
By them thou haſt my life reſtor'd,
when I was at laſt caſt.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Saue me therefore, for to thy lawes
mine eares and heart incline.

95 The wicked men do ſeeke my bane,
and thereto lie in waite:
But I the while conſidered
thy noble workes and great.
96 I ſee nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandments and thy word,
beyond all end extend.

MEM. The xiij. part.

97 What great deſire and feruent loue,
do I beare to thy law?
All the day long my whole deuice,
is onely on thy ſaw.
98 Thy word hath taught me far to paſſe
my foes in policie:
For ſtill I keepe it as a thing
of moſt excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me inſtruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Becauſe I do thy couenants keepe,
and them to others tell.
100 In wiſedome I do paſſe alſo,
the ancient men indeed:
And all becauſe to keepe thy lawes,
I held it aye beſt reed.

101 My feete I haue refrained eke,
from euery euill way:
Becauſe that I continually,
thy word might keepe I ſay.
102 I haue not ſweru'd from thy iudge-
nor yet ſhrunke any dell: (ments,
For why thou haſt me taught thereby,
to liue godly and well.

103 O Lord how ſweete vnto my taſte,
finde I thy words alway:
Doubtleſſe no home in my mouth,
ſeeke ought to ſweete I may.
104 Thy lawes haue me ſuch wiſedome
that vtterly I hate: (learn'd,
All wicked and vngodly waies,
in euery kinde or rate.

NUN. *The xiij. part.*

105 Euen as a lanterne to my feete,
so doth thy word ſhine bright:
And to my paths where euer I go,
it is a flaming light.
106 I haue both ſworne & will performe
moſt certainly doubtleſſe:
That I will keepe thy iudgments iuſt,
and them in life expreſſe.

107 Affliction hath me ſore oppreſt,
and brought me to deaths dore:
O Lord as thou haſt promiſed,
ſo me to life reſtore. (voice,
108 The offrings which with heart and
moſt frankly I thee giue:
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy iudgements liue.

109 My ſoule is aye ſo in my hand,
that dangers me aſſaile:
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor it to keepe will faile.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets
to catch me at a bay:
Yet did I not from thy precepts
once ſwerue or go aſtray.

111 Thy law I haue ſo claim'd alway,
as mine owne heritage:
And why, for therein I delight,
and ſet my whole courage.
112 For euermore I haue bene bent,
thy ſtatutes to fulfill:
Euen ſo likewiſe vnto the end,
I will continue ſtill.

SAMECH. *The xv. part.*

113 The craftie thoughts and double
I do alwaies deteſt: (hearts,
But as for thy law and precepts,
I loue them euer beſt.
114 Thou art my hid and ſecret place,
my ſhield of ſtrong defence:
Therefore haue I thy promiſes
lookt for with patience.

115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anon:
For the commandments will I keepe
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou haſt promiſt, ſo performe,
that death me not aſſaile:
Nor let my hope abuſe me ſo,
that through diſtruſt I quaile.

117 Vphold me, and I ſhall be ſafe,
for ought they do or ſay:
And in thy ſtatutes pleaſure take,
will I both night and day.
118 Thou haſt trod ſuch vnder thy feete,
as do thy ſtatures breake:
For nought auailes their ſubtiltie,
their counſell is but weake.

119 Like droſſe thou caſts the wicked out
where euer they go or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy ſtatutes,
loue nothing halfe ſo well.
120 My fleſh alas is taken with feare,
as though it were benumd:
For when I ſee thy iudgements, ſtraight
I am as one aſtond.

AIN. *The xvi. part.*

121 I do the thing that lawfull is,
and giue to all men right:
Reſigne me not to them that would
oppreſſe me with their might.
122 Bat for thy ſeruant ſuretie be
in that thing that is good:
That proud men giue me not the foile,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eies with waiting are now
thy health ſo much I craue: (blind,
And eke thy righteous promiſe Lord,
whereby thou wilt me ſaue.
124 Intreat thy ſeruant louingly,
and fauour to him ſhow:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt excellencie,
teach me alſo to know.

125 Thy humble ſeruant Lord I am,
grant me to vnderſtand,
How by thy ſtatutes I may knew
beſt what to take in hand.
126 It is now time Lord to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy law likewiſe they haue tranſgreſt,
and none againſt them ſaid.

127 This is the cauſe wherefore I loue
thy lawes better then gold:
Or iewels fine which are eſteem'd
moſt coſtly to be ſold.
128 I thought thy precepts all moſt iuſt,
and ſo them laid in ſtore:
All craftie and malicious waies,
I do abhorre therefore.

PE. *The xvij. part.*

129 Thy couenants are moſt wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My ſoule therefore doth keepe them ſure,
when they are tride and found.
130 When men firſt enter into thy word
they finde a light moſt cleare:
And very idiots vnderſtand
when they it reade or heare.

131 For ioy I haue both gap'd & breath'd
to know thy commandments:
That I might guide my ſelfe thereby,
I ſought what thing it meant.
132 With mercie and compaſsion Lord,
behold me from aboue:
As thou art wont to behold ſuch
as thy Name feare and loue.

133 Direct

133 Direct my footeſteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know:
And never let iniquitie
thy ſeruant ouerthrow. (charmes
134 From ſlandrous tongues and deadly
preſerue and keepe me ſure:
Thy precepts then will I obſerue,
and put them eke in vre.

135 Thy countenance which doth ſur-
the Sun in his bright hew: (mount
Let ſhine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eſchew.
136 Out of mine eies great flouds guſh
of dreary teares and fell: (out
When I behold how wicked men,
thy lawes keepe neuer a dell.

ZADE. The xviij. part.

137 In euery point Lord thou art iuſt,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doeſt ſentence pronounce
thou art a righteous iudge.
138 To reader right, and flie from guile,
are two chiefe points moſt hie:
And ſuch as thou haſt in thy law
commanded vs ſtraightly.

139 With zeale & wrath I am conſum'd,
and euen piu'd away:
To ſee my foes thy word forget,
for ought that do I may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deeme:
And I thy ſeruant nothing more,
do loue or yet eſteeme.

141 And though I be nothing ſet by,
as one of baſe degree:
Yet do I not thy heſts forget,
nor ſhrinke away from thee.
142 Thy righteouſnes Lord is moſt iuſt,
for euer to endure:
Alſo thy law is truth it ſelfe,
moſt conſtant and moſt pure.

143 Trouble and griefe haue ſeiſd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet do I ſtill of thy precepts
delight to heare and know.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy iudgments
doth laſt for euermore:
Then teach them me, for euen in them
my hope lieth vp in ſtore.

KOPH. The xix part.

145 With feruent heart I cald and cride,
now anſwer me O Lord:
That thy commandments to obſerue,
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my ſuite,
with moſt humble requeſt:
Saue me therefore, and I will keepe
thy precepts and thy heſts.

147 To thee I crie euen in the morne,
before the day waxe light:
Becauſe that I haue in thy word,
my confidence whole pight.
148 Mine eies preuent the watch by night
and ere they call I wake:
That by deuiſing of thy word,
I might ſome comfort take.

149 Incline thine eares to heare my voice
and pittie on me take:
As thou waſt wont, ſo iudge me Lord,
leſt life ſhould me forſake.
150 My foes draw neare, and do procure
my death maliciouſly:
Which from thy law are farre gone backe
and ſtraid from it leudly.

151 Therefore O Lord approach thou
for need doth ſo require: (neare
For all thy precepts true they are,
then helpe I thee deſire.
152 But thy cõmandments haue I learnd
not now, but long ago:
That they remaine for euermore,
thou haſt them grounded ſo.

RESH. The xx. part,

153 My trouble and affliction,
conſider and behold:
Deliuer me, for of thy law
I euer take faſt hold.
154 Defend my good & righteous cauſe,
with ſpeed me ſuccour ſend:
From death as thou haſt promiſed
Lord keepe me and defend.

155 As for the wicked, farre they are
from hauing health and grace:
Whereby they might thy ſtatutes know,
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attaine?
And as thou haſt me iudg'd ere now,
ſo let me life obtaine.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and perſecute me ſore:
Yet from thy lawes I neuer ſhrunke,
nor went awry therefore.
158 And truth it is, for griefe I die,
when I theſe traitors ſee:
Becauſe they keepe no whit thy word,
nor yet ſeeke to know thee.

159 Behold, for I do loue thy lawes,
with heart moſt glad and faine:
As thou art good and gracious Lord,
reſtore my life againe.
160 What thy word doth decree, muſt be
and ſo it hath bene euer,
Thy righteous iudgements are alſo
moſt true and decay neuer.

SCHIN. The xxi. part.

161 Princes haue fought by crueltie,
cauſleſſe to make me crouch:
But all in vaine, for of thy word
the feare did my heart touch.
162 And certainly euen of thy word,
I was more merrie and glad?
Then he that of rich ſpoiles and prey,
great ſtore and plentie had.

163 As for all lies and falſities,
I hate moſt and deteſt:
For why, thy holy law do I
aboue all things loue beſt.
164 Seuen times a day I praiſe the Lord,
ſinging with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull
ſo cauſe me to reioyce.

165 Great peace & reſt ſhall all ſuch haue
as do thy ſtatutes loue:
No danger ſhall their quiet ſtate,
empaire or once remoue:
166 My onely health and comfort Lord,
I looke for at thy hand:
And therefore haue I done thoſe things,
which thou didſt me command.

167 Thy lawes haue bene mine exerciſe,
which my ſoule moſt deſired:
So much to them my loue was bent,
that nought elſe I required.
168 Thy ſtatutes and commandements
I kept (thou knoweſt) aright:
For all the things that I haue done,
are preſent in thy ſight.

TAV. The xxij. part.

169 O Lord let my complaint and erie,
before thy face appeare:
And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to feare.
170 Mine humble ſupplication,
toward thee let find acceſſe:
And grant me Lord deliuerance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.

171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeake
after moſt ample ſort:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhall ſing and preach thy word
and on this wiſe ſay ſhall:
Gods famous acts and noble lawes,
are iuſt and perfect all.

173 Strech out thy hand I thee beſeech,
and ſpeedily me ſaue:
For thy commandments to obſerue,
choſen O Lord I haue.
174 Of thee alone Lord I craue health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law and nothing elſe,
I do delight alone.

175 Grant me therfore long daies to liue
thy Name to magnifie:
And of thy iudgement merciſull,
let me the fauour trie.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray,
much like a wandring ſheepe:
Oh ſeeke me, for I haue not faild,
thy commandments to keepe.

PSAL. CXX. T.S.

IN trouble and in thrall,
Vnto the Lord I call,
And he doth me comfort.
2 Deliuer me I ſay,
From liers lips alway,
And tongues of falſe report.

3 What vantage or what thing,
Getſt thou thus for to ſting,
Thou falſe and flattring lier?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I weene,
No leſſe then arrowes keene,
Or note conſuming fire.

5 Alas too long I ſlacke,
Within theſe tents ſo blacke,
Which Kedars are by name:
By whom the flocke elect,
And all of Iſaacks ſect.
Are put to open ſhame.

6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make,
And ſet a quiet life.
7 But when my tale was told,
Cauſleſſe I was controld,
By them that would haue ſtrife.

PSAL. CXXI. W.W.

I Lift mine eyes to Sion hill,
From whence I do attend,
That ſuccour God me ſend.
2 The mightie God me ſuccour will,
Which heauen and earth framed,
And all things therein named.

3 Thy foote from ſlip he will preſerue,
And will thee ſafely keepe,
For he will neuer ſleepe.
4 Lo he that doth Iſrael conſerue,
No ſleepe at all can him catch,
But his eies ſhall euer watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee couer:
As at thy right hand euer.
6 The Sunne ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the Moone not halfe ſo bright,
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

7 The Lord will keepe thee from diſtreſſe
And will thy life ſure ſaue:
And thou alſo ſhalt haue,
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe:
Where euer thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXII. W.W.

I Did in heart reioyce,
To heare the peoples voice,
In offering ſo willingly.
For, let vs vp, ſay they,
And in the Lords houſe pray:
Thus ſpake the folke full louingly.

2 Our feete that wandred wide,
Shall in thy gates abide,
O thou Ieruſalem full faire.
3 Which art ſo ſeemely ſet,
Much like a citie neat,
The like whereof is not elſewhere.

4 The tribes with one accord,
The tribes of God the Lord,
Are thither bent their way to take:
So God before did tell,
That there his Iſrael,
Their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this reſpect,
To ſet forth iuſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintaine,
To Dauids houſe pertaine,
His folke to iudge accordingly.

6 To pray let vs not ceaſſe
For Ieruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily:
7 Peace be thy wals about,
And proſper thee throughout
Thy pallaces continually.

8 I wiſh thy proſprous ſtate,
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That cõfort haue by meanes of thee:
9 Gods houſe doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure,
So much alwaies as lies in me.

PSAL. CXXIII. T.S.

O Lord that heauen doeſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eies to thee,
Euen as the ſeruant liſteth his,
his maſters hand to ſee. (hands,
2 As handmaids watch their miſtris
ſome grace for to atchieue:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do vs forgiue.

3 Lord grant vs thy compaſsion,
and mercie in thy ſight:
For we are fild and ouercome,
with hatred and deſpite.
4 Our minds be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wiſe,
Do make of vs their mocking ſtockes,
the proud do vs deſpiſe.

PSAL. CXXIII. W.W.

NOw Iſrael,
may ſay, and that truly:
If that the Lord
had not our cauſe maintaind,
If that the Lord
had not our right ſuſtaind,
2 When all the world
againſt vs furiouſly,
Made their vprores,
and ſaid, we ſhould all die:

3 Now long ago
they had deuour'd vs all,
And ſwallowed quicke,
for ought that we could deeme:
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteeme.
4 And as the flouds
with mighty force do fall:
So had they now
our lines euen brought to thrall.

5 The raging ſtreames,
moſt proud in roaring noiſe,
Had long ago
ouerwhelm'd vs in the deepe.
6 But loued be God,
which doth vs ſafely keepe
From bloudie teeth,
and their moſt cruell voice,
Which as a prey
to eate vs would reioyce.

7 Euen as a bird,
out of the fowlers grin,
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with vs:
Broke are their nets,
and we haue ſcaped thus.
8 God hath made heauen
and earth, is our helpe then:
His Name hath ſaued
vs from theſe wicked men.

PSAL. CXXV. W.W.

SVch as in God the Lord do truſt,
As mount Sion ſhall ſtand:
And be remoued at no hand,
The Lord will count them right and iuſt:
So that they ſhall be ſure,
For euer to endure.

2 As mightie mountaines huge and great
Ieruſalem about do cloſe:
So will the Lord be vnto thoſe,
Who on his godly will do waite:
Such are to him ſo deare,
They neuer need to feare.

3 For though the righteous trie doth he,
By making wicked men his rod: (God,
Leſt they through griefe forſake their
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill be.
4 Giue Lord to vs thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

4 But

But as for such as turne aside,
By crooked waies which they out sought,
The Lord will surely bring to nought,
Which workers vile they shall abide:
But peace with Israel,
For euermore shall dwell.

Another of the same by R.W.

THose that do put their confidence,
Vpon the Lord our God onely,
And flie to him for their defence,
In all their need and miserie:
Their faith is sure still to endure,
Grounded on Christ the corner stone:
Moued with none ill, but standeth still,
Stedfast like to the mount Sion.

And as about Ierusalem,
The mightie hils do it compasse,
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that towne in any case:
So God indeed in euery need,
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by assuredly,
From this time forth world without end.

Right wise and good is our Lord God,
And will not suffer certainly,
The sinners and vngodlies rod,
To tarrie vpon his family,
Lest they also from God should go,
Falling to sinne and wickednesse:
O Lord defend world without end,
Thy Christian flocke through thy goodnesse.

O Lord do good to Christians all,
That stedfast in thy word abide.
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to false doctrine daily slide:
Such will the Lord scatter abroad,
With hypocrites throwne downe to hell,
God will them send paines without end:
But Lord grant peace to Israel.

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Sonne our Sauiour:
And to the holy Ghost whose light
Shine in our hearts and vs succour:
That the right way from day to day,
We may walke and him glorifie,
With hearts desire all that are here,
Worship the Lord, and say Amen.

PSAL. CXXVI. W.K.

WHen that the Lord
againe his Sion had forth brought,
From bondage great,
and also seruitude extreame:
His worke was such
as did surmount mans heart & thought:
So that we were
much like to them that vse to dreame.
Our mouthes were
with laughter filled then.
And eke our tongues
did shew vs ioyfull men.

2 The heathen folke
were forced then this to confesse:
How that the Lord
for them also great things had done.
3 But much more we,
and therefore can confesse no lesse:
Wherefore to ioy,
we haue good cause as we began.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canst our bondage end:
As do deserts,
the flowing riuers send.

5 Full true it is,
that they which sow in teares indeed
A time will come,
whe they shall reape in mirth & ioy.
6 They went and wept,
in bearing of their precious seed:
For that their foes,
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their returne
with ioy they shall sure see,
Their sheanes home bring,
and not empaired be.

PSAL. CXXVII. W.W.

EXcept the Lord the house do make,
And thereunto do set his hand:
What men do build it cannot stand.
Likewise in vaine men vndertake,
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their safegard.

2 Though ye rise early in the morne,
And so at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with browne bread,
Yet were your labour left and worne:
But they whom God doth loue and keepe
Receiue all things with quiet sleepe.

3 Therefore marke well, when euer ye see
That men haue heires to enioy their land
It is the gift of Gods owne hand.
For God himselfe doth multiply,
Of his great liberalitie,
The blessing of posteritie.

4 And when the children come to age,
They grow in strength and actiuenesse,
In person and in comelinesse:
So that a shaft shot with courage,
Of one that hath a most strong arme,
Heeth not so swift, nor doth like harme.

5 Oh well is him that hath his quiuer,
Furnisht with such artillerie:
For when in perill he shall be,
Such one shall neuer shake nor shiuer,
When that he pleades before the Iudge,
Against his foes that beare him grudge.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXVIII.T.S.

BLeſſed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou ſhalt eate,
happie art thou I ſay.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe ſide,
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like Olive plants,
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall let thee ſee
5 The promiſed Ieruſalem,
and her felicitie.
6 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee,
to thy great ioyes increaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperitie and peace.

PSAL. CXXIX. N.

OFt they, now Iſrael may ſay,
me from my youth aſſaild:
2 Oft they aſſaild me from my youth,
yet neuer they preuaild.
3 Vpon my backe the plowers plowed,
and furrowes long did caſt:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at laſt.

5 They that hate me ſhall be aſham'd,
and turned backe alſo:
6 And made as graſſe vpon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow.
7 Whereof the mower cannot find
enough to fill his hand:
Nor he can fill his lap that goeth
to gleane vpon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by pray God on them
to let his bleſſing fall:
Nor ſay, we bleſſe you in the Name
of God the Lord at all.

PSAL. CXXX. W.W.

LOrd to thee I make my mone,
when dangers me oppreſſe:
I call, I ſigh, plaine and grone,
truſting to find releaſe.
2 Heare now O Lord my requeſt,
for it is full due time:
And let thine eares aye be preſt
vnto this prayer mine.

3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh
our ſinnes and them peruſe:
Who ſhall then eſcape and ſay,
I can my ſelfe excuſe?
4 But Lord thou art mercifull,
and turnſt to vs thy grace:
That we with hearts moſt carefull,
ſhould feare before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoule waits on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt iuſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoule to God hath regard,
wiſhing for him alway:
More then they that watch and ward,
to ſee the dawning day.

7 Let Iſrael then boldly
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercie,
that his deliuer muſt.
8 For he it is that muſt ſaue
Iſrael from his ſinne:
And all ſuch as ſurely haue
their confidence in him.

PSAL. CXXXI. M.

O Lord I am not puft in mind,
I haue no ſcornefull eyes:
I do not exerciſe my ſelfe
in things that be too hie.
2 But as the child that wained is,
euen from his mothers breaſt:
So haue I Lord behau'd my ſelfe,
in ſilence and in reſt.

3 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay:
From this time forth for euermore,
from age to age I ſay.

PSAL. CXXXII. M.

REmember Dauids troubles Lord,
how to the Lord he ſwore:
2 And vowd a vow to Iacobs God,
to keepe for euermore.
3 I will not come within my houſe,
nor climbe vp to my bed:
4 Nor let my temples take their reſt,
nor the eies in my head:

5 Till I haue found out for the Lord,
a place to ſit thereon:
An houſe for Iacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this ſound:
And in the fields and forreſts there,
theſe voices firſt were found.

7 We will aſſay and go in now,
his tabernacle there:
Before his footſtoole to fall downe
vpon our knees in feare.
8 Ariſe O Lord, ariſe I ſay,
into thy holy place:
Both thou and the Arke of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.

9 Let

9 Let all thy Prieſts be clothed Lord,
with truth and righteouſneſſe:
Let all thy Saints and holy men
ſing all with ioyfulneſſe.
10 And for thy ſeruant Dauids ſake,
refuſe not Lord, I ſay,
The face of thine annointed, Lord,
nor turne thy face away.

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord to Dauid ſwore in truth,
and will not ſhrinke from it,
Saying, the fruite of thy body
vpon thy ſeate ſhall ſit.
12 And if thy ſonnes my couenant keepe,
that I ſhall learne each one:
Then ſhall thy ſonnes for euer ſit
vpon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himſelfe hath choſe Sion,
and loues therein to dwell:
Saying, this is my reſting place,
I loue and like it well.
14 And I will bleſſe with great increaſe,
her victuals euery where:
And I will ſatisfie with bread,
the needie that be there.

15 Yea I will decke & cloathe her Prieſts
with my ſaluation:
And all her Saints ſhall ſing for ioy,
of my protection.
16 There will I ſurely make the horne
of Dauid for to bud:
For there I haue ordaind for mine,
a lanterne bright and good.

17 As for his enemies, I will cloath
with ſhame for euermore:
But I will cauſe his crowne to ſhine
more freſh then heretofore.

PSAL. CXXXIII. W.W.

O How happie a thing it is,
and ioyfull for to ſee:
Brethren together faſt to hold
the band of amitie!
2 It cals to mind the ſweete perfume,
and that coſtly ointment,
Which on the ſacrificers head
by Gods precept was ſpent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout:
And finally it did runne downe
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drinke
the dew of Hermon hill:
And Sion with his ſiluer drops,
the fields with fruite doth fill:

4 Euen ſo the Lord doth powre on them
his bleſſings manifold,
Whoſe hearts & minds without all guile,
this knot do keepe and hold.

PSAL. CXXXIIII. W.K.

BEhold and haue regard,
ye ſeruants of the Lord:
Which in his houſe by night do watch,
praiſe him with one accord.
2 Lift vp your hands on hie,
vnto his holy place:
And giue the Lord his praiſes due,
his benefits embrace.

3 For why, the Lord who did
both earth and heauen frame,
Doth Sion bleſſe, and will conſerue
for euermore the ſame.

PSAL. CXXXV. M.

OPraiſe the Lord, praiſe him, praiſe (him,
praiſe him with one accord:
O praiſe him ſtill, all ye that be
the ſeruants of the Lord:
2 O praiſe him ye that ſtand and be,
in the houſe of the Lord:
Ye of his court and of his houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

3 Praiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
ſing praiſes to his Name:
It is a comely and good thing,
alwaies to do the ſame.
4 For why, the Lord hath choſe Iacob,
his very owne ye ſee.
So hath he choſen Iſrael,
his treaſure for to be.

5 For this I know and am right ſure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed aboue all Gods,
moſt eaſie to intreate.
6 For whatſoeuer pleaſed him,
all that full well he wrought:
In heauen, in earth, and in the ſea,
which he hath made of nought.

7 He lifts vp clouds euen from the earth,
he makes lightnings and raine:
He bringeth forth the winds alſo,
he made nothing in vaine.
8 He ſmote the firſt borne of each thing,
in Egypt that tooke reſt:
He ſpared there no liuing thing,
the man nor yet the beaſt.

9 He hath in thee ſhewd wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts,
On Pharaoh thy curſed king,
and his ſeuere ſeruants.
10 He ſmote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:

He

He ſlue the great and mightieſt,
and cheefeſt of their kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Baſan:
He ſlue alſo the kingdomes all,
that were of Canaan,
12 And gaue their land to Iſrael,
an heritage we ſee:
To Iſrael his owne people
an heritage to be.

The ſecond part.

13 Thy Name (O Lord) ſhall ſtill endure,
and thy memoriall
Throughout all generations
that are or euer ſhall.
14 The Lord will ſurely now auenge
his people all indeed:
And to his ſeruants he will ſhew
fauour in time of need.

15 The idols of the heathen are made,
in all the coaſts and lands,
Of ſiluer and of gold they be,
the worke euen of mens hands.
16 They haue their mouthes, and cannot (ſpeake
and eyes that haue no ſight:
17 They haue eke eares, & heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathleſſe quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them,
that ſo do ſet them forth:
And likewiſe thoſe that truſt in them,
or thinke they be ought worth.
19 O all ye houſe of Iſrael,
ſee that ye praiſe the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

20 And ye that be of Leuies houſe,
praiſe ye likewiſe the Lord:
And ye that ſtand in awe of him,
praiſe him with one accord.
21 And out of Sion ſounde his praiſe,
the great praiſe of the Lord,
Whith dwelleth in Ieruſalem,
praiſe him with one accord.

PSAL. CXXXVI. N.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
2 Giue praiſe vnto the God of gods,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
3 Giue praiſe vnto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
4 Which onely doth great wondrous (workes,
for his mercie, &c.

5 Which by his wiſedome made the hea-(uens,
for his mercie, &c.
6 Which on the waters ſtretchr the earth
for his mercie, &c.

7 Which made great lights to ſhine a-(broad,
for his mercie, &c.
8 As Sunne to rule the lightſome day,
for his mercy, &c.

9 The Moone & ſtarres to guide the night (borne,
for his mercie, &c.
10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt
for his mercie, &c.
11 And Iſrael brought out from thence,
for his mercie, &c.
12 With mighty hand & ſtretched arme,
for his mercie, &c.

13 Which cut the red ſea in two parts,
for his mercie, &c.
14 And Iſrael made paſſe there through,
for his mercie, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his hoaſt,
for his mercie, &c.
16 Through wilderneſſe his people led,
for his mercie, &c.

17 He which did ſmite great noble kings,
for his mercie, &c. (kings,
18 And which hath ſlaine the mightie
for his mercie, &c.
19 As Sehon king of the Amorites,
for his mercie, &c.
20 And Og the king of Baſan land,
for his mercie, &c.

21 And gaue their land for heritage,
for his mercie, &c.
22 Euen to his ſeruant Iſrael,
for his mercie, &c.
23 Remembring vs in baſe eſtate,
for his mercie, &c.
24 And from oppreſſors reſcued vs,
for his mercie, &c.

25 Which giueth foode vnto all fleſh,
for his mercie, &c.
26 Praiſe ye the Lord of heauen aboue,
for his mercie, &c.
27 Giue thanks vnto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercie, &c.

Another of the ſame by T. C.

O Laud the Lord benigne,
Whoſe mercies laſt for aye:
Giue thankes, and praiſes ſing
To God of Gods I ſay.
2 For certainly,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

3 The Lord of Lords praiſe ye,
Whoſe mercies aye do dure:
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth worke by his great power:
For certainly, &c.

5 Which

5 Which God omnipotent,
By his great wiſedome hie,
The heauenly firmament
Did frame as we may ſee.
For certainly,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

6 Yea, he the heauie charge
Of all the earth did ſtretch:
And on the waters large,
The ſame he did outreach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be,
For why, his loue is aye:
8 Such as the Sunne we ſee,
To rule the light ſome day.
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the Moone ſo cleare,
Which ſhineth in our ſight:
And ſtarres that do appeare,
To guide the darkſome night.
For certainly, &c.

10 With grieuous plagues and ſore,
All Egypt ſmote he than:
Their firſt borne leſſe and more,
He ſlue of beaſt and man.
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidſt their land,
His Iſrael forth brought:
12 Which he with mightie hand,
And ſtretched arme hath wrought:
For certainly, &c.

13 The ſea he cut in two,
Which ſtood vp like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His choſen children all.
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then,
The proud king Pharaoh,
With his huge hoaſt of men,
And chariots eke alſo:
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe
His people ſafe and ſound:
And for his loue endleſſe,
17 Great kings he brought to ground:
For certainly, &c.

18 And ſlue with puiſſant hand
Kings mightie and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land,
Sehon the king by name:
For certainly, &c.

20 And Og the Giant large,
Of Baſan king alſo:
21 Whoſe land for heritage
He gaue his people tho:
For certainly, &c.

22 Euen vnto Iſrael,
His ſeruant deare, I ſay,
He gaue the ſame to dwell,
And there abide for aye:
For certainly, &c.

23 To mind he did vs call,
In our moſt baſe degree:
24 And from oppreſſors all
In ſafetie ſet vs free:
For certainly, &c.

25 All fleſh in earth abroad,
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heauen the God,
To laud be it your will.
For certainly, &c.

PSAL. CXXXVII. W.W.

WHen as we ſate in Babylon,
the riuers round about:
And in remembrance of Sion,
the teares for griefe burſt out:
2 We hang'd our harps and inſtruments,
the willow trees vpon:
For in that place, men for their vſe,
had planted many a one.

3 Then they to whom we priſoners were,
ſaid to vs tauntingly.
Now let vs heare your Hebrew ſongs,
and pleaſant melodie.
4 Alas, ſaid we, who can once frame,
his ſorrowfull heart to ſing,
The praiſes of our louing God,
thus vnder a ſtrange king?

5 But yet if I Ieruſalem,
out of my heart let ſlide:
Then let my fingers quite forget,
my warbling harpe to guide.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth,
be tide for euer faſt:
If that I ioy before I ſee,
thy firſt deliuerance paſt.

7 Therefore O Lord remember now
the curſed noiſe and crie,
That Edoms ſonnes againſt vs made,
when they raz'd our citie.
Remember Lord their cruell words,
when as with one accord,
They cride, on, ſacke, and raze their wals,
in deſpite of their Lord.

8 Euen ſo ſhalt thou O Babylon,
at length to duſt be brought:

And

And happie ſhall that man be cald,
that our reuenge hath wrought.
9 Yea bleſſed ſhall that man be cald,
that takes thy children yong,
To daſh their bones againſt hard ſtones,
that lie the ſtreets among.

PSAL. CXXXVIII. N.

THee wil I praiſe with my whole hart,
my Lord, my God alwaies:
Euen in the preſence of the gods,
I will aduance thy praiſe.
2 Toward thy holy temple, I
will looke, and worſhip thee:
And praiſed in my thankfull mouth,
thy holy Name ſhall be.

Euen for thy loning kindneſſe ſake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy Name haſt by thy word
aduanced ouer all.
3 When I did call, thou heardeſt me,
and thou haſt made alſo
The power of increaſed ſtrength
within my ſoule to grow.

4 Yea all the kings on earth, they ſhall
giue praiſe to thee O Lord:
For they of thy moſt holy mouth
haue heard the mightie word.
5 They of the waies of God the Lord,
in ſinging ſhall intreat.
Becauſe the gloric of the Lord,
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth
behold the lowly ſprite:
But he (contemning) knowes afarre
the proud and loftie wight.
7 Although in midſt of trouble I
do walke, yet ſhall I ſtand,
Renewed by thee, O my Lord,
thou wilt ſtretch out thy hand

Vpon the wrath of all my foes,
and ſaued ſhall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
performe his worke to me.
8 Thy mercie Lord endures for aye,
Lord do me not forſake:
Forſake me not, that am the worke
which thine owne hand did make.

PSAL. CXXXIX. N.

O Lord thou haſt me tride & knowne,
my ſitting thou doeſt know,
2 And riſing eke: my thoughts afarre
thou vnderſtandſt alſo.
3 My paths, yea and my lying downe,
thou compaſſeſt alwaies:
And by familiar cuſtome art
acquainted with my waies.

4 No word is in my tongue O Lord,
but knowne it is to thee:
5 Thou me behind holdſt and before,
thou layeſt thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull aboue my reach,
Lord is thy cunning ſkill:
It is ſo high, that I the ſame
cannot attaine vntill.

7 From ſight of thy all-ſeeing Spirit,
Lord whither ſhall I go?
Or whither ſhall I flie away,
thy preſence to ſcape fro?
8 To heauen if I mount aloft,
lo thou art preſent there:
In hell if I lie downe below,
euen there thou doeſt appeare.

9 Yea let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and hide
Euen there where are the fartheſt parts,
where flowing ſea doth ſlide.
10 Yea euen thither alſo ſhall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand ſhall hold me faſt,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea if I ſay, the darkneſſe ſhall
yet ſhroud me from thy ſight:
Lo euen alſo the darkeſt night,
about me ſhall be light.
12 Yea darkneſſe hideth not from thee,
but night doth ſhine as day:
To thee the darkneſſe and the light,
are both alike alway.

The ſecond part.

13 For thou poſſeſſed haſt my reines,
and thou haſt conered me:
When I within my mothers wombe,
incloſed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praiſe, made fearfully
and wondrouſly I am:
Thy workes are maruellous, right well
my ſoule doth know the ſame.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in ſecret place
I haue bene made, and in the earth
beneath I ſhaped was.
16 When I was formleſſe, then thine eye
ſaw me: for in thy booke
Were written all, nought was before,
that after faſhion tooke.

17 The thoughts therfore of thee O God,
how deare are they to me:
And of them all, how paſſing great
the endleſſe number be!
18 If I ſhould count them, lo their ſumme
more then the ſand I ſee:
And whenſoeuer I awake,
yet am I ſtill with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudy men,
O that thou wouldeſt ſlay:
Euen thoſe O God, to whom, depart,
depart from me, I ſay.
20 Euen thoſe of thee, O Lord my God,
that ſpeake full wickedly·
Thoſe that are lifted vp in vaine,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee Lord,
and that in earneſt wiſe?
Contend I not againſt them all,
againſt thee that ariſe?
22 I hate them with vnfained hate,
euen as my vtter foes.
23 Trie me, O God, and know my heart,
my thoughts proue and diſcloſe.

24 Conſider Lord if wickedneſſe
in me there any be:
And in thy way, O God my guide,
for euer leade thou me.

PSAL. CXL. N

LOrd ſaue me from the euill man,
and from the cruell wight:
And from all thoſe which euill do
imagine in their ſprite.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues lo they haue whet
3 Like Serpents: vnderneath their lips
is Adders poiſon ſet.

4 Keepe me, ô Lord, from wicked hands,
preſerue me to abide
Free from the cruell man, that meanes
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud haue laid a ſnare for me,
and they haue ſpred a net,
With cords in my pathway, and grins
for me eke haue they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſaid vnto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me, O Lord, and heare the voice
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the ſtrength that ſaueth me:
My head in day of battell hath
bene couered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not (O Lord) the wicked haue
the end of his deſire:
Performe not his ill thought, leſt he
with pride be ſet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about,
the chiefeſt of them all,
Lord let the miſchiefe of their lips,
vpon themſelues befall.

10 Let coales fall on them, let him caſt
them in conſuming flame:
And in deepe pits, ſo as they may
not riſe out of the ſame.
11 For no backiter ſhall on earth
be ſet in ſtable plight:
And euill to deſtruction ſtill
ſhall haunt the cruell wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
reuenge, and iudge the poore:
13 The iuſt ſhal praiſe thy Name, iuſt ſhal
dwell with thee euermore.

PSAL. CXLI. N.

O Lord vpon thee do I call,
Lord haſte thee vnto me:
And hearken Lord vnto my voice,
when I do crie to thee.
2 As incenſe let my prayers be
directed in thine eies:
And the vplifting of my hands,
as euening ſacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth,
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my mouing lips,
O Lord keepe thou the doore.
4 That I ſhould wicked workes commit,
in cline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord let me eate no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me, Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reproue me, and the ſame
a precious oile ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not breake my head:
the time ſhall ſhortly fall,
When I ſhall in their miſerie,
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtonie places downe
their Iudges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhall they heare my words, for thee
they haue a pleaſant taſte.
7 Our bones about the graues mouth,
lo ſcattred are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth vp the ground.

8 But O my Lord my God, mine eies
do looke vp vnto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not
my ſoule forſaken be.
9 Which they haue laid to catch me in,
Lord keepe me from the ſnare:
And from the ſubtle grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their owne nets,
together let them fall:
While I do by thy helpe eſcape
the danger of them all.

PSAL. XLII. N.

BEfore the Lord God with my voice,
I did ſend out my crie:

And

And with my ſtrained voice vnto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight,
to powre I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord,
my trouble did declare.

3 Althongh perplexed was my ſpirit,
my path was knowne to thee:
In way where I did walke, a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.
4 I lookt and viewd on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me: and for
my ſoule none cared tho.

5 Then cride I Lord to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of liuing art
my portion and my part.
6 Hearke to my crie, for I am brought
full low: deliuer me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy Name, my ſoule
from priſon Lord bring out:
When thou art good to me, the iuſt
ſhall preaſſe me round about.

PSAL. CXLIII. N.

LOrd heare my praier, hearke the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord in thy natiue truth and in
thy iuſtice anſwer me.
2 In iudgement with thy ſeruant, Lord,
oh enter not at all:
For iuſtified be in thy ſight,
not one that liueth ſhall.

3 The enemie hath purſude my ſoule,
my life to ground hath throwne:
And laid me in the darke, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexitie
was mine accombred ſprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time paſt, in all
thy workes I meditate:
Yea in thy workes I meditate,
that thy hands haue creare.
6 To thee O Lord my God, lo I
do ſtretch my craning hands:
My ſoule deſireth after thee,
as do the thirſtie lands.

7 Heare me with ſpeed, my ſpirit doth
hide not thy face me fro: (faile,
Elſe ſhall I be like them that downe
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy louing kindneſſe in
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my truſt: ſhew me
the way where I ſhall go.

9 For I lift vp my ſoule to thee,
O Lord deliuer me
From all mine enemies: for I
haue hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou,
thou art my God, I ſay:
Let thy good Spirit vnto the land
of mercie me conuay.

11 For thy Names ſake with quickning
aliue do thou me make: (grace,
And out of trouble bring my ſoule,
euen for thy iuſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercie ſlay my foes,
O Lord deſtroy them all,
That do oppreſſe my ſoule, for I
thy ſeruant am, and ſhall.

PSAL. CXLIIII. N.

BLeſt be the Lord my ſtrēgth, that doth
inſtruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame,
to battell by his might.
2 He is my goodneſſe, fort, and tower,
deliuerer and ſhield:
In him I truſt: my people he
ſubdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord what thing is man, that him
thou holdeſt ſo in priſe?
Or ſonne of man, that vpon him
thou thinkeſt in ſuch wiſe?
4 Man is but like to vanitie,
ſo paſſe his dayes to end,
5 As fleeting ſhade: bow downe O Lord,
the heauens and deſcend. (ſmoake,
6 The mountaines touch, and they ſhall
caſt forth thy lightning flame,
And ſcatter them: thine arrowes ſhoote,
conſume them with the ſame.
7 Send downe thine hand euen frō aboue
O Lord deliuer me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of ſtrangers make me free.

8 Whoſe ſubtill mouth of vanitie,
ann fondneſſe doth intreat:
And their right hand, is a right hand
of falſhood and deceit.
9 A new ſong will I ſing, O God,
and ſinging will I be
On Viole and on inſtrument
ten ſtringed vnto thee.

10 Euen he it is that onely gines
deliuerance to kings:
Vnto his ſeruant Dauid, helpe
from hurtfull ſword he brings.

11 Frō ſtrangers hand me ſaue,& ſhield,
whoſe mouth talkes vanitie:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and ſubtiltie.

12 That our ſonnes may be as the plants,
whom growing youth doth reare:
Our daughters as caru'd corner ſtones,
like to a pallace faire.
13 Our garners full,and pleatie may
with ſundry ſorts be found:
Our ſheep bring thouſands, in our ſtreets
ten thouſands may abound:

14 Our Oxen be to labour ſtrong,
that none do vs inuade:
There be no going out, nor cries
within our ſtreets be made.
15 The people bleſſed are,that with
ſuch bleſſings are ſo ſtor'd:
Yea bleſſed all the people are,
whoſe God is God the Lord.

PSAL. CXLV. N.

THee will I laud,my God and King,
and bleſſe thy Name for aye:
2 For euer will I praiſe thy Name,
and bleſſe thee day by day.
3 Great is the Lord,moſt worthy praiſe,
his greatneſſe none can reach:
4 From race to race they ſhall thy works
praiſe,and thy power preach.

5 I of thy glorious maieſtie
the beautie will record:
And meditate vpon thy workes,
moſt wonderfull O Lord.
6 And they ſhall of thy power,and of
thy fearfull acts declare:
And I to publiſh all abroad
thy greatneſſe will not ſpare.

7 And they into the mention ſhall
breake of thy goodneſſe great:
And I aloud thy righteouſneſſe,
in ſinging ſhall repeate.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull alſo:
Of great abounding mercie,and
to anger he is ſlow.

9 Yea good to all,and all his workes
his mercie doth exceed:
10 Lo all thy works do praiſe thee Lord,
and do thy honour ſpread.
11 Thy Saints do bleſſe thee,and they do
thy kingdomes glory ſhew:
12 And blaze thy power,to cauſe the ſons
of men his power to know.

The ſecond part.

13 And of his mightie kingdome eke
to ſpread the glorious praiſe:
Thy kingdome Lord,a kingdome is
that doth endure alwaies.
And thy dominion through each age,
endures without decay:
14 The Lord vpholdeth them that fall,
their ſliding he doth ſtay.

15 The eies of all do waite on thee,
thou doeſt them all reliene:
And thou to each ſufficing food,
in ſeaſon due doeſt giue.
16 Thou openeſt thy plenteous hand,
and bounteouſly doeſt fill
All things whatſoeuer do liue,
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is iuſt in all his wayes,
his workes are holy all:
18 Neare all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the deſires which they require,
that feare him will fulfill:
And he will heare them when they crie,
and ſaue them all he will.

20 The Lord preſerues all thoſe,to him
that beare a louing heart:
But he them all that wicked are,
will vtterly ſubuert.
21 My thankfull mouth ſhal gladly ſpeak
the praiſes of the Lord:
All fleſh to praiſe his holy Name,
for euer ſhall accord.

PSAL. CXLVI. I.H.

MY ſoule praiſe thou the Lord always
my God I will confeſſe:
2 While breath & life prolong my daies,
my tongue no time ſhall ceaſſe.
3 Truſt not in worldly Princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the ſonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health:

4 For why,their breath doth ſoone de-
to earth anon they fall: (part,
And then the counſels of their heart,
decay and periſh all.
5 O happie is that man I ſay,
whom Iacobs God doth aide:
And he whoſe hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is ſtaid:

6 Which made the earth & waters deepe,
the heauens high withall:
Which doth his word and promiſe keepe,
in truth and euer ſhall.
7 With right alwaies doth he proceed
for ſuch as ſuffer wrong:
The poore and hungry he doth feed,
and looſe the fetters ſtrong.

8 The Lord doth ſend ſ blind their ſight.
the

the lame to limbs restore:
The Lord, I say, doth loue the right
and iust man euermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherlesse,
and stranger sad in heart:
And quit the widow from distresse,
and ill mens waies subuert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally,
O Sion still shall raigne:
In time of all posteritie,
for euer to remaine.

PSAL. CXLVII. N.

PRaise ye the Lord, for it is good
vnto our God to sing:
For it is pleasant, and to praise,
it it is a comely thing.
2 The Lord his owne Ierusalem,
he buildeth vp alone:
And the dispersed of Israel,
doth gather into one.

3 He heales the broken in their heart,
their sores vp doth he bind:
4 He counts the number of the starres,
and names them in their kind.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wisedome infinite:
6 The Lord releiues the meek, & throwes
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing vnto God the Lord with praise,
vnto the Lord reioyce:
And to our God vpon the Harpe
aduance your singing voice.
8 He couers heauen with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth raine:
And on the mountaines he doth make
the grasse to grow againe.

9 He giues to beasts their food, and to
yong rauens when they crie:
10 His pleasure not in strength of horse,
nor in mans legs doth lie.
11 But in all those that feare the Lord,
the Lord hath his delight:
And such as do attend vpon
his mercies shining light.

The second part.

12 O praise the Lord, Ierusalem,
thy God O Sion praise:
13 For he the barres hath forged strong,
wherewith thy gates he stayes.
14 Thy children he hath blest in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth settle peace, and with the floure
of wheate he filleth thee.

15 And his commandement vpon
the earth he sendeth out:
And eke his word with speedy course
doth swiftly runne about.
16 He giueth snow like wooll, hoare frost
like ashes doth he spread:
17 Like morsels casts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

18 He sendeth forth his mightie word,
and melteth them againe:
His wind he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amaine.
19 The doctrine of his holy word,
to Iacob he doth show:
His statutes and his iudgements he
giues Israel to know.

20 With euery nation hath he not
so dealt, nor haue they knowne
His secret iudgements: ye therefore
praise ye the Lord alone.

PSAL. CXLVIII. I.H.

GIue laud vnto the Lord,
From heauen that is so hie:
Praise him in deed and word,
Aboue the starrie skie.
2 And also ye,
His Angels all,
Armies royall,
Praise him with glee.

3 Praise him both Moone and Sunne,
Which are so cleare and bright:
The same of you be done,
Ye glistring starres of light.
4 And eke no lesse,
Ye heauens faire,
5 And clouds of the aire,
His laud expresse.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we see:
At his voice did appeare
All things in their degree:
Which he set fast:
To them he made
A law and trade,
For aye to last.

7 Extoll and praise Gods Name,
On earth ye Dragons fell:
All deepes do ye the same,
For it becomes you well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, haile, ice, snow,
And stormes that blow
At his decree.

9 The hils and mountaines all,
And trees that fruitfull are:
The Cedars high and tall,
His worthy praise declare.
10 Beasts and cattell,

Yea birds flyng,
And wormes creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and lesse,
With all their pompous traine:
Princes and all Iudges,
That in the world remaine,
Exalt his Name.
12 Yong men and maides,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the same.

13 For his Name shall we proue
To be most excellent:
Whose praise is farre aboue
The earth and firmament.
14 For sure he shall
Exalt with blisse
The horne of his,
And helpe them all.

15 His Saints all shall forth tell
His praise and worthinesse:
The children of Israel,
Each one both more and lesse.
16 And also they,
That with good will,
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

PSAL. CXLIX. N.

SIng ye vnto the Lord our God,
a new reioycing song:
And let the praise of him be heard,
his holy Saints among.
2 Let Israel reioyce in him,
that made him of nothing:
And let the seed of Sion eke,
be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them sound praise with voice of flute
vnto his holy Name:
And with the Timbrell and the Harpe,
sing praises of the same.
4 For why, the Lord his pleasure all
hath in his people set:
And by deliverance he will raise
the meeke to glorie great.

5 With glorie and with honour now
let all his Saints reioyce:
And now aloud vpon their beds
aduance their singing voice.
6 And in their mouthes let be the acts
of God the mightie Lord:
And in their hands eke let them beare
a double edged sword.

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To bind their stately kings in chaines,
their Lords in iron bands.

9 To execute on them the doome,
that written is before:
This honour all his Saints shall haue,
praise ye the Lord therefore.

PSAL. CL. N.

YEeld vnto God the mightie Lord,
praise in his sanctuarie.
And praise him in the firmament,
that shewes his power on hie.
2 Aduance his Name, and praise him in
his mightie acts alwaies:
According to his excellencie
of greatnesse giue him praise.

3 His praises with the princely noise
of sounding trumpets blow:
Praise him vpon the Viol, and
vpon the Harpe also.
4 Praise him with timbrell & with flute,
Organs and Virginals:
5 With sounding Cimbals praise ye him,
praise him with loud Cimbals.

6 What euer hath the benefite
of breathing, praise the Lord:
To praise the Name of God the Lord,
agree with one accord.

The end of the Psalmes.

A song to be sung before morning prayer. T. B.

PRaise ye the Lord, ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light:
O praise him all people mortall,
as it is most worthy and right.
For he is full determined,
on vs to poure out his mercie:
And the Lords truth boue assured,
abideth perpetually.

Glorie be to God the Father,
and to Iesus Christ his true Sonne:
With the holy Ghost in like maner,
now and at euery season.

A song to be sung before Euening prayer.

BEhold now giue heed, such as be
the Lords seruants faithfull & true:
Come praise the Lord euery degree,
with such songs as to him are due.

O ye that stand in the Lords house,
euen in our owne Gods mansion,
Praise ye the Lord so bounteous,
which worketh our saluation.

Lift vp your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of need:
Praise ye the Lord which giues all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then

Then shal the Lord out of Sion, (power
which made the heauen & earth by his
Giue to you and your nation,
his blessing, mercy and fauour.
Glorie be to the Father, &c

The X. Commandements of God.
Exod. 20. W. W.

ATtend my people and giue eare,
Of sterly things I will thee tell:
See that my words in mind thou beare,
And to my precepts listen well.

1 I am thy soueraigne Lord and God,
Which haue thee brought from carefull
thrall,
And eke reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod:
Make thee no Gods on them to call.

2 Nor fashioned forme of any thing,
In heauen or earth to worship it:
For I thy God by reuenging, (smite.
With grieuous plagues this sinne will

3 Take not in vaine his holy Name,
Abuse it not after thy will:
For so thou mightst soone purchase blame
And in his wrath he would thee spill.
(ceast
4 The Lord from worke the seauenth day
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take rest,
That to Gods hests ye may attend.

5 Vnto thy parents honour giue,
As Gods commandements do intend:
That thou long daies & good maist liue,
In earth where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murther and cruell hate.
7 All filthy fornication feare.
8 See thou steale not in any rate.
9 False witnesse against no man beare.

10 Thy neighbors house wish not to haue
His wife or ought that he cals mine:
His field, his Oxe, his Asse, his slaue,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A prayer.

The Spirit of grace grant vs O Lord,
To keepe these lawes our hearts restore,
And cause vs all with one accord,
To magnifie thy Name therefore.

For of our selues no strength we haue,
To keepe these lawes after thy will:
Thy might therefore O Christ we crane,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

Lord for thy Names sake grant vs this,
Thou art our strength ô Sauiour Christ,
Of thee to speed how should we misse,
In whom our treasure doth consist?

To thee for euermore be praise,
With the Father in each respect,
And with the holy Spirit alwaies
The comforter of thine elect.

The Lords Prayer. D. Coxe.

OVr Father which in heauen art,
And mak'st vs all one brotherhood,
To call vpon thee with one heart:
Our heauenly Father and our God.
Grant we pray not with lips alone.
But with the hearts deepe sigh & grone

Thy blessed Name be sanctified,
Thy holy word might vs enflame,
In holy life for to abide,
To magnifie thy holy Name.
From all errors defend and keepe
The little flocke of thy poore sheepe.

Thy kingdome come euen at this houre
And henceforth euerlastingly:
Thine holy Ghost into vs poure,
With all his gifts most plenteously.
From Sathans rage and filthy band,
Defend vs with thy mightie hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heauen in earth also:
In trouble grant vs patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not flesh, blond, or any ill,
Preuaile against thy holy will.

Giue vs this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keepe vs from warre, and from bloudshed
Also from sickenesse, dearth and pine.
That we may liue in quietnesse,
Without all greedie carefulnesse.

Forgiue vs our offences all,
Release our carefull conscience:
As we forgiue both great and small,
Which vnto vs haue done offence.
Prepare vs Lord for to serue thee,
In perfect loue and vnitie.

O Lord into temptation,
Leade vs not when the fiend doth rage:
To withstand his inuasion,
Giue power and strength to euery age.
Arme and make strong thy feeble host,
With faith and with the holy Ghost.

O Lord from euill deliuer vs,
The dayes and times are dangerous:
From euerlasting death saue vs,
And in our last need comfort vs.
A blessed end to vs bequeath,
Into thy hands our soules receiue.

For thou O Lord, art king of kings,

And thou haſt power ouer all:
Thy glorie ſhineth in all things,
In the wide world vniuerſall.
Amen, let it be done O Lord,
That we haue prayd with one accord.

The twelue Articles of the Chriſtian faith.

ALl my beliefe and confidence,
is in the Lord of might,
The Father which all things hath made,
the day and eke the night.
The heauens and the firmament,
and alſo many a ſtarre:
The earth and all that is therein,
which paſſe mans reaſon farre.

And in like manner I beleeue,
in Chriſt our Lord his Sonne,
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in fleſh and bone.
Conceiued by the holy Ghoſt,
his word doth me aſſure:
And of his mother Mary borne,
yet ſhe a virgine pure.

Becauſe mankind to Sathan was
for ſinne in bond and thrall:
He came and offered vp himſelfe,
to death to ſaue vs all.
And ſuffering moſt grieuous paine,
then Pilate being iudge:
Was crucified on the croſſe,
and thereat did not grudge.

And ſo he died in the fleſh,
but quickened in the ſprite:
His body then was buried,
as is our vſe and rite.
His ſoule did after this deſcend
into the lower parts:
A dread vnto the wicked ſprites,
but ioy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death,
he roſe to life againe:
To the end he might be glorified,
out of all griefe and paine.
Aſcending to the heauens high,
to ſit in glorie ſtill,
On Gods right hand his Father deare,
according to his will.

Vntill the day of iudgement come,
when he ſhall come againe
With Angels power (yet of that day
we all be vncertaine)
To iudge all people righteouſly,
whom he hath dearely bought:
The liuing and the dead alſo,
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God,
my faith to ſatisfie:

The third perſon in Trinitie,
beleeue I ſtedfaſtly.
The holy and Catholike Church,
that Gods word doth maintaine,
And holy Scripture doth allow,
which Sathan doth diſdaine.

And alſo I do truſt to haue
by Ieſus Chriſt his death,
Releaſe and pardon of my ſinnes,
and that onely by faith.
What time all fleſh ſhall riſe againe
before the Lord of might:
And ſee him with their bodily eyes,
which now do giue them light.

And then ſhall Chriſt our Sauiour,
the ſheepe and goates deuide,
And giue life euerlaſtingly,
to thoſe whom he hath tride:
Within his Realme celeſtiall,
in glory for to reſt,
With all his holy companie
of Saints and Angels bleſt.

Which ſerue the Lord omnipotent,
obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion,
and praiſe for euermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghoſt, to be ſung before the Sermon.

COme holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of vs all,
Teach vs to know thy word aright,
that we do neuer fall.
O holy Ghoſt viſite our coaſt,
defend vs with thy ſhield,
Againſt all ſinne and wickedneſſe,
Lord helpe vs winne the field.

Lord keepe our King and his Councell,
and giue them will and might,
To perſeuere in thy Goſpell,
which can put ſinne to flight.
O Lord that giueſt thy holy word,
ſend Preachers plenteouſly:
That in the ſame we may accord,
and therein liue and die.

O holy Spirit direct aright
the Preachers of thy word,
That thou by them maiſt cut downe ſinne
as it were with a ſword.
Depart not from thy Paſtors pure,
but aide them at their need:
Which breake to vs the bread of life,
whereon our ſoules do feed.

O bleſſed Spirit of truth keepe vs
in peace and vnitie,
Keepe vs from ſects and errors all,
and from all papiſtrie.

Conuert

Conuert all thoſe that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light:
That they and we may well agree,
and praiſe thee day and night.

O Lord increaſe our faith in vs,
and loue ſo to abound:
That man and wife be voide of ſtrife,
and neighbours about vs round.
In our time giue thy peace O Lord,
to nations farre and nie:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may ſing to thee.

All glory to the Trinitie
that is of mightes moſt:
The liuing Father and the Sonne,
and eke the holy Ghoſt.
As it hath bene in all the time
that hath bene heretofore.
As it is now, and ſo ſhall be
henceforth for euermore.

Da pacem Domine.

GIue peace in theſe our dayes, O Lord
Great dangers are now at hand:
Thine enemies with one accord,
Chriſts name in euery land,
Seeke to deface,
Root out and race,
Thy true right worſhip indeed.
Be thou the ſtay,
Lord we thee pray,
Thou helpſt alone in all need.

Giue vs that peace which we do lacke,
Throogh misbeleefe and ill life:
Thy word to offer ye doeſt not ſlacke
Which we vnkindly gainſtriue,
With fire and ſword,
This healthfull word
Some perſecute and oppreſſe:
Some with the mouth,
Confeſſe the truth
Without ſincere godlineſſe.

Giue peace, and vs thy Spirit down ſend,
With griefe and repentance true: (mend
Do pierce our hearts, our liues to a-
And by faith in Chriſt renue.
That feare and dread,
Warre and bloudſhed,
Through thy ſweete mercie and grace,
May from vs ſlide:
Thy truth may bide,
And ſhine in euery place.

The Lamentation.

O Lord in thee is all my truſt,
giue eare vnto my wofull crie:
Refuſe me not that am vniuſt,
but bowing downe thy heauenly eye:
Behold how I do ſtill lament,
my ſinnes wherein I do offend:
O Lord for them ſhall I be ſhent,
ſith thee to pleaſe I do intend?

No, no, not ſo, thy will is bent,
to deale with ſinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they ſhall repent,
thou grantſt with ſpeed their iuſt de-
To thee therefore ſtill ſhall I crie, (ſire.
to waſh away my ſinfull crime:
Thy bloud O Lord is not yet drie,
but that it may helpe me in time.

Haſte thee O Lord, haſte thee I ſay,
to powre on me thy gifts of grace:
That when this life ſhall fit away,
in heauen with thee I may haue place:
Where thou doſt reigne eternally,
with God which once did downe thee
Where Angels ſing continually: (ſend,
to thee be praiſe world without end.

A Thankſgiuing after the receiuing of the Lords Supper.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts,
and mercies euermore:
That he doth ſhew vnto his Saints,
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot ſo praiſe the Lord,
as he doth right deſerue:
Our hearts cannot of him ſo thinke,
as he doth vs preſerue.

His benefites they be ſo great,
to vs that be but ſiune:
That at our hands for recompence,
there is no hope to winne.
O ſinfull fleſh that thou ſhouldſt haue
ſuch mercies of the Lord:
Thou doeſt deſerue more worthily
of him to be abhord.

Nought elſe but ſin and wretchednеſſe,
doth reſt within our hearts:
And ſtubburnly againſt the Lord,
we daily play our parts.
The Sunne aboue in firmament,
that is to vs a light:
Doth ſhew it ſelfe more cleane and pure,
then we be in his ſight.

The heauens aboue, and all therein,
more holy are then we:
They ſerue the Lord in their eſtate,
each one in his degree.
They do not ſtriue for maſterſhip,
nor ſlacke their office ſet:
But ſerue the Lord, and do his will,
hate is to them no let.

Alſo the earth, and all therein,
of God it is in awe,

It doth obserue the Formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The sea and all that is therein,
doth bend when God doth becke:
The spirits beneath do tremble all,
and feare his wrathfull checke.

But we alas, for whom all these
were made them for to rule,
Do not so know or loue the Lord,
as doth the Oxe or Mule.
A law he gaue for vs to know,
what was his holy will:
He would vs good, but we would not
auoid the thing is ill.

Not one of vs that seeketh out
the Lord of life to please:
Nor do the thing that might vs leade
to Christ and quiet ease.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not deny:
And he againe of his good will
would not, that we should die.

Therefore when remedie was none,
to bring vs vnto life:
The Sonne of God our flesh he tooke,
to end our mortall strife.
And all the law of God the Lord,
he did it full obey:
And for our sinnes vpon the crosse,
his bloud our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget
what good he to vs wrought:
A signe he left our eyes to tell,
that he our bodies bought:
In bread and wine here visible,
vnto thine eyes and tast:
His mercies great thou maist record,
if that his Spirit thou hast.

As once the corne did liue and grow,
and was cut downe with sithe:
And threshed out with many stripes,
out from his huske to drine:
And as the mill with violence,
did teare it out so small:
And made it like to earthly dust,
not sparing it at all:

And as the ouen with fire hote,
did close it vp with heate:
And all this done that I haue said,
that it should be our meate:
So was the Lord in his ripe age,
cut downe by cruell death:
His soule he gaue in torments great,
and yeelded vp his breath.

Because that he to vs might be
an euerlasting bread:
With much reproch and torments great,
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleasant time,
are pressed very sore,
And plucked downe when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more:

Because the iuice that in them is,
as comfortable drinke,
We might receiue, and ioyfull be,
when sorrowes make vs shrinke:
So Christs bloud out pressed was,
with nailes and eke with speare:
The iuice whereof doth saue all those,
that rightly do him feare.

And as the cornes by vnitie,
into one loafe are knit:
So is the Lord and his whole Church,
though he in heauen sit.
As many grapes make but one wine,
so should we be but one:
In faith and loue in Christ aboue,
and vnto Christ alone.

Leading a life without all strife,
in quiet rest and peace:
From enuie and from malice both,
our hearts and tongues to cease.
Which if we do, then shall we shew,
that we his chosen be:
By faith in him to leade a life,
as alwayes willed he.

And that we may so do indeed,
God send vs all his grace:
Then after death we shall be sure,
with him to haue a place.

R. W.

PReserue vs Lord, by thy deare word,
From Turke and Pope defend vs Lord
which both would thrust out of his throne
Our Lord Iesus Christ thy deare Sonne.

Lord Iesus Christ, shew forth thy might
That thou art Lord of Lords by right:
Thy poore afflicted flocke defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

God holy Ghost our comforter,
Be our patron, helpe and succour:
Giue vs one mind, and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in vs increase.

Thou liuing God in persons three,
Thy Name be praised in vnitie:
In all our need so vs defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

FINIS.

A Table for the whole number of the *Pſalmes, and alſo in what leafe you may find euery of them.*

Pſalme.		*Folio.*
	A.	
30	ALl laud and praiſe.	14
49	All people hearken.	26
78	Attend my people.	45
82	Amid the preaſſe.	50
100	All people that.	60
	B.	
81	BE light and glad.	49
119	Bleſſed are they.	74
128	Bleſſed art thou.	83
134	Behold and haue.	84
142	Before the Lord.	88
144	Bleſt be the Lord.	89
	D.	
83	DO not O God.	83
	E.	
127	EXcept the Lord.	82
	G.	
29	GIue to the Lord ye.	14
37	Grudge not to ſee.	19
48	Great is the Lord.	26
54	God ſaue me for thy.	31
105	Giue praiſes vnto.	64
107	Giue thankes vnto.	67
148	Giue laud vnto.	91
	H.	
12	HElpe Lord, for.	5
13	How long wilt.	5
51	Haue mercie on me.	30
56	Haue mercie Lord.	32
67	Haue mercie on vs.	33
73	How euer it be.	42
84	How pleaſant is.	51
91	He that within.	56
	I.	
5	INcline thine eares.	1
11	I truſt in God.	4
20	In trouble and.	9
25	I lift mine heart.	12
34	I will giue laud.	17
39	I ſaid I will looke.	21
40	I waited long, and.	22
43	Iudge and reuenge.	23
77	I with my voice.	45
92	It is a thing both.	57
100	In God the Lord.	60
101	I mercie will and.	61
109	In ſpeechleſſe ſilence.	69
101	I mercie will and.	61
116	I loue the Lord.	72
120	In trouble and.	80
121	I lift mine eyes.	80
122	I did in heart.	81
	L.	
	LOrd in thy wrath.	2
	Lord keepe me.	6

Pſalme.		*Folio.*
26	Lord be my iudge.	12
35	Lord pleade my.	17
42	Like as the Hart.	23
68	Let God ariſe.	37
72	Lord giue thy.	41
86	Lord bow thine.	52
88	Lord God of.	53
130	Lord to thee I.	83
140	Lord ſaue me.	88
143	Lord heare my.	89
	M.	
23	MY ſhepheard.	11
45	My heart doth.	24
62	My ſoule to God.	55
71	My Lord my God.	48
103	My ſoule giue laud.	62
104	My ſoule praiſe.	63
146	My ſoule praiſe thou.	99
	N.	
115	NOt vnto vs.	72
124	Now Iſrael.	81
	O.	
3	O Lord how are my.	1
4	O God that art.	1
7	O Lord my God I put.	2
8	O God our Lord.	3
15	O Lord within.	5
17	O Lord giue eare.	6
18	O God my ſtrength.	7
21	O Lord how ioyfull.	9
22	O God my God.	10
31	O Lord I put my.	15
44	Our eares haue heard.	24
51	O Lord conſider.	29
54	O God ſaue me.	31
55	O God giue eare.	34
60	O Lord thou.	34
63	O God my God.	35
64	O Lord vnto.	36
70	O God to me take.	40
79	O Lord the Gen.	48
94	O Lord thou doeſt.	57
95	O come let vs.	59
98	O ſing ye now.	60
102	O heare my.	61
108	O God my heart.	69
117	O all ye nations.	73
118	O giue ye thankes.	73
123	O Lord that heauen.	81
129	Oft they now.	83
131	O Lord I am not.	83
133	O how happie.	83
135	O praiſe the Lord.	84
136	O laud the Lord.	85
139	O Lord thou haſt.	87
141	O Lord vpon thee.	88

Pſalme.		Folio.
	P.	
38	PVt me not to rebuke.	22
106	Praiſe ye the.	66
135	Praiſe ye the Lord.	85
147	Praiſe ye the Lord.	91
	R.	
61	REgard O Lord.	34
132	Remember.	83
	S.	
59	SEnd aide and.	33
69	Saue me O God.	39
96	Sing ye with praiſe.	59
125	Such as in God.	81
149	Sing ye vnto.	92
	T.	
1	THe man is bleſt.	
14	There is no God.	5
19	The heauens.	8
13	The Lord is onely.	11
24	The earth is.	11
27	The Lord is both.	13
28	Thou art O Lord.	14
32	The man is bleſt.	15
36	The wicked with.	19
41	The man is bleſt that.	22
46	The Lord is our.	25
50	The mighty God.	27
50	The God of gods.	28
53	The fooliſh man.	33
57	Take pitie for thy.	35
65	Thy praiſe alone O.	36
76	To all that now.	44
80	Thou Heard that.	48
85	Thou haſt bene.	51
87	That citie ſhall.	52
89	To ſing the mercies.	53
90	Thou Lord haſt.	55
93	The Lord as king.	57
97	The Lord doth reigne.	59
99	The Lord doth.	60
110	The Lord did ſay.	70
112	The man is bleſt that.	71
125	Thoſe that do put.	82
138	Thee will I praiſe.	87
145	Thee will I laud.	90
	V.	
75	VNto thee God.	44
	W.	
2	WHy did the Gent.	
9	With heart and.	3
10	What is the cauſe.	4
52	Why doeſt thou.	30
74	Why art thou Lord.	43
111	With heart I do.	71
114	When Iſrael by.	71
126	When that the Lord.	82
137	When as we ſate.	86
	Y.	
33	YE righteous in.	16
46	Ye people all in.	25
58	Ye rulers that are.	35
66	Ye men on earth.	36
112	Ye children which.	71
150	Yeeld vnto God.	92

Theſe ye ſhall haue in the beginning of the Pſalmes.

¶ Veni Creator Spiritus.
¶ The humble ſuite of a ſinner.
¶ Venite exultemus.
¶ Te Deum laudamus.
¶ The ſong of the 3. children.
¶ Benedictus.
¶ Magnificat anima mea.
¶ Nunc dimittis.
¶ Quicunque vult.
¶ The lamentation of a ſinner.
¶ The Pater noſter.
¶ The ten commandements.
¶ The complaint of a ſinner.

Theſe ye ſhall haue after the end of the Pſalmes.

¶ Praiſe the Lord, O ye Gent.
¶ Behold now giue heed.
¶ Attend my people and.
¶ The Lords prayer.
¶ The Creede.
¶ A prayer to the holy Ghoſt.
¶ Da pacem.
¶ O Lord in thee is all my.
¶ A thankſgiuing.
¶ Preſerue vs Lord.

FINIS.

Folio.
48
51
52
53
55
57
59
60
70
71
82
87
90

44

3
4
30
43
71
71
82
86

16
25
35
36
71
92

the

2252
798
798

